



ELIZABETH J. M'CRUM.



SAMUEL M'SKIMIN.



A SOUTH VIEW OF THE TOWN AND CASTLE OF CARRICKFERGUS, SHOWING THE CUSTOM HOUSE.  
*(From a Drawing by Alexander Johns, 1830.)*

THE  
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES  
OF THE  
COUNTY OF THE TOWN  
OF  
CARRICKFERGUS.

FROM THE  
EARLIEST RECORDS TILL 1839.  
ALSO,  
A STATISTICAL SURVEY OF SAID COUNTY.

---

By SAMUEL McSKIMIN.

---

How many foolish tales and idle dreams,  
Mere phantoms of the brain, would we believe,  
If History did not ope her useful page,  
And sever truth from fiction!

---

**NEW EDITION,**  
WITH NOTES AND APPENDIX.  
By E. J. M'CRUM, F.R.S.A.

---

*ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.*

---

**Belfast:**  
MULLAN & SON, JAMES CLEELAND,  
DAVIDSON & M'CORMACK.

---

1909.

## PREFACE TO NEW EDITION.

---

IN submitting a new edition of my great-grandfather's work to the public, no apology is needed. Since the first was published, 97 years ago, many changes have taken place in the government of the people, new manners and customs have arisen, and a new generation not acquainted with the history of their town.

I have endeavoured to the best of my ability to bring the history of the town, with the various changes and improvements which have taken place, down to the present time. No record has been kept since Dean Dobbs wrote the last in the Old Book of Records, and my information has been gathered from State Papers in the Linen Hall Library, various newspapers published since 1839, old Directories, and many other sources, as noted.

No alteration, with the exception of a few words in brackets, has been made in the text of the original work, neither has there been any interference with the disposition of the notes. The additional notes have been inserted in brackets, so that they may be at once known.

Part I. has been arranged into chapters, the ninth has been added, and in that portion the notes have not been placed in brackets, as I am solely responsible for both text and notes.

In Part II. many pages have been added to the text, as noted.

Part III. has been printed verbatim, with an introductory note, also many additional pages.

To Part IV. nothing has been added to text save words in brackets.

In my great-grandfather's Appendix were many additions for text, also corrections. These have been placed in their proper order. All the Appendixes have been reproduced and a new Appendix added, which will, I hope, prove interesting to present readers and succeeding generations.

In conclusion, the work has been a labour of love, and if I have contributed in any way to keep on record the times that are past, my work has not been in vain.

ELIZABETH J. M'CRUM.

CARNMONEY, *December, 1909.*

## ORIGINAL PREFACE.

---

NINETEEN years have elapsed since the publication of the first edition of this Work. In the interval, the Author has been studiously engaged in collecting materials for the present, in which he has been so successful, that he is now enabled to give it to the public, in a much more complete and enlarged form than he ever expected it would have attained.

To render the work as perfect as possible, neither time, labour, nor expense has been spared: new engravings of the most remarkable objects described contribute to its embellishment, while its utility is considerably enhanced by the great additional information that has been gleaned from rare and unpublished sources. The valuable Records of Carrickfergus, as well as those of the County of Antrim, have been carefully consulted. The Inquisitions and Records contained in Public Offices, together with private Libraries, and Manuscript Collections, have not been neglected; and, in several instances, the repositories of the dead, as well as those of the living, have been reluctantly but successfully explored, to procure additional information.

He is fully apprised, however, of the unpopularity of his subject, as works of a similar nature have never met with much encouragement here; yet, "with little assistance from the learned, and without any patronage of the great," he lays his work before the public, trusting that it will be found to contain much new and interesting matter to general readers, and not a little to the lovers of historical inquiry, local topography, or antiquarian research.

# CONTENTS.

## PART I.

### CHAPTER I.

*Additions by Editor are signified in CONTENTS by italics.*

SECOND CENTURY—1318. Pages 1—14.

EARLY SETTLERS—EARLY NAME—DALARADIA—NAME OF BAY—KING FERGUS—DUNS—MONKSTOWN—*NOTE*—JOHN DE COURCY ESTABLISHES A COLONY—NAMES OF COLONISTS—*NOTE*—DE LACYS AT CARRICKFERGUS—ARRIVAL OF KING JOHN, JULY, 1210—*NOTE*—DE LACYS PARDONED—GARRISON OF THE ENGLISH—ARRIVAL OF EDWARD BRUCE, MAY, 1315—SIEGE OF CARRICKFERGUS—ARRIVAL OF KING ROBERT BRUCE—DEATH OF EDWARD BRUCE—*NOTES*.

### CHAPTER II.

1333—1574. 15—26.

DEATH OF WILLIAM DE BURGO—THE FORDS—*NOTE*—CLANDEBOY—LORD DEPUTY DARCY ARRIVES—FAMILY OF DE BURGO ASSUME IRISH NAMES—SCOTS BURN THE TOWN—SAVAGES KILLED BY MAC GILMORE—ENGLISH SETTLERS PAY "BLACK RENT"—JOHN BAYNE, MAYOR—STANTON, GOVERNOR—FRANCISCAN MONASTERY—SCOTS DEFEATED—*NOTE*—ARRIVAL OF EARL OF ESSEX—ESSEX STREET—GOVERNOR'S PLACE—*NOTE*—CHIEFS MAKE SUBMISSION TO THE EARL OF ESSEX—SIR BRIAN M'PHIELLINE (O'NEILL) AND ROWRY OGG M'QUILLIN EXECUTED—*NOTE re the Assassination*.

### CHAPTER III.

1575—1636. 27—35.

TOWN ATTACKED BY SORLEBUOYE MACDONNELL—ARRIVAL OF SIR HENRY SYDNEY—STATE OF THE COUNTRY—QUEEN ELIZABETH TO WALL THE TOWN—CAPTAIN LOOYD PILLORIED IN THE MARKET-PLACE—TURLOUGH LYNCOGH O'NEILL REQUESTS TO BE MADE A FREEMAN—BRECHON LAWS—WINE SOLD AT NINE COW SKINS THE HOGSHEAD—TWO MERCHANTS PLUNDERED—MARKETS—TROOPS MUTINIED—RED-HALL—*NOTE*—LETTER FROM SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER TO LORD MOUNTJOY—*NOTE*—CON O'NEILL CONFINED IN THE CASTLE—HIS ESCAPE—*NOTE*—THE "EAGLE WING," BUILT AT GROOMSPORT, SAILS FROM THE BAY—*NOTE*.

### CHAPTER IV.

1639—1641-2. 36—47.

CONDUCT OF CHARLES I.—OATH AGAINST THE COVENANT—*Black Oath*—TRUCEMAN HANGED AND QUARTERED—EARL OF ANTRIM—HIS REQUEST REGARDING THE GOODS AND LANDS OF THE COVENANTERS—8,000 ROMAN CATHOLIC TROOPS AT CARRICKFERGUS—TREATY WITH THE SCOTS—REBELLION OF 1641—CAPTAIN RODGER LYNDEN DEFENDS THE GARRISON—FRIAR M'DONNELL CONFINED—ARRIVAL OF ARMS AND AMMUNITION—PLACES OF REFUGE—NUMBER OF PROTESTANTS SLAIN IN THE REBELLION—*NOTE*—MASSACRE OF ISLANDMAGEE—STYLES, NEW AND OLD—MEMORABLE MASSACRES OF COUNTY ANTRIM—"POLITICIAN'S CATECHISM," THE BASIS OF ALL THE MISREPRESENTATIONS THAT HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED ON THE PRETENDED MASSACRE—DIFFERENT ACCOUNTS OF THE MASSACRE—*NOTE*.

## CHAPTER V.

1642—1649.

48—59.

SCOTTISH TROOPS LAND AND TAKE CHARGE OF THE TOWN AND CASTLE—GENERAL ROBERT MUNRO VISITS EARL OF ANTRIM AT DUNLUCE CASTLE, WHO IS SEIZED AND CONFINED IN CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE—MUTINY OF THE SOLDIERS—MEETING OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERY—NOTE—EARL OF LEVEN LANDS WITH TROOPS—ESCAPE OF THE EARL OF ANTRIM—RETURN OF THE EARL OF ANTRIM—AGAIN CONFINED—HIS SECOND ESCAPE—FOUR SCOTCH MINISTERS ARRIVE—PROVISIONS FOR THE ARMY—*Money for the Scotch Army*—SACRAMENT ADMINISTERED IN ST. NICHOLAS'S CHURCH—THE COVENANT TAKEN—PROCLAMATION AGAINST—MAYOR FINED—NOTE—GENERAL MUNRO AT CARRICKFERGUS—SURPRISES BELFAST—MARQUIS OF ARGYLE ARRIVES—ENGLISH TROOPS ARRIVE IN THE BAY—SCOTCH TROOPS DEPART—TOWN BETRAYED TO GENERAL MONK FOR THE COMMONWEALTH—GENERAL MONK REWARDED—NOTE—MUNRO ASKED TO TAKE THE COVENANT—NOTE—LETTER TO THE LORD OF ARDS—HIS ANSWER—GARRISON SURRENDERED—ARTICLES FOR THE SURRENDER OF THE TOWN AND CASTLE—VENABLES APPOINTED GOVERNOR.

## CHAPTER VI.

1650—1689.

60—71.

MINISTERS OPPOSE THE COMMONWEALTH—CONFINED IN CASTLE—NOTE—THE ENGAGEMENT—QUAKERS ARRIVE—NOTE—MUTINY OF THE GARRISON—THEIR SURRENDER—COMPANY OF MILITIA RAISED—PLAN TO SURPRISE THE TOWN—1,000 MEN ARRIVE—NOTE—DUKE SCHOMBERG—NOTE—SIEGE OF CARRICKFERGUS BY DUKE SCHOMBERG—BATTERY AT WINDMILL HILL—DIFFERENT ACCOUNTS OF THE SIEGE—SURRENDER OF THE GARRISON—ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT—NOTE IN THE RECORDS OF RICHARD DOBBS, MAYOR.

## CHAPTER VII.

1690—1775.

72—92.

ARRIVAL OF KING WILLIAM—RECEIVED BY WILLIAM CLARK, OF GRANGE—DEPARTURE FOR BELFAST—NOTE—ARRIVAL OF THE DUKE OF ORMOND—MADE FREE OF THE TOWN—PERSONS TRIED FOR WITCHCRAFT—NOTE—PRISONERS TO STAND IN THE PILLORY—WHIGS AND TORIES—ADDRESS FROM THE GRAND JURY TO QUEEN ANNE—SECOND ADDRESS TO QUEEN ANNE—HER DEATH—DRY SUMMER—EXECUTION OF MATHEW MOILER—HIS GREAT HEIGHT—WOOD'S HALFPENCE—NOTE—THE BLACK FROST—THE ROT YEAR—ANOTHER COMPANY OF MILITIA FORMED—BARLEY MEAL SUMMER—TOWN BESIEGED BY COMMODORE THUROT—NOTES—PUBLIC THANKS TO COLONEL JENNINGS AND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN HALL—HEARTS OF STEEL—TORNADO.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1778—1838.

93—106.

ARRIVAL OF PAUL JONES—HIS DEATH—NOTE—DUKE OF RUTLAND ARRIVES—IS PRESENTED WITH THE FREEDOM OF THE TOWN—WILLIAM KIRK KNIGHTED—UNITED IRISHMEN—TRIAL OF WILLIAM ORR—NOTE—PRISON SHIP AT GARMOYLE—STATE OF THE TOWN 7TH JUNE, 1798—THE REBELLION—COURT-MARTIAL IN THE COURT-HOUSE—TROOPS ARRIVE—MEETING IN THE TOWN HALL AGAINST THE UNION WITH GREAT BRITAIN—ORDER ISSUED BY GENERAL NUGENT—ARMS GIVEN UP—*Trial of the Carnmoney Witch—Assizes, 1808, 1810*—GREAT SNOWSTORM—FEVER HOSPITAL ESTABLISHED—TOWN AND QUARTERS NUMBERED—NOTES—*King*

*George's Visit—Formation of the Royal Irish Constabulary—First Procession of Orangemen—Catholic Emancipation Bill Passed—William IV. Proclaimed King—STORE KEEPER AND ARMOURER OF THE CASTLE DISCHARGED—BRANCH OF NORTHERN BANK OPENED—NEW MARKET—NEW ROAD FROM BELFAST OPENED—GREAT STORM—MR. DANIEL O'CONNELL'S BILL TO DISFRANCHISE THE BOROUGH.*

CHAPTER IX.

1839—1874.

107—117.

This chapter and notes are additions to original work.

THE "BIG WIND"—MUNICIPAL CORPORATION ACT—ADDRESS TO QUEEN VICTORIA—BICENTENARY YEAR OF PRESBYTERIANISM—DR. COOKE—M'COMB'S PRESBYTERIAN ALMANAC—FIRST MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONERS—NEW JAIL ON CRUMLIN ROAD, BELFAST—FAILURE OF THE POTATO CROP—FIRST SOD OF RAILWAY TURNED—JUDGE ATTENDS SERVICE IN ST. NICHOLAS'S CHURCH—RAILWAY OPENED TO CARRICKFERGUS—QUEEN VICTORIA VISITS BELFAST—GALLANT DEED OF CAPTAIN M'FERRAN—ROCK SALT DISCOVERED, AND COAL—VISIT OF BRITISH ASSOCIATION—OUTBREAK OF CHOLERA—TOWN IMPROVEMENTS ACT PASSED—CASTLE MADE HEADQUARTERS OF MILITIA—GOVERNMENT RENT THE COURT-HOUSE—FOUNDATION STONE OF JOYMOUNT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH LAID—OPENED FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP BY DR. COOKE—TOWN FIRST LIGHTED BY GAS—SALE OF COMMONABLE LANDS—PEACE AT THE CRIMEA CELEBRATED—REVIVAL YEAR—SHIP "DOROTHEA WRIGHT" LAUNCHED—LARNE AND STRANRAER SERVICE BEGAN—FIRST REGATTA—AMATEUR ROWING CLUB ESTABLISHED—REFORM BILL PASSED—WATER INTERESTS SOLD—WM. JOHNSTON, ESQ., M.P.—M. R. DALWAY ELECTED—SHIELS INSTITUTION.

1875—1899.

118—129.

GREAT COMMONS—VISIT OF CANADIAN ORANGEMEN—FOUNDATION STONE OF WOODBURN ORANGE HALL LAID—COMMONS LET—FIRST ISSUE OF THE "CARRICKFERGUS ADVERTISER"—THE "CARRICKFERGUS FREEMAN"—SIR STAFFORD NORTHCOTE'S VISIT—"WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE"—VISIT OF THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES (NOW KING AND QUEEN)—OPENING OF HARBOUR—FIRST SPIKE OF THE HARBOUR JUNCTION RAILWAY—CAMBRIDGE'S GUNPOWDER MAGAZINE—DEFRAT OF HOME RULE BILL—ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONERS TO QUEEN VICTORIA—ORANGE PROCESSION—MEETING OF THE GRAND ORANGE COUNCIL OF THE WORLD—DEAN SEAVER—VISIT OF LORD WOLSELEY—SURPRISE VISIT OF DISGUISED BOATS TO THE LOUGH—CYCLONE—ADDRESS TO THE MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE—WORKING MEN'S INSTITUTE FORMED—LORD SALISBURY—BILL TO LEVY RATES PASSED—FOUNDATION STONE OF EDEN ORANGE HALL LAID—FIRE IN JOYMOUNT BLEACH WORKS—FOUNDATION STONE OF KNOCKAGH ORANGE HALL LAID—VISIT OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES—CLIPPERSTOWN RECREATION GROUNDS OPENED—VISIT OF LORD ROBERTS—FOUNDATION STONES OF NEW MASONIC HALL LAID—HISTORY OF FREEMASONRY IN CARRICKFERGUS—NEW LIFEBOAT—YACHT BUILDING—THE RECHABITE ORDER—NURSING ASSOCIATION.

1900—1909.

131—139.

FIRST URBAN DISTRICT COUNCIL—ELECTION OF COUNTY COUNCILLORS—LAST HALF-YEARLY SESSIONS—FINAL COMMISSION OF ASSIZE—BANQUET IN TOWN HALL—ADDRESS TO THE EARL OF SHAFTESBURY—MEN LEAVE FOR THE BOER WAR IN SOUTH AFRICA—PRESENTATION TO SIR GEORGE WHITE—"CARLTON HOUSE" BOUGHT BY COL. CRAIG FOR Y.M.C.A.—MEETINGS IN SUPPORT OF COL. M'CALMONT AND



XII.

DR. KING-KERR—DEATH OF QUEEN VICTORIA—CURFEW BELL—HEADQUARTERS OF THE ROYAL IRISH CONSTABULARY TRANSFERRED TO LARNE—VISIT OF THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT—S.S. "WHITEABBEY" LOST—GAELIC LEAGUE ESTABLISHED—ORANGE HALL IN LANCASTERIAN STREET—T. W. RUSSELL, M.P., ADDRESSES A MEETING—PEACE IN SOUTH AFRICA CELEBRATED—CORONATION CELEBRATIONS POSTPONED—FIRE AT WOODBURN WEAVING FACTORY—PRESENTATION OF FIRE ENGINE BY COL. CRAIG—WALKING BOOM—VISIT OF KING AND QUEEN TO BELFAST—URBAN COUNCIL PRESENT AN ADDRESS—NEW VICTORIA CEMETERY OPENED—LAVERTY'S BRICK WORKS—SECOND VISIT OF ROYAL SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES—VISIT OF LORD GRENFELL—MISS RENTOUL'S LECTURE—TECHNICAL SCHOOL OPENED—TRAGEDY IN THE OLD COURT-HOUSE—LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY OF THE UNION HALL—UNION HALL AND MUSEUM BURNED—OPENING OF NEW YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION HALL BY COL. CRAIG—HISTORY OF THE ASSOCIATION IN CARRICKFERGUS—STRIKE IN BELFAST—FIRST TOWN COURT OPENED—EMPIRE DAY.

PART II.

140-163.

ANCIENT STATE OF CARRICKFERGUS, 1550—CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS—GREAT PATRICK—ANCIENT CASTLES—WYROL TOWER OR PRISON—THE "PALACE"—TOWN WALLED WITH SODS—AGENTS TO THE QUEEN—NOTE—*Petition*—TOWN WALLED—NOTE—GATES—NOTE—CASTLE WORRAIGH—THE STOCKS—NAMES OF TENANTS—*Carrickfergus Gaol Removed, 1827—O'Neill's Castle*—CUSTOM HOUSE—CUSTOMS—NAMES OF EARLY SETTLERS—HOUSES BUILT IN THE ENGLISH MANNER—DAVYS' CASTLE—SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER—BUILDING OF "JOYMOUNT"—NOTE—DIFFERENT ACCOUNTS OF THE TOWN AND CASTLE—THE QUAY—ENGLISH TENANTS OF THE CORPORATION—NOTE—SALE OF THE CUSTOMS TO THE CROWN—NOTE—AMOUNT OF CUSTOMS—NOTE IN THE RECORDS—CHURCH BELL RECAST, 1671-2—*Custom Officer Withdrawn*—FRANCISCAN MONASTERY—HUGH MACGILMORE SLAIN—NOTE—PALACE—COUNTY ANTRIM JAIL BUILT ON THIS SITE—NOTE.

163-210.

PRIORY OF WOODBURN—HOSPITAL OF ST. BRIDGET—NOTE—BRIDE-WELL—NOTES—MILITARY FORCE—DESCRIPTION OF TOWN—NAMES OF THE STREETS—CENSUS, 1821—COURT-HOUSE—JAIL—CARRICKFERGUS JAIL (See New Appendix)—*Population, Area and Number of Houses, 1841, 1901*—NOTICES *re* THE REMOVAL OF COURT OF ASSIZES—MARKET HOUSE—NOTE—ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH—UNDERGROUND PASSAGE—NOTES—MONUMENTS AND TABLETS, 179-186—NOTES—GARDNER MONUMENT—NOTE, PAGES 187-193—*Monuments, Tablets, and Stained Glass Windows in Text*—THE CHICHESTER MONUMENT—NOTE *re* the *Chichester Vault*—NOTE—NOTICES OF EVENTS—*Additional Notices in Text, 202-210.*

210-238.

METHODIST CHAPEL—NOTE—NORTH STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—NOTICES—*Unitarian Church—Joymount Presbyterian Church—Baptist Church—Independent Church*—CASTLE—*Mutations to Castle—Draw-well*—CONSTABLES OF THE CASTLE—NOTE—*Officers in Charge—GOVERNORS*—NOTE—ADDITIONAL NOTICES, 225-227—FOUNDING OF THE CASTLE—NOTE—SEALS—NOTE—CUSTOM HOUSE—SURVEYORS—*Coastguards*—HARBOUR—FREE SCHOOLS—NOTE—SOCIETIES—NOTE—CHARITIES—*Shiels Charitable Institution—Legacies.*

## PART III.

241—248.

COUNTY CORPORATE—NOTE—Municipal Commissioners and Urban Councillors—ST. NICHOLAS—RECTORS—Rectory—NOTE re Rectors—Additional Notices, 217—PRESBYTERIAN CLERGYMEN—NOTICES in Text, 252-257—COVENANTERS—NOTE—ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGYMEN—NOTICES in Text, 258-260—CHARTER—MAYORS—ALDERMEN—RECORDERS—SHERIFFS—TOWN CLERK—CONONERS—SWORDBEARER—GUILD OF MERCHANTS—NOTE—MAYOR'S ROBE—SWORD AND MACE—NOTE—MAYOR'S FEAST—Dean Swift—SALARY OF MAYOR—Baiting of Bulls—NOTICES re Coroners and Town Clerks—Harbour Masters—TREASURERS—NOTE—BURGESSES TO PARLIAMENT—FREEMEN—ADMISSION OF FREEMEN—Samuel M'Skimin—Additional Notices in Text, 282-284.

## PART IV.

287—376.

OWNER OF THE DISTRICT PRIOR TO THE CONQUEST BY THE ENGLISH—BOUNDARIES—CROSSMARY, and Landlords—RIDING THE FRANCHISE—RENT—NOTE—DIVISION OF LANDS—COMMONS LANDS—SLIEVE-TRUE—KNOCKAGH—TROOPERLAND—SOIL—BASALT—NOTE re Bauxite—Coal—PEAT—NOTE—Salt—Defences of Belfast Lough—COPELAND ISLANDS—THE BRIGGS—SANDBANK—NOTE—LOUGH MOURNE—NOTE—LIGNACA—NOTE—WOODBURN AND GLENS—NOTES—ORLAND AND SULLATOBER—COUNTRY SEATS—NOTE—HAMLETS—New Roads—NOTE—CESS AND TAXES—Valuation of Lands—NOTE—Kilroot Agricultural Society—NOTE—CROPS—NOTE—Machines—WAGES PAID—NOTE—CHEESE—CENSUS—TABLES OF TRADES—POPULATION, 1901—SCHOOLS—NOTE—Old Inhabitants Dead—SOCIETIES—NOTE—VOLUNTEERS—OLD CUSTOMS—WOOLLEN MANUFACTURE—LINEN AND COTTON SPINNING—DISTILLERIES—TAN-YARDS—MARKET—Bank and NOTE—Post Office—Midland Railway—COACHES—Fishery—Oysters—NOTE—MOUNDS OR FORTS—Cairns—CAVES—ANCIENT CASTLES—WEAPONS—Coining and Coins—NOTES—TOKENS—Key of the Irish Gate.

## Illustrations.

Those marked with a star are reproduced from the old plates.

\*South view of the Town and Castle, showing Custom House.

	PAGE.
FRONTISPIECE—SAMUEL McSKIMIN AND E. J. M'CRUM.	
The Common Seal of Carrickfergus, from an old wood-cut ...	35
North Gate, Carrickfergus, photo. by A. R. Hogg ...	92
Plan of Belfast Lough, showing French ships of war lying off Kilroot ... ..	88
High Street and the County Antrim Court-house, photo by A. R. Hogg ... ..	121
A Plan of Carrickfergus, taken 1550 ... ..	140
*View in West Street ... ..	150
Joymount, from drawing in British Museum (J. W. Carey), between ... ..	154, 155
*Court-House and Jail of Carrickfergus ... ..	150
*Old drawing of St. Nicholas' Church ... ..	178
The Gardner Monument, photo. by A. R. Hogg ... ..	184
*The Chichester Monument ... ..	196
Interior of St. Nicholas' Church ... ..	205
Norman Columns in St. Nicholas' Church, drawings by J. W. Carey ... ..	208
View of the Castle from the West Pier ... ..	214
View of Castle, showing West Tower ... ..	216
Norman Window in East Tower, Carrickfergus Castle ... ..	228
Aperture in Castle, from an old wood-cut ... ..	228
Seal of the Port and Customs ... ..	230
Mayor's Seal ... ..	231
Ancient drawing of the town of Carrickfergus, 1612 ... ..	238
West View of St. Nicholas' Church, photo. by A. R. Hogg ... ..	243
Interior of St. Nicholas' Church, showing Sepulchre Tomb ... ..	250
North Street Presbyterian Church ... ..	254
Sword and Mace, drawing by J. W. Carey ... ..	264
Ground Plan, 1776 ... ..	286
*Map of the County Palatine ... ..	294
Chart of Belfast Lough, 1690 ... ..	311
The Old Gallows—"The Three Sisters" ... ..	319
*Ruins of the Castle of Cloughnacarty (Castle Lugg), from an old wood-cut ... ..	371
*Duncrue, with the ruins of the Church of Killyann ... ..	373
Key of the Irish or West Gate ... ..	376

## Acknowledgments.

---

My best thanks are due to Sir James Henderson, Bart., M.A., B.L., and H. Trevor Henderson, Esq.; the Governors of the Linen Hall Library, Belfast; James Bell, Esq., Carrickfergus; and James Boyd, Esq., Town Clerk, Carrickfergus, for the use of papers and books.

To Dr. Brereton and J. C. Pinkerton, Esq., Belfast, for many of the notices of St. Nicholas' Church; to Rev. W. T. Latimer, B.A., for several of the notes of the Presbyterian Churches; and to Robert Patterson, Esq., F.L.S., M.R.I.A., for the notes of the "Birds and Fishes."

Thanks to the following for the use of photographs, maps, blocks, and drawings: R. M. Young, Esq., B.A., J.P.; Editor of the *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, for block of Norman window; J. W. Carey, Esq.; A. R. Hogg, Esq.; Richard M'Giffin, Esq.; James Boyd, Esq.; James Bell, Esq.; and James Weatherup, Esq., Carrickfergus.

## TO THE READER.

---

*This Work is divided into Four Parts, or Sections. The First is in the manner of Annals; the Second relates to the Ancient and Present State of the District; the Third treats of its Corporate Origin and Privileges; the Fourth of its Trade, Customs, Statistics, and Antiquities.*

---

## ERRATA.

- 
- Page 4, fifth line, for "fas" read "for."  
 — 168, fourth line from bottom, for "is" read "was."  
 — 211, seventeenth line from bottom, for "is" read "was."  
 — 211, third line from bottom, "installed," not "ordained."  
 — 232, eleventh line from bottom, "Stevenson," not "Stephenson."  
 — 352, fifth line, for "are" read "were."  
 — 371, foot note, read "almost all waters."  
 — 372, eleventh line from bottom, "Bruce," not "Bruch."

# HISTORY, &c., OF CARRICKFERGUS.

---

## PART I.

---

### CHAPTER I.

THE ancient accounts of Carrickfergus present little but traditionary legends, being involved in at least a common share of that obscurity, which appears inseparable from our national history. It is, however, believed to have been early inhabited; and an eminent author even supposes it to have been the first place in this kingdom peopled by the Celtes from North Britain,<sup>1</sup> near three centuries before the nativity of Christ, and before the Fir-Bolgs, or Belgæ (another branch of the Scythian nation), are said to have arrived in this island<sup>2</sup> from South Britain.<sup>3</sup>

Camden likewise affirms that Ireland was originally peopled by Britons; and Spenser, in his "View of Ireland," is explicit, that Scythians were the first settlers in the north of this kingdom, and confirms it by an examination of their customs and manners.

The assertions of these historians receive some support from the proximity of the western parts of Britain to the northern parts of this island, the high land of which could be easily discerned on a clear day; and when we consider the imperfect state of navigation in the early ages, in boats made of twisted willows and the skins of animals, these assertions are farther confirmed.

That such were anciently the common modes of conveyance, is evident from the works of several learned authors. Cæsar ordered his soldiers to make such boats as he had seen in

---

<sup>1</sup> Petty's Political Anatomy. Macpherson's Dissertations. Tran. R.I.A., vol. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ledwich's Antiquities.

<sup>3</sup> O'Connor's Dissertations.

Britain, the keels of light timber, the other parts of osiers, covered with hides.<sup>1</sup> Lucan, the Roman poet, who flourished A.D. 65, mentions the like boats as being used by the Britons; and Solinus Polyhistor, who flourished about the same time, also says, "the sea between Britain and Ireland is unquiet and tempestuous, and yet they sailed over it in wicker boats, encompassed with a swelling covering of ox hides."

To a people who possessed such slender means for a voyage, a short passage must have been an important object, and equally so a commodious landing-place, which it is probable this bay presented in a greater degree than any part of the adjacent coast; and perhaps, this place at that time, from the wind, or some other cause, might have presented fewer obstacles to the landing of such navigators, than any part of the circumjacent shore.

Concerning the first settlers nothing has reached us: doubtless they followed the same roving habits as the other Scythian tribes, living by their flocks, in woods and caves, without any fixed residence: but until about the beginning of the second century, we have no document that notices this place, when we find it first distinguished by the name of *Dunsobarky*. In one of the oldest maps of this kingdom, annexed to "O'Connor's Dissertations," entitled, "Scotia Antiqua, or a map of Ireland agreeable to the time of Ptolemy, the geographer," it is laid down by the above name. Also, in a map affixed to "Seward's Hibernian Gazetteer," called, "A map of Ireland previous to the 13th century," it is laid down by the same name, and at the same place, as in that of the second century;<sup>2</sup> and in both placed in *Dalaradia*,<sup>3</sup> an ancient division of the county Antrim, the people of which were commonly called Dalaradians, from the country, but by foreign writers

<sup>1</sup> Caesar's Commentaries.

<sup>2</sup> The general inaccuracy of those maps place it opposite to the Mull of Cantyre, an error which seems to have been continued till lately. Peter Heylin, a geographer, who wrote so lately as 1640, describes it by the name of "Rock-Fergus," and adds, that it is opposite to Cantyre. In a map of the county Antrim, lately engraved for a physician of Belfast, possessed of much antiquarian knowledge, in which the ancient names of places are given, it is laid down in its proper place, by the name of *Dun-sobarce*. In a map of ancient Ireland, annexed to the "Chronicles of Eri," edited by Roger O'Connor, Esq., Carrickfergus is laid down in its proper place by the name of *Dun-sobhairce*.

<sup>3</sup> This name is said to have been taken from a chief called *Rheuda*, and *Dal*, a part or portion: and comprehended the S. and S.E. parts of the county Antrim.—*Ware's Antiquities*.

Scots, or Scuits, a name denoting their Scythian or Celtic origin.

The above name appears to be a compound of two words purely Celtic; the *dun*, *din*, *dune*, or *don*, primarily signifying a mount, hill, high ground, or insulated rock,<sup>1</sup> and *sobhar*, or *sobarky*, strong, powerful, or the like; which countenances the former account that it was first inhabited by a Celtic people; and the language of a people is generally the best criterion of their origin.

This name is believed to have related merely to the insulated rock on which the present castle stands; an opinion that is in some measure strengthened by its not being noticed by Ptolemy, who has mentioned the bay of Carrickfergus by the name of *Vinderius*; as he is pretty correct in noting maritime towns, this proves at least its obscurity; which indeed is easily accounted for, by referring to the manners of the Celtes, who were literally roving barbarians; hence we conclude that the ancient name was retained till the arrival of the English, and that there were no buildings here deserving the name of a town, prior to their time.

From the settlement of the English we find this place called Crag-fergus, Carig-fergus, Carreg-fergus, Karreg-fergus, Rock-fergus, Knock-fergus, and Carrickfergus; the former part of which seems derived from the Welsh, and signifies a rock or stone; *carrig* or *kairrig* in the Irish language has also the same meaning; but as many of those employed by Henry II., in the conquest of the kingdom, "were Welshmen, who gave Welsh names to places,"<sup>2</sup> it is in all likelihood derived from the former language. Besides, it is highly improbable that an English colony, settled by the right of conquest, would give a name to any settlement of theirs in the language of the conquered country.

The latter part of this name is evidently taken from the account of a king called Fergus, who is said to have been lost in a storm, near this place, 320 or 330 years before Christ.<sup>3</sup> Tradition says he was the first king of Scotland; but as the name of Scotland, as applied to that country, was unknown

<sup>1</sup> *Gent. Mag.*, Vol. XCII.—Hence the names of many of our mounts and raths, both here and in neighbouring parishes, as *Dun-cru*, the fortress of blood; *Dunamoey*, i.e., *Dun a magh*, the fortress of the plain; *Dunathery*, the middle fortress, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Hanmer's Chronicle.

<sup>3</sup> Hanmer's Chronicle.



for upwards of a thousand years after Christ,<sup>1</sup> the supposition of his being a Scottish prince is doubtless incorrect. We are also informed that he was an Irish chief "famous for his skill in blasoning of armes."<sup>2</sup>

Having shown as far as possible who the primitive settlers were, also the ancient names of the place, we proceed to the remarkable events connected with its general history.

History and tradition are for some time equally silent as to any event tending to illustrate our present inquiries. For, if we except the romantic tales concerning Fin Eryn and Fin Mac Coylle, *alias*, Mac Comhal, two famous chiefs who are said to have flourished about the latter part of the third century, and their descendants in the fourth (one of whom, Sperenagh Claw, is said to have governed this place),<sup>3</sup> we find nothing worthy of notice till A.D. 697, when this part of Ireland was invaded by the *Cruthne*, or island Picts, in conjunction with the British Picts. On this occasion a desperate battle was fought at *Lemnha*, near Carrickfergus, in which fell Aodh, or Hugh, king of Dalrieda,<sup>4</sup> also Conquar Mac Echa Mac Maldwin, chief commander of the Picts.<sup>5</sup>

We are not informed as to the result of this engagement; but history mentions that Aodh was succeeded by one Duncha

<sup>1</sup> Ussher, Prim., page 734. Pinkerton's Enquiry into the early History of Scotland.

<sup>2</sup> Campion's History of Ireland. Tradition says, that the cause of Fergus\* coming hither was to drink of the water of the well, now within the tower of this castle, for the cure of leprosy—that he was lost during a storm, off the rock on which the castle now stands, and his body, being found on the beach, was interred at Monkstown, *alias* Monksland, about three miles west of the town of Carrickfergus, where is a burying-place, and ruins of a small chapel.

[\*The supposed bones of king Fergus were exhibited in after times by the monks of that religious house, to many Irish and Scotch votaries who made pilgrimages to his grave. See Montgomery Manuscripts, New Edition, pp. 427, 428. For an account of the storm and shipwreck, see Stewart's Metrical Version of Boece's Chronicle, vol. 1, p. 41.

In 1880, the ruins of this chapel consisted of the western gable, which was 16 feet high, and the foundations, which measured in the interior 63 by 17 feet, all traces of which have disappeared. The burial-ground is now under cultivation, and few interments take place.]

<sup>3</sup> Hanmer's Chronicle.

<sup>4</sup> *Dalrieda* comprehended a large tract of the county Antrim, in which was included the *Route*, or *Root*, which is said to be merely a corruption of this name.—*Ware's Antiquities*.

<sup>5</sup> Annals of Ulster: *vide* Anthologia Hibernica.—Tradition affirms that this country was originally inhabited by a people called *Pehts*, who resided in caves. They are said to have been very strong, but small in stature. Little pipes resembling our tobacco-pipes, that are sometimes found in digging, are still commonly called *Peht-pipes*, from an idea that they belonged to these people.

in the government of Dalrieda, who in 710 defeated the Britons of Cumberland, who had invaded his dominions;<sup>1</sup> but nothing is recorded that has any relation to this place, until about 960, when it was plundered by the Danes of Lough Cuan, *alias* Lough Strangford.<sup>2</sup>

Darkness again pervades our history during several centuries; for of the proceedings of the Danes and other northern tribes, who arrived in this island from the 8th to the 11th century, little is known; which is easily accounted for by their destroying, during their ravages, all records that related to the country, so that we are seldom enabled to trace any settlement of those barbarians.<sup>3</sup>

The next important event in Irish history is the invasion of the kingdom by the English in 1172; and shortly after we find Henry II. granting particular districts to his favourites: among others, the entire province of Ulster to John De Courcy, "to enjoy in that land all that he could conquer with the sword, reserving to the King homage and fealty."<sup>4</sup> De Courcy appears to have lost no time in attempting to gain possession of his grant; as, in January, 1177, he set out from Dublin with his brother-in-law, Sir Armorick St. Lawrence, and a band "of volunteers," consisting of 22 knights, 50 esquires, and about 300 foot soldiers, who were afterwards increased to about 700, all chosen men.<sup>5</sup> In four days from his departure from Dublin, he reached Down without opposition, where he found ample provisions and other necessaries for his army; O'Donnell, or, as he is called by some, *Dunlenus*, the chief of that district, having fled at his approach.<sup>6</sup> O'Donnell soon after recovering from his panic, and receiving reinforcements from "Roderick the monarch," attacked the invaders, but was defeated; and being also worsted in several other engagements, De Courcy was at length enabled to establish himself at Down. In the summer of 1182, he entered Dalrieda, and defeated Donald O'Loghlin, *alias* O'Neill, king of that country, who fell in battle; and soon after began to erect castles and forts to secure his conquests. The same year he established a colony at

---

<sup>1</sup> Annals of Ulster: *vide* Anthologia Hibernica.

<sup>2</sup> Keating's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> Warner's History of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Campion's History of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> Lodge's Peerage. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> Hanmer's Chronicle. Lodge's Peerage.

Carrickfergus, the chief of whom were the Sendalls, Bensons, Jordans, Copelands, Russells, Whites, and Savages.<sup>1</sup>

These colonists appear for some time to have made little progress in building a town. The smallness of their number, and the unsettled state of the country, from the ravages of the natives, and the dissensions that took place between the rival families of De Courcy and De Lacy, and, after the disgrace of the former, between the latter and William Marshall, lord of Leinster,<sup>2</sup> were sufficient obstacles to retard the progress of an infant colony. In 1203, Hugh De Lacy the younger was appointed lord justice by King John; who, in May, 1205, created him earl of Ulster, bestowing on him the estates of the brave John De Courcy, who, through the machinations of the De Lacys, was then a prisoner in the tower of London.<sup>3</sup> Three years after, we find Hugh De Lacy lord deputy; and he, with others of the same family, deeming this a proper season to get rid of all their enemies, caused John De Courcy, lord of Rathenny and Kilbarrock, natural son of John De Courcy, late earl of Ulster, to be murdered;<sup>4</sup> the Lacys accusing him of being a spy upon their actions, and of reporting the same to the king.<sup>5</sup> This event caused a general discontent and confusion amongst the English settlers; the Irish chieftains, considering this a fit time to expel the English from their respective districts, revolted, on pretence of oppressive taxation; and a general commotion took place throughout the kingdom.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hanmer's Chronicle. Lodge's Peerage. Harris' History of the County Down. Ware's Annals. Gill's MSS.—At present none of the descendants of the above persons reside here. *Jordan's-town*, parish of Carnmoney, bordering on Carrickfergus, is alleged to take its name from the above Jordans. *Copeland-water*, in this parish, is also believed to take its name from the early settlers here. A tract of land, Middle Division, is still called *White's-land*\*, probably from having belonged to the above mentioned White, or descendants; and that land just outside North-gate, was till lately called *Sendall's-park*. Some vestiges of two castles† that belonged to this family still remain. The site of the castle of John Savage is still known; but of this more hereafter.

<sup>2</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Davis's Historical Tracts.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge's Peerage. Cox's History of Ireland. Davis's Historical Tracts.

<sup>5</sup> Campion's History of Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Hanmer's Chronicle.

[\*White's-land, now White's Gate.

†Sendall's castles—the ruins of these castles have long since disappeared.

In 1838, in levelling the ground for a new road into the town from Belfast by the Governor's Walk or Place, the foundations of the Castle of Patrick Savage were discovered, and part of the ancient wet ditch by which the town was formerly encompassed, as seen in the plan of the town in 1550.]

In order to suppress the flame of rebellion, and to inquire into the oppressive conduct of the De Lacys, King John landed at Waterford, with an army, on the 8th June, 1210; which so intimidated the Irish, that upwards of twenty of their chiefs did homage to him in that city, among whom was O'Neill, the powerful potentate of Ulster.<sup>1</sup> The De Lacys, conscious of their villainies and oppressions, fled, on the news of the king's arrival, to Carrickfergus; where Hugh and his brother Walter embarked in a vessel for France.<sup>2</sup> Soon after their departure, king John arrived at Carrickfergus,\* in pursuit of them, accompanied by Cormac O'Connor,<sup>3</sup> *alias* Crovederg, King of Connaught, his prisoner,<sup>4</sup> who was now in his train, "captived in triumph."<sup>5</sup>

In a letter of king John's given in RYMER'S FOEDERA, are the following particulars of his majesty's proceedings at Carrickfergus: "And *when we were at Cracfergus*, that castle being now taken, a certain friend and relation of ours from Galweya, named Duncan de Karge, informed us, that he had taken prisoners the aforesaid Matilda, and her daughter (the wife of the son of Roger Mortimer), and the aforesaid William the younger, and his wife, and his two sons. But Hugh De Lacy, and Reginal De Breosa, had escaped." "And we sent for them *John De Courcy*, and Godferd:† De Cracumbe, with bailiffs and servants, and two galleys; who, when they were brought to us, Matilda herself began to speak of making a settlement with us; and offered 40,000 marks for the life and limbs of her husband, and of herself and followers; so that her husband should give us peaceable possession of all his castles and lands. And so it was agreed on between us at that time. But after three days she repented of that settlement, and said that she could not adhere to it." "After this, *when we had retired from Cracfergus*, and about to return to England."

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Keating's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> Speed's Chronicle.

[\* On Monday, July 19th, 1210, King John arrived at Carrickfergus from Downpatrick, besieged and captured the castle, into which he threw many of De Lacy's barons and adherents, seized on their lands, and granted them their liberty only when he had wrung from them the last penny they were able to pay. He placed in the castle a garrison under the command of De Serlande, and sailed from Carrickfergus on the 29th of July, in a ship of Bayonne, which carried him to Holywood, from thence he travelled to Dublin.—*Cox's Lit. Pat., Vol. 1* ]

[† Godferd was King of Man and father-in-law to John De Courcy.]

RYMER here drops the subject, but PRYNNE gives farther particulars in an extract of a letter written by some person then in the train of John—he says, “Coming at length, into the province of that country, called Meath, they besieged, and took, in a certain fort, Matilda, the wife of W. De Breosa, and his son William, with his wife. They having privately escaped from him, and afterwards being again taken in the island *Maig* (Magee), were brought before the king; (we saw them bound in chains), who sent them to England. All of these persons, by the king’s orders, perished by hunger.” SPEED, also mentions the circumstance, and says, that Matilda had sent to the queen from Ireland the singular present of 400 cows and a bull, all white but their ears, which were red; this present, it is added, did not make her peace, as she and her son were sent prisoners to Windsor, where they were starved to death.

In the meantime the De Lacys proceeded to France, and entered themselves as gardeners with the Abbot of St. Taurin; but an unskilful manner in handling their working tools soon discovered them to be no regular workmen. Being questioned by the abbot, they confessed their rank, and he became a suitor to the king in their behalf, obtaining their pardons on paying large fines; Walter 2500 marks for Meath, and Hugh 4000 marks for Ulster.<sup>1</sup>

Those and numerous other dissensions, which it is not now our office to notice, doubtless retarded the erection of a town; hence, although Sir John De Courcy had placed settlers here, we find the town mentioned as being founded by Hugh De Lacy the younger, in 1230;<sup>2</sup> from which period it appears to have remained long the chief seat and garrison of the English in Ulster, and continued in their possession, when all, or at least the greater part of Ulster, was overrun by the Irish. Maurice Fitzgerald, a Welshman, who came over to Ireland with Henry II., is also said to have founded the town, when lord deputy, in 1242;<sup>3</sup> but as De Lacy was successor to De Courcy, both in title and estates, as earl of Ulster, and is also said to have founded a monastery here, in 1232,<sup>4</sup> *he* was probably the person to whom, at least chiefly, it owes its

<sup>1</sup> *Campion's History of Ireland. Hanmer's Chronicle.*

<sup>2</sup> *Anderson's Constitutions of Masonry.*

<sup>3</sup> *MSS. Countess of Antrim's library.*

<sup>4</sup> *Hanmer's Chronicle.*

foundation. The clashing of these accounts, perhaps, proceed from the fortifying of the town, incorporating of the settlement, or other attentions paid to the town by Fitzgerald, when lord deputy, in which office (save a short interval) he continued from about 1230, to 1245.<sup>1</sup> This is the more likely, as he was very vigilant while in office, in strengthening the English settlements; causing several castles to be built, among which were those of Sligo and Ley.<sup>2</sup>

History is again silent as to any event of moment regarding this place, till 1274; in which year the Scots landed on the adjacent coast, to assist the O'Neills against the English, and proceeded, according to the barbarous warfare of those times, to burn "towns and villages, killing man, woman, and child;" after which they carried off their booty to Scotland, before a sufficient force could be collected to oppose them. Soon after, an army was raised in Ulster and Connaught, with which Richard De Burgo and Sir Eustace Le Poer invaded Scotland, making ample retaliation. Even those persons who sought refuge in caves, are stated to have been smoked out like foxes, and put to the sword.<sup>3</sup>

Though Carrickfergus is not specially mentioned as one of the towns burnt by the Scots, it is more than probable that it shared in the ravages of this time, as in the following year we find the mayor, and other inhabitants, addressing a letter to Edward I., respecting a rebellion lately suppressed, which they say "was kindled by some Irish and English:" amongst the chief of the former are noticed, "*Od. O'Neill, king of Renelou, and Common O'Kathran, king of Reach.*"<sup>4</sup> This letter states, that those persons were instigated by "the lords Henry De Maundevill, Robert De Maundevill, Thomas the son

<sup>1</sup> Ware's Antiquities.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Countess of Antrim's library.

<sup>3</sup> *Anthologia Hibernica*. Cox's History of Ireland. Ware's Annals.—The latter places this event a year earlier.

<sup>4</sup> Leland, in his History of Ireland, presents us with a list of Irish chiefs summoned by Henry III., about 1240, to assist him against the Scots; amongst them we find "*Bren O'Nel, regi de Kinelun, i.e., Kenel cogain sive Tirowen,*" and "*O'Chatan, i.e., O'Cathan.*" The former of those persons was evidently an O'Neill, prince of Tyrone; the latter as plainly O'Cachan, *alias* O'Kane (a sept in alliance with the O'Neills), and both doubtless of the same septs noticed above; perhaps the same persons.

The superior chief of the O'Cachans resided at Benbraden, near Dungiven; a branch of the same family held the castle of Dunseveric, so late as the time of Cromwell.—*London Gentleman's Magazine.*

of Richard, Thomas De Máundevill, Martin De Maundevill, and William De Corrs, of the army ;” and that they had committed “murders, burnings, robberies, and other transgressions, especially to the lord William of Warrin,<sup>1</sup> seneschal of Ulster, from whom they burned five towns, three mills, and two thousand *crannochs*<sup>2</sup> of corn, by which they reduced the said seneschal yearly fifty-seven marks rent.” They also state, that those persons had rescued some hostages held here by the English ; and that the sole cause of this rebellion was the seneschal’s having distrained them for debts due to the crown. It is added, that they were at length subdued by the “help of God,” the said seneschal, and Hugh Bysset ; many of them being taken prisoners, some of whom were executed here in prison, and others pardoned by his majesty.

None of the De Lacys appear openly implicated in this rebellion ; yet feuds and jealousies seem to have been still increasing between them and the government, which at length broke forth into open war. In 1312, the lord justice Mortimer sent a force against them, under the orders of John Birmingham ;\* on which Walter, Robert, and Aumery De Lacy fled into Scotland, where they invited lord Edward Bruce, brother to Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, to invade their country and become their king.<sup>4</sup>

Alluring as these proposals were, the Scots appear to have been cautious in their acceptance. In the following year they sent out some armed boats to plunder the coasts of Ulster, and to discover the strength of the disaffected. How far they succeeded in the latter, we are not informed ; but meeting with rather a rough reception, they retired home ; soon after which lord Edward Bruce arrived on the coast of Ulster in person, with a stronger force, and took “the castle of Man, and the lord O’Donnell prisoner ;” and now, seeing the weakness of the English power, he returned to prepare a more formidable expedition.

This success of lord Edward gave additional strength to

---

<sup>1</sup> This person was in all likelihood William *Fitz-Warrin*, seneschal of Ulster. See *Davis’s Historical Tracts*.

<sup>2</sup> *Crannoch* or *crannog*, was a dry measure for holding corn, composed of twigs lined with the skin of a beast, and was alleged to contain the grain of seven score sheaves of corn.—*Ware’s Antiquities*.

<sup>3</sup> Close Rolls, Tower, London.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge’s Peerage. Leland’s History of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> Cox’s History of Ireland.

[\*This name is now usually spelled Birmingham.]

the Irish malecontents, who kept up a correspondence with his brother king Robert Bruce, imploring his aid against the common enemy, and expressing their willingness to receive a prince from Scotland.<sup>1</sup> Their wishes on this head were probably complied with as soon as possible; for in May, 1315, lord Edward Bruce, having now obtained the consent of the Scottish parliament, embarked about 6000 men at Ayr, and, with the three banished De Lacys, landed on the 25th same month at Olderfleet, near Larne, accompanied by the following persons: lord Thomas Randolph, the earl of Moray, Sir Philip Mowbray, Sir John Soulis, Sir John Stewart, lord John Campbell, John Bisset, John Menteith, John De Bosco, Sir Fergus of Ardrissan, Ramsay of Ochterhouse, and other distinguished persons.<sup>2</sup>

Numerous Irish chiefs now flocked to Bruce's standard, all of whom pledged their utmost assistance, entered into treaties with him, and gave hostages for their due observance of the same.<sup>3</sup> Proceeding southward with his new allies, his progress was marked by the destruction of the English settlements, amongst which were the towns of Belfast, Newtown, and Greencastle. On the 29th June, he stormed and plundered Dundalk and Ardee, with other places of less note; but being, about the 22nd July, opposed by Sir Edmond Butler, justiciary of Ireland, and Richard earl of Ulster, with his vassals, he precipitately retreated into Ulster, accompanied by his most powerful ally, O'Neill, prince of Tyrone, and halted near Connor.<sup>4</sup>

In the meantime, the earl, despising the Scots and their adherents, and confiding in the number and valour of his forces, refused the assistance of the justiciary, who immediately retired to Dublin, leaving the entire conduct of the war to the former; who, pursuing the enemy, attacked them in their quarters on the 10th September, but was totally defeated. In this battle, lord William De Burgo, Sir John Maundevill, Sir Allan Fitz-Warrin, John Stanton, and several other persons of note in the English army, were taken prisoners and sent into Scotland; while the fugitives, under lord Poer of Dunville, sought safety

<sup>1</sup> Leland's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland. Lodge's Peerage. Camden's Britannia.

<sup>3</sup> Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland.

<sup>4</sup> Spenser's View of Ireland. Leland's History of Ireland. Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland.



in the castle of Carrickfergus, where lord William Maundevill, and John, bishop of Connor, had also taken refuge.<sup>1</sup>

Bruce, being now relieved from all apprehensions of an immediate attack from the English, sent lord Randolph home for reinforcements, and again resumed warfare by laying siege to the castle of Carrickfergus, which he pressed with vigour. His utmost efforts were, however, unavailing, it being bravely defended by its garrison; and seeing no hope of his being able to force its submission, about the beginning of December he relinquished the siege. Lord Randolph arriving, same time, with 500 fresh troops, Bruce again proceeded southward, and penetrated into the counties of Meath and Kildare; but the ravages of the armies the preceding year had rendered the country desolate, and he was obliged to retreat to Dundalk, where he held his court for some time as a sovereign prince; after which he again resumed the siege of Carrickfergus castle.<sup>2</sup>

Soon after, Thomas lord Maundevill hastened to its relief with a considerable body of troops, and, on the 10th April succeeded in gaining admission into the castle. Early on the following morning, Maundevill made a desperate sally on the Scots, who appear to have apprehended no danger, their only guard at that time being sixty men, commanded by Neil Fleming, a man of uncommon intrepidity.

Fleming, perceiving that the Scottish army would be completely surprised, and probably routed, unless they had time to prepare for defence, resolved to sacrifice himself and party for their preservation. He immediately despatched a messenger to inform the army of their danger, and placing himself at the head of his little troop, boldly advanced to meet the assailants. "Now, of a truth," cried he, "they shall see how we can die for our Lord." His first onset checked the progress of the enemy; but he soon received a mortal wound, and his party were cut to pieces. Maundevill, having divided his forces, in order to surround the Scots, now advanced in person, with his best troops, through the principal street of the town; and was met by Bruce, with his guards, who had probably been alarmed by the messenger sent to him by Fleming. In the front of Bruce's party was Gilbert Harper, a man renowned in the Scottish army for strength and valour; who, knowing Maundevill by the richness

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland. Cox's History of Ireland. Ware's Annals.

<sup>2</sup> Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland.

of his armour, rushed forward and felled him to the ground with his battle-axe; in which situation he was despatched by lord Edward Bruce, with a knife. The English, disheartened by the loss of their commander (and the Scots continuing to pour in fresh forces, amongst which were 200 Irish horsemen), fled towards the castle, closely pressed by the enemy; upon which the garrison were obliged to draw up the bridge, lest the Scots should enter with them; leaving their unfortunate comrades to the mercy of those ruthless assailants.<sup>1</sup>

Soon after, the garrison offered to surrender within a limited time, and an agreement to that effect was entered into, by which they were to give up the castle on the 31st May, unless relieved. The time elapsing without relief, they were required to surrender according to contract, and thirty Scots advanced to take possession of the castle, but were immediately made prisoners; the garrison declaring they would defend the place to the last extremity. About this time king Robert Bruce embarked at Lochroyan [Ryan], and soon after landed at Carrickfergus with a reinforcement to his brother.<sup>2</sup>

The siege was now more closely pressed than ever, yet the garrison held out to the end of August, before they surrendered. Prior to this event they had endured the utmost horrors of famine, eating hides; and it is even said that they devoured the thirty Scots who were taken prisoners, as just noticed.<sup>3</sup>

Securing this place, Bruce "marched southward with a barbarous army, inflamed to madness by the violent cravings of nature." On approaching Dublin, he stopped for some time at Castleknock;<sup>4</sup> but finding the citizens prepared for a vigorous defence, he entered the county of Kildare, and advanced near Limerick, laying waste by fire and sword the country through which he passed.<sup>5</sup>

In the meantime the lord justice, Roger Mortimer, landed in Ireland with fresh forces, which excited Bruce's apprehensions for his safety; and in May, 1317, he again retreated into Ulster, which had been so desolated by the ravages of the preceding years, that his army suffered dreadfully for want of provisions;

<sup>1</sup> Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland. Barbour.

<sup>2</sup> Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland.

<sup>4</sup> Leland's History of Ireland. Mason's History of St. Patrick's Cathedral.

<sup>5</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

and the few wretched inhabitants endured such privations, that the dead are stated to have been raised and eaten by the living.<sup>1</sup>

At this time the English forces appear to have been equally incapable of offensive warfare, from the famine,<sup>2</sup> revolt of the natives, and dissensions among themselves. In May, 1318, Bruce advanced to Fagher, near Dundalk, where he was attacked by Sir John Bermingham, his army totally routed, and himself slain; and being found amongst the dead, his head\* was cut off by Bermingham, and presented to Edward II., who for his services created him earl of Louth.<sup>3</sup> The fugitive Scots, broken, dispirited, and pursued by their enemies, made the best of their way northward, destroying all castles, forts and habitations that had been left. From hence the few survivors embarked for their native country, leaving Ireland in a state of desolation exceeding anything recorded in her former history.

Soon after the defeat of lord Edward Bruce, his brother Robert arrived in Carrickfergus with reinforcements; but learning the total failure of the cause, he returned home. He again came over, accompanied by the earl of Menteith, and other Scottish nobles, in order to conclude a treaty with the English; but the justiciary and council not arriving as appointed, he returned to Scotland.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> At this time wheat sold at 23 shillings the cronage, and oats at six shillings; and all other provisions dear in proportion.—*Cox's History of Ireland.*

[\* Bruce's head, after the barbarous fashion of the day, was preserved in salt.]

<sup>3</sup> Lodge's Peerage. Cox's History of Ireland.—Bruce's grave is still pointed out by a large stone on the hill of Fagher, as that of "the last Irish king." Barbour states, that it was the head of Gilbert Harper that was cut off, his body being mistaken for that of Bruce, by the richness of his armour.

<sup>4</sup> Barbour. Spenser's View of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> Universal History. Camden's Britannia.

[Edward Bruce so far ingratiated himself with the Irish that they crowned him King at Knocknemelan, near Dundalk, where he held his Court for some time.—Lodge's Peerage.]

[In contradiction of the above, Taylor, in the Pictorial History of Scotland, states that the coronation of Edward Bruce as King of Ireland took place at Carrickfergus on the 2nd May, 1316. He draws his information from Barbour, who is the author of a metrical history or genealogy of the Kings of Scotland, and who lived about the same time as Robert and Edward Bruce. Both accounts have been given, and if this by Taylor be true Carrickfergus may be considered a royal town, and the place where the last King of Ireland was crowned.]

## CHAPTER II.

THOUGH the Scots were completely expelled from the kingdom, yet Carrickfergus, having endured the miseries of war for upwards of three years, must have been nearly, if not wholly, depopulated. It enjoyed, however, but a short repose; for, in 1333, it was, with the rest of Ulster, thrown into the deepest confusion by the death of William De Burgo, third earl of Ulster, governor, who was murdered on the 6th June, by his own servants, as he returned from hunting, at "the fords,"<sup>1</sup> near this town.<sup>2</sup> Robert Fitz-Richard Maundevill gave him the first wound. The murderers are said to have been instigated by Gyle De Burgo, wife of Sir Richard Maundevill, in revenge for the earl having imprisoned her brother Walter, and other relations.<sup>3</sup>

Immediately after this event, the widow of the late earl of Ulster, with her infant daughter Elizabeth, fled into England; and the powerful sept of the O'Neills, of Tyrone, and their feudatories, taking advantage of the confusion of the colonists, who were now without a head, crossed the river Bann, and entering the *pale*, seized their ancient possessions as far as this town.<sup>4</sup> This district, and a large tract of country

---

<sup>1</sup> Northward of this town, and at the extremity of the ancient boundaries of this county, is a ford called *Johnston's-ford*; a little nearer the town, also on the boundaries of this district, *Belye-ford*; and in the same direction, but nearer, is *Clubb's-ford*: might not those places be "*the fords*"\* noticed above?

[\* This event took place between "Craigfergus and Newtown . . . at the ford across the Lagan, the site of the future Belfast."—See Lodge's Peerage, vol. 1, p. 124. Annals of Ireland. Annals of Lough Cee, vol. 1, p. 617.]

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge's Peerage. Davis's Historical Tracts.

northward, thence changed its name from Dalaradia, to North or Lower Clan-Aodh-Buidhe, from being possessed by the *sept* of Aodh, or Hugh O'Neill, the *yellow*; which name it retained for several centuries: hence Clanbuy, Clanboy, Clandeboy, or Clanneboy.<sup>1</sup>

On the news of the earl's murder reaching Dublin, a parliament was called by Sir John Darcy, lord deputy, by advice of which he sailed on the first July for Carrickfergus, where, with the assistance of the people, "he destroyed the murderers and their abettors," putting upwards of three hundred of them to the sword; and in all pardons granted about this time, the following clause was inserted—"Excepting the death of William, late earl of Ulster."<sup>2</sup> By an inquisition taken before Sir John Morris, escheator of Ulster, on the 8th December, 7th Edward III., it is declared, that, there were divers lands belonging to the late earl in Ulster, which are situated in the Irish parts, so that no person could come near the same, or receive any profit thereout, because the Irish in those places would not permit any of the king's ministers, or any English there. The deputy, immediately after this chastisement of the rebels, sailed from hence for Scotland, ravaged the Scottish isles, and did otherwise considerable execution against the Scots.<sup>3</sup>

Notwithstanding these excursions of the deputy, the Irish continued masters of all the northern parts of Ulster, except a district about this place; and the powerful family of the De Burgos, seeing their chief cut off without male issue, "and no man left to govern or protect that province," joined heartily with the Irish, seized the late earl's lands, assumed Irish names, and became completely Irish in manners, language, and apparel.<sup>4</sup>

Some younger branches of the family divided their seniory between them, one of them taking the name of Mac William *oughter*, and the other Mac William *eighter*, *i.e.* the *further* and the *nether* Mac William. The inferior branches of the family also adopted Irish names, as Mac Hubbard, Mac Walter, Mac David, &c.<sup>5</sup>

For some years the English government in Ulster appears to have been almost totally superseded by the Irish; who were

<sup>1</sup> Davis's Historical Tracts. Harris's History of the County Down.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Davis's Historical Tracts.

<sup>5</sup> Davis's Historical Tracts.

also assisted by the Scots, whose interest it was to keep up a constant warfare; as, besides the plunder obtained on those occasions, they were also supplied with provisions, in reward for their services. In 1338, an order was sent by the lord deputy to the constable of this castle, to punish all those who could be found carrying provisions to them.<sup>1</sup>

In 1361, Lionel, duke of Clarence, lord deputy, third son of Edward III. who in 1352 had married Elizabeth,\* only child and heir to William, late earl of Ulster, arrived in Ireland with about 1500 men at arms.<sup>2</sup> Being heir by his wife to the titles and estates of her father, he soon began to attempt the recovery of the latter; and we are informed he succeeded in recovering "the maritime parts of Ulster" from the enemy;<sup>3</sup> but as we do not find that he was able to bring the O'Neills, or their allies, even to a show of submission, it is likely his conquests were very limited, both in their extent and duration.

In such a state of warfare and confusion as that which had prevailed since the invasion of Bruce, the state of the inhabitants must have been miserable almost beyond description. They were, however, destined to still further calamities; for, in 1386, the Scots came and burned the town;<sup>4</sup> but as the castle is not noticed as sharing in this conflagration, it is probable that it not only resisted the efforts of the enemy, but also served as an asylum for the few inhabitants who still survived. Soon after, we find the mayor and burgesses requesting assistance from the lord deputy (Robert de Vere, marquis of Dublin) to rebuild their town, declaring that they were unable of themselves. The deputy, in his order of the 20th April, the following year, directs, "by the advice of our justices and others," Thomas Alwayn, treasurer of Ulster, to remit to them the rents of the corporation, "to build and repair the said towne, totally burned by our enemies and the enemies of our Lord the King, the Scotch."<sup>5</sup>

This building, or repair, was perhaps scarcely completed, when it again shared a like fate. In June, 1400, the English fleet, commanded by the constable of Dublin castle, engaged

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Lambeth Library.

[\* Elizabeth, ancestress of Edward IV., through whom the earldom passed into the possession of the crown.]

<sup>2</sup> Davis's Historical Tracts. Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>3</sup> Davis's Historical Tracts.

<sup>4</sup> Close Rolls, Tower, London.

<sup>5</sup> Close Rolls, Tower, London.

that of the Scots, off Strangford, county of Down; but the former being defeated, the Scots and Irish again ravaged the English possessions in Ulster.<sup>1</sup> This town appears to have been again destroyed about this time; for in the patent office, art. 74, part 7, is the following notice, which in all likelihood has an allusion to this event. "The King, &c. to all &c., health. The Maior, &c. and three burgesses of the Towne of Crag-Fergus, in Ireland, have supplicated us, that whereas the said towne had been totally burned by our enemies, and they had resolved on rebuilding it again, &c. As the said Towne was wont, before the destruction mentioned above, to paye to us annually, 100 shillings for our protectinge it, we have excused the said Maior, Burgesses, &c. from payinge the said revenue due to us, for the space of one whole yeare. Witness, &c. Seconde day of July, 1402."

From the confusion of those times, we are not informed how far the above persons succeeded in rebuilding the town; but from their slender means, and the predatory visits of the Irish and Scots, with whom it would seem they were in a state of constant warfare, we may fairly infer that their progress was both slow and imperfect.

In 1408, we find this warfare still continued with all the horrid rigour of that age. This is strikingly exemplified in the case of two brothers of the name of Savage, who were taken prisoners, and a ransom soon after paid for their liberation; yet they were murdered by an Irish chief called Mac Gilmore, who in the following year was killed by the Savages in the church of the Franciscans, Carrickfergus.<sup>2</sup>

In 1430, the bounds of that part of the kingdom commonly called the English pale, extended no farther than Down;<sup>3</sup> and in 1460, we find all Ulster, save "some few Places on the Sea-Coast," in possession of the Irish;<sup>4</sup> and the English settlers who remained, obliged to compromise with them for their safety, by paying an annual tribute called "Black rent."<sup>5</sup> 1471, only the revenues of the manor of Carlingford were subject to the crown of England;<sup>6</sup> and in 1476, the revenues of the pale were in such a miserable state, that a standing army of 140 horsemen,

---

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Leland's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Ware's Annals. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> Anthologia Hibernica.

<sup>4</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> Harris's Hibernica.

the annual expenses of whom were valued at £500, was thought too great for the revenue of the Irish government.<sup>1</sup>

Under all these privations, the English appear to have still kept their footing here, protected on all emergencies by the castle; its lofty and massy walls being easily defended. Except in the extreme case of Bruce's invasion, it appears to have successfully resisted the efforts of all enemies, foreign and domestic.

1481, This year we find John Bayne mayor; on the 22d June, same year, he was joined in a commission with Patrick Holyborton, and Henry Pole, captain of the "*Flect*," to form "a league and friendship" with Donald Gorme, earl of Ross, and lord of the isles,<sup>2</sup> who at this time resisted the claims of James V. to those titles and estates.<sup>3</sup>

1497, a dreadful famine raged in Ulster; and in 1500, we find Ulster in open rebellion against the English, which was same year suppressed for a time, by Gerald, earl of Kildare, lord deputy. Autumn, 1503, the above deputy took the castle of Belfast from the Irish, which he "demolished," and came to Carrickfergus, where he placed a numerous garrison, leaving one Stanton constable of the castle, and governor.<sup>4</sup>

In the two following years we find Ulster suffering under the awful calamities of famine and pestilence: a wet summer and autumn are assigned as the cause of the former.<sup>5</sup> In 1513, a body of Scottish troops, under James Hamilton, first Earl of Arran, landed on the adjoining coast; they sailed from the Firth of Forth on the 20th of July. His Majesty James IV. was on board, at the time of sailing, to animate the commanders and men; and continued in the ship Michael, until the fleet passed the Isle of May. Regardless of his instructions, on the departure of his Majesty, Arran landed his troops near Carrickfergus, which town he took and burned, with several villages, on the same coast, in revenge for some depredations committed by the Irish on the people of the Isle of Arran. It appears, from respectable evidence, that this descent of the Scots was marked by the utmost barbarity. Sir David Lindsay, a Scottish poet, in his "*History of Squayer Meldrum*," "has celebrated in strains far from fanciful," the actions of the said "Squayer," in

<sup>1</sup> Harris's Hibernica.

<sup>2</sup> Close Rolls, Tower, London.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>4</sup> Ware's Annals. Cox's History of Ireland

<sup>5</sup> Ware's Annals.



protecting, on this occasion, the priest and friars from the ruthless soldiery; and his deliverance of a virgin from violence. Speaking of the landing of the Scots, he says:—

“And as they passit be Ireland coist,  
The Admiral gart land his oist,  
And set Craigfergus into fyre,  
And safet nouthar barne nor byre;  
It was greit pitie for to heir  
Of the pepill the wailfull cheirs,  
And how the land folk were spwilyeit,  
Fair woman under fute were fullivait,  
But this young *Squayer* bauld and wright,  
Savit all women, quhare he might,  
All preistis and freiris he did save,  
Till at the last he did persave,  
Behind ane garding amiabill,  
Ane woman's voce right lamentabill.”

The “*Squayer*” then proceeds to rescue the young lady from two men. Soon after, Arran steered for Ayr, and landed his plunder in safety.<sup>1</sup> (See M'Skimin's Appendix.)

1522, we find the Scots again plundering the coasts of Ulster;<sup>2</sup> and two years afterward, John Allen, master of the rolls, reporting to the king that his “laws were not obeyed twenty miles in compass.”<sup>3</sup> 1545, this town was garrisoned by the forces under Thomas, the tenth earl of Ormond,<sup>4</sup> who same year marched hence into Belfast, at which place his army is stated to have “waded over on foot;”<sup>5</sup> by which is doubtless meant, crossing the ford, where the Long Bridge at that town now is.

1551, Sir James Crofts, lord deputy, arrived here, and soon after proceeded with part of his forces against the island of Rathlin, or Raughery. The expedition proved highly unfortunate; his army was repulsed with considerable loss, and himself and captain Bagnal taken prisoners by James and Col

<sup>1</sup> Lindsay's *Squayer Meldrum*. Pinkerton's *History of Scotland*.

<sup>2</sup> Ware's *Annals*.

<sup>3</sup> Davis's *Historical Tracts*.

<sup>4</sup> About November, 1545, Sir Anthony St. Ledger, lord deputy, embarked 1,500 men at Dublin, under the command of Sir John Travers and the earl of Ormond, for the purpose of assisting the earl of Lennox in Scotland. They came to anchor at Olderfleet, where a storm coming on, they were obliged to cut their cables and masts, and make for the Clyde; but were again driven back to the Irish coast, where, being unable to proceed further, they landed their men. The troops were then marched to Carrickfergus, from which place they soon set off for Dublin. The weather was very severe, and the Lagan frozen over, and yet the men passed over on foot to Strangford, and from thence to Dundalk. Travers, with his division, proceeded by the Ards, where he had several skirmishes with the Irish.—*Stanhurst*. (See M'Skimin's App.)

<sup>5</sup> Hollinshed's *Chronicle*.

or Collus Mac Donnell: he also lost one of his vessels. The deputy and Bagnal were soon after exchanged for Sorley-buy Mac Donnell, brother to the above Mac Donnells, who, at the time of their capture, was a prisoner in the castle of Dublin.<sup>1</sup>

In December, the following year, Hugh Mac Neal Oge, of Clandeboy, submitted to the English government; which so gratified his majesty, that he granted him the Franciscan monastery, Carrickfergus, with leave "to keep there secular priests;"<sup>2</sup> certainly a great favour at that time, all religious houses having been previously suppressed.

1555, the Scots, under James Mac Donnell, again landed on the neighbouring coast, and laid siege to this town, which they continued to invest till the following year. About the beginning of July, 1556, the deputy, Thomas Ratcliff, lord Fitz-Walter, marched from Dublin with an army, accompanied by Sir Henry Sidney, and Thomas earl of Ormond. On the 18th same month, they arrived here, and defeated the Scots with great slaughter; Sir Henry Sidney killed James Mac Donnell with his own hand: many also were taken prisoners. Immediately after, Sir John Stanley, who had distinguished himself in this battle; was made lieutenant governor of Ulster; and the deputy "having decreed something to the advantage of the publick peace in the *City of Knockfergus*," and left ample stores for the garrison, returned to Dublin.<sup>3</sup>

About the beginning of October, 1558, the lord deputy, Thomas Ratcliff (by the death of his father, now earl of Sussex), arrived here from his expedition against the Scots, during which he had taken Rathlin, and placed a garrison and colony there; but lost one of his ships on its rocks during a storm, in which were some citizens of Dublin. He also ravaged Cantyre, Arran, and the Comraes, and burned all such villages on the coast of Ulster as belonged to the Scots.<sup>4</sup>

1568, February 15th, a large party of Scots, commanded by Owen Mac Gillaspiche,<sup>5</sup> landed on the opposite shore of Down, and proceeded to Castlereagh, to "enthroned" a new

<sup>1</sup> Ware's Annals. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Ware's Annals. Perhaps it is from the above "decrees," that tradition states "a parliament was held here."

<sup>4</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Ware's Annals.

<sup>5</sup> From MSS. in the possession of the author, it is believed that this person was Gillaspig Due Mac Donnell, a natural son of Nisse, and grandson of Nisse Ieogh Mac Donnell.

king of Clondeboy. On the night of the 18th same month, captain Peirs, governor, and part of the troops of this garrison, marched hence with the utmost privacy, in order to surprise the Scots; and, crossing the river Lagan, succeeded in taking shelter in a wood, unperceived by the enemy who were at that time busied in "collecting a prey;" or in other words, plundering the English settlements. The following morning, captain Peirs, issuing from the wood, attacked the Scots with vigour, and obtained a complete victory, above 200 of the enemy being killed, amongst whom was their commander. On the part of the English fell Richard Hunt, much regretted as a brave soldier; and the ensign was "torne in Titters."<sup>1</sup>

In September, the above year, Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy, arrived here; to whom Turlough Lynogh of Tyrone, a powerful Irish chief, who claimed to be chief of the O'Neills on the death of his brother Shane,\* came and made his submission, begging the deputy's pardon with great humility.<sup>2</sup> At the same time, some Scottish hostages were executed;<sup>3</sup> and before leaving this town, the deputy passed some decrees for its better government, for which see Appendix, No. 1.

This submission of Turlough Lynogh appears to have been of short duration, as in the following year we find him invading the *pale*; and the deputy, about the same time, writing to the council in England, informs them that captain Selbie, and Bawmforde, "Clerke of the Checke," going from Carrickfergus with fifty horsemen, were three times chased by the Irish.<sup>4</sup>

1570, we find the Irish still in open rebellion, and collected about this town, near which they were attacked and defeated by captain William Peirs, who, for this "Service, was by the

<sup>1</sup> Letters of Sir Henry Sidney.

[\*Shane O'Neill was killed by Captain William Peirs, near Cushendun, who cut off his head and pickled it in a pipkin, for which he was rewarded by Queen Elizabeth with 1,000 marks.

Sunday, June 21st, 1908, a cairn was erected at Cushendun to the memory of Shane O'Neill.]

<sup>2</sup> He had also made his submission the foregoing year. April, 1567, Sir Henry Sidney, writing to the queen, says, "Turloghe Lynoghe sheweth himselfe a devote Subjecte to your Highness, dailie Embrouynge himself in the Blood of the Rebells Followers." He had previously killed Alexander Mac Donnell, brother to Sorleybouy, and one of his sons; and was married to the widow of James Mac Donnell.—*Letters of Sir Henry Sidney*.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Letters of Sir Henry Sidney.

Queenes Order liberally Rewarded."<sup>1</sup> In the following year, we find this town noticed as an "important place for crubing the Irish."<sup>2</sup>

1573, on the 29th May, the corporation addressed a letter to the lord deputy Fitzwilliam, complaining of the conduct of Thomas Smyth, governor in the absence of captain Peirs. They state that he had abused them, and hindered their trade; and conclude by requesting leave to sell their "wynes, aqua vita, cloth, saffron, salt, and such lyke," "to any, as well rebells as others." It is added, that the inhabitants "are become So pore, as the third parte of the said Towne is ruynate." On the 6th June, the deputy returned a polite answer to their memorial: for both papers, copied from the records of this corporation, see Appendix, No. 11.

Immediately after, the following notices appear in the records of Carrickfergus: as they are brief and interesting, we give them in full. "1573, In this yeare the 2d daye of June, was the Towne of Knockfergus for the most parte destroyed by fier, by reason of Captain Smyth's departure out of the Same with his force, not leaving Sufficent force to defend the Same, by Sur Brian M'Phellime (O'Neill) & his Co-partners."

In the Same Yeare, aboughte the 20th of August, came the right honourable the Earle of Essex<sup>3\*</sup> into this land, as Lord

<sup>1</sup> Ware's Annals.

<sup>2</sup> Ware's Annals. Life of Sir Thomas Smyth.

<sup>3</sup> Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, has been appointed captain general and governor of Ulster, and was at this time the chief of a band of military adventurers. He had indentured with the queen to raise and maintain 200 horse and 400 foot soldiers, for two years; and for this purpose he had mortgaged his estate in Essex to the queen for £10,000. Her majesty was also to keep up an equal number of troops in said province; and all fortifications were to be made at the equal charge of the parties. To encourage adventurers, each horse volunteer, who would serve gratis two years, was to have 400 acres of land, at two pence per acre; and each foot soldier 200 acres, on the like terms. Leave was also granted to cut timber in the woods of Killulta; to transport the growth of the country, for seven years, free of duties; and to import all English goods, custom free. The earl was to plant his land with 1000 English settlers.

The lateness of the season when he landed, and the rawness of his troops, prevented any great exploit being performed so soon as his friends could have wished. Hence, many became dissatisfied. Lord Rich soon after returned to England, as did Sir Henry Knowles, and many others, on different pretences. On the first December, he wrote to the earl of Sussex for fresh supplies; but his enemy, the earl of Leicester, counteracted every application of this kind. However, he made some advances into the

Governour of the Province of Uister, accompanied with many a lusty Gentleman, and landed in this Towne of Knockfergus." "The Earl of Essex, with the Lord Rich and other Gentlemen embarked at Liverpoole; after many perils, the ship he was in made Copeman's Island (*Copeland Isles*), from whence in a pinnace he reached Knockfergus. Lord Rich made Killcliffe Castle, and was then conducted to Inch Abby (Maister Malbie's house), from whence, with a guard of 150 horsemen, beside fifty kerns that went on foot through the woods, he was conducted safely to Knockfergus; among these were thirty bows, with a bagpipe; the rest had darts."<sup>1</sup>

Besides those already noticed, who on the 6th September made their submission and offered their services to the earl, were Rory Oge M'Quillin O'Donnell, and the captain of Killulta.<sup>2</sup> The earl brought with him some troops, both horse and foot, and was accompanied by lords Darcy and Rich, Sir Henry Knowles, and four of his brothers, relations of said

---

country, drove the island Scots out of Clandeboy, and "took the castle of Liffer (Lifford) from Con O'Donnell"; but, making little progress, and receiving many angry messages from court, he resigned his command, and retired to Dublin, where he died of a broken heart, Sept. 22, 1576.—*Cox's History of Ireland. MSS. Lambeth Library. Life of Sir Thomas Smyth. Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth.*

Within these few years there were some vestiges of the house in which he dwelt in Carrickfergus, at the south end, east side of Essex-street, otherwise Cranagh-bawn; the former of which names was taken from him. The walk adjoining the house was also called, from him, Governor's walk: lately changed to Governor's place. A double row of elm trees remained on this walk till 1820. At the west end was an embattled bastion, called Essex-mount; perhaps from its being raised by him. The last of its battlements and embrasures fell in the winter of 1801; but a small part of the west side of the bastion still remains. Essex-street, or Cranaghbawn, was formerly called "the street to Essex's mount."

[No trace of the bastion now remains,]

[\*Several of Essex's officers remained in this country, so that the enterprise was not entirely fruitless as a colonising experiment. Of these are noticed the founders of the noble families of Downshire, Templeton, Massereene, and also Dalway, Dobbs, &c.]

The Earl of Essex gives a general picture of the entire country in these words: "At my arrival here I found the countries in arms, and no place out of the hands of the Irish rebels or Scots, but only the town of Knockfergus, which the townsmen meant to leave and abandon, having prepared all things for their journey into the English Pale; but the townsmen, taking heart by the bruit of her Majesty's army to be sent under me, staid their determination, and have now settled themselves in their habitation."—See Carew MSS., 1515-1574.]

<sup>1</sup> Holingshed's Chronicle.

<sup>2</sup> Holingshed's Chronicle.

earl, Michael Carves, and Henry, William, and John Norris, three sons of lord Norris.<sup>1</sup>

Soon after the earl's arrival, Brian M'Phellimy (O'Neill) came and made his submission, congratulating the earl on his arrival, and offering his services; as did Mac Gillespie, Mac Guile, Hugh O'Neill, baron of Dungannon, and several other Irish chiefs.<sup>2</sup> These visits appear to have been made for other purposes than those of friendship, as Brian had previously driven off all his cattle, † to the amount of thirty thousand, into the interior of the country; and now, seeing that the earl's forces were not so numerous as had been reported, again rebelled, and joined Turlough Lynogh O'Neill, and the above Hugh, in open rebellion.<sup>3</sup>

1574. The records of Carrickfergus, of this date, contain the following interesting memorandums, which we deem highly authentic, although in direct contradiction to all historical authorities that we know of: we therefore give them *verbatim*. "1574, Certaine *Butlers* delivered by the maior of Knockfergus by Commission from the Lord of Essex, unto Burkes, Clerke of the Victualls, which *Butlers* were by the Sayd maior taken upp in this Towne, the 8th daye of Novembre last past, by the commandment of the Sayd Earle, Mr. John Norryes being Generall under the Sayd Earle heare; which 8th daye, Sur Brian M'Phellime, (O'Neill) knight, chiefe of *Clandeboy*, & Rowry Ogg M'Quillin, chiefe of the *Route*, were at Belfaste taken prisoner, & his *Butlers*, taken up by the Sayd Commandment as aforesayd, and delivered by Mr. Maior, which beareth date the 5th of February."—"June 1575, In this Sayd month Sur Brian M'Phellime (O'Neill), & Rowry Ogg M'Quillin, were executed in this Towne."<sup>4\*</sup> The records are silent as to the charges against those persons; but Camden, in his "Annals of

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth.

† Brian Ballagh O'Neill having preyed the cattle of the inhabitants of Carrickfergus, they offered to ransom them by giving him a certain quantity of wine, silk, saffron; but Brian, getting hold of the wine beforehand, he "drank the same wine," and restored not one of the cattle, which was a "greate hyndrance and impediment to the sayd poore townesmen."—MSS. See M'Skimin's Appendix.

<sup>3</sup> Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Camden, in his Annals of Queen Elizabeth, states that the above Brian and Rowry Ogg were half brothers, and that they were taken in an engagement in which "two hundred *Lish*" were slain. Leland, in his History of Ireland, quotes an Irish manuscript, which has the following strange account: "Anno 1574, a solemn peace and concord was made

Queen Elizabeth," informs us that Brian had treacherously killed an English captain called "*Moore*" and also secretly formed a treaty with Turlough Lynogh O'Neill, and the "*Hebridian Scotts*."

---

between the earl of Essex and Felim O'Neill. However, at a feast wherein the earl entertained that chieftain, and at the end of their good cheer, O'Neill and his wife were seized; their friends who attended were put to the sword before their faces; Felim, together with his wife and brother, were conveyed to Dublin, where they were *cut up in quarters*."

Curry, in his Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland, has the following notice on this subject, which he says is copied from an Irish manuscript in Trinity College, Dublin; likely the same alluded to by Leland. "Walter, earl of Essex, on the conclusion of a peace, invited Bryan O'Nial, of Clandeboy, with a great number of his relations, to an entertainment, where they lived together in great harmony, making good cheer for three days and nights; when on a sudden, O'Nial was surprised with an arrest, together with his brother and wife, by the earl's order. His friends were put to the sword before his face, nor were the women and children spared; he was himself, with his brother and wife, sent to Dublin, where they were cut in quarters."

We have laid these accounts before the reader, without comment. We acknowledge that we prefer the account given in our records; they were not written to serve any party, and appear, throughout, merely matter of fact.

[\* The assassination of Sir Brian MacFelim O'Neill is also noticed in the Annals of the Four Masters, at the year 1574. Two hundred of O'Neill's followers, in attempting to save him, were put to the sword.]

### CHAPTER III.

IN August, the last mentioned year, "General John Norryes" sailed hence with a body of troops to the island of Rathlin or Raughery, which he took from the Scots by assault, with its castle, ravaged the country, killed 240 men,<sup>1</sup> and left a garrison in it to secure his conquest.<sup>2</sup>

On the 6th of September following, Sorlebuye Mac Donnell attacked this town with a considerable force. The garrison, consisting of "captain Norryes' and Baker's companies," also such of the inhabitants as were able to bear arms, at length succeeded in repulsing the Scots, after a desperate engagement, in which captain Baker and several other officers, and about 100 soldiers, were killed, with Wolston Elderton, alderman, Gregory Grafton, town-clerk, and fourteen other inhabitants.<sup>3</sup> In October, same year, Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy, arrived here with 600 horse and foot, and soon brought Mac Donnell to submission, which was followed by that of Mac Mahon, O'Donnell, Mac Guire, and Turlough Lynogh O'Neill.<sup>4</sup>

Respecting the visit of the deputy, we find the following notice in our records. "Octobre 8th, 1575, The 8th daye of this month Sur Henry Sydneye, of the most noble Order Knyght, Lord Deputye Generall of Irelande, came unto this Towne and made Peace with the Skotts, & delivered the Rawghlins to ther Custody, and called home the *Ward* ther resydent."<sup>5</sup> The deputy, writing to England, on the 14th November, an account of this expedition, has the following interesting account of his journey hither: on coming near Belfast, he says, "In the Confynes of this Countrie, (as I take it) I was offered Skermishe by Mac Neill Brian Ertaugh,<sup>6</sup> at

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Camden says 400 of the inhabitants were killed. As in every other case, we prefer the account given in our records.

<sup>2</sup> Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> Ware's Annals.

<sup>5</sup> The garrison consisted of a ward and 40 men; who, for want of provisions, had been under the necessity of eating their horses. One of the causes assigned by the deputy for its evacuation was the want of fresh water. *Letters of Sir Henry Sidney*.—At present there are two fresh water lakes in Rathlin, and several never-failing springs.

<sup>6</sup> This person appears to have been Neal Mac Brian Terlagh O'Neill, father of Con, of Castlereagh—*Grand Inquisition of the County Down*.



my Passage over the Water at Belfaste; which I cawsed to be answred, and passed over without Losse of Man or Horsse, yet, by Reason of the Tydes extrordanarie Retorne, oure Horsies swamme, and the Footemen, in the Passage waded nye depe." "The Towne of Carickfergus, I found moche decaid and impoverished, no Ploughes going at all, where before were manye, and great Store of Kyne and Cattle, beloyge to the Towne, nowe few or none lefte, Church and Howsies, saving Castells, burned; the Inhabiteants fled, not above five Howseholders of any Couentenance leaft remayninge; so that their miserable State, and servil Feare, was to be pittied, yet the So comforted to heare of her Majesties gracious Disposition to wall thir Towne (whereby they assured themselves of Saffetye and quiett Dwellinge hereaftere), so that Hope hathe, and doth procure, and drawye dyvers to resorte and boylde there."<sup>1</sup>

1576. In April, we find the following notice in our records:—"In this said Cowrt Myhill Savidg, John Savidg, with others were fyned for neglecting ther duty in not answering to assist the maior, being misused in the Strete, by Captain Loovyd & his Soldiours." Soon after, a commission was sent to the mayor, the bishop of Down and Connor, and captain William Peirs, "Seniscall of the Country," to make an inquiry into this "*Garboyle*." By this court the soldiers were sentenced to be punished, and put out of this garrison; and captain Loovyd "to be disarmed in the market-place, as a note of infamy," and afterwards pilloried, with the following label on his breast:—"For assulting the maior, *smyting* the Bishopp, and for mutiny," and afterwards banished from the town.<sup>2</sup> About the same time we find Turlough Lynogh O'Neill requesting to be made free of this corporation; but he was afterwards dissuaded from it by his wife (widow of James Mac Donnell), who alleged that he would not be able to keep the oaths of admission; <sup>3</sup> a thing certainly not unlikely, when we consider how often he had previously been engaged in rebellion.

1578. The government having received account "of treatrrous and hostile attempts," being intended against this

---

<sup>1</sup> Letters of Sir Henry Sidney.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Letters of Sir Henry Sidney.

town, on the 16th June the lord deputy and council wrote to the mayor, informing him of the same, and warning him to be "carefull and circumspecte;" and to furnish them immediately with a state of the town, ammunition, and provisions, and also of the people capable of bearing arms, who were directed to "redie and order the Walles, Towres, Rampiers, and dyches," as far as in their power, as for the contrary they should answer at their extreme peril.<sup>1</sup>

1581. In the records of Carrickfergus of this date, we find the following interesting notices; as they are short, we give a copy.

"A Grey.

By the L. Deputie.

Whereas we are geven to understand, that contrarie to the Lawes and statutes of this Realme, ther ys a yearlie exacton ymposed upon that hir majesties Town of Carigfergus, called *Breyne Balafs Erick*, claimed by the Lord of that Countrey, which Irishe exaccon as it is forbidden by hir majesties Lawes, not to be used or such lyke amongst hir majesties good subjects; so in lyke sorte we straightlie chardge and comand you in hir majesties name not to yeld thereunto henceforth; but for that the same may be suppressed as a custome forbidden by Lawe, and all other wrongful challandges and exaccons, as *Loughe ympies*,<sup>3</sup> and other Irish buyngs forbidden by Lawe, and tacken by force and extercionable meanes, we also will and comaund you to see the same suppressed and not heereafter to be used, as for the contrarie doings you will aunswree at your extreme perills, geven at hir majesties Castell of Dublin the Tenth of Aprill 1581.

"To our welbeloved the maior and Inhabitants of hir majesties Towne of Carigfergus."

"A. Grey.

By the Lord Deputie.

"Whereas we are geven to understand by the maior and Inhabitaunts of hir majesties Towne of Carigfergus, that

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> The above mentioned custom appears to have been a fragment of the Brechon law; *erick*, or *eriach*, signifying a fine, or recompense, paid for a murder committed.—See *Spenser's View of Ireland*.

<sup>3</sup> *Loughyempie*, or *loughhimpy*, was a fine paid by an *erenagh* to the bishop his diocese, on the marriage of any of his daughters.—See *Davis's Historical Tracts*.

[Brian O'Neill was engaged at the time he was killed in driving from the Commons "a prey of cattle" belonging to the freemen of Carrickfergus,

they have byn often prayed and spoyled as well of kyne and horses as of other goodes by *Con Mac Neal Oge*, whiche goodes are dispersed up and downe the contrey without any restitucon to the poore Inhabitaunts: for the recovery of which we have thoughte good to authorise you and every of you to take up all such kyne and horses, as were taken from the said Towne, and which they shall fynd in the custodie of any hir majesties subjects, and the same so taken up to converte to the use of the partie from whome the said Goodes were taken; for doinge whereof this shall be your warrant; geven at hir majesties Castell of Dublin the 10th of Aprill, 1581.

*"To our welbeloved the maior of his majesties Towne of Carrigfergus and the aldermen of the same; and the inhabitants thereof."*

In 1582 there "came out of France in one summer three Barkes of forty tones a piece, discharged their lading of excellent good Gascoygne wyne at Carrickfergus, the whiche they sowlde for ix. cowes skynnes the hoggeshead."

1583. The records of this year furnish a curious account of several marauding excursions made on the inhabitants by Hugh Mac Phelimy O'Neill, Cormac O'Neill, "capten of Kilulta," Donald Gorme Mac Donnell, and others; for a full account of which, in answer to their complaints, see Appendix, No. III.

1585. This year, two merchants of Carrickfergus were plundered by "Agnus Mac Connell (*Donnell*), and his People," on which a complaint was made to queen Elizabeth; who, amongst other things, wrote to king James of Scotland on this subject. His majesty, in his answer, dated St. Andrew's, August 8th, same year, declares that he will have justice done in this business, and forbid the parties from making "incursions and Inroads upon that Country of Ireland," and that all persons doing the like should be deemed guilty of treason; and that he would give orders to "*Mac Allen*," to treat them as such<sup>1</sup>

1591. Our records of May this year, contain a letter from the lord deputy Fitzwilliam, to baron Slane, Sir Henry Bagnell, and others, directing them to meet and settle the difference between the inhabitants of this district, and Charles Egerton,

---

and the chieftains of Clanaboy continued for nearly two centuries to exact, in punishment for his death, a cattle fine from the unfortunate burgesses. In Elizabeth's time this was £40 per annum.]

<sup>1</sup> A manuscript letter of Queen Elizabeth to King James.

the constable of her majesty's castle here. For a copy of said letter see Appendix, No. IV.

1592. A proclamation was issued here by Christopher Carleill, governor of the Clandeboys, &c., respecting the holding of markets within his government. As this document, copied from our records, is highly interesting by throwing light on the general state of the counties of Down and Antrim, prior to its being issued, we have given a correct copy of it, in Appendix, No. V.

1594. Captain Thomas Lee, writing to the queen, says, the English forces in "Knockfergus and the Claneboyes," amounted only to 100 foot, and 25 horse.<sup>1</sup> Even those appear to have been ill paid; as, in October the following year, the troops here mutinied for want of provisions, and, taking their arms, proceeded to leave the town. A meeting of the inhabitants was immediately held to provide for their relief; when John Charden, bishop of Down and Connor, then residing here, gave them some cattle off his manor of Kilroot, which put a stop to this mutiny.<sup>2</sup>

1597. November 4th, James Mac Sorely Mac Donnell came near this town with a body of armed men, daring the garrison; when Sir John Chichester, governor, marched out to attack the enemy, with such troops of the garrison as could be spared. On this movement, Mac Donnell retreated; and Sir John, in the pursuit, fell into an ambuscade of Highlanders, placed in the glen of *Altfrackyn*.<sup>3</sup> The party were instantly surrounded, and nearly cut to pieces; and Sir John, being taken prisoner, was beheaded by Mac Donnell, on a stone, near "the Glynn."<sup>4</sup>

1600. The distracted state of the country at this time, is evident from an extract of a letter from Sir Arthur Chichester

<sup>1</sup> Curry's Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> *Altfrackyn* is the Old Mill Glen, near Red-hall, on the estate of Richard Gervas Ker, Esq.

[The Red-hall property remained in the family of Kerr until the 15th of January, 1869, when it and other properties of David Stewart Kerr were sold by order of the Landed Estates Court. The purchaser of Red-hall and part of Aldfrick and Forthill was John Macauley. In 1902 Red-hall was bought by W. J. Porrit, of Torside and St. Ann's-on-the-Sea, in Lancashire.]

<sup>4</sup> Lodge's Peerage MSS.—In the following reign, Mac Donnell, having obtained his pardon, and being in Carrickfergus, went to see the family monument of the Chichesters, in St. Nicholas' Church; and seeing the effigy of Sir John Chichester, asked "how the deil he cam to get his head again? for he was sure he had *anes* taen it frae him."—*Lodge's Peerage*.

to the lord deputy Mountjoy, dated from Carrickfergus in May, in which he says, "divers Gentlemen and others did daily fly from the Rebels, and resort unto him with their Goods, to the Number of 1200 Cows, and more would come, but that he doubted their Faithfulness. That to free himself of the Imputation to keep *James Mac Sorley* an Enemy till he had revenged on him his Brothers Death, he had imployed Colonel Egerton to invite that Rebel to Submission, but received only temporizing Answers; whereupon, according to his Lordship's Directions, he had written and sent a Messenger of purpose to the Lord of *Clantier* an Islander *Scot*, to stir him up against *James Mac Sorley*, wrongfully possessing his rightful Inheritance in those Parts of *Ireland*; offering to join the Queens Forces under his command," "so as he would after yield due Tribute and Obedience to her Majesty;" but still, as the king of Scots threatened to march against the said lord, he feared that he would not be able to embrace this advantageous offer. Sir Arthur adds, "That he had received Con Mac Neal, the son of Neal Mac Brian, and his Horsemen, into her Majestys Pay, and would shortly waste his Father's Country, whence Brian Mac Art (*O'Neill*) and some 400 Bonnaghts, (or hired Soldiers), were maintained and fed." The lord deputy, in his answer to the above, of the 15th June, directs Sir Arthur to receive no more Irish, "but such as would simply submit and give good Pledges;" and that he should treat with the Island Scots, and Shane O'Neill. <sup>1</sup>

August, same year, the lord deputy, and all other English commanders in Ulster, in order to suppress the rebels, proceeded to burn the houses of the Irish, with all corn and other grain, that they could not at that time use or carry off. In furtherance of this work of destruction, about the above period, Sir Arthur Chichester, with the troops of this garrison, laid waste all the country within twenty miles of this town.\* Those burnings were succeeded by a dreadful famine, in which many thousands of the wretched inhabitants died of hunger; and the miseries of the few who survived, appear to have been attended with acts too horrid for recital. Moryson, from whom we quote, says,

<sup>1</sup> Moryson's History of Ireland.

[\*When Sir Arthur Chichester was preparing for the plantation he spared neither "house, corn, nor creature, . . . of what quality, age, or sex soever; he slew all four-footed animals in their farmyards, burned the stacks of grain, and in the spring time mowed down the growing crops."]

that in the following year, Sir Arthur Chichester saw children eating their starved mother; and adds, that many people were found dead about the fields and ditches, with their mouths green by eating herbs, by which they had endeavoured to prolong their wretched existence.<sup>1</sup>

1601. Early in June, Sir Arthur Chichester marched hence with troops in garrison, and on the 18th same month, joined the lord deputy near Blackstaff; and receiving a reinforcement of 200 foot for this garrison, he returned here a few days after.<sup>2</sup> About this time we find this corporation presenting a number of "*statutes*" to Sir Arthur Chichester, governor, for his approval; for which see Appendix, No. VI.

In July, same year, Sir Arthur Chichester proceeded hence against Brian Mac Art O'Neill, and took his castle of Castlereagh; and in the following year, he marched with a part of the garrison to Lough Neagh, and crossing it, joined the lord deputy near Dungannon, and assisted in building the fort of Mountjoy, of which he was made governor.<sup>3</sup>

1603. Con O'Neill, chief of south or upper Clondeboy, whose castle was that of Castlereagh, was confined here: the cause of his detention was as follows. Having about Christmas, 1602, a "*grand Debauch*," at Castlereagh, "with his brothers, friends, and followers," he sent his servants to Belfast for more wine; but in returning, a quarrel took place between them and some English soldiers, near the Knock church,† and they lost their wine. Con inquiring into this transaction, learned from themselves that their numbers exceeded that of the soldiers: on which he swore "by his father, and the souls of his ancestors," they should never be servants of his till they had beaten the "*buddagh Sassenagh soldiers*." On this threat they returned, armed, and attacked the soldiers, several of whom were killed in the affray; and Con was soon after taken up as an abettor, and sent prisoner to Carrickfergus castle. The severity of his first confinement was soon mitigated by a permission to walk through the town during the day, attended by a soldier, who returned him to the provost-marshal at night. He at length obtained his liberty in the following manner. Thomas Montgomery, master of a "*barque*" which traded

<sup>1</sup> Moryson's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Moryson's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> Moryson's History of Ireland.

[† Now Holywood.]

thither with meal for the garrison, was employed by Hugh Montgomery, his relation, to endeavour to effect Con's escape.<sup>1</sup> Having got letters conveyed to Con, acquainting him of the steps about to be taken, he began by making love to Annas Dobbin, daughter of the provost-marshal; and marrying her, through her effected Con's escape, who was conveyed on board Montgomery's vessel, and landed at Largs, in Ayrshire.<sup>2\*</sup>

1605, February 25th, we find the corporation presenting a number of "*Greeffes*," to the lord deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, against the provost-marshal, the constable of his majesty's castle, and the receiver of the king's customs; for which, with his answer, see Appendix, No. VII. July 29th, the following year, the lord deputy, from his camp at Monaghan, directs the mayor to levy "Ten good and marketable beeves," on this corporation, for the use of the army; for which beeves they were to receive £1 6s. 8d. each, in "*harpes*," as soon as money should come from England.

1636, August 12th, five dissenting ministers having been deposed at Belfast by Henry Leslie, Bishop of Down and Connor, for not subscribing the *Church Canons*, resolved, with others, to proceed to New England. Having got a vessel called the "Eagle-Wing," of about 115 tons burden [built at Groomsport], on the 9th of September the Rev. Robert Blair, Rev. John Livingston, Rev. Robert Hamilton, and the Rev. John McClelland, with about 140 other persons, amongst whom was John Stuart, Provost

<sup>1</sup> MSS. of the Montgomery family.—In 1605, Con obtained his pardon from James I., at the suit of the above Hugh Montgomery, and James Hamilton; but for their effecting of his escape, and this service, he had previously made over most of his lands to them, of which they immediately obtained a new patent from the crown. April 25, 1606, we find Con granting the lands of *Ballyrosboye*, in the *Gallugh*, between Castlereagh and Belfast, to a Thomas Montgomery, probably the above-mentioned Thomas, for his share in effecting his escape.—*Grand Inquisition of the County Down*.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. of the Montgomery family.

[\*It was Con's wife who effected his escape. She had appointed a boat to come from Bangor, and one day she came into the castle (she having access to him when she would) with two cheeses, the inside being taken out and filled with cords, by which he might let himself out of the window at such a time when, by moonlight, he might see the boat ready. In it he was conveyed to Bangor church, and hid in an old steeple till he was conveyed to Scotland.

In 1637, Richard Spearpoint, Mayor, made a surrender of the third part of the customs to the Crown for £3,000, which was to have been laid out in the purchase of lands for the use of this corporation; but no lands were purchased. £1,300 of this money was lent on interest to John Davys, of Carrickfergus, who bought an estate, and when called to account by the corporation respecting the money, he brought them in one shilling in debt.—*Gills MSS.*

of Ayr, sailed from our bay; but, meeting with violent storms when near Newfoundland, they were beaten back, and returned on the 3rd November. They were soon after obliged to fly into Scotland from the persecution raised against them by the said bishop.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Strafford's Letters. Life of Rev. John Livingston.



THE COMMON SEAL OF CARRICKFERGUS.



## CHAPTER IV.

FROM the last mentioned period until 1639, we find no event connected with Carrickfergus, that we deem of sufficient interest to lay before the reader in this division of the work. In the above year, this place was highly conspicuous in the events of that period. The impolitic conduct of Charles I. having goaded the Scottish Covenanters into acts of resistance to the measures of the crown, many of them sought an asylum in the counties of Down and Antrim. Though Charles had been at length unsuccessful in his attempts to force episcopacy upon the Scottish nation, and compelled to relinquish all open hostility to the Covenant, still its adherents in Ireland justly dreaded molestation from that quarter; Earl Strafford, whose conduct had been already marked by intolerance and oppression, being continued Lord Deputy. Nor were their fears ill founded, for, about the beginning of May, 1,000 foot and 500 horse were ordered to Carrickfergus, to press upon the Scottish settlers an oath against their revered Covenant; or, in the smooth language of Strafford, to look on, whilst the oath was administered.\* These proceedings created the greatest alarm and disaffection, and some incautious persons near Larne, having been betrayed by a spy into intemperate language, were taken prisoners in May, and sent off to Dublin for examination. One of these persons named Trueman, was soon after transmitted here for trial, found guilty, and executed. Respecting this affair, which even Strafford, in his letter to secretary Coke, calls "foolish," and "extreme vain;" Sir John Clotworthy, afterwards Earl of Massereene, made the following deposition on the trial of the Earl of Strafford. That one Trueman, an Englishman, who dwelt near Carrickfergus, was sent about the country to find out those who were attached to the Scots: "that he spake with one Captain Giles, who feigned

---

[\*This was the "Black Oath," for a copy of which see "Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church," vol. i., p. 247.]

<sup>1</sup>Tradition. Hume's History of England. Strafford's Letters. Adair's MS.

himself a great friend to the Scottish nation; and said, that he conceived that they were greatly distressed, and wished that he could use means whereby they might be eased; hence he discoursed with Trueman, who was but a silly fellow, and got from him words whereby he discovered a goodwill to the Scotch nation, and some discourse about the Castle of Carrickfergus; and at length "he got Trueman's letter to recommend him into Scotland, whither he pretended a desire to go, to serve under their command." Giles afterwards produced this letter on Trueman's trial, who a few days after suffered death as related.<sup>1</sup> On the scaffold he made a speech, in which he disclosed how he had been betrayed by Giles, and, pointing to Scotland, he said that his death would yet be avenged by that country. He was hanged, and being cut up in quarters, they were placed over the four gates of the town, and his head on a pole on the top of the castle.—MS. About this time the Earl of Antrim resided in Carrickfergus. Writing to the Lord Deputy, on the 16th of May, he informs him that his cousin, Sir Donnell Gorme M'Donnell, had arrived from "*Kentire and Ila*," with at least 100 gentlemen of the same name, besides their servants, in all about 300 men, for his Majesty's service. He requests that the Deputy would order them to be maintained off "the goods and lands of those that have estates in this kingdom and have forsaken it, that are well known to be Covenanters." His request was not complied with.<sup>2</sup>

1640. Early in this year rumours were industriously circulated, that the disaffected in Scotland intended to invade the northern part of this kingdom. This report was made the pretext for raising 8,000 Irish Roman Catholic troops, who in July were assembled at Carrickfergus, and afterwards distributed along the coast opposite Scotland. Ships of war also cruised in the channel to alarm the Scots, and if an opportunity offered, to land these Irish troops near the entrance of the Clyde. For some time the soldiers were employed in casting up entrenchments, as if to repel an invasion†; but the real object was to land them in Scotland, to oppose the Covenanters. The plan, however, failed: the King, from the desperate state of his affairs in England, being obliged to enter into an

---

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Strafford's Letters.

<sup>2</sup> Strafford's Letters.

† Some entrenchments cast up by them at Olderfleet still remain.

ignominious compromise with the Scotch insurgents, so that this army was rendered useless. The raising of those troops highly incensed the English parliament, and heightened the discontent of the Protestants in Ireland. It was discovered that had his Majesty's plan succeeded, 12,000 additional Roman Catholic soldiers were to have been embodied for an invasion of England, to assist the king against the parliament. Disappointed in this grand project, Charles now entered into negotiation with the king of Spain, to take 4,000 of these men into his service, but the parliament objected strongly to this measure, and they were disembodied in September.<sup>1</sup>

1641. On the 24th January, a treaty was entered into with the Scottish commissioners in England, for 1,500 auxiliary troops to garrison this town and castle. His majesty Charles I. objected to the third article, as prejudicial to the interest of the crown; but at length yielded to it on the remonstrance of the said commissioners. He perhaps relinquished his objections the more readily that it had been agreed he was to have the appointment of all the officers of this army, by which measure he hoped to get rid of the most troublesome persons in Scotland, and also please their countrymen at the same time.<sup>2</sup> On the 6th August, this year, another treaty was entered into with the Scots, by which the number of troops was to be augmented to 10,000.<sup>3</sup> For a copy of the first treaty, which only differed from the second in the number of men to be employed, see Appendix, No. VIII.

1641. Saturday, October 23rd, about ten o'clock on this night, Colonel Arthur Chichester, governor, received intelligence of the intended rebellion, on which he ordered fires to be kindled on the eminences near the town, and the drums of the garrison to be beaten, to warn the neighbouring Protestants of their

---

<sup>1</sup> Strafford's Letters. Godwin's History of the Commonwealth—Charles had sent secret instructions to the Earls of Ormond and Antrim, requiring that this army should not be disembodied.

<sup>2</sup> In November, 1641, his Majesty then at Edinburgh, created his enemy, the Marquis of Hamilton, a duke, and General Lesley, whom he had previously appointed chief commander of those troops, Earl of Leven. The latter was so transported with this unexpected and unmerited honour, that he protested upon his knees "he would never after bear arms against the king." He soon forgot his promise.—*Nalson*. On the 8th of April, 1642, his Majesty sent a message to parliament, declaring his intention to go to Ireland to command those troops against the rebels, on which both Houses presented petitions that he would not then visit Ireland; he then relinquished his purpose.—*Cox's History of Ireland*.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton.

danger. In the course of the following day great numbers of Protestants arrived from the country, bringing with them their most valued effects. Some of these were immediately armed, formed into companies, and commanded by the most respectable gentlemen who had fled here for safety; while from the crowded state of the town many families left it by sea for Scotland. On the evening of the 24th, Colonel Arthur Hill arrived, having escaped from his house with difficulty.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Henry Mac O'Neill was to have surprised Carrickfergus, but from the early vigilance of the governor no attempt of that kind was made. A brother of Sir Henry's, Teigh O'Hara, and some other leading persons among the Irish, being sent for by the governor, were made prisoners on their arrival, lest they should join the rebels. About the same time, Art Oge O'Neill, of the *Fuagh* (Fevagh), came in to testify his loyalty, but on his being dismissed he joined the rebels, and drew many to their ranks.<sup>2</sup>

On the 25th, Colonel Chichester proceeded with about 300 men to Belfast, leaving Captain Roger Lyndon, with only 50 to defend this garrison. At Belfast he was joined by 150 men from Antrim, and on the following day he set out for Lisburn, but an alarm arising, that the rebels had marched from Glenavy to attack Carrickfergus, he returned to Belfast. This alarm proved to be merely an attack on the house of Mr. Spencer, *Trumery*,\* in which the rebels were beaten off. Colonel Chichester was now joined by Sir Thomas Lucas, Sir Arthur Tyrningham, Captain Blunt, and Captain Armstrong; on the 27th he marched to Lisburn, which had been appointed a general rendezvous of the Protestants, who on this occasion amounted to about 1,000 men, but without order or discipline. On the 28th, Colonel Chichester, with his own division, Lord Conway's horse, and a troop under Captain Edmonston, proceeded towards Dromore to reconnoitre, and saw at some distance several parties of rebels in woods and bogs, but perceiving that they could not be attacked without great disadvantage, on the following day they returned to Lisburn; and on the 31st, all the Protestant corps returned to their former quarters. About this time, Alexander M'Donnell, alias,

<sup>1</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.—This person married a daughter of Cahal O'Hara, Creabilly, and from him the Shanecastle family of O'Neill are descended.—*MS.*

[\* Near Lough Neagh.]

*Collitto*, an experienced soldier, being sent for to Scotland, by Friar Patrick O'Donnell, a jesuit, landed at Olderfleet. His arrival coming to the ears of Colonel Chichester and Lord Montgomery, a party of horse was despatched to bring him prisoner to Carrickfergus. On his being taken he made many fair promises and protestations of his innocence, and attachment to the government, and Archibald Stuart, agent to the Earl of Antrim, becoming security for his behaviour, he was liberated, and immediately joined the disaffected in the *Route*. Soon after, Friar O'Donnell was detected carrying a letter to Sir Phelim O'Neill, on which he was made prisoner, and confined here on the 23rd November. At this period, a large quantity of arms and ammunition arrived at Carrickfergus, from Carlisle, for the use of the Protestants.<sup>1</sup>

Next to Carrickfergus, the chief places of refuge for the Protestants, in the county of Antrim, were the towns of Belfast, Lisburn, Antrim, and Larne; with the castellated houses of Templepatrick, Ballycastle, Edenduffcarrick, and Carncastle.<sup>2</sup> But by the beginning of December, the Roman Catholic troops of Bryan M'Cormic, Art Oge O'Neill, Con Oge O'Neill, and Toal O'Neill, were so completely masters of the country, that they ravaged the houses of the Protestants, within sight of those places.<sup>3</sup> Even within view of Carrickfergus the rebels wasted the country with fire and sword, leaving not one house standing on the lands of Captain Roger Lyndon;<sup>4</sup> and in the interior of the county of Antrim, 954 Protestants are stated to have been butchered in one morning, and about 1,100 or 1,200 afterwards, during the course of the rebellion.<sup>5</sup>

In the meantime, several regiments were embodied from the Protestants who had fled to the above places. Those of Sir John Clotworthy, Lord Conway, Colonel Arthur Chichester, Archibald Stuart, and a body of horsemen under — Adair,

---

<sup>1</sup> Carte's life of the Duke of Ormond. Temple's Irish Rebellion.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Rawdon Papers.

<sup>3</sup> MS. Rawdon Papers.

<sup>4</sup> Belfast News-Letter, 176.

<sup>5</sup> Depositions of Dr. Robert Maxwell.

[“Owing to the reckless malice which the Irish bore against everything British, the valuable stores of corn and cattle belonging to the latter were wantonly squandered and destroyed, which caused a scarcity of food, and the refusal of the rebels to bury the mangled corpses of their victims caused a pestilential fever to break out, and many died.”—Reid's History, vol. i., p. 329.]

of Ballymena, are particularly mentioned for their valuable services against the enemy.<sup>1</sup>

1642. On the evening or night of Sunday, January 8th,\* some horsemen belonging to one of the newly raised corps, attached to the garrison of Carrickfergus, sallied out to the neighbouring district of Island Magee, and massacred a number of Roman Catholic inhabitants.<sup>2</sup> The oral history of Island Magee clearly declares that the assassins were horsemen, who came from Carrickfergus, and that this horrid deed was perpetrated in retaliation for the murderous aggressions committed by the Roman Catholics in other places. It is also stated on the same traditional authority, that this massacre began at the isthmus which connects Island Magee with the parish of Braidisland, where a small rivulet is called *Slaughter-ford*, in memory of the tragical event; that some of the sufferers were driven over the Gabbons, a dreadful precipice on the south east part of the island; and that several Roman Catholics were preserved in a corn kiln by a Dissenter named Hill, some of whose descendants still reside in the parish.

That "this deed of dreadful note" was perpetrated in retaliation for similar excesses committed by the opposite party, is amply confirmed by the historical evidences still in existence relating to that unfortunate period. We shall therefore notice a few of the most memorable massacres that preceded that of Island Magee; limiting our inquiries to those of the County of Antrim.

On the night of the 2nd January, 1642 (*New Style*), some "*Irish Highlanders*,"† belonging to a newly raised regiment,

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland, MS.

\* It is to be observed that prior to September, 1752, the year in Great Britain and Ireland, usually began on the 25th March, instead of the 1st January. However, it appears that there was often no regular period for its commencement, which has been the cause of much confusion in modern history. Those who began the year in March, generally, antedated events; thus with them the year 1000 commenced 25th March, 999. Others began the year on the 25th December; and some at Easter, and varied the beginning of the year as Easter varied.

*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1788.

In "*Morrison's History of Ireland*," frequent mention is made of "*Old Style*," and "*New Style*," in treating of events which took place in 1601-2, and in "*Thurlow's State Papers*," some of the official letters are dated "*Old Style*," some "*New Style*," and in many old books we find dates marked thus, 1701-2, or 170½. Hence our Chronology is still in confusion from the uncertainty of dates.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Trinity College, Dublin, lettered, "County of Antrim."

† Irish Mountaineers.

commanded by Archibald Stuart, rose on Captain Glover's company, and some British of the same corps, who were quartered in the parish of Billy, and massacred of them to the number of sixty. The same night was also marked by a similar bloody transaction. A body of "*Irish Highlanders*," under the orders of Turlough O'Cahan, Alister M'Coll M'Donnell (*Collkitto*), and James M'Coll M'Donnell, surprised a party of Archibald Stuart's regiment, under the command of Captain Fergus M'Dowell, who were stationed at Portna, on the Bann side, and massacred between sixty and eighty of them in their beds, without the least resistance. On the 5th the same body of rebels continued their ravages through the *Route*, putting all Protestants to the sword from Portna to Ballintoy. In their progress they made a furious attack on the mansion house of the latter place, which was bravely defended by Archibald Boyd, Mr. Fullerton, and a few Protestants who had escaped thither; and the rebels finding that there was little chance of its speedy surrender, after firing a few shots from their cannon, retired to Craighalinoe. On the following day they proceeded to Dunluce, and summoned that fortress to surrender, but Captain Digby, governor, refusing to comply, they burned the village of Dunluce and proceeded towards Oldstone, or Clough. By the way they were met by Art Oge O'Neill with his company, and uniting their forces, they advanced against the castle of Oldstone. "Walter Kennedy, governor, parlying with the rebels, declared, that he would never surrender a M'Donnell's castle to an O'Neill," on which Colonel M'Donnell (*Collkitto*) advanced, and "swearing by the *Cross of his sword*, and the honour of a gentleman, that none in the place should suffer in body or goods," the castle was given up. Immediately after, the women and children found in the fortress were taken down the valley towards Glenrivil water, and butchered on the banks of that river by Toole M'Hugh O'Hara.<sup>1</sup>

The accounts of these massacres would probably reach Carrickfergus in a day or two after their perpetration, when the tidings could not fail to excite a deep interest, and while the feelings of the inhabitants and soldiers were yet agitated and warm, stir up a spirit of retaliation, which unfortunately appears to have burst forth immediately after in the horrid affair in Island Magee. Their thirst for vengeance was perhaps

---

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Trinity College, Dublin, lettered, "County Antrim."

heightened by the circumstance that many of those then doing military service in Carrickfergus were from the lower part of the County of Antrim, who had been driven from their homes by the rebels, and who, probably, at this time expected to hear of the murder of some relation or friend. This conjecture is in a great measure confirmed by the fact that, on an inquiry some years after, it appeared that these very persons who committed the massacre in Island Magee, were from the neighbourhood of Ballymena. Yet as if the truth regarding this transaction did not sufficiently disgrace its perpetrators, it has been made the subject of the grossest misrepresentation. It even continues to be mentioned as the first massacre committed at that unhappy period, the cause of all the subsequent murders, and the sufferers stated to have amounted to upwards of 3,000 persons!\* We shall here farther inquire into this transaction, particularly as to the time it happened, and the numbers slain; and afterwards point out the facts of the case from sources little known to the public.

The earliest account in which the Protestants are charged as being the aggressors in the barbarities of 1641-2, appears in an anonymous pamphlet entitled—"THE POLITICIAN'S CATECHISM," by R. S., printed and published in London, in 1662; twenty-one years after the events are said to have happened, which it pretends to describe. A short paragraph in this tract has been the basis of all the gross misrepresentations that have been published on this subject. It is as follows. "About the beginning of November, 1641, the English and Scotch forces in Knockfergus, murdered, in one night, *all the inhabitants* of the territory of Island Magee, in number above *three thousand*, men, women, and children, all innocent persons, in a time when none of the Catholics of that country were in arms or rebellion." To this article is added the following note. "This was the first massacre committed in Ireland, on either side." Here we plainly perceive gross misstatements, it being notorious that the rebellion began on the 23d of the previous October, and that the 24th of that month was marked on the part of the Roman Catholics, by all the sanguinary atrocities of the period in question.<sup>1</sup>

---

\* See Memoirs of Captain Rock. A View of the Roman Catholic Question, by Sir Francis W. M'Naghten, pages 80 and 81.

<sup>1</sup> Borlase's Irish Rebellion.



It is worthy of remark, that the season chosen for the publication of this slanderous and anonymous pamphlet, was truly auspicious; the tide was turning fast from Puritanism to Popery; the Roman Catholics were a considerable body at court, and both the King and the Duke of York had by several acts evinced their partiality for that faith.<sup>1</sup>

Some years after the publication of this pamphlet by R. S., it was bound up as an appendix to Lord Clarendon's "HISTORY OF THE AFFAIRS OF IRELAND," \* doubtless, for the purpose of giving its falsehoods weight and publicity, by their being attached to a work bearing on its title the high authority of his lordship's name.

Of the slanders thus propagated the Protestants of that time appear to have been well aware. Sir Audley Mervin, speaker of the Irish House of Commons, in addressing the Duke of Ormond, 13th February, 1662, says, "The Roman Catholics of this kingdom may get a reputation and credit to those pamphlets which they have dispersed through Europe, that his Majesty's Protestant subjects first fell upon and murdered them."

The next notice we have observed, on the same side, is contained in a small work entitled, "THE GENUINE HISTORY OF IRELAND," said on its title to be written by Hugh Reilly (Dr. Nary), printed in London, in 1742. In this tract it is said that the massacre in Island Magee happened early in November, 1641, and that the number of sufferers amounted to between two and three thousand persons; but it is admitted that the rebellion began on the 23d October, 1641.

Incorrect as these accounts are, as to the time and the number murdered, they are nevertheless repeated in a work entitled—"A DIALOGUE OF THE REBELLION OF 1641," published in 1747; and also in a book entitled—"MEMOIRS OF IRELAND, IN A LETTER TO WALTER HARRIS, ESQ.," printed in 1757. A similar statement is also given, on the authority of Lord Clarendon, in "DESIDERATA CURIOSA HIBERNICA," printed in Dublin in 1772; and likewise by Dr. Curry, a Roman Catholic, in his "REVIEW OF THE CIVIL WARS OF IRELAND," published in 1775. Francis Plowden, Esq., an

---

<sup>1</sup> Hume's History of England.

[\* It was in 1720 that the pamphlet of R.S. was reprinted by H. Wilford, and bound up as an appendix to the work of Lord Clarendon.—See "Fiction Unmasked," p. 166.]

English Roman Catholic Barrister, also asserts the same in his ponderous "HISTORICAL VIEW OF THE STATE OF IRELAND," printed in 1803, in which, when noticing the bloody affair in Island Magee, he says, "the truth of the fact is supported on the high authority of Lord Clarendon;" thus taking the advantage of the falsehoods of the pamphlet of R. S., for his lordship's work states the very reverse. Lord Clarendon says the rebellion began on a "sudden, upon the 23d day of October, 1641, without the least pretence of quarrel or hostility, so much as apprehended by the Protestants;" and that within the space of ten days from the breaking out of the rebellion, the Roman Catholics had "massacred an incredible number of Protestants."

Dr. Milner, an English Roman Catholic Prelate, has also made the same erroneous statement; in his "INQUIRY," published in 1803, giving Lord Clarendon as his authority; although, in reality, his lordship's work is a complete refutation of his assertions. A still later work, by an Irish Roman Catholic, contains similar information; he gravely tells his readers, that, he will not disgust them with an account of that atrocious massacre, nor set down the terrible vengeance inflicted by the Irish on their sanguinary enemies. This is saying pretty plainly that the Protestants were the aggressors.

It is particularly worthy of remark, that the "REMONSTRANCE," of the Roman Catholics, presented to the King's Commissioners at Trim, in March, 1642, takes no notice of any murders committed in Island Magee; nor is any mention made of them in the "HUMBLE APOLOGY" of the Roman Catholics to his Majesty, for their taking up arms; nor yet in the second "REMONSTRANCE," presented to the king. From their silence on this head, we may fairly infer, that had their accounts of the massacre been true, as to time and numbers, it would have formed a chief feature, not only in one of these documents, but in them all.

It is not a little remarkable that Protestant writers should have inadvertently fallen into a portion of the same error, as to numbers, and have ascribed this massacre to the fanaticism of the Scotch Puritan soldiers, when it appears from several historical documents, that *no* Scotch troops arrived at Carrickfergus till the following April.<sup>1</sup> Carte, in his "LIFE OF THE

<sup>1</sup> Thurloe's State Papers. Cox's History of Ireland. Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

DUKE OF ORMOND," mentions the massacre as committed by the garrison of Carrickfergus, but speaks with uncertainty as to the main points in dispute. Dr. Leland, in his "HISTORY OF IRELAND," says that thirty families were massacred, but states it to have been committed early in January, 1642, "when the followers of O'Neill had almost exhausted their barbarous malice." Since the time that Leland wrote the minor Protestant historians appear to have contented themselves with merely quoting from one or the other of those authors.

Some years after the suppression of the rebellion of 1641-2, this massacre, among other matters, attracted the notice of government, and about 1650, an inquiry concerning it took place. Bryan Magee, son of Owen, whose family was among the chief sufferers, deposed, that about the 8th of January, 1641 (1642, according to our present calculation), he was living in his father's house in Island Magee, when nine of the family were murdered by twenty persons, reputed Scotchmen, and their goods carried off by them. That on the same day, in the house of his next neighbour, Daniel Magee, the same Scotchmen (as one who escaped told him,) killed Daniel, and ten other persons; and that they all retired to Carrickfergus with prisoners; but that Colonel Hill not being in the garrison, the Scotchmen took them out of the gate, and killed three of them.

Elizabeth Gormally, deposed seeing Bryan Boye Magee, son of the Magees, followed by drummers of the garrison of Carrickfergus, on the Monday *after the great murder*, committed about the end of December, and after the breaking out of the rebellion.

Finlay O'Donnell, deposed that it was the report of the country, that the chief actors in this horrid business were Scotchmen,\* who came from the neighbourhood of Ballymena. Another deponent also stated the same report, with the name of the leader of the murderers, who it is said was from Ballymena. Some of the deponents also gave the surnames of several of the assassins, with the weapons used by them; and relate that one of the ruffians stabbing at a female with a dagger, killed an infant in her arms.

The deposition of James Mitchel, of Island Magee, a Dissenter, corresponds exactly, as to the time of the massacre, by stating that it was in the afternoon of Sunday, 8th January.<sup>1</sup>

---

\* In some parishes of the County Antrim, the people still distinguish the different religious persuasions by the terms of *Scotch* and *Irish*.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Trinity College, Dublin, lettered, "County Artrim."

While we must all deplore this horrid deed, we must also reprobate that malignant spirit which even yet continues to advance such gross exaggerations, which we think is sufficiently apparent, even from the general population of the parish at that period. In 1599, Fynes Moryson states, that the Island of Magee was desolate; and between that time and 1641, there was little tranquility, Tyrone's rebellion having rendered the greater part of Ulster literally a desert. By the returns of the census of 1819, Island Magee then only contained 1,931 inhabitants; and by that of 1821, 2,300 persons, probably eighteen or twenty times the number of people at the period of the massacre; and we see that some of them were Dissenters, and that a number of Roman Catholics were preserved.

Before taking leave of this subject, it may not be amiss to remark how easily 30 could be altered to 3,000, the number in the pamphlet of R. S.; in which pamphlet the small peninsula of Island Magee is called a "*territory*," a word generally understood to signify a large tract of country, rather than a mere stripe, without either hamlet or village. Judging, therefore, by the depositions of the survivors, the probability is that thirty *individuals* were not under the number who suffered.\*

---

[\* Froude and Reid also emphasise the following points:—1. That only thirty people at the most lost their lives on the occasion referred to.—Froude's *English in Ireland*, i., p. 117. 2. That the raid was made in January, 1641-2.—*Ibid*, i., p. 117. 3. That the Scotch Presbyterian soldiers were not in Carrickfergus until the following April.—Reid's *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, vol i., p. 328, note.]

## CHAPTER V.

1642, April 2d,† two thousand five hundred Scottish auxiliary troops, under the command of General Robert Munroe, landed at Carrickfergus; and, agreeable to previous stipulations, the town and castle were delivered to their charge.<sup>1</sup> On the 27th of the same month, General Monroe marched with a considerable body of those troops for Malone; and on the following day he was joined by the united forces of Lord Conway and Colonel Arthur Chichester, consisting of 1,000 foot, and 5 troop of horse. Proceeding to Lisburn, they were met at that place by 800 foot, and 2 troops of cavalry, under the orders of Lords Clondeboy and Ards; and dividing their forces, Munroe advanced with 1,600 foot, and 5 troops of horse, to the pass of Kilwarlin, where he defeated the forces of Lord Iveagh, amounting to 2,500 foot, and 60 horse, 150 of whom were slain. After this encounter, Munroe again united his forces, and on the 30th reached Loughbrickland, where he took an island, and killed 60 rebels.<sup>2</sup> May 3d, he advanced towards Newry, near which town he was for a short time opposed by a body of insurgents, whom he defeated at the entrance of a wood; and entering Newry, he "put 60 men, 18 women, and 2 priests to death;" and leaving there a garrison of 300 men, under Lieutenant Colonel Sinclair, on the 6th he proceeded to Armagh. The city was then held by Sir Phelim O'Neill, who aware of the approach of Munroe, evacuated the place, having previously massacred a considerable number of Protestants, and set fire to the city and its venerable cathedral.<sup>3</sup> On the 7th he set out on his return to Carrickfergus, and passing into the County of Down, he ravaged the country of Lord Iveagh, and the Dufferin, or Mac Cartan's country, taking 4,000 cattle, with other plunder, which were to have been equally divided among

---

† Cox says April 15th.

<sup>1</sup> Thurloe's State Papers.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> Life of the Rev. John Levingston. Warner's History of the Irish Rebellion. Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

the different portions of the army on their arrival at Carrickfergus. But the night before this division was to have taken place, Munroe shipped all off to Scotland, to the great discontent of the other corps who had served with him, and who, in consequence, never after liked to serve under his command.<sup>1</sup>

On the 16th June, Munroe being strengthened by the forces of Sir John Clotworthy, made another plundering excursion, with a force of 3,450 foot, and 5 troops of horse. Proceeding northward he burned Glenarm, and drove off the cattle from the country, and in his progress was met by the Earl of Argyle's regiment from Rathlin, which island they had taken from *Collkitto*, and compelled him to retreat over the river Bann.<sup>2</sup> Visiting the Earl of Antrim, at his castle of Dunluce, he was entertained by him with great hospitality; the earl offering his services to maintain the peace of the country. Yet on a signal Munroe's followers made the earl prisoner, "on pretence that some of his tenants were in the rebellion, but in reality to gratify the passion of a great man in Scotland, and his own service." He also plundered his castle, and seized his estates, not permitting his agent to receive any rents, though repeatedly ordered to that effect by the king and Irish parliament.<sup>3</sup> Sending the earl prisoner to Carrickfergus, he placed Argyle's regiment in his castle, and remained in that neighbourhood inactive for several weeks, while his army suffered so much for want of provisions, that some of the soldiers returned home in a state of mutiny;<sup>4</sup> and the Irish are described as being so distressed from the same cause, "that they eat their own dead."<sup>5</sup> This dreadful calamity was followed by a pestilential fever, which swept away vast numbers, 2,500 persons being said to have died of this pestilence, in Carrickfergus alone, in four months.<sup>6</sup>

July 10th,\* in this year the first Presbytery held in Ireland met here, consisting of five ministers who had arrived with the Scottish forces, on the previous April, and four ruling elders.†

<sup>1</sup> Warner's History of the Irish Rebellion. Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. MS. Warner's History of the Irish Rebellion.

<sup>3</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>4</sup> Adair's MS. Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> A MS. quoted in "HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS relative to the TOWN OF BELFAST," printed 1817.

[\* M'Skimin follows Kirkpatrick in giving 10th July. Reid and Latimer follow Adair in giving 10th June.]

† A MS. in the Armagh Library, says 20 elders, and 4 deacons.

Their names were Rev. Hugh Cunningham, of Glencairn's regiment; Rev. John Baird, Campbell's regiment; Rev. Thomas Peebles, Eglinton's regiment; Rev. James Simpson, Sinclair's regiment; John Scott, John Aird, and three others whose names are not given. Mr. Baird preached from Psalm 51, last verse; a moderator was appointed, and Mr. Peebles chosen clerk.<sup>1</sup> Soon after, this Presbytery, at the request of the different parishes, sent out ministers to the following places, giving them "*a right of Tithes*," in their respective stations; † Ballymena, Antrim, Carncastle, Templepatrick, Larne, Belfast, Carrickfergus, Ballywalter, Portaferry, Newtownards, Donaghadee, Killileagh, Comber, Holywood, and Bangor. At the same time "divers ministers and others, who had taken the *Black oath*, ‡ and been instrumental in ensnaring others," on being sent for by the Presbytery, came and owned their "sinful defection," and made similar declarations in their parishes, on which they were received into communion.<sup>2</sup>

August 4th, the same year, Alexander Lesley, Earl of Leven, commander in chief of the Scotch auxiliary forces, landed at Carrickfergus with the remainder of these troops; § on which he and Munroe soon after set out for Derry, and in crossing the river Bann they had a smart skirmish with the Irish, under General Donnell Geulagh O'Cahan. They penetrated into Tyrone, and after a short stay returned to their former quarters; and the Earl of Leven soon after sailed for Scotland.<sup>3</sup> About this time the country was so completely exhausted by the plunderings of the Scottish army, that their forces were obliged

<sup>1</sup> Adair's MS.

† This was no more than, merely, reinstating them, for so early as the reign of James I. they joined both churches and tithes without their using the church liturgy, "with the same privilege as the rest of the *Established Clergy*." *Leland's History of Ireland*, Vol. II.

‡ This was an oath against the *Covenant*, that had been imposed on the Presbyterians by Earl Strafford. [See Reid, vol. I, p. 247.]

<sup>2</sup> Adair's MS.

§ The Scottish soldiers then serving in Ireland consisted of 16 regiments, who were mostly raised in the southern counties, and on their enlistment each private was promised eight shillings (*Scots Money*.) per day.—*Spalding*. The names of these regiments were:—Earl of Leven's, Earl of Lothian's, Col. Sir Duncan Campbell's, of Auchinbreck, Isle of Slait, Col. James Montgomery's, Earl of Cassillis', Lord Sinclair's, Earl of Lindsay's, Col. Lauder's, Lord Lowden's, Earl of Eglinton's, Col. Dalzell's, Laird of Lare's, Col. Hume's, Marquis of Argyle's, General Robert Munroe's, and Lord Glencairn's.

[The date of the erection of the first session in Belfast is 1644.]

<sup>3</sup> Spalding. D. Cur. Hib. Vol. II.

to be supplied with provisions from home. In the latter end of December, the Earl of Antrim, who had been confined six months in the castle of Carrickfergus, effected his escape into England.<sup>1</sup> "Having obtained the General's pass for a sick man, two of his servants carried him on a bed, as sick, to the shore, and got him boated for Carlisle, whence he went to York."<sup>2</sup>

1643. Early in the spring Munroe began to muster his forces for active service, and about the beginning of May he moved from Carrickfergus with 2,000 foot, and 300 horse, and making forced marches chiefly by night, he arrived unobserved by the enemy in the vicinity of Charlemont, when he was discovered by the Irish General Owen Roe O'Neill, who was out hunting. On this discovery a smart action took place between the Scots and O'Neill's guards, and that active officer effecting his retreat into Charlemont, and Munroe having no artillery to besiege the fortress, burned Loughgall, and returned here soon after.<sup>3</sup>

In the latter end of May, the Earl of Antrim, returning to Ireland, from a conference with the Queen at York, arrived in a smack from the Isle of Man, off Newcastle, county of Down, and sent his servant on shore to learn if a landing could be effected with safety. Munroe, having received a message from the parliament that the earl might be expected to land in that quarter, was at Newcastle at this time, and made the servant prisoner; who being threatened with instant death, discovered the private signal between him and his master, which being made, the earl came on shore, and was immediately secured. On his person were found papers respecting his intention of sending troops to Scotland, to assist Montrose; on this discovery, the earl with his servant was transmitted to their former quarters in the castle of Carrickfergus, and given in charge to Captain Wallace, a decided Puritan. The servant, named Stewart, was soon after tried for assisting in the former escape of his master from hence, found guilty, and executed.<sup>4</sup>

In July, Munroe made another excursion by night into Armagh, in hopes of surprising O'Neill, who from the smallness

<sup>1</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> Baillie's Letters.

<sup>3</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond

<sup>4</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond. Carte's Letters. Spalding. A Letter from General Robert Munroe.



of his army was unable to oppose him in the field, and who being thus harassed by a superior force, left a garrison in Charlemont, and retired with about 1,600 men into the County of Longford.<sup>1</sup>

About the end of October, the Earl of Antrim, having found means to seduce a Lieutenant Gordon, attached to one of the Scotch regiments, then in this garrison, again effected his escape, by letting himself down by ropes over the walls of the castle. A servant of Lord Chichester conveyed him on foot to Charlemont, where he was well received by Owen Roe O'Neill; from thence he proceeded to Kilkenny, where he was offered a command by the Supreme Council, which he then declined; and setting out for England, on the 16th December, he joined the king at Oxford, where in January following he was created Marquis of Antrim.<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant George P. Gordon, formerly mentioned, was soon after married to the Earl's sister, Rose M'Donnell; his escape was therefore probably connected with a love affair. This Gordon was a brother to the Earl of Sutherland.<sup>3</sup>

1644. February 20th, four regiments of the Scottish auxiliary troops embarked on their return home. The remaining corps suffering much from want of maintenance, a meeting of their officers was held at Carrickfergus in March, to concert measures for their immediate departure to Scotland. At the time of their deliberations, four Scotch ministers arrived from the General Assembly, to preach about the country; and at a Presbytery held here on the first of April, they communicated a letter from the said Assembly to the ministers of the army, directing them immediately to administer the sacrament to the troops.<sup>4</sup> On the same day, a vessel arrived at our quay with a charitable contribution of provisions, sent by the inhabitants of Zealand, for the use of the distressed Protestant inhabitants; but the cargo was seized by Munroe, for his army, and the people left to their starving fate.<sup>5</sup> \*

<sup>1</sup> Desiderata Cur. Hib. Vol. II.

<sup>2</sup> Spalding. Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>3</sup> Douglass's Peerage.

<sup>4</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond. Adair's MS.

<sup>5</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

[\*At this time the Committee of the House of Commons ordered £30,000 to be shipped by the 30th April, 1644, from hence to Carrickfergus, for the use of the Scottish army. £10,000 to be paid to John Campbell, Commissary of the Scotch Army, or in his absence to Major-General Munro, for the use of the said army, and that the

Agreeably to the instructions of the General Assembly, on the 4th April the troops were assembled in the church of St. Nicholas, and the sacrament administered to them by the Rev. John Weir, and taken by all except Major Dalzell. Many persons of the town and neighbourhood also attended, renounced the *black oath*, and took the covenant. Soon after, Messrs. Adair and Weir visited Braidisland, Belfast, Antrim, Ballymena, Coleraine,<sup>1</sup> Billy, Dunluce, and Derry, preaching and administering the covenant.<sup>2</sup>

On these events being known in Dublin, on the 15th April, the government issued a proclamation forbidding the taking of the covenant, a copy of which was sent to the Mayor of Carrickfergus, and to all colonels of the army, ordering them not longer to delay publishing their order to that effect. From the influence of the Scottish army here at that period, this order was not then complied with; for which neglect the mayor \* was afterwards summoned before the Irish House of Lords, and fined.<sup>3</sup>

Early on the morning of the 14th May, General Munroe marched from Carrickfergus for Belfast, which he entered without opposition, the North gate being opened to him on his approach, by the serjeant of the guard who had it in charge. Belfast, at the time of this surprise, was held by Colonel Arthur Chichester, and in it were then met the principal Protestant officers serving in Ulster, who were deliberating whether they

---

Lord Admiral (Warwick) do nominate some fit person to accompany the £10,000 to be sent to the Scottish army in Ireland. It is referred to the Committee of the Goldsmiths' Hall to reward John Davis for his pains and travels to Carrickfergus to see it safely delivered. See Calendar of State Papers, pp. 80, 201, 230, 566.]

<sup>1</sup> The first person in Coleraine who took the covenant, was the Rev. Thomas Vesey, minister of that parish, who acknowledged the sinfulness of the *black oath*, "and the cursed course of conformity," in which he was followed by the mayor and many of the inhabitants. Though Vesey at this time expressed great contrition for his former conformity, yet he soon after began to sow dissention among the Presbyterians, by the erection of a Presbytery in the *Roote*, in opposition to that of Carrickfergus, which at that period managed the affairs of the Presbyterians in Ireland. Defeated in this project, in 1645 he and some others equally disaffected, accused the Presbytery to the Parliamentary Commissioners, "of bringing in a foreign jurisdiction against the laws of Ireland;" but after an inquiry held this charge was dismissed as false and frivolous, on which he was for some time suspended from the ministry. In 1660, he again conformed to the tenets of the Episcopal church, was made chaplain to the Irish House of Lords, and died *Archbishop of Tuam*.—*Adair's MS. Ware's Bishops*. [See note in Appendix.]

<sup>2</sup> Adair's MS.

[\*Roger Lynden was the mayor at this time, and he was obliged to give security that he would see the Covenant burnt.]

<sup>3</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond. Journals of the Irish House of Lords.

would act under Munroe, in his new commission just received from the English parliament, appointing him chief commander of the English and Scotch forces in the province. Astonished at the conduct of Munroe, the officers immediately waited on him, to learn the cause of his surprising the town. He replied that Colonel Chichester had not only forbid the taking of the covenant, but also published a proclamation to that effect, in which all who had taken the same were declared traitors; that he had refused to admit Scottish soldiers into his garrison, where he deemed it necessary to place his countrymen. He concluded by ordering the immediate departure of all troops from the town, except those who had arrived with him that morning; on which Colonel Chichester, with his family, and some of his men, set out for Dublin.<sup>1</sup>

Munroe, having thus secured Belfast, marched with four regiments for Lisburn; but Sir Theo. Jones, governor of that town, was so well prepared against surprise, that he was obliged to return to Belfast without effecting his purpose; where leaving Colonel Hume in command, he retired to his headquarters at Carrickfergus.<sup>2</sup>

1645. In the spring of this year, a division of the Scottish troops amounting to 1,400 men, returned to their native country, to assist in opposing the Marquis of Montrose, whose surprising victories at this time seemed about to overwhelm the interest of the Covenanters in Scotland. A few weeks after, these men were cut to pieces by Montrose, at Straden, near Aberdeen, on which Munroe was called home with the remaining corps, but he continued in his quarters, inflicting on the miserable inhabitants "the most notorious extortions and oppressions ever laid upon a people."<sup>3</sup>

1646. The Marquis of Argyle arrived here with orders from the Scottish Parliament, recalling their forces from this kingdom; which order, however, appears to have been only partially carried into execution, Munroe still retaining possession of the principal garrisons in the counties of Down and Antrim.<sup>4</sup> About November, a considerable reinforcement of English troops arrived in the bay of Carrickfergus, under the direction of British parliamentary commissioners; but the Scotch, being

<sup>1</sup> Carte's *Life of the Duke of Ormond*. Carte's *Letters*.

<sup>2</sup> Carte's *Life of the Duke of Ormond*.

<sup>3</sup> Carte's *Life of the Duke of Ormond*. Borlase's *Irish Rebellion*.

<sup>4</sup> Douglass's *Scotch Peerage*.

on the eve of relinquishing the cause of the English parliament, and embracing that of the king, refused to permit them to land.<sup>1</sup>

1648. In June, Sir John Macdougal, Sir William Coghran, and [Alexander] Crawford, Scottish commissioners, came over to hasten the return of their troops, to aid the cause of his Majesty (Charles I.) by an invasion of England; and soon after, General Sir George Munroe, with 1,200 horse and 2,100 foot, embarked for Scotland.<sup>2</sup> These proceedings gave great offence to the rigid Presbyterians in the latter kingdom, who hated the king, and were resolved he should have no assistance unless he subscribed the covenant. On this force landing, the ministers railed against them from their pulpits, and exhorted the people not to give them the smallest assistance; the soldiers being thus exasperated, and left without proper quarters, were guilty of great excesses. They at length joined the other Scottish troops under the Duke of Hamilton, at Kendal, and on the 18th August were defeated at Preston, by Oliver Cromwell. Munroe effected his retreat to Stirling, where on the 8th October a treaty was entered into, in which it was agreed that his army should be disbanded. Detested on account of their former excesses, and the cause in which they had been engaged, they made their way to Ireland, and at Glasgow and Ayr they were beaten and plundered by the inhabitants.<sup>3</sup>

While these events were passing in Britain, the affairs of the Scottish auxiliaries still remaining in Ireland, were equally unfortunate. Those persons who still adhered to the interests of the Commonwealth, were highly exasperated at the perfidious conduct of the Scotch, in sending their troops, paid by the Government in Ireland, to fight against the English Parliament; and those who remained here, being now discontented, and few in number, plans were formed to wrest from them such places as they yet retained in Ulster, the chief of which was Carrickfergus.<sup>3</sup> To obtain possession of this place was now a matter of considerable interest to the Commonwealth; and general Robert Munroe having offended major Knox, captain Brice Coghran, and some other officers of Glencairn's regiment then in

<sup>1</sup> Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton.

<sup>3</sup> Hume's History of England. Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton. Thurloe's State Papers.

<sup>4</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Montgomery's MSS.

garrison, they, fearing he would join Sir George Munroe then on his way from Scotland with his disbanded troops, mutually agreed to betray the town to General Monk then at Lisburn. In consequence of their information, on the night of the 13th September, Sir Robert Adair with a troop of horse was despatched from Lisburn on this special service.\* Taking an unfrequented tract across the mountains, he arrived at the North gate about daylight, which having been purposely left open, he entered without opposition and surprised General Munroe in his bed, who was soon after sent prisoner to England.<sup>1</sup> The English parliament were so well pleased with the conduct of Monk, that on the 4th October following, they appointed him governor of this garrison, and also presented him with £500.\* About the latter end of December, General Sir George Munroe landed in the northern part of the County of Antrim, and soon after attached himself to the party of the Duke of Ormond, who still espoused the royal cause.<sup>2</sup>

1649. Early in this year we find Carrickfergus garrisoned by the Parliamentary forces, commanded by Major Edmond Ellis. About the latter end of June, Sir George Munroe, by the direction of the Duke of Ormond, appeared before the town with a body of Irish troops. Though there could be no doubt of his hostile intentions, the Presbytery then met here, sent out a message to learn if he would take the Covenant.† he replied, "The Devil take the Covenant and you too," which answer amply

---

\* Sir Robert being a Scotchman entered on this service with great reluctance; and the Presbytery afterwards refused to admit him to their sittings, though an elder, until he explained that he had been compelled to act.—*Adair's MS.*

<sup>1</sup> Adair's MS. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Charnock's Biographia Navalis. Adair's MS.

[\*They also directed all the ministers in London and Westminster to return thanks to God on next Lord's Day for this great "mercy of surprising the said garrison, and taking the Scots prisoners."—*Com. Journals*, Vol. 6, 37-41.]

[†There were three Scottish Covenants. The first was the National Covenant, 1581; it was simply an abjuration of popery and an engagement to support the protestant religion. 1638—The National Covenant was renewed with an added bond by which the subscribers bound themselves to adhere to the true religion, and labour to recover the purity and liberty of the Gospel as formerly professed and established before certain innovations had been introduced. 1643—The Solemn League and Covenant. Those who signed this document pledged themselves to maintain the Reformed religion, to "extirpate Popery and Prelacy, to preserve the liberties of the kingdom, and to lead holy lives personally."—*Latimer's History*, p. 93.]

testified his design against the place. On the 29th June, the Presbytery wrote to the Lord of Ards, then in Belfast, accusing him as the origin of all their evils. They also reminded him that he had formerly been forward to renew the Covenant, and had also promised to do nothing without their approbation and advice—they add, “Who could have believed that your Lordship would have avowed a Commission from the King, when he yet refuses as much as his Father, to secure Religion, but follows wicked counsel, and so avowedly to violate that Article of your Declaration; or that you would own a wicked association of *Irish Papists*, and under cover of strengthening, should have betrayed that garrison of *Belfast*. We must be faithful in warning your lordship (though the Lord knows what heaviness it is to us,) that the Lord will reward you if you repent not for such a betraying of the faithful servants of God, who would have plucked out their eyes for you, and the Lord will visit your familie with sudden ruin, and irreparable desolation, for that you have been so grand an instrument to destroy the work of God here. We exhort your lordship, in the name of the living God, to whom you must give an account, in haste to forsake that infamous and ungodly course you are in, and adhere to your former profession, otherways all the calamities that will ensue will be laid to your score. The Lord himselfe and all the faithful will set themselves against you, and we will testifie of your unfaithfulnesse to the World so long as the Lord shall give us strength.” His lordship, in his answer, dated Belfast, June 30th, says that he is not the author of the distractions in the country, and that he wished to secure the garrisons of the north from Sir George Munroe, and to advance religion according to the Covenant. The Presbytery, in their answer, dated from Carrickfergus, July 2d, declare, that they were fully aware of the connexion between his lordship and Munroe, “who lyes before this garrison to destroy it,” that they could not perceive how he was for the good of religion and the Covenant, and that they would “denounce judgment” upon him and his party, “till the Lord perswade your heart to return.”<sup>1</sup> On the following day his lordship, with a body of troops, joined Sir George Munroe before this town, and the garrison being now closely pressed without any hopes of relief, surrendered on the 4th July, on honourable terms. Immediately after, all persons were ordered to give up their arms on pain of being plundered;

---

<sup>1</sup> Montgomery's MSS. The Complaint of the Bortefev.

and the soldiers, who had just surrendered, were solicited to join his service.<sup>1</sup>

On the settlement of those affairs regarding the troops, his Lordship was joined by the Lagan forces, and proceeded to Londonderry, to which place he laid siege; but on the 8th August he was obliged to raise the same by Owen Roe O'Neill<sup>2</sup>

November 2d, the above year, colonel Thomas Dallyel, governor, agreed to surrender the town and castle, by the 13th December, to the parliamentary forces of Sir Charles Coote and Robert Venables, even before the foot of the latter came up.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Montgomery's MSS. For the article of capitulation, see the detached papers at the end of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> *Articles agreed upon between the Right Hon. Sir Charles Coote, knight and baronet, lord president of Connaught, and Colonel Robert Venables on the one part, and Colonel Thomas Dallyel, the governor of the town and Castle of Carrickfergus, on the other part, for the surrender of said town and castle, November 2, 1649.*

I. That the said Colonel Dallyel, shall and will surrender into the hands of the said Colonel Venables, or any other of the chief commanders of the parliament forces, the town and castle of Carrickfergus, and that the artillery, except such as shall be spent before the surrender of the same, shall be delivered up as aforesaid, and the surrender is to be made six weeks after the signing of these articles, being the 13th day of December next ensuing by twelve of the clock.

II. It shall be lawful for the said governor, with the rest of his officers and soldiers to march out of the town with flying colours, drums beating, and all the marks of honour whatsoever, and that no soldier of what nation soever, though he had been formerly in the enemy's service, shall be questioned by any cause or pretext whatsoever.

III. That the governor, with all officers and souldiers under his command, without exception, shall have free liberty to march out with their wives, children and servants, horses, arms, bag and baggage, or any other their goods whatsoever, into any place or garrison, now kept for their party, and that there be a safe and free conduct for this effect.

IV. That all officers and soldiers resolving to go out of this kingdom shall have free passage and shipping for their transportation.

V. That all officers and soldiers resolving to live in the country, shall peaceably enjoy their own, without being troubled with any cost, or any other extraordinary burthen for one whole year, and afterwards they shall enjoy them as the other inhabitants of the country do.

VI. That no officers or souldiers shall be arrested in his person, or goods for any thing taking by them in garrison, since the last taking of the town before; and that all claim by way of debt, to any of the inhabitants of the town, shall be void for one whole year.

VII. That the prisoners taken at Coleraine, shall suffer no danger in their person, but be capable of being ransomed or exchanged according to the usual custom.

VIII. That a cessation may be, that no hostility be committed by either party, until the performance of these articles; and if any quarrels do happen betwixt private persons, it is not to be interperated a breach of these articles, but it is to be judged and punished by an equal number of officers on both sides.

IX. That after the signing of these articles it shall be lawful for the governor, to send lieutenant colonel Munroe to Sir George Munroe-

Venables was immediately appointed governor by Sir Charles Coote; and, on the 6th December, defeated Munroe near Lisburn.<sup>1</sup>

major general to the army under the command of the Marquiss of Ormond, to go and come, and not to be interrupted by any of the parliaments party, but is to have a pass, if desired, throughout the quarters.

X. That what provision of victual now in the castle, that was taken from any of the inhabitants, shall be delivered to the true owners.

XI. That the frigate in the harbour shall be delivered to the true owners.

XII. That the officers and soldiers shall be permitted to carry with them, twenty days provisions for their march.

XIII. The straightest and nearest way to Cloghwaghter, or any party or army the governor shall think fit, and that horses be provided for carrying said provisions, and the officer's and soldiers baggage.

XIV. That they of the garrison shall neither fortify, demolish, or destroy in and about the same, or take any forces, horses or foot, or any victuals, arms, ammunition or warlike provisions, or in ways join in acts of hostility, unless they be assaulted by the garrison, before the day appointed for the delivery of them up; and in the mean time there is no act of hostility to be done to the said garrison, or any belonging them, by the forces of the parliament by sea or land.

XV. That the day before the surrender of the garrison, the country shall be ordered to pay unto all officers six weeks pay, according as they usually received, and the soldiers a months, as they received, and that in the mean time none of the said garrison shall entermeddle with, or molest any person, residing within the same.

XVI. That before the surrender of the garrison, a feild officer shall be given on each side.

XVII. That the hostages given on the behalf of the besiegers, shall be sent to Charlemont or Enniskillen, and there to remain until our safe arrival at Cloghwater, or at any other place according to these articles, at which time he is to return safe back with the convoy of horse, whereupon both hostages are to be delivered back.

Lastly, all these articles are to be truly and really observed by both parties, provided always that if in the mean time such an army or party shall march into these quarters to the relief of said garrison as shall overpower the said party besieging, and thereby become masters of the feild in these quarters of the country, then these articles shall be void, and the garrison in its former condition. In confirmation and ratification of all which, to be truly and really performed, on both parts, we have hereunto interchangeably set our hands and seals, this 2d day of November, 1649.

Signed and sealed,

DALLYEL.

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Borlase's Irish Rebellion.



## CHAPTER VI.

1650. This year the Presbyterian ministers of the counties of Down and Antrim, displayed considerable opposition to the Commonwealth of England, by their preaching and praying in favour of the royal cause. To deter them from the like practices, they were summoned, in May, before colonel Venables, on which some of them fled, or kept out of the way; but those who appeared, boldly declared their attachment to king, lords, and commons, as the only legal authority. They were then made prisoners, and those of the former county confined at Belfast, the latter at Carrickfergus.<sup>1</sup>\* Same year, George Sexton, formerly quarter master general to the Irish army commanded by the Roman Catholic Bishop of Clogher, and who had been taken prisoner by Sir Charles Coote, at Letterkenny, was executed here.<sup>2</sup>

1651. In March this year a council of war was held at Carrickfergus by the officers of the parliamentary forces, who passed an act of banishment against the Presbyterian ministers; on which many fled to Scotland, but some remained in secret about the country. This act declared that the chief cause was their keeping alive the interest of the king among the people, and representing those in power as traitors and breakers of the Covenant.<sup>3</sup>

1653. The ministers and gentlemen† of the Presbyterian church of Ireland were assembled here, being summoned before the Commissioners of the *Rump*—colonels Venables, Barrow,

---

<sup>1</sup> Presbyterian Loyalty.

<sup>2</sup> *Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*.

<sup>3</sup> *A Sample of Jet Black Prelatic Calumny*.

[\*Nearly 70 Presbyterian ministers were then ejected from their livings in Ulster. Ten were imprisoned in Carrickfergus Castle, and seven were confined in Carlingford Castle. The ministers confined in Carrickfergus were—Thomas Hall, Larne; William Keyes, Belfast; John Douglas, Broughshane; Robert Hamilton, Killead; James Cunningham, Antrim; John Couthart, Drumal; John Shaw, Ahoghill; James Shaw, Carnmoney; Hugh Wilson, Castlereagh; and Robert Hogseyard, Ballyrashane. Besides these there were Andrew Wike (Baptist) and Timothy Taylor (Independent.)—Latimer's "History of the Irish Presbyterians," p. 138.]

[†For a list of the gentlemen to be transported from Carrickfergus, Broadisland, Islandmagee, &c., see *Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church*, Vol. 2, app. 5.]

Jones, and Hill, and majors Morgan and Allan. The cause of this summoning was to get them to take, instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, an oath called the *Engagement*, by which they were to abjure king, lords, and commons. When assembled, they loyally refused to take the oath, and declared that the then ruling government was a usurpation: upon which the commissioners formed a design of transporting them to Munster, and had a ship lying off for that purpose; but accounts arriving of Cromwell having dissolved the *Rump*, the design was abandoned. Among those gentlemen who refused to take the oath, was Arthur Upton, esq., ancestor to Lord Templeton.<sup>1</sup>

About 1662, some Quakers settled at Crossgreen, near Carrickfergus; and in the following year, we find a remarkable instance of their being persecuted here, in the case of Miles Grey, who was taken up and cast into prison by Colonel Charles Meredith, for exhorting in the street. On the following day he was banished from the town, and beaten by George Spring, gaoler, as he drove him thence.<sup>2</sup>

1666. In April, the garrison, consisting of four companies of foot, mutinied for want of their pay, but were soon quelled. It is likely, however, that their grievances were not redressed; for the mutiny again broke out with greater violence on the 22d of the following month. Choosing one Corporal

<sup>1</sup> Presbyterian Loyalty. Lodge's Peerage.

[In 1661, the parliament of Ireland followed that of England in restoring the former government and worship, and in passing an act for burning the Solemn League and Covenant, the magistrates in every place being directors and witnesses. The only magistrate in the Kingdom who hesitated to burn the Covenant was Captain John Dalway, Mayor of Carrickfergus. On the 29th July, 1661, he was brought on his knees to the Bar of the House of Lords and fined £100 for not causing the Covenant to be burned; but on producing a certificate that he had duly complied with the order of Parliament, the fine was to be remitted, and he was discharged on payment of his fees.—*Lords' Journals*, Vol. 1, 273.]

<sup>2</sup> Rutty's Persecutions of the Quakers—In 1680, it was intended to build a Quaker meeting-house at Crossgreen; and a transferred lease of ten perches of ground, for this purpose, and for a burying-ground, was obtained from Robert Hoop and John Woods, to John Handcock and others. The witnesses to this lease were, William Pickin, Patrick Agnew, Mathias Calvart, and William Porter. However, no meeting-house was built; and the Quakers ceased to meet here about 1684, having fallen into disrepute from the improper conduct of some of their members, particularly one Ralph Sharpley. The patch of ground alluded to, served for some time as a burying-ground to the above sect. It lay on the bank of a small rivulet, near *Prospect*: it was enclosed with a hedge, and long known as the *Quakers' burying ground*.

Dillon for their commander, they prepared for defending themselves. They drew out a list of their grievances, inviting other garrisons to join them, and sent a copy to the earl of Donegall, then in the town; upon which he waited on them, and did his utmost to bring them to order, but without effect. On the 25th same month, the earl of Arran, son to the duke of Ormond, arrived at Carrickfergus in the Dartmouth frigate, with four companies of foot guards; and on the 27th, his grace of Ormond arrived with ten troops of horse. In the evening, a general assault was made on the town, the earl of Arran attacking it by sea, and Sir William Flowers by land; on which the mutineers retreated into the castle, with the loss of Dillon, their commander, and two others. The assailants had two killed and six wounded. Same evening, the earl of Donegall and the mayor effected their escape from the town; and so many of the mutineers deserted, that their number was reduced to 120 men. On the next day, they hung out a white flag, and desired to capitulate; and on the earl's assurance of safety, one Proctor and another mutineer were let down the castle wall, to treat of terms; but the earl refusing to listen to any proposal short of unconditional submission, they returned into the castle. The mutineers, however, although they had still a month's provisions, surrendered at discretion the same day, about 2 o'clock.

On the 30th, 110 persons were tried, nine of whom were executed, and the others sent to Dublin, whence they were transported. The companies to which they belonged were also reduced. Two companies of the guards being left in garrison, his grace returned to Dublin, on which the House of Commons appointed a deputation of their body to wait on him with their thanks for suppressing this mutiny.<sup>1</sup> The corporation received the thanks of government for their loyalty on this occasion, and gave a splendid entertainment to the earl of Arran; and in the following July, a company of militia being raised for the defence of Carrickfergus, the mayor for the time being was appointed to the command.<sup>2</sup> For the letter of his appointment, see Appendix. No. IX.

In the MSS. of Henry Gill, esq., we find some additional

---

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland. Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond. Journals of the Irish House of Commons.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

and interesting particulars of this mutiny, from which it appears that the above soldiers had been treated with the most cruel neglect; having been kept without pay upwards of three months, and the inhabitants having long refused to credit them. For some time prior to the mutiny, they had existed wholly on such fish as they could find on the shore, and even sea plants, which they boiled. Just before proceeding to extremes, they waited on Hugh Smyth, treasurer of this corporation, and humbly requested two shillings and six pence for each man; but he refusing any aid, they proceeded as just related. On the nine men being ordered for execution, the common hangman refused to do his office, and left the town, declaring that "he would rather be hanged himself, than hang men who had been so badly treated." However, James Spring, an inhabitant of the town, performed this hateful office, on being promised, by Sir William Flowers, £5 for each man; not one farthing of which he ever received. Mr. Gill adds, that had this mean wretch possessed the humanity of the common hangman, the men would have been saved; as a reprieve came for all, a few hours after they were executed.

1670. This summer, the regular army being all drawn to an encampment on the Curragh of Kildare, the town and castle of Carrickfergus were garrisoned by the militia company of this place, Anthony Horsman, mayor, commanding.<sup>1</sup>

1688. About the beginning of March, a number of protestant noblemen and gentlemen assembled at Hillsborough, the chief of whom was lord Blaney. At this meeting they "formed a design against Carrickfergus," then held by those attached to king James; but it failed through treachery.<sup>2</sup> The records of Carrickfergus of the above year contain the following notice. "Decemb<sup>r</sup> the 2d being Sunday 1688, The Lord Eveagh and two other Captains entered this Towne with 3 Companies of new rayseed foote unarmed, and then parte receaved armes, and had the Castle delivered unto them (according to order), by Capt.<sup>n</sup> George Talbot Capt.<sup>n</sup> of Granadeers, then Governor; and next day the Said Capt.<sup>n</sup> Talbot, Capt.<sup>n</sup> S.<sup>r</sup> Patrick Barnwall, Capt.<sup>n</sup> Newgent, and Capt.<sup>n</sup> Shurlock, marched towards Dublin with their Companies."

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Memoires of Ireland.

1689. In January, a plan was formed by the protestants of Belfast and neighbourhood, to surprise this town and castle, then held by the Roman catholic troops, commanded by the earl of Antrim. This design was intended to have been effected by 150 protestant soldiers, of Sir Thomas Newcombe's regiment, advancing to Carrickfergus, pretending they had been sent to assist in garrisoning the town; and, when admitted, to seize the gates, and receive the other protestants. When about to be carried into execution, it was laid aside by the timidity of some of their leaders; on which the soldiers who had embarked in the above scheme deserted. This, with some other circumstances that transpired about the same time, gave such an alarm to the adherents of James, that they evacuated Belfast.<sup>1</sup> Another plan was soon after laid by the protestants, to obtain possession of this garrison, with no better success. On the night of the 21st February, same year, 1000 men\* marched from Belfast, commanded by Colonel Bermingham, but the stratagem by which they had hoped to gain possession, failing, a cessation of arms was agreed upon between the parties. Soon after, the protestant forces in the adjacent country, overpowered by those of the opposite army, either dispersed or removed to Colerain.<sup>2</sup>

On the 15th of the following April, colonel Mark Talbot marched hence with part of the troops in garrison, and being joined by other detachments, the whole amounting to near 5000 men, proceeded to the Ards against captain Henry Hunter, who had collected an irregular force of the peasantry, amounting to near 3000 men, to oppose the plunderings of the catholic troops, under col. Bryan Magennis and col. Francis Wahup. Hunter, having no intelligence of the enemy's motions, was surprised near *Comlir* (perhaps Comber); "and the Irish put all they cou'd come at to the Sword," Hunter himself escaping to the isle of Man.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> A Faithful History of the Northern Transactions.

[\*On their arrival at Carrickfergus, Mark Talbot, Lieutenant-Colonel to the Earl of Antrim, desired to know the meaning of their coming. "He was told that they came to demand the place for the Prince of Orange, to check the insolencies and robberies of the soldiers, and to put the town and castle, and the stores contained in them, under the command of a protestant Governor."—*Harris's Life of King William*, Vol. 2, p. 233.]

<sup>2</sup> A Faithful History of the Northern Transactions. Mackenzie's Narrative of the Siege of Derry

<sup>3</sup> Memoires of Ireland.

Tuesday August 13th, the same year, duke Schomberg\* arrived in the bay, with a fleet of about 90 vessels, having on board near 10,000 men, and same evening began to disembark his troops at Groomsport, near Bangor. The army remained in the field during the night, upon their arms; and the following day the duke sent forward a party of 250 men, "to see what posture the enemy were in about Belfast." At the same time the Irish troops in Carrickfergus burned the suburbs of the town, "apprehending a siege."<sup>1</sup>

Colonel Thomas Maxwell, governor of Carrickfergus for king James, on hearing the duke was coming to besiege the garrison, left the town, giving his charge to col. Mac Carty More, whose regiment, and that of Cormac O'Neill, he left for its defence. The duke took possession of Belfast, from which the enemy had retired towards Lisburn. On the 20th, five regiments of foot were sent to besiege Carrickfergus; "and next day seven more went, who almost surrounded it," and began to cast entrenchments, and plant cannon and mortars.<sup>3</sup> The following journal of this siege is copied from a work entitled "An Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland," written by George Story, an eye-witness.

"The Town desired a Parley, and sent out Lieutenant *Gibbons*, with Propositions in Writing; He presented them very submissively, and the Duke went into a Tent to read them; but when he found they desired time to send to the late King for Succours, or leave to surrender, he sent the Paper out, and ordered the Lieutenant to be gone, and then their Cannon plaid directly at the Tent where he left the Duke, doing some Damage thereabouts, but the Duke was gone abroad. Our cannon were

---

[\*The same day, Duke Schomberg writes a letter to King William, and describes the departure of the troops from Hoylake, and their arrival in the Bay of Carrickfergus. He said, "The enemy has a tolerably large force of cavalry, but they have suffered loss in their infantry: that of Enniskillen having been killed in a battle of which your Majesty will learn by way of Scotland. Captain Rouck (Rooke) whom I met in Ireland, told me he had sent an account of it to the Duke of Hamilton. I believe your Majesty will approve of strict order being taken that the soldiers do not pillage as they desire to do. The inhabitants are all protestants ('gens de la religion') mostly 'presbiteriens'; there are few papists." "Is glad to learn that the cavalry regiment, composed of French refugee officers, has given the King satisfaction."—*Calendar of State Papers, 1689-90, p. 220.*]

<sup>1</sup> Story's Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Memoirs of James II.

<sup>3</sup> Story's Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland.

as ready as theirs, for we begun to play upon my Lord Donegall's House in the Town, on which the Enemy had planted two Guns which disturbed our camp. Before next morning our men drew their Trenches several Paces nearer the Wall, which occasioned very warm firing on both sides all Night; We lost some men, and had two Officers wounded; and a Drummer, that made his escape over the Wall, gave the Duke an Account that there were about thirty killed in the Town that Night.

Thursday the 22d was employed in running the Trenches nearer, the Mortars and Cannon still playing upon the Town, and upon the Half-moon, that was to the Right of the Castle. This Day came a Fleet of about Fifty Sail into the Lough, which brought over four Regiments of Foot, and one of Horse. The day and night were spent in smart firing, four Regiments of Foot mounting the Trenches.

Friday the 23d, the Besieged desired another Parley, and would have marched out with Bag and Baggage, Drums beating, and Colours flying, &c.; But the Duke would allow no other Terms, but to make them Prisoners of War. During this Parley, the Duke visited all the Trenches, and observed the Walls of the Castle, and a poor Dutchman was shot from the Walls, making his Returns to Reproaches against the Prince of Orange, our King, saying, That their King was a Tinker King, he had nothing but Brass Money: he was not nimble enough at getting off when the Parley was over, and so lost his Life for his Jest's sake. After this the Duke gave orders for the Engineers and Gunners to go on as vigorously as possible. Before we had only two Batteries, one in the Windmill Hill (with Mortars,) before the castle, Westward; the other of four Guns against the North-gate. The Duke then ordered a very large Mortar to be placed under the Walls, upon a New Battery, near the Lord Donegalls House (with two Small Guns) which did great Execution: This Night was spent in continual firing of great and small Shot, and next morning the Town was all over smothered with Dust and Smoak occasioned by the Bombs; Collonel Richards was carried to Belfast, being wounded in the Trenches the Night before; and there was one Mr. Spring that made his escape out of the Town, who told the Duke, That all the Soldiers lay continually on the Walls, so that the Bombs only plagued the Protestants in Town; as also that Mackarty Moor, and Owen Mackarty, were the only

two that hindered the Town to be surrendered; and that they resolved, if we stormed the Town, to retire all to the Castle, in order to which they had laid in great store of Corn, Beef, Salt, and other Provisions proportionable. He gave also an account, that they were straitned for Ammunition, having only at first 30 or 32 Barrels of Powder, with other things suitable. This Afternoon several of them were observed to be buisy on the top of the Castle; it was believed at first they were planting Guns there, but we understood afterwards, that they were pulling off the Lead to make Bullets.

Sunday the 25th, The Siege continued, and the Breaches were made wider, particularly one a little to the East of the North-gate, and yet the Irish were very industerius in making up at Night, what we beat down in the day.

Next morning our Guns plaid furiously, and the Breach (notwithstanding all their cunning) was increased; which the Irish seeing, and fearing that our men would enter, they found out this stratagem, (viz.) They got a great number of Cattle, and drove them all as near the top of the Breach as they could force them to go, keeping themselves close behind them; and this served in some measure to secure the Breach; for several of the Cattle were killed by our shot, and as they fell, the Irish threw Earth, Stones and Wood upon them; but this they thought would not hold long, and so they desired another Parley, which the Duke would not hear of, but ordered the mortars and Cannon to play without ceasing, and the Men of War had orders to play their Guns from the sea upon the Castle, which so terrified the Irish, that at Six a Clock next morning, they put out their white Flag again, and sent their Proposals to the Duke, which at length he agreed to, having more business before him, and the Season of the Year beginning to alter. He gave them leave therefore to march out with their Arms, and some baggage, and they were to be conducted with a Guard to the next Irish Garrison, which then was Newry."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Articles of Agreement between Frederick Duke of Schomberg, General of Their Majesties' Forces, and Col. Charles Mackarty Moore, Governor of Carrickfergus, August 27, 1689.*

I. That the Garrison shall march out with flying Colours, Arms, lighted Matches, and their own Baggage, to-morrow by Ten a Clock.

II. That in regard the Garrison are in such Disorders, none be admitted into the Town, but such a Guard as we think fit to send to



“When firing ceased on both sides, several of our Officers went into the Town, and were treated by the Irish with Wine and other things in the Castle, and the Articles were scarce agreed to, till Mackarty Moor was in the Duke’s Kitchen, in the Camp; which the Duke smiled at, and did not invite him to Dinner; Saying, if he had staid like a Soldier with his men, he would have sent to him; but if he would go and eat with Servants in a Kitchen, let him be doing.

We took possession of the Stores, the Irish had but one Barrel of Powder left, tho some say they threw several more into the Sea to save their Credit.<sup>1</sup>

On Wednesday the 28th of August, about Ten o’Clock, the Irish marched out, and had Sir William Russel, a Captain in Collonel Coy’s Regiment, with a Party of Horse, appointed for their Guard; but the Countrey people were so inveterate against them (remembering how they had served them some days before) that they stript most part of the Women, and forced a great many Arms from the Men; and took it very ill that the Duke did not order them all to be put to Death, notwithstanding the Articles: But he knew better things; and

---

one of the Gates, which shall immediately be delivered to us, according to the Custom of War.

III. That the Garrison shall march out to-morrow by Ten a Clock, and be conducted by a Squadron of Horse to the nearest Garrison of the Enemy; and there shall be no crowding nor confusion when they march out.

IV. That nothing be carried out of the Town, which belongs to the Protestants, or other Inhabitants.

V. That the Governor obliges himself to deliver all Cannon, and other sort of Arms, Munition, Victuals of any kind, into the hands of such a Commissary as shall be ordered by us to receive them to-morrow morning.

VI. That if there be any thing due from the Garrison to the Inhabitants of the Protestant Religion, it shall be paid; and what has been taken from them shall be restored.

VII. That a safe Conduct for all the Inhabitants of the Countrey, and such of the Roman Catholic Clergy that came for shelter to this Garrison, shall be allowed, that they go to their respective habitations, together with their Goods, and there be protected, pursuant to King William’s Declaration, bearing date the 22d of February last past.

VIII. That care shall be taken of the sick and wounded men of the Garrison that cannot go along with their Regiments; and that when they are in a condition to follow the rest, they shall have our Pass.

SCHOMBERG.

<sup>1</sup>The London Gazette, No. 2582, informs us that at the time of this surrender, there were only 14 pieces of cannon mounted, no ammunition, 250 barrels of oats, 315 stone of wool, but no provisions. Wool was formerly used to cover soldiers from the effect of small arms.

so rude were the Irish Scots, that the Duke was forced to ride in among them, with his Pistol in his hand, to keep the Irish from being murdered. The poor Irish were forced to fly to the Soldiers for protection, else the Country people would have certainly used them most severely; so angry were they one at another, tho they live all in a Country. However, this was laid at the General's Door, by the great Officers in the Irish Army, and they would say, That he had lost his Honour, by engaging in so ill a Cause. The Governor of the Town was Mackarty Moor, but Owen Mackarty had a great Ascendant over both him and the Garrison. The Garrison consisted of two Regiments of Foot, lusty strong Fellows, but ill clad, and to give them their due they did not behave themselves ill in that Seige. They had about One Hundred and Fifty killed and wounded in Town, and we had near that number killed, and about Sixty wounded."

Leaving Sir Henry Inglesby's regiment in garrison here, the army marched for Belfast on the 28th, and the heavy artillery was shipped for Carlingford.<sup>1</sup>

From a very rare pamphlet entitled "A Journal of what passed in the North of Ireland," the following is another account of the siege:—"The garrison no sooner saw our fleet than they burned the suburbs, and seized the Protestants in that place, made fast the gates, and put themselves in a posture of defence. About three in the afternoon on Tuesday, August 13th, the General with part of the fleet that was with him put into Groomsport, and that evening landed all the soldiers, and forthwith sent parties to Killileagh, Hillsborough, Lisnagarvey, and Belfast, in which places they found not one papist to resist them. This night the General, with the rest encamped near Bangor.

Wednesday, 14th, early in the morning his Grace decamped to Belfast, and encamped there until the remainder of the fleet came, which was not until the 19th, and then they landed their men at Belfast, where having refreshed themselves, on the 20th they marched towards Carrickfergus, eight miles—the general at the same time ordering the men of war, which were seven or eight, to draw up before the town, and as soon as they saw the army by land come before it to play on it with their cannon:—

---

<sup>1</sup> Story's Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland.

accordingly they began at six in the afternoon, and continued firing until the enemy had raised their batteries one upon the East and another on the North side of the town, where a vast number of horses and other cattle, all of which fell into the soldiers hands, as an encouragement to go further.

Captain George of Lord Lisburn's regiment with great courage and bravery fetched off very great booty.

The batteries being finished, the cannon and mortars began to play that night, and continued playing until next morning, when the general for want of a trumpet, sent in the morning a drum into the town, to demand a surrender upon discretion, which they refused to do otherwise than with bag and baggage, drums beating, trumpets sounding, and colours flying, and a convey to conduct them safe to their own party.

The parley was no sooner over than there came into the camp 500 horse from Enniskillen, some without boots and pistols; others with pistols, but without carabines; some with one pistol and a carabine, without sword; others without all.

The general himself until twelve at night, was marching up and down in person, giving necessary orders, and going over the batteries, and no more concerned at the enemies' bullets humming and whissing about his ears, than if it had been music of peace. I saw myself several of the enemies' ball to fall close to him, and go over into the trenches.

I stood all night in the camp, to please my eyes and ears with the sight and noise of our bombs and cannon, and small shot, which played continually on the town, like incessant showers of hail, with which they beat down the gate on the north side of the town, and great part of the wall adjoining, and much of the half-moon by the castle; and a drummer and others who stole out said it killed their principal gunner, by dismantling a piece of cannon upon him when he was leveling at our battery, on the half-moon. About five next morning, I returned to Belfast, and found that a Protestant may already safely and without any danger, march through the whole province of Ulster, without a staff in his hand, not a papist being anywhere to be found in it except about 2,000, who are fled to the Red Glen\* or Glenarrif, between the mountains.

---

\* Red-Bay, or Glenariff, the place where the Irish halted for the first night after their leaving Carrickfergus, is still pointed out on the banks of the Six-mile-water, Ballyboley.

about 20 miles north of this place, for fear of being despoiled by the Protestants (who they had so served already); they have few arms except Pikes and Skeans. To our great surprise and no less joy, we found the country full of corn, and all manner of provisions. We have no certain account of the enemies' army, but it is confidently reported that they are now at Lurgan-Race, and have made from thence to Newry.

The country all hereabouts offer their service as one man to the general, to go against the enemy, as yet but here and there a man has been accepted.

On the afternoon of the 23rd the garrison sent out an officer with an order of surrender, upon the terms offered them, but the general refused to do so, otherwise than upon discretion, and that unless they sent out all the Protestants safe and well, he would put every papist to the sword, he should take, this they also rejected, and the cannon and bombs, have played all night, and this morning as I am writing hereof I saw the town on fire, so that by the next you may here of its surrender." <sup>1</sup>

Our records of this date contain the following additional information respecting this siege:—

"When King William's Army under General Schomberg invested this Towne (being possessed by the Irish) the 20th of August, 1689, I was upon the first appearance of the army committed Prisoner in the Vault next to the mayn Guard, and next day was committed to the common Gaole, into which I had this Book, and the Towne Chest, (wherein all the Records, Deeds & Charters of the Towne were), brought into the Gaole, where they remayned till the Towne was delivered the 27th, and the English entered: next day I delivered the Sword (which was hid by my Serjant) to General Schomberg, in the markt place, whoe was pleased to restore it unto mee; and I continued till the 29th September, 1690.

RICHARD DOBBS, mayor."

---

<sup>1</sup> M'Skimin's Appendix.

## CHAPTER VII.

1690, Saturday June 14th, about 4 o'clock afternoon, king William \* landed at this quay from the Mary yacht, attended by prince George of Denmark, the duke of Ormond, the earls of Oxford, Scarborough, and Manchester, the hon. Mr. Boyle, and many persons of distinction.<sup>1</sup> He walked through "part of the town," and, about half an hour after landing, set off in Duke Schomberg's carriage to Belfast, near which place he was met in state by the sovereign and burgesses. The former presented a very loyal address to his majesty, in the name of the corporation, and other inhabitants, which his majesty received with much seeming satisfaction.<sup>2</sup> Concerning this visit, Dr. Adam Clarke, in a Life written by himself, says:—"My great-great-grandfather, William Clarke, was an estated gentleman, of Grange, in the County of Antrim, and was appointed in 1690, to receive the Prince of Orange, when he came to Carrickfergus. He had received the principles of George Fox, and as he could not uncover his head to any man, before he came near to the Prince, he took off his hat and laid it on a stone by the way-side, and walked forward. When he met the Prince, he accosted him thus, 'William, thou art welcome to this Kingdom.' 'I thank you, sir,' replied the Prince; and the interview was so satisfactory to the Prince that he said, 'You are, sir, the best bred gentleman I have ever met.' His son John married Miss Horseman, of Carrickfergus."<sup>3</sup>

---

[\*"In the first week of June King William left Kensington, and eight days afterwards he sailed from Hoylake, near Liverpool, under the convoy of six men of war, commanded by Sir Cloudsley Shovel, His Majesty being on board the yacht Mary, and the noblemen and gentlemen composing his suit in the other vessels." "On his landing at Carrickfergus the King immediately mounted and rode on horseback through the main street of the town, which was lined on both sides with innumerable crowds of people, who bid his Majesty welcome with continual shouts and acclamations."—From a rare work entitled "Villare Hibernicum," 1690.]

<sup>1</sup> A large stone at the point of the quay is still called "King William's stone," from his having set his foot on it when landing.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Records of Belfast.

<sup>3</sup> M'Skimin's Appendix.

1704, The duke of Ormond arrived here, and was splendidly entertained by Edward Clements, mayor. This corporation also presented his grace, by the hands of Edward Lyndon, recorder, with the freedom of the place, in a gold box, value £18.<sup>1</sup>

1711. March 31st, Janet Mean, of Braid-island, Janet Latimer, Irish-quarter, Carrickfergus, Janet Millar, Scotch-quarter, Carrickfergus, Margaret Mitchel, Kilroot, Catharine M'Calmond, Janet Liston, alias Seller, Elizabeth Seller, and Janet Carson, the four last from Island Magee, were tried here, in the county of Antrim court, for witchcraft. Their alleged crime was tormenting a young woman called Mary Dunbar, about eighteen years of age, at the house of James Hattridge, Island Magee, and at other places to which she was removed. The circumstances sworn on their trial were as follow:—

The afflicted person being, in the month of February, 1711, in the house of James Hattridge,\* Island Magee, (which had been for some time believed to be haunted by evil spirits) found an apron in the parlour floor, that had been missing some time, tied with *five strange knots*, which she loosened. On the following day she was suddenly seized with a violent pain in her thigh, and afterwards fell into fits and ravings; and on recovering, said she was tormented by several women, whose dress and personal appearance she minutely described. Shortly after, she was again seized with the like fits; and on recovering, she accused five other women of tormenting her, describing them also. The accused persons being brought from different parts of the country, she appeared to suffer extreme fear, and additional torture, as they approached the house. It was also deposed, that strange noises, as of whistling, scratching, &c. were heard in the house, and that a sulphureous smell was observed in the rooms; that stones, turf, and the like, were thrown about the house, and the coverlets, &c. frequently taken off the beds, and made up in the shape of a corpse; and that a bolster once walked out of the room into the kitchen, with a night gown about it! It likewise appeared in evidence, that in some of her fits, three strong men were scarcely able to hold her in the bed; that at times she vomited feathers, cotton yarn,

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\*The man whose house was supposed to be haunted by evil spirits was Mr. James Haltridge (not Hattridge), son of the Rev. John Haltridge, Presbyterian clergyman of Islandmagee.]

pins, and buttons; and that on one occasion she slid off the bed, and was laid on the floor, as if supported and drawn by an invisible power. The afflicted person was unable to give any evidence on the trial, being during that time dumb; but had no violent fit during its continuance.

The evidence sworn upon this trial were, Rev. ——— Skevington, Rev. William Ogilvie, William Fenton, John Smith, John Blair, James Blythe, William Hartley, Charles Lennon, John Wilson, Hugh Wilson, Hugh Donaldson, James Hill, James Haltridge, Mrs. Haltridge, Rev. Patrick Adair, Rev. James Cobham, Patrick Ferguson, James Edmonston, and ——— Jamison.

In defence of the accused, it appeared that they were mostly sober industrious people, who attended public worship, could repeat the Lord's prayer, and had been known to pray both in public and private; and that some of them had lately received the communion.

Judge Upton charged the jury, and observed the regular attendance of the accused on public worship; remarking, that he thought it improbable that real witches could so far retain the form of religion, as to frequent the religious worship of God, both publicly and privately, which had been proved in favour of the accused. He concluded by giving his opinion, "that the jury could not bring them in guilty, upon the sole testimony of the afflicted person's visionary images." He was followed by Justice Macartney, who differed from him in opinion, "and thought the jury might, from the evidence, bring them in guilty; which they accordingly did."

This trial \* lasted from six o'clock in the morning till two in the afternoon; and the prisoners were sentenced to be imprisoned twelve months, and to stand four times in the pillory in Carrickfergus. <sup>1</sup>

Tradition says, that the people were much exasperated against these unfortunate persons, who were severely pelted in the pillory, with boiled eggs, cabbage stalks, and the like, by which one of them had an eye beaten out.

For some time both before and after the last noticed year, Carrickfergus appears to have been distracted by the

---

[\*The Rev. William Tisdall, D.D., Vicar of Belfast, was present, and an account of the trial, written by him, appeared in the "Hibernian Magazine," for January, 1775.]

<sup>1</sup>From a rare manuscript lately published by the author of this work—price 5d.

factions of Whig and Tory; the former almost exclusively dissenters, the latter chiefly belonging to the established church. The violent tories were distinguished by the name of *high-flyers*; and were strenuous advocates for the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance, as promulgated by the noted Sacheverell. They openly accused the whigs of an intention to pull down the only true protestant church, and of a design to subvert the constitution.<sup>1</sup> We shall briefly notice a few of the most remarkable incidents that took place here in connexion with these bickerings of political and religious party.

About 1708, the repeal of the Test Act, by which the dissenters laboured under several disabilities, became a favourite object with that sect; and at a meeting of the quarter sessions grand jury of this county, it was unanimously agreed to address her majesty respecting its repeal. This address was afterwards signed by three of the resident burgesses, and other inhabitants, some of whom belonged to the episcopal church: it was presented to her Majesty by the earl of Pembroke, graciously received, and published in the London Gazette of May 24, 1708.<sup>2</sup>

Such a distinction did not pass unnoticed by the Tories; who immediately industriously propagated, and afterwards published in the Flying Post for Sept. 30, 1708, and entered in the records of the corporation, that the said address was published without the knowledge of the corporation, and was not the address "made at this Quarter Sessions;" and, in a pamphlet published about this time, entitled "The Conduct of the Dissenters," it was asserted, that the address was "clandestinely procured" by the Rev. Patrick Adair, dissenting minister of Carrickfergus, and only signed by a "few of the Town-jury;" which falsehoods were afterwards publicly contradicted in a paper signed by each juror.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These feuds were probably not a little owing to the conduct of the established clergy of that time. Bishop Burnet, in his History of His Own Time, vol. 2, p. 315, says, that the greater part of the clergy were "Enemies to the Toleration, and soured against the Dissenters."

<sup>2</sup> Presbyterian Loyalty.

<sup>3</sup> Conduct of the Dissenters. Records of Carrickfergus. Presbyterian Loyalty.—The names of the jurors were, William M'Hendry, James Watson, William Fairfoote, John Brown, William Bell, James Irwin, David Morison, Josiah Hamilton, John Campbell, John Jackson, James Morison, John Mathews, Daniel M'Kirk, William Jafrie. John Macomb, the other juror, was dead at the time of signing this second paper. The burgesses who signed were, John Brown, James Irwin, and David Hood.—*Presbyterian Loyalty.*



About the same time another circumstance occurred, that gave room for a further display of party rancour. The government being apprehensive that the Pretender meditated the invasion of some part of these kingdoms, an array of the militia of this place was ordered, in common with those of the county of Antrim. Soon after, the Rev. Edward Mathews, curate of Carrickfergus, circulated a report, that the Rev. Patrick Adair had left the town when the militia were about to be sworn in, although requested to stay by the Mayor, who dreaded a disturbance among the dissenters, on account of a false report having gone abroad, that "they must all Swear to be Churchmen."<sup>1</sup> This statement, on the authority of Mr. Mathews, also appeared in the pamphlet called "The Conduct of the Dissenters;" but was immediately contradicted, not only by Mr. Adair, but also by Richard Horseman, mayor, and William Wilkinson, a respectable inhabitant.<sup>2</sup> These false reports, as might be expected, led to some disagreeable incidents. Mr. Mathews and Mr. Adair, meeting soon after at the south end of Essex-street, had such warm words respecting the above statement, that blows ensued,—when the former is said to have been overcome.<sup>3</sup>

Tradition likewise affirms, that in the summer of 1714, the tories went so far as to take up by force the Dissenters' Catechism, when exposed for sale in the market-place, and even threatened to nail up their place of worship; and that a military officer, proceeding to put this threat into execution, fell dead on Gravott's bridge, West-street.

The rancorous spirit of intolerance and persecution appears to have been pretty generally abroad about this time. On the 17th July, same year, the Grand Jury of the county of Antrim, assembled at assize, with other gentlemen and freeholders of said county, prepared an address, to be presented to her Majesty Queen Anne. In this address they highly approved of the before-mentioned test; strongly reprobated any secession from the established church; and declared their unshaken loyalty to her "Sacred Majesty," in opposition to those who, as they said, would "transfer it to *their* Sovereign Lord—THE PEOPLE." They concluded by declaring that they would, "with the utmost zeal and indignation pursue those factious spirits" whom they

<sup>1</sup> The Conduct of the Dissenters.

<sup>2</sup> Presbyterian Loyalty.

<sup>3</sup> Tradition of old Inhabitants.

represented as endeavouring to undermine the throne.<sup>1</sup> Her majesty died on the 1st August following, and this address\* fell to the ground.

The news of her Majesty's decease was received here by those parties with very opposite sensations. Some of the whigs flew to the parish church, and began ringing, on its bell, "a merry peal;" while a party of the leading tories, who were at dinner in a Mrs. Young's, in High-street, are reported to have been affected in a very different manner.<sup>2</sup>

The death of the queen, the accession of the House of Hanover, and the introduction of the whigs into power, completely cooled, or at least silenced, the intemperate zeal of the tories; and from this time we learn no more of the excesses of either faction; the progressive growth of liberality banishing all such paltry distinctions.<sup>3</sup>

1714. In a manuscript of this date, written in Carrickfergus, we find the following memorandums: "1714, after a mild winter such an excessive dry and hot summer followed, as was not then in the memory of man. From early in May to the 16th July, not one drop of rain. It destroyed all the grass, and occasioned an extreme scarcity of water for the cattle, which farmers had often to drive several miles. For want of food and water the cattle mostly went dry, and many of them died. The harvest proved early but not plentiful, especially in oats and summer barley, the latter entirely ruined." It is added that butter was then selling in Belfast at £24 per ton, which it is observed is very dear.

1715. In April, this year, Mathew Moiler, a dragoon, was executed here for a robbery and assault. The circumstances were as follow. On the evening of the robbery, he had observed a countryman receive some money for barley sold in this town; on which he waylaid him near Bridewell, knocked him down, and abused him much, and took from him *two pence halfpenny*;

<sup>1</sup> MSS. To this paper, amongst others are signed the names of Henry Magee, John Davies, and John Bashford, who probably belonged to Carrickfergus.

[\* This address with all the names of the supporters is printed in the *Belfast News-Letter* for November 30th, 1792.]

<sup>2</sup> Tradition of old Inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup> Customs often continue when the cause from which they originated has long ceased. The fanaticism of Sacheverell gave rise to a new head-dress, which was worn by the ladies attached to the tory faction. Within our memory, several women here wore what was called the Sacheverell cap:—it was particularly distinguished by a little peak in front, formed by a large plait on each side.

the man having expended all save that sum. After sentence of death was passed on him, he sold his body to W. A. Cunningham, surgeon, and lived well on the money while it lasted. He was a very tall man; and as he walked out to execution, he placed himself against the south side of the Irish-gate, and requested one of the by-standers to mark his height, which was done. The mark remained there on a stone for many years, a monument of his insensibility of mind, as well as the gigantic stature of his body.<sup>1</sup>

1724, The corporation protested strongly against Wood's halfpence,\* about which a national outcry had been raised. "He seems," say they, "the great Alchymist who has found out the Secret of turning Copper into Gold;" and they declare, that it is a shame "to enrich a single Stranger, who must build his Fortune on the Ruins of an *unfortunate People*."<sup>2</sup>

1732, April 25th, the duke of Dorset (lord lieutenant of Ireland,) the dutchess of Dorset, lord Forbes, and Sir Molden Lambert, landed at the Ranbuy, being driven into this lough by a storm. During their stay, they lodged at the house of Arthur Dobbs, esq. They embarked on the 28th same month, and sailed for Pargate.<sup>3</sup>

1737, Samuel and Richard Chaplin, merchants of this place, fitted out a ship, and commenced a very promising whale fishery in the bay of Killybegs, and near St. John's point, county Donegall. They continued this fishery several years.<sup>4</sup> In the journals of the Irish House of Commons, of 1739, we

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Tradition of old Inhabitants.

[\*As Ireland had been of late without a small copper coinage, and as much inconvenience had arisen from the want of halfpence and farthings, Walpole, as the head of the Treasury, had issued a patent to William Wood, of Wolverhampton, who had extensive iron and copper works, authorising him to coin £90,000 in copper for circulation in Ireland. A cry arose in Ireland against these coins. The profits of the undertaking were calculated to put £40,000 into the pockets of the King and Duchess of Kendal. It was asserted that they were so small and of such base metal that the ninety thousand would be worth little more than nine. Both houses of the Irish Parliament presented to the King addresses on the subject, which proved unavailing. Dean Swift, in five letters called the "Drapier Letters," inveighed in homely, powerful language against the evil results of the Wood coinage. "As far as the true value of these halfpence," said he, "any person may expect to get a quart of two-penny ale for thirty-six of them." In the end the King found it prudent to cancel the patent to Wood, who received as compensation a grant of £3,000 a year for twelve years.]

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Gill's MSS. London Gentleman's Magazine.

<sup>4</sup> London Gentleman's Magazine. Tradition.

find the following notice:—"Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the sum of £500 be granted to Lieutenant Samuel Chaplin, to enable him to prosecute the Discovery he has made of a Whale Fishery on the West Coast of this Kingdom." Mr. Chaplin died about this time, and no part of the above grant was ever received by his family.

February 1738, the Belfast News-Letter of this date records a very remarkable instance of what was then deemed an exorbitant price for provisions. James Granger, dealer, Scotch-quarter, having advanced the price of his oatmeal from 1s. 1d. to 1s. 4d. the peck, or 18 lb.; the people were so much enraged that they dragged his effigy, as a mark of disgrace, through the streets and lanes of the town.

1739. On the evening of Dec. 26, a great frost commenced, accompanied by a high piercing wind. The frost continued till the 15th February, and was afterwards called *the black frost*, from the unusually dark appearance of the ice, and because the sun seldom shone during its continuance.<sup>1</sup>

The following particulars of the great frosts of 1684-5, and 1739-40, are copied from the MSS. of Henry Gill, Esq. "On the 26th of December, 1739, the air sensibly altered, and became cooler, with a fresh breeze of wind which increased every day, until the 29th of the same month, when it did blow violently, as also the day after; and what was most extraordinary, that it froze most intensely during the time of the high winds; and the cold was so exquisite, that it was almost impossible to face it, or even to keep warm in the closest room, although with plenty of fire. Said frost continued without any sensible thaw, until the 15th February following. The oldest man now living, does not remember so intense a frost, for the great frost that came on in the year 1684, on the 16th December, and continued until the 17th of March following, the air after a few days was mild, considering the vast quantity of snow and frost; but during the continuance of the above frost it continued extremely cold." 1741, a very cheap year, wheat sold for 4s. per cwt. and beef at 1d. per lb.

1744. The autumn of this year was uncommonly wet and cold, and much grain was spoiled in the fields, all over the north of Ireland; from which this was called *the rot year*. Provisions were scarce and dear the following spring, and a

---

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS. Tradition.

considerable mortality arose among the cattle, from the bad quality of their food.<sup>1</sup>

1745. In January, an additional company of militia was formed at Carrickfergus, of which Davys Wilson was captain. In October, same year, an alarm prevailed, that the Pretender, then in Scotland, intended to land a body of highlanders on the adjoining coast, as a diversion to prevent government from sending troops out of Ireland against him. Accordingly, on the 28th of the month, this town and castle were garrisoned by the militia of the place, and a company of Belfast volunteers. The latter, who had been armed, clothed and disciplined at their own expense, continued here ten days.—Linen yarn at this time sold so low as from 3d. to 4d. per hank.<sup>2</sup>

1747. About October, oatmeal sold here at 4s. 10d. per cwt. of 112 lbs.

1750, January 29th, there happened an extraordinary high tide. Near the Water-gate it swept away the road, part of the town wall, and several houses, and left the quay a heap of ruins.<sup>3</sup>

1750—April 10th, nine men and one woman were lost near the White-house, by the over-setting of a boat. In July, same year, vast quantities of herrings were taken off the Black-head.

1752. October 12, Richard Taylor, Andrew Granger, Samuel M'Cullen, and Daniel Kirk, inhabitants of this place, were killed at the castle, by the bursting of an old cannon; the gunner having wadded it with wet hay, to cause a loud report.

1756. September 2d was rendered memorable by a remarkably high wind, which did considerable damage to the ripened grain, much being shaken off. This caused a dearth the following year, during which oatmeal sold at three shillings and sixpence per 18 lbs. and potatoes at two shillings per bushel. Both were scarce, and Barley meal was the general food of the lower classes; hence this was called *the barley meal summer*. On the day of the above storm, the Patriot Club of the county Antrim met in this town; Arthur Upton, Esq. one of the representatives in Parliament for Carrickfergus, in the chair. Forty two members were present, and "A plan of association was formed and subscribed." "declaring their readiness to defend the King and Constitution," but at the same

<sup>1</sup>Tradition of old Inhabitants.

<sup>2</sup>Record of Carrickfergus. MSS. Tradition of old Inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup>London Gentleman's Magazine.

time expressing their determination inflexibly to oppose "all measures tending to infringe the *sacred Right of the People*."

1760. Thursday, February 21st, about 10 o'clock A.M., commodore Thourot arrived in this bay, with the following ships; Belleisle, 44 guns, Le Bland, 32, and Terpsichore, 24; and detaining two fishing boats belonging to the Scotch quarter,<sup>1</sup> proceeded to land between 700 and 800 men, at Kilroot point, about two miles east of Carrickfergus.

As the men landed, they were formed into two divisions, and immediately advanced by different routes to attack the town; the one crossing the fields towards the North-gate, and the other by the Scotch-quarter, or Water-gate.

At this time the troops in garrison consisted of a detachment of General Strode's regiment (62d, mostly recruits) commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Jennings; who, on the first report that the men who had landed were enemies, sent out a party to reconnoitre them. Same time, some French prisoners who had been confined in the castle, were sent off to Belfast, under an escort of 40 armed inhabitants, commanded by Mr. James M'Ilwain.

About the same period, Willoughby Chaplin, mayor, waited on Colonel Jennings, to learn if he meant to defend the place. He replied, that from the smallness of his force, and the ruinous state of the castle,<sup>2</sup> he deemed resistance rather unnecessary. Mr. Chaplin said, that he must defend the garrison, or his conduct should be reported to government; on which the Colonel retired into the castle, and made the best disposition possible for its defence. Mr. Chaplin, Lieutenant Hercules Ellis, and a few other inhabitants, entered the castle, and joined the military.

By this time the parties were warmly engaged in the Scotch-quarter, and near the North-gate, which was for some time defended from the town wall. General Flobert, commander in chief of the enemy, being wounded in the leg, about the centre of the Scotch-quarter, was carried into the house of Mr. James Craig. This party entered by the Water-gate, and after some firing in High-street,<sup>3</sup> were joined in the Market-

<sup>1</sup> Fishers detained by Thourot: John Steen, Wm. Cullough, Wm. Scott, Daniel Caughey, John Davison, and Henry Bishop.

<sup>2</sup> There was a breach towards the sea of near 50 feet wide, and not a cannon mounted.—*Tradition of old Inhabitants*.

<sup>3</sup> As the enemy advanced in High-street, the following remarkable circumstance took place, which we record, as perhaps an unequalled

place, by the division that had forced their way down North-street, with the loss of an officer and several men.

They now advanced in the most determined manner to assault the castle, and forced the upper gate, which had not been sufficiently secured by the troops after their hurried entrance. They were, however, soon driven back with loss. At this period of the action, the gallant officer who led the advanced division, was slain;<sup>1</sup> and the assailants were obliged to take refuge under cover of the adjoining houses, and an old wall north of the castle.

Of this cessation the brave garrison were unable to take any advantage, having expended nearly all their ammunition. A parley was therefore beaten, and the garrison capitulated upon honourable terms, stipulating that the town should not be plundered. The capitulation\* was signed by Colonel Jennings, and Colonel Dusulier, in the house of William Wilkinson, High-street. M. Thourot was present on this occasion: he spoke English fluently, and was very polite, but appeared much fatigued, and slept for a short time in the house of Mr. Jame Cobham.<sup>2</sup>

---

instance of heroism and humanity. The parties being engaged, and the English retreating, Thomas Seeds, a child, son of John Seeds, Sheriff, ran playfully between them; which being observed by the French officer who commanded the advanced division, he took up the child, ran with it to the nearest door, which happened to be its father's, and immediately returning, resumed his hostilities.—*Tradition of old Inhabitants.*

<sup>1</sup> It was he who took up the child, as just related.—On the gate being forced open, he was the first who entered; at which time he was observed to kiss a miniature picture that he took from his bosom. He fell between the gates. He is said to have been of a noble family, by name D'Esterees; and is described to have been a remarkably fine looking man.—*Tradition of old Inhabitants.* In a work lately published, entitled, "NAVAL AND MILITARY ANECDOTES," he is called the Marquis De Scordeck, and said to have been a native of Switzerland.

[\* In Part I. of Volume X. of the *Ulster Journal of Archæology* Dr. John S. Crone gives the Articles of Capitulation.

On May 5th, 1760, the Rev. John Wesley paid his third visit to Carrickfergus. He accepted an invitation from Mr. Cobham, a merchant in the town, to stop at his house, where he had an opportunity of meeting Lieutenant General Cavaignac. Here Wesley learned full particulars of the landing of the French, and wrote soon after that they, when in the town, "neither hurt nor affronted man, woman, nor child, nor did any mischief for mischief's sake."—*Wesley's Journal, Dent's Edition, Vol. 2, p. 507.*

<sup>2</sup> On this day the mayor was invited to dinner by the French officers; after which, the glass having circulated pretty freely, Thourot requested Mr. Chaplin to sing a song; who, after some intreaties from the different officers, complied, and sung, with much spirit, "The

The number of troops who surrendered amounted to 10 officers, 11 serjeants, 10 corporals, 5 drummers, and 102 rank and file. They had only two killed and three wounded. One was killed on the half-moon; and from the wound being in the back of his head, it was believed that he had been shot accidentally, by some of those who fired from the top of the castle.

The enemy had about 50 killed, among whom were three officers; and about the same number wounded. Their killed were buried close by the castle, in the ground now occupied as a garden by the ordnance storekeeper.

It is said that M. Thourot wished to land at White-house, and surprise Belfast; but that the general objected, fearing to be harassed by a garrison left in his rear.

On the first alarm of an enemy intending to attack the town, some timid people fled; and those who remained, generally shut up their doors and windows, and quietly remained within. In the evening, guards were stationed on the different roads leading into town, and sentinels placed on the houses of some of the principal inhabitants, to prevent their being plundered; yet many houses were broken into, and despoiled of their most valuable effects; <sup>1</sup> and even the church was robbed of its plate.<sup>2</sup> During the night, so many of the enemy were intoxicated in houses, and about the streets, that fifty resolute men could have made them all prisoners.

Friday. Early this morning, John Hagan, servant to the mayor, was killed near lower Woodburn bridge. He had been

---

British Grenadiers." Thourot heard him out with perfect good nature; but some of the officers, who understood English, were rather ruffled.

<sup>1</sup> Two French soldiers going into the house of an old woman called Mave Dempsey, one of them took her silk handkerchief, and was putting it into his pocket; when Mave, who was a pious Roman Catholic, presented her beads at him, doubtless expecting that he would be struck with compunction by such a forcible appeal to his conscience. "Ah!" said the soldier, with a significant shrug, "dat be good for your soul—dis be good for my body." It was observed, that the French soldiers never lost their national politeness. On one occasion, in taking a lady's ear-rings, the soldier who *requested* to have them made as many bows, scrapes, and motions with his hand, as one of our most consummate dandies, on entering a drawing-room.

<sup>2</sup> On the 21st of the following October, the Irish House of Commons granted full compensation to the inhabitants for their losses by the French. The sum granted was £4,285 12 0½; about £600 of which was afterwards returned to government. Among the items was £17 for the church plate. In June, the following year, an additional £200 was paid to Mr. John Campbell, surgeon, for his losses.—*Journals of the Irish House of Commons. Parish Registry.*



hiding his master's plate, when called on by a sentinel to stand; but hastening his pace, he was fired at and shot. The few casks of gunpowder remaining in the magazine were taken out and staved in the outer yard of the castle. A soldier passing in the act of smoking, a spark blew from his pipe into the powder, by which accident four or five of his comrades were blown into the sea.

The town being inadequate to supply the enemy with the provisions wanted, the Rev. David Fullerton, dissenting minister, and a French officer, were sent to Belfast on this day, with a flag of truce, and a letter to the Sovereign of that town. In this letter they demanded provisions to the amount of about £1200, declaring, that if not immediately sent, they would burn both Belfast and Carrickfergus. After some deliberation, an answer was returned, that their wishes would be complied with as soon as possible; and a part of the provisions demanded were shipped on board two lighters, but the weather being rough, they could not sail that evening.

On this day the French liberated the greater part of the prisoners confined in the county of Antrim gaol. The only person confined in the prison of the county of the town of Carrickfergus, was a woman, for the murder of her bastard child, whom they would not liberate, expressing the utmost detestation of the crime with which she stood charged.

Saturday. This morning, a flag of truce arrived from Belfast, letting the French commander know the cause of delay, and that the lighter would sail, if possible, with the evening tide. One of the lighters accordingly sailed that evening, but was stopped by a tender in Garmoyle. Some parties of very irregular militia, who had assembled at Belfast and Bellahill.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The following corps of militia had assembled at Bellahill, under the care and direction of Robert Dalway, esq. by whom both officers and men were treated with great hospitality:—Island Magee, Raloo, Glynn, Templecoran, Kilroot, Bellahill, and liberties of Carrickfergus, amounting to 200 men. These assembled on Friday; they were mostly armed, and commanded as follows: captain, Mariott Dalway, esq.; lieutenants, Rev. James Dunbar, Messrs. Patrick Allan and Edward Hudson.—Larne, 115 men, of lord Antrim's regiment; captain, Adam Johnston, esq.; lieutenants, Messrs. James Agnew and James Blair: arrived on Friday.—Glenarm, 120 men, of lord Antrim's regiment; captain, James Myres, esq.; lieutenants, Messrs. John Mitchell and William Higginson; ensign, Rev. Thomas Reid: arrived on Sunday, armed, and in uniform.—*Belfast News-Letter*, 1760.

[Fifty-five men of the Carnmoney Volunteer Company, commanded by Henry Langford Burleigh, were at Carrickfergus on the 25th of February, at Thourot's invasion.—*Belfast News-Letter*, March 28th, 1760.]

being seen this day by the enemy's scouts some miles from the town, created much alarm and late in the evening, the provisions not having arrived as expected, they became impatient and exasperated, and another flag of truce was despatched to Belfast, with a letter from Mr. Fullerton to the Sovereign, letting him know that if the provisions were not sent down early next morning, they would burn Carrickfergus, put the inhabitants to the sword, and march to Belfast.

These threats had the desired effect; for, early on Sunday some cars arrived from Belfast, with part of the promised provisions, and a number of live bullocks, with which arrived, as drovers, some of the inhabitants who had guarded the French prisoners to Belfast. The lighter that had been detained, also arrived about the same time, and the enemy were very busy this evening in getting provisions and fresh water on board.

Monday, they continued actively employed as above, and evidently were in some confusion; it was believed they had received notice of the troops marching against them.

Tuesday, the last of the French re-embarked from our quay,<sup>1</sup> about 4 P. M., carrying along with them Willoughby Chaplin, mayor, George Spaight, port-surveyor, and the Rev. David Fullerton. The latter gentleman, being much indisposed, was afterwards put on shore at Kilroot; the others were on board the Belleisle when taken on the following Thursday. Both were treated by M. Thourot with the utmost politeness. On the 27th, the French ships lay still at their anchorage, the wind blowing so hard from the N. W. as to prevent them getting out of the bay. They sailed about one o'clock on the morning of the 28th, during a strong northerly wind; at which time the lights of the English squadron, then bearing down the channel, could be discerned from the high lands near Donaghadee.<sup>2</sup>

They had scarcely left the town, when the advanced guard of the English forces arrived from Belfast, whither the

---

<sup>1</sup> The French forces consisted of volunteer draughts from regular regiments; which draughts were commanded as follow: French Guards, Le Comte De Kersalls, commandant, M. De Cavenac, colonel; Swiss Guards, Cassailas, commandant; Regiment of Burgundy, De Roussilly, commandant; Regiment of Camkise, Frechcan, commandant; Hussars, Le Comte De Skerdeck, commandant; Voluntares Estrangers, \_\_\_\_\_, commandant.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition. Belfast News-Letter, 60.

following regiments had been marched, with all speed, from different parts of the kingdom: Pole's, Anstruther's, Sandford's, and Seabright's foot; and Mostyn's, Yorke's and Whitley's dragoons.

The French squadron was attacked and captured on the 28th, off the Isle of Mann, by the *Æolus*, *Pallas*, and *Brilliant* frigates, under the command of Captain Elliott. Commodore Thourot<sup>1</sup> was killed in the action, which lasted an hour and a half. The French had nearly 300 killed and wounded; the English, 3 killed, 31 wounded.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Thourot was born in Boulogne. His paternal grandfather, captain Farrell, was a native of Ireland, and an officer in the army of James II. With that monarch he fled to France, where he died. His widow survived but a very short time, during which she gave birth to a son, in Boulogne, who was left to the care of her family, and went by their name of Thourot. Remaining in Boulogne many years, he became acquainted with one Farrell, an Irish smuggler, who claimed relationship with him. His son (afterwards commodore Thourot), who was then about fifteen years of age, embarked with Farrell for Limerick; but, stopping at the Isle of Mann, a dispute took place between them, and young Thourot hired himself to a gentleman of Anglesea. This person was an experienced smuggler, and had several vessels in the trade, in one of which Thourot sometimes went. Upon one occasion, he was sent to Carlingford, where he remained almost a year, to manage some business of importance. At Carlingford he acquired a tolerable knowledge of the English language; and instead of returning to his master, set off for Dublin, with only a few shillings in his pocket. There he entered into the service of lord B—, with whom he lived nearly two years, under the name of Dauphine. He next entered into the service of the earl of Antrim, and went with the family to Glenarm, where, falling in with some smugglers, he soon joined them, and made several trips between Ireland and Scotland. Having acquired some money, he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he became acquainted with a Mr. V—, and was for some time master of one of his sloops, called the *Annie*, which traded to London. From 1748 till 1752, he traded between England and France, and chiefly to Boulogne, where at last he was arrested as a smuggler. Having remained for some time in prison at Dunkirk, he was transmitted to Paris, where he underwent an examination as to the most effectual means of checking the contraband trade.—Through the interest of M. Tallard, the son of his godmother, he not only obtained his liberty, but also the command of a sloop of war; and in 1750, owing to his knowledge of the channel, was selected to command the squadron, which was captured as above.—*Annual Register*, 1760.

M. Thourot's watch, a single cased gold one, was till lately in the possession of a gentleman near Belfast, and keeping time accurately.

[Commodore Thourot was early killed in action. He was sewed up in one of the silk velvet carpets of his cabin and cast into the sea.

On the 1st March some bodies came to land between Eggerness and Barrowhead on the Galloway Coast. Thourot was known by his uniform and by the initials on his body linen. He was buried with full military honours in the old Churchyard of Kirkmaden, Sir Wm. Maxwell, of Montreith, being chief mourner.—*British Battles by Land and Sea*.]

<sup>2</sup> Captain Elliott's Despatch to the Lord Lieutenant.





On the 1st March, the Pallas frigate arrived in this bay, and landed at our quay part of the French prisoners\* taken, amounting to 15 officers, and 216 private men.† They were immediately sent to Belfast, where they remained till the following April. The other vessels proceeded with the prizes to Cork.

Soon after, the garrison received the thanks of both houses of parliament, for their gallant conduct on this occasion. On the 12th March, the gentlemen of this town and neighbourhood returned their public thanks to Colonel Jennings, and the officers and soldiers under his command, for their decided bravery; and they also received the public thanks of the grand jury of the county Antrim, at the lent assize following, for their excellent conduct; signed James Leslie, foreman. The weavers' guild, Carrickfergus, returned their public thanks to Lieutenant Benjamin Hall, for his personal bravery, and presented him with the freedom of their guild, in an elegant silver box.<sup>1</sup>

1763, April 16th.—William Martin, a soldier of the 29th regiment, was to have been executed in Carrickfergus this day, for the murder of Hugh M'Clugan, on the 20th of the preceding October, in a quarrel at Belfast; but the grenadier company to which he belonged, then quartered in Belfast, resolved to effect his liberation. About one o'clock in the morning of the above day, they entered this town; and proceeding to the gaol, broke open the dungeon doors with sledges, and took out said Martin, and Robert M'Gulliam, who was to have been executed same day, for a burglary in Lisburn. In the adjoining cell was Sarah Dogherty, under the like sentence for poisoning John M'Aravy, in Belfast. She was very clamorous to be released; but on learning her crime, they refused any assistance, and she was hanged next morning. The prisoners released were carried out of town, when their irons were struck off, and the

---

[\* The French prisoners taken after Thurot's defeat, and confined in Belfast, received very bad treatment. See a pamphlet reprinted in the *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, Vol. X, Part III.]

[† The *Belfast News-Letter* of March 7th, 1760, gives a list of 25 officers and 416 men who were landed at the quay.]

<sup>1</sup> *Belfast News-Letter*, 1760. Tradition of old Inhabitants.—Immediately after, a ballad was written and published here by a William Magennis, called "The Siege of Carrickfergus;" in 1764, a play was published in Belfast, bearing the same title; and in 1770, a pantomime was presented on the Belfast stage, by the name of "Thurot, or the Siege of Carrickfergus."

party returned to Belfast, as silently as they came. None of the prisoners were retaken; but seventeen of the soldiers soon after deserted, to escape punishment for this rescue.<sup>1</sup>

1770. About the beginning of this year, the peaceable inhabitants of Carrickfergus, in common with those of the surrounding country, were alarmed by the *Hearts of Steel*, an armed body, who, under the specious pretext of redressing grievances, such as the high rent of lands, had organised a very extensive system of depredation; burning houses, houghing cattle, &c. They also levied contributions for the support of their association, by sending letters about the country, ordering those to whom they were addressed to lay the sums therein named at such and such places, on pain of having their property destroyed.

In March, they burned a house in the North East Division, the property of Edward Brice, and destroyed the trees and fences on said farm; and escaping punishment for these and other depredations, they sent, in February, 1771, threatening letters into this town, directed to William Boyd and Robert Martin, respectable inhabitants. In these letters, the above persons were directed to lay a specified sum of money, on a certain night, at a place called the *Priest's Bush*, on the Commons; or in default thereof, they threatened to lay the town in ashes.

There being no military here at this time, late on the evening that the money was to have been left, 70 volunteer inhabitants, well armed, proceeded, by direction of the mayor, to the *Priest's Bush*, and succeeded in apprehending Stafford Love, a leader, and seven other *Hearts of Steel*, who had come to receive the money. The prisoners were brought to this town, but were allowed to escape; two of them were nephews to William Boyd, just mentioned. About this time, a house was burned in the Middle Division, the property of Marriott Dalway.<sup>2</sup>

1772. May 9th, George M'Keown, John Campbell, John Clark, and James M'Neilly, *Hearts of Steel*, were executed here.

---

<sup>1</sup> Belfast News-Letter. Records of the County of Antrim. Tradition of old Inhabitants.

<sup>2</sup> The amount of the value of this house was afterwards laid on the county by assessment. As Roman Catholics were not implicated in these depredations, it was levied, according to the statute of Wm. III., "of the Protestant inhabitants."—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

The last person suffered for the burning of the house in the Middle Division, Carrickfergus; <sup>1</sup> the others belonged to the county Antrim, and suffered for acts committed in said county. On the 16th same month, Hugh M'Ilpatrick, John Black, Thomas Stewart, and Thomas Ward, *Hearts of Steel*, were likewise executed; and on the 19th of the following September, John Blair, a leader of the *Hearts of Steel*, likewise suffered. These persons were also from the county Antrim. From this time, all burnings, and other atrocities of the like nature, ceased. Many who were accused of the crime of being *Steel-men*, fled to America. <sup>2</sup>

1775, September 2d, about two o'clock, P.M., a large black cloud, of an ominous appearance, was observed suspended over Divis mountain, near Belfast. A short time after its first appearance it separated into two distinct parts, the one taking the northern side of said mountain, the other lowering towards Shankhill. At Shankhill bridge it commenced its work of destruction, by carrying off ten cocks of hay from the adjoining meadows, and also such corn as was cut; the reapers flying from the fields in the utmost terror. Keeping a north east course, it did considerable damage near Whitehouse; and entering the lower part of the parish of Carrickfergus, carried away all the hay and corn that were cut in the fields it passed over, having twirled them in the air in a most singular manner. Near lower Woodburn bridge, it tore several large trees out of root, and at the Windmill-hill some persons who were passing were lifted from the ground, and thrown into an adjoining ditch. Continuing its devastations, it swept a considerable quantity of corn and hay from the adjacent fields; several hayricks were entirely carried away, and appeared to gambol as they took their departure. Some houses were also injured; at Duff's-hill it entered the door of a house that was open, and carried away its rear, leaving the front standing.

Crossing Kilroot and Braid-island, it seemed to gain vigour. In the latter, it conveyed away a hay stack that was nearly completed, while the people who had been putting it up were at dinner; and at Larne lough, it lifted up the waters till they

---

<sup>1</sup> M'Neilly most solemnly declared that he was innocent. It was said that his sister, disguised in his clothes, committed the act for which he suffered.

<sup>2</sup> Belfast News-Letter. Tradition of old Inhabitants. Records of the County of Antrim.



appeared like floating white clouds, and transported them to a considerable distance. Having touched a small part of Island Magee, where it did also much damage, it was at length lost in the channel.

This tornado was succeeded by vivid lightning, and most tremendous peals of thunder, accompanied with a heavy fall of rain and hail. The hail, or rather masses of ice, fell in a great variety of irregular shapes: several pieces measured upwards of six inches in circumference. The ground over which this hurricane passed scarcely exceeded half a mile in breadth.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Belfast News-Letter. Tradition of old Inhabitants. The part that took the northern side of the mountain, did some damage in the upper part of the parish of Templepatrick.—*Belfast News-Letter*.



NORTH GATE, CARRICKFERGUS.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1778. April 20th, the *Ranger*, an American vessel, commanded by the celebrated Paul Jones, arrived at the entrance of Carrickfergus bay, and hoisting signal for a pilot, a fishing boat belonging to the Scotch-quarter went alongside, the crew of which were immediately made prisoners.<sup>1</sup> These men the commander examined separately, respecting the force of the garrison, and the number of guns carried by the *Drake*, an armed vessel then lying opposite the castle; and being informed of her force, he lay off till night, when he entered the bay with an intention to board the *Drake* by surprise. Flood tide, and a brisk gale during a snow shower, prevented his laying the *Ranger* alongside the *Drake*; on which he left this bay, and proceeding to Whitehaven, he landed there at 12 o'clock on the night of the 22d, with about fifty men, spiked the guns on the batteries, burned several vessels in the harbour, and retired without the loss of a man. At 10 o'clock on the morning of the 23d, he arrived off St. Mary's isle, near Kirkcudbright, and landed with about forty men, intending to take lord Selkirk prisoner; but learning that his lordship was from home, he walked for some time on the beach, while his lieutenants and men visited the castle of lord Selkirk, and demanded his plate; which was delivered to them by lady Selkirk.

Early on the morning of the 24th, he again appeared at the entrance of this bay. The *Drake* had sent out a boat, with an officer and six men, to reconnoitre; but they were captured by the *Ranger*, off the Black head. Soon after, the *Drake* bore down upon the *Ranger*, and an engagement ensued, about mid-channel. Captain Burden, who commanded the *Drake*, was killed early in the action; lieutenant Dobbs, second in command,

---

<sup>1</sup> Fishers taken.—David Milliken, John Davison, John Burchall, James Peelin, and David M'Calpin.

was mortally wounded; <sup>1</sup> and the vessel being much cut up in her rigging, the men, who were mostly young hands, got into confusion, and she was forced to strike to the Ranger, after an action of one hour and fifteen minutes. The Drake had two men killed, and twenty-five wounded; the Ranger three killed, and five wounded. The comparative force of the vessels, with respect to guns, was nearly equal. The Drake carried twenty guns, four pounders: the Ranger eighteen six pounders, besides swivels. On board the Ranger were 155 able seamen, some of whom were Irishmen—one a native of Carrickfergus: the Drake had fewer hands, most of whom were ordinary seamen.<sup>2</sup>

Shortly after the action, Paul Jones liberated the fishermen, giving them a boat, with provisions to carry them home, and also the main-sail of the Drake. On his arrival at Brest, lord Selkirk's plate was sold for the benefit of the captors; but it was bought in by Paul Jones, who, in March, 1785, returned it all safe to lord Selkirk, and even paid for its carriage home.

---

<sup>1</sup> This gentleman was son of the Rev. Dr. Richard Dobbs, Lisburn, and brother to the Rev. Richard Dobbs, Dean of Connor, and Francis Dobbs, barrister at law. He was a volunteer on this occasion, and joined the Drake a little before the action, early in which he received a mortal wound. While alive, he was treated with great kindness by Paul Jones; he was much esteemed, and had only been married a few days. A monument is erected to his memory in the parish church of Lisburn.

<sup>2</sup> From accounts of the Fishermen who were taken by Paul Jones—Paul Jones, in his letter to lady Selkirk, dated Brest, May 8th, 1778, says, the Drake had "more than her full complement of officers and men, besides a number of Volunteers who came out from Carrickfergus." This is a direct falsehood. Lieutenant Dobbs was the only person on board who did not belong to her; she being really short of her complement of officers and men. Her first lieutenant, Studdard, had been interred the evening before at Carrickfergus, and lieutenant Jelf, and six men, were prisoners on board the Ranger, as already mentioned.—*From accounts of the Fishermen who were taken by Paul Jones.*

<sup>3</sup> From accounts of the above Fishers. London Gentleman's Magazine. Paul Jones was the son of Robert Craik, an officer of excise, of Arliggling, county of Dumfries. His mother was a servant; and as Mr. Craik did not wish that he should take his name, the one he was known by was that of his gardener. At the age of 13 he sailed for America; and in the service of the United States, displayed uncommon intrepidity, for which he received the thanks of Congress, and a gold medal. In 1788, he entered into the service of Russia. He died at Paris in 1792, and the National Assembly ordered a deputation of their body to attend his funeral. He left a considerable sum of money, which was remitted to his sisters in Scotland.—*Monthly Magazine. Edinburgh Magazine.*

[Paul Jones was buried in St. Louis's Cemetery, Paris. In 1905, his grave was discovered by General Porter, U.S. Ambassador to France; his bones removed to Annapolis, U.S.A., and buried with full military honours.]

1785. August 3d, commodore Gower, in the Hebe frigate, arrived in Carrickfergus bay, on board which vessel prince William Henry, his majesty's third son, was a lieutenant. It being expected that he would land, the Carrickfergus Royal Volunteers addressed the commodore, requesting him to permit them to receive his Royal Highness under arms, and to be his guard of honour while on shore. To this request a very polite answer was returned, that if his Royal Highness landed, he wished to be quite private, "as had already been done at Portsmouth." He did not land.<sup>1</sup>

1786, August 11th. About 4 o'clock this morning, several slight shocks of an earthquake were felt in this town: tables, chairs, &c., were observed to be agitated during its continuance. The like was also felt about the same time at Holywood, in the county of Down<sup>2</sup>

1787. August 7th, Charles Manners, Duke of Rutland, lord Lieutenant of Ireland, landed at this quay from Bangor, accompanied by lord Hillsborough, the bishop of Down and Connor, and other eminent persons. He was received on the quay by the different members of the corporation, and presented by the mayor with the freedom of the town in a gold box, accompanied with a suitable address. In the evening, his Excellency and suite, with a numerous company of gentlemen, were splendidly entertained by the corporation; on which occasion his excellency conferred the honour of knighthood on William Kirk, esq., then mayor. Seventeen gentlemen who were present at this entertainment, were presented with the freedom of this corporation in silver boxes.<sup>3</sup>

1796. September 16th, William Weir, Dunmurry, James Fitzgerald, Sandybay, and James Brady, Lisburn, were brought prisoners to Carrickfergus, and lodged in the county Antrim gaol, charged with offences of a treasonable nature, as *United Irishmen*. Those were the first persons confined in this kingdom, belonging to those memorable societies. Same month, William Orr, John Alexander, John McClelland, Hugh Dinsmore, and Robert Saunderson, with several others, were lodged in the same prison, on similar charges.

1797. April 28th, oatmeal sold here at from 1s. 5d. to 1s. 6d. per peck of 18 lbs.; potatoes, from 6d. to 7d. per bushel; and new milk, 1d. per quart.

<sup>1</sup> London Gentleman's Magazine. MS.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition of old Inhabitants. Belfast News-Letter.

<sup>3</sup> Belfast News-Letter. Records of Carrickfergus.

About this time, a considerable ferment prevailed throughout this kingdom, of which Carrickfergus was not without its share. Some of the troops quartered in the castle, having been detected in a confederacy with the disaffected, several of them were confined; two deserted; and some inhabitants, accused of seducing the military from their allegiance, either fled, or were committed to prison. June 7th, Judges Yelverton and Chamberlaine arrived with a special commission, when some of the prisoners charged with treasonable practices were arraigned; they accordingly declared themselves ready for trial. The crown lawyers signifying that they were not prepared, the judges soon after returned to Dublin without doing any business here, save administering the oath of allegiance to 333 persons, in the county of Antrim hall.

At the assizes held on September 18th following, many prisoners charged as above, were liberated, on taking the oath of allegiance, and giving bail; and a few were transmitted to Dublin. William Orr\* was found guilty, under the *Insurrection Act*, of administering the oath of a United Irishman to two soldiers of the Fifeshire Fencibles, in Antrim,

---

[\*William Orr was a respectable farmer from Farranshane, near Antrim, whose trial excited remarkable interest. He was defended by Curran, the greatest forensic orator whom Ireland has ever produced. At seven o'clock in the evening the jury retired to consider the verdict, and they remained in their room until six in the morning. How they spent the night is a matter of history. It is recorded that numerous bottles of whiskey were passed through the window into the jury room. At first the jury could not agree to a verdict, but ultimately those in favour of an acquittal were, by intimidation, it was suggested, forced to concur in a finding against Orr. When the sentence of death was passed the judge wept freely, the people sobbed, but Orr stood unmoved. At the close of Judge Yelverton's sentence he was taken back to gaol, there to await the final scene. Saturday morning, the 14th of October, dawned clear and bright. In the houses blinds were drawn, shops closed: everywhere signs of sorrow and mourning were visible. At about 3 o'clock William Orr emerged from his prison cell: a carriage was provided to drive to the place of execution. He expressed the wish to have the company of the Rev. Wm. Staveley, Knockbracken, Co. Down, and the Rev. Adam Hill, Ballynure, upon his journey to the scaffold, and these gentlemen were permitted to sit with him in the carriage. The High Sheriff on horseback preceded the carriage, and the Sub-sheriff also on horseback followed it. The whole proceeded in solemn, slow procession from the gaol to the place of execution, about three-quarters of a mile from Carrickfergus. When the gallows was reached, Orr shook hands with his friends; and after the rope had been put about his neck, he exclaimed: "I am no traitor! I am persecuted for my country! I die in the true faith of a Presbyterian!" After the execution, the body was taken from the gallows to a house called "Wilson's slatehouse," after a man of that name who was its occupier, and every means adopted for the restoration of

and received sentence of death. From the respectability of this man, the acknowledged severity of the act under which he was found guilty, and the weighty influence of the *Union System* at this period, great interest was used to avert the sentence; but although a respite was granted, it was carried into execution on the 14th October. A large military force attended, but the number of the people was considerably less than is usual on like occasions. At the place of execution he distributed a printed declaration, wherein he declared his innocence; and concluded by hoping that his "virtuous countrymen" would bear him "in their kind remembrance, and continue true and faithful to each other," as he had "been to all of them."

1798. The spring of this year was marked by alarms and agitations; persons being almost daily brought in prisoners from the country, charged with seditious or treasonable practices. Those persons were lodged in the gaol, or in military guard-houses, and were generally liberated, on giving bail to appear when called upon, and taking the oath of allegiance.

Early in May, 14 persons of this town and neighbourhood were taken prisoners, and without any specific charge, put on board a prison-ship, then lying in Garmoyle. A few days after, a guard was stationed in the market-house; the Carrickfergus yeomen cavalry were placed on permanent duty; the inhabitants were ordered to put up their names on their doors, to be called over as often as the military might deem it proper; the arrival of strangers to be immediately added, and announced to the mayor or commanding officer; and none to be out of their houses from nine o'clock in the evening till five in the morning.

---

life, including bleeding, but without avail, as the neck was broken. The house is on the land side of the road opposite the Gallows Green, and is still standing. The body was then placed on a cart bedded with straw, and a start made for Ballynure. The corpse was brought by the road up the mountain-side, past Duncrue, over Briantang brae, and across the commons of Carrickfergus, through Straid to Ballynure Meeting-house, where the body was dressed and coffined, and the wake held. On Sunday his remains were buried in the old churchyard of Templepatrick by his Masonic brethren, of which honourable craft he was a member. The government, in consideration of the death of her husband, settled an annuity on his widow. Mourning rings, with Orr's hair set in them, and the words "Remember Orr," were constantly worn. Even the black crape cap which was drawn over his face on the scaffold was cut into pieces and distributed to his friends. Memorial cards were printed secretly—it was death to be found with one of them in '98. Not in Ireland alone was Orr mourned, but in the capital of England. At a public dinner given in honour of Fox's birthday, two of the toasts were—"The memory of Orr—basely murdered" and "May the Irish Cabinet soon take the place of William Orr."]

All persons were strictly commanded to surrender every kind of fire arms, pikes, swords, or ammunition, under pain of military execution. Soon after, considerable quantities of arms were brought in here from the country, having been surrendered to persons appointed to receive them.

Thursday, June 7th. Early this morning, a number of blacksmiths were brought in prisoners, suspected of making pikes. Same morning, about nine o'clock, the drums of the Tay Fencible regiment, quartered here, beat to arms, an express having arrived that the country was in open rebellion.<sup>1</sup> The shops in the town were immediately shut, and about fifty suspected persons were arrested and confined in the castle; guards were placed on the different roads leading from the town, and no persons were suffered to depart without a written passport, signed by the mayor, or commanding officer. On the same day, about 70 inhabitants offered their services to co-operate with the military; they were accepted, and were commanded by gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood. Their only uniform was a black cockade worn on the hat.

About three o'clock, noon, a strong detachment of the army, with two pieces of cannon, marched for Ballyclare, where the insurgents were said to be assembled. They returned on the following day without seeing the enemy, bringing with them several prisoners, and having burned or destroyed some houses in Ballyclare, of those said to have been leaders of the insurgents, who had been defeated in the battle which took place at Antrim, on the 7th. Very few persons from Carrickfergus were in arms on the 7th, either at Antrim or Dunagore-hill; but on the night of the 7th, a number of persons under arms assembled on the *Commons*, who were to have proceeded that night to the grand rendezvous on Dunagore-hill. In the mean time two stragglers arrived, who had been there, with the disastrous news from Antrim; on which their deliberations were suspended, and all returned to their homes.

Early on Sunday, about 300 of the military, with two pieces of cannon, set out for Ballyclare: where they burned a number of houses, and also burned and destroyed some others in Doagh and Ballyeaston; and in several instances those unconnected with the rebellion were the chief sufferers. The

---

<sup>1</sup> Three days before, a woman had given information that such an event would take place on the above day, but she was not credited.

country at this time, about the above places, appeared almost deserted: scarcely a man was seen, and very few women or children. In the evening the military returned, many of them loaded with plunder, taken from the houses that had been burned or demolished. On this and the following day, some guns and pikes were brought in and surrendered.

Tuesday. Early this morning, 200 of the Tay Fencibles marched for Belfast, to replace a part of the troops of that garrison, who set off about 10 o'clock, same morning, to attack the insurgents in the county of Down, who were said to be encamped near Saintfield. This evening, the noise of an engagement was distinctly heard here, between the army and the rebels near Ballynahinch. At the same time, the Lancashire Fencible dragoons landed at our quay; and the packet-boat from Portpatrick arrived with the mails, the insurgents having taken possession of Donaghadee and Bangor. The mails continued to be landed here till the following October.

On Wednesday morning, the dragoons who had disembarked, marched for Belfast; on Thursday the Durham Fencible dragoons landed; and early on the 18th, the Sutherland Highlanders, a Fencible regiment 1,100 strong, also arrived from Scotland:<sup>1</sup> both regiments immediately proceeded to Belfast. A few days after, the Royal Scots also landed at our quay, and set forward on the same destination. The country people who came into town about this time, commonly wore a piece of red riband in their hats, as a badge of loyalty.

The inhabitants who had been made prisoners on the first alarm, were mostly liberated before the 18th June, and the guards were taken off the roads soon after; but many persons still remained in confinement from the adjacent country, and prisoners were daily brought in on various charges connected with the rebellion.

About the beginning of July, a court-martial assembled in the county of Antrim court-house, for the trial of persons charged with rebellion. By their sentence, four persons received dreadful flagellation, and one lad was executed. None of these persons were inhabitants of Carrickfergus: nor was a house burned or destroyed in the county of the town, during the rebellion.

On the 28th August, intelligence was received of the French

---

<sup>1</sup> In this regiment were 104 persons of the name of John Mackay.



having landed at Killala; and the troops in this garrison were ordered to be ready at a moment's warning. September 9th, the Essex Fencible dragoons landed here, and on the 13th, the Breadalbane Highland Fencibles; both, immediately on landing, marched for Belfast.

October 12th. The action between the English and French fleets, off Tory Isle, was heard distinctly in this town; and on the 21st same month, L'Amuscade and La Coquille, two French prizes taken in the action, arrived in this bay, under convoy of his Majesty's ship *Magnanime*.

1799. On the 25th February, a numerous meeting of the inhabitants was held in the town-hall, who entered into resolutions against a legislative *union* with Great Britain; and at the same time the thanks of the meeting were returned to Ez. D. Wilson, Esq., M.P., for opposing that measure in parliament. March 11th this year, a meeting of the magistrates of the counties of Antrim and Carrickfergus, was held in this town, who unanimously resolved (from the disturbed state of the former county), to declare both out of the peace. On the following day an order was issued by General Nugent, commanding the northern district, for all persons to put up the names of the inmates of their houses on some conspicuous place, and that no persons should be out of their doors, one hour after sunset, nor before sunrise; and that all arms should be immediately delivered up, under pain of military execution.

This year was remarkably cold and wet, and the frost and snow setting in earlier than usual, the crops were very defective both in quantity and quality. In the following spring, markets advanced rapidly; in May, oatmeal sold at 5s. 8d. per peck, and the potatoes at 2s. 8d. per bushel; and in June, the former, of a very bad quality, sold at from 7s. 4d. to 8s. per peck, and the latter at 3s. 6d. per bushel; all other provisions were high in proportion.

The succeeding year was almost equally disastrous to the crops, from an excessive dry summer; the potato crop was particularly defective, as, by reason of the drought, few came to perfection, save in the middle of the ridges. In November, oatmeal sold at 5s. 8d. per peck, and potatoes at 2s. 8½d. per bushel; and in the course of the winter, provisions nearly resumed their former enormous prices. Early in the spring, large quantities of Indian corn meal, and rye flour, were imported by the government, or on a bounty; which served

much to allay this famine. During these years, subscriptions were entered into by the landholders, gentlemen, and ladies of Carrickfergus, for the support of their poor. The subscriptions, in 1800, from January till August, amounted to £403 3s. 5d. About November, 1801, oatmeal sold at 1s. 10d. per peck; and potatoes at 8d. per bushel.\*

1812. In April, potatoes sold at three shillings per bushel, and in July, oatmeal advanced to 6s. 10d. per peck.

1813, December 25th. On this evening a frost commenced, which continued hoary all the following day, and by the 30th it had become very hard. In January it increased, and on the 4th of that month, the ground was covered with snow, of which, on the nights of the 8th and 9th, there fell a considerable quantity. On the 10th, 11th, and 12th, it snowed almost without

---

[\* At the spring assizes at Carrickfergus, March, 1808, Mary Butters, Carrickfergus, was put forward on the charge of witchcraft.

“The fellest fortune-teller e'er was seen,

A witch that, for sma' price,

Cou'd cast her cantrips, and gi'e them advice.”

The *Belfast News-Letter* of Friday, the 21st August, 1807, notes:—A melancholy event took place on Tuesday night in the house of Alexander Montgomery, tailor, at Carnmoney Meeting House. Montgomery, it appears, had a cow which continued to give milk as usual, but of late no butter could be produced from the milk. An opinion, which had been too long entertained by many people in the country, was unfortunately instilled into the mind of Montgomery's wife, that whenever such circumstances occurred, it was occasioned by the cow having been bewitched. In this opinion she was fortified by the concurring testimony of every old woman in the parish, each of whom contributed her story of what she had seen and known in former times. At length the family were informed of a woman named Mary Butters, who resided at Carrickfergus. They accordingly went to her, and brought her to their house, for the purpose of curing the cow. It is not known what stratagems she employed to work her pretended enchantment, but the house had a strong sulphureous smell, and on the fire was a large pot in which were some milk, needles, pins, and crooked nails. Montgomery's wife, son, and an old woman named Margaret Lee were suffocated, but Mary Butters, the sorceress, being thrown out on a dunghill, where she received some hearty kicks, soon after recovered, and was sent to Carrickfergus jail. At the inquest held on the 19th August, at Carnmoney, on the bodies of Elizabeth Montgomery, David Montgomery, and Margaret Lee, the jury stated that they came by their death from suffocation, occasioned by a woman named Mary Butters, in her making use of some noxious ingredients, in the manner of a charm, to recover a cow, the property of Alexander Montgomery. At the assizes, Mary Butters, the witch of Carnmoney, was discharged by proclamation.

At the spring assizes at Carrickfergus, March, 1810, Hugh Kennedy, Bernard Kane, William M'Clurkan, Bryan Harrigan, and James Brown, were indicted for attempting to rob the house of the Rev. John Thompson, Carnmoney, and for assault on Mr. M'Clelland. The prisoners were all acquitted, but ordered to find bail.—*Belfast Magazine*.]

intermission; from which time the roads were choked up, the snow in many places being upwards of twenty feet deep. The frost continuing, the cold was at times very intense; it was remarked that the greatest cold was always about sunrise. On the morning of the 13th, the thermometer stood at 14, which was the greatest cold observed. On the 25th and 26th there were showers of snow, sleet, and rain, and on the 29th and 30th, some snow fell: there was also a very severe frost.

February 1st and 2d, there were frequent showers of snow, and a slight thaw; and on the 4th, the roads having been beaten by horses and foot passengers, and cleared by men in various places, the stage coaches from Larne to Belfast, that had been stopped from the 10th January, began to run. Some carts also passed from hence to Belfast same day; this journey, however, was one of extreme difficulty. On the 8th and 9th, the thaw continued, with showers of snow and hail, and from the latter till the 14th, there were frequent heavy falls of rain, and a gradual thaw; yet some of the snow that fell in the beginning of the storm, remained in low grounds till the end of March. Loughmourne was entirely frozen over for several weeks, during this frost; and people passed on foot between the counties of Down and Antrim, upwards of half a mile below the quay of Belfast. Lough-Neagh was so completely frozen over, that multitudes of people walked, and some rode, on the ice, to Ram's-Island.

1814. September 11th, between 8 and 9 o'clock at night, a luminous bow, shaped exactly like a rainbow, appeared in the horizon. It was of a whitish colour, extended nearly north and south, and continued visible about an hour. The night was calm and bright, particularly in the north: there was no moon light.

1816. September 24th, this night, between the hours of 8 and 9 o'clock, a bow appeared in the air, stretching east to west. It exactly resembled that noticed above, and continued, with some variation in brightness, till about ten o'clock; its eastern end veering a little more eastward than when first observed: its west end was longest visible. The night was calm and clear; northward it seemed as if day was breaking.

Both summer and autumn of this year were cold and wet: hence the crops were retarded in ripening, far beyond their usual season. On the 16th September, the reaping of corn commenced here, but very little was cut before the middle of

October, and on the 1st November many had not even begun their harvest. In December, much grain still remained in the fields, and some was even to be seen out in January. Markets of course advanced. On the 15th May, 1817, oatmeal sold at 5s. 5d., and wheatmeal at 4s. 2d. per peck; both were bad in quality. The ports being now open, a considerable quantity of rye flour was imported into Belfast from America, which was of much service. On the 11th June, oatmeal sold at 6s. 4d. per peck, and all other provisions were high in proportion. The calamity occasioned by this dearth, was much heightened by many tradesmen and labourers being destitute of employment, and a typhus fever setting in early in the spring of 1817, reduced many of the working classes to a state of the greatest misery. In September and October the fever increased to an alarming degree, and a meeting of the most respectable inhabitants of Carrickfergus was held, who entered into a subscription for the relief of the poor, and to establish a fever hospital, which was opened on the 4th November, during which, and the two following months, the fever raged with the greatest violence. From February, 1818, the fever gradually declined, and on the 3d June the hospital was closed.<sup>1</sup> The distributions to the poor also ceased about same time; the committee appointed for their relief having expended £815 7s. 5½d. Of this sum, £120 was obtained from the government; the Assembly of this corporation gave £164 out of their funds; the Marquis of Donegall gave £100; and Sir Arthur Chichester, representative in parliament for this place, £50.

1818. The summer of this year was remarkably warm: the following was the range of the thermometer in the shade, on the days annexed. May 25th, 70; June 6th, 72; 9th, 73; 11th, 78½; 12th, 83, about three o'clock, P.M., being the greatest heat observed for many years; July 16th, 76.

The harvest this year was remarkably early; many farmers in this parish had done reaping on the 8th September, and on the 14th December the weather was so very mild, that gooseberries were shaped in most gardens near the town.

---

<sup>1</sup> This hospital was about one mile from the town, in the Middle Division. The total number of patients admitted was 114, 108 of whom were dismissed cured, the other 6 died there; the greatest number of patients in the hospital at one time was 26. It was computed that about 600 persons had the fever in this parish, 61 of whom died between March, 1817, and June, 1818; and several fell victims to it soon afterwards,—some in 1819.

1819. February 19th, from 8 till 10 o'clock on this night, a bow was seen in the horizon, extending north-east by south-west; it exactly resembled those already noticed, and appeared brightest about half-past nine o'clock. The night was calm and a bright Aurora Borealis, northward. September 15th, same year, a bow similar to the above, appeared in the air between 8 and 9 o'clock at night. It stretched north-east by south-west, and was neither so large nor so bright as any of the ones already noticed; the south-west end appeared forked. On the following night a similar bow appeared, at the same hour; on the 22nd of this month, another bow was seen at the same hour and place as the two former; and the like appearance was also observed on 24th. The three last were gradually each a degree fainter than that seen on the 15th.

April, 1820. The houses of the town and quarters were numbered, and a wall separating the Governor's walk from the street removed, and the walk and land thrown into one street. In 1821 a large elm that grew in this walk was blown down. This was the last of a double row that had been cut down the season before.

1821. April 17th, a beautiful lunar rainbow was observed this night about 12 o'clock. It seemed to stretch nearly east and west; near it the clouds were remarkably black, but at a distance clear; the moon also was shining. From the 24th May till the 9th July, only two slight showers fell in this parish, viz., on the 5th June and 6th July; and about the beginning of the latter month, hoar frost was to be seen every morning on the mountains.

1822. On the 1st November, the following were the prices of provisions in this town. Oatmeal from 1s. 6d. to 1s. 8d. per peck, potatoes from 5d. to 6d. per bushel, beef from 1½d. to 3d. per lb. and fresh butter 10d. per lb. of 18 oz.

---

[August 29, 1819. The old gallows, which were situated at Gallows Green, Lower Woodburn, being no longer required, were sold by public auction, and brought 5/10.

August, 1821. King George IV. visited Ireland. He was presented with a most loyal address from the Corporation of Carrickfergus.

1822. The splendid body of police, known as the Royal Irish Constabulary, dates from this year, when an Act of Parliament constituted the force.

July 12, 1823. Three lodges of Orangemen walked in procession in Carrickfergus, being the first procession of that kind here.

July 12, 1825. A body of Orangemen proceeding to walk were dispersed by the Mayor, who took a sword from the Tyler; their drum was also broken.]

1826. March 29th, on this night between the hours of eight and nine o'clock, a luminous bow appeared in the air stretching east and west, and exactly resembling those already described. The summer of the above year was remarkably warm and dry, very few showers having fallen from early in May till the 8th of October. On the 10th of June the thermometer in the shade stood at 82; on the 14th at 84, and on the 26th at 85. During summer the grass became so parched, on dry or poor soils, that the cattle suffered much for want of food; and in autumn many cows, particularly on mountain tracts, were suddenly attacked by swellings in their throats, of which many died.\* The wheat crop was remarkably abundant; but potatoes, barley, and oats were far from an average produce: the latter in many places was so short and thin, that it could not be reaped in the usual manner, but was pulled up by the hand. Flax except in boggy grounds was a complete failure; and hay was so very deficient that in the following spring it sold from 4s. 6d. to 5s. per cwt. By the 10th of July, oats were reaped in several parishes of the county of Antrim; and harvest was generally over by the 12th of August. On the 19th July, the English and Irish monies were assimilated at Carrickfergus, and were for some time the cause of much complaint and confusion, between buyer and seller.

1827. March and April, of this year, were cold and tempestuous, with frequent falls of snow: on the 24th of April, the snow, in many places, was from six to eight feet deep. May was remarkably fine.

1832. On the 20th August, a procession of the

---

[In 1829, the Catholic Emancipation Bill was passed. On the 13th April it received the Royal Assent, and thus became law. By this Act Catholics obtained the right of sitting in either the Lords or the Commons, upon taking a certain oath; and became entitled to hold any civil, military, or corporate office, except the position of Regent, Lord Chancellor, and Lord Lieutenant.]

[July 7, 1830. William IV. was proclaimed King with great pageantry. The Marquis of Donegall, Mayor; John Campbell, Willowfield, and John M'Cance, Suffolk, Sheriffs, with the Aldermen and Burgesses, all on horseback and wearing cloaks, proceeded to the Castle Gate, and there caused the Proclamation to be read by the Town Clerk. After this the Mayor drew his sword of honour, each gentleman in company drawing his sword. Until this time the Mayor merely carried the Rod of Mayoralty. . . . When all was over the great guns at the Castle were fired.]

\* It is not a little remarkable, that after the dry and warm summer of 1748, a similar fatal distemper prevailed amongst the cattle.—*London Gentleman's Magazine*.

Incorporated Guilds and other inhabitants took place, in consequence of the passing of the Irish Reform Bill. Each Guild bore a flag, with a suitable motto, and several persons wore ribands of orange and green. The parties walked through the streets of the town, accompanied by a band of music, and afterwards dispersed in the greatest harmony.

The Cholera Morbus made its appearance here in July. In the same year 73 persons emigrated from the parish to America.

In March and April, 1834, the army and military stores in the castle were removed to Dublin and Charlemont, and the storekeeper and armourer discharged.

1836, April 7th, a branch of the Northern Bank, Belfast, was opened in this town.

1837, April 25th, the new market in North Street opened, on the site of an old distillery.

1838, August 2nd. Workmen began to level and open a new road, or entrance, into the town from Belfast, by the Governor's Walk or Place. In levelling the ground, the foundations of the castle of Patrick Savage were discovered, and part of the ancient wet ditch by which the town was formerly encompassed, as seen in the plan of the town in 1550. An ancient urn was found, part of a human skeleton, and a few old coins. The road was opened to the public at Christmas.

On the 28th of November there was an extraordinary high tide at night, which did much damage. For some hours the road leading to Belfast, near the seventh milestone, was impassable. A wall that had been erected the previous summer, to keep off the tide, was thrown down, and the road covered with sand and seaweed.

---

[In June, 1833, Mr. Daniel O'Connell brought in a bill in Parliament for the disfranchisement of the borough, which was read, and ordered to be read a second time on July 3rd. This bill did not pass.

December 31, same year. A dreadful storm is recorded coming from the N.W., which did considerable damage, blowing down chimneys and the like. There was also a very high tide. In Belfast several streets were flooded as far up as Skipper Street, and boats plied in Tomb Street, where the water was six feet deep.—*Records of Carrickfergus.*]

[With this Chapter the first part of the old edition ends, and the following additional annals are culled from the pages of the *Belfast News-Letter*, *Northern Whig*, and the *Carrickfergus Advertiser*.—ED.]

## CHAPTER IX.

THE "Big Wind" of 1839 is now passing into tradition, but there are still those left, scattered up and down the country, who date many events of their lives therefrom. About eleven o'clock on Sunday night, the 6th January, 1839, a violent storm of wind commenced from the W.N.W., which, as it increased, changed to direct S.W. It appeared at its greatest height from three to six o'clock on the morning of the seventh, and at daylight the clouds presented a singular, brazen, and terrific appearance. It suddenly calmed about two o'clock in the evening, after a snow shower. In the town several houses were unroofed, and many damaged; and in the country corn and hay stacks were thrown down and trees broken or torn up by the roots. In Belfast Lough eight vessels were wrecked or sunk, in Larne Lough five. The oldest person living had never witnessed a storm so awfully furious. It was general throughout the counties of Down and Antrim, and the greater portion of the Kingdom.

In 1841-2, Carrickfergus was deprived of its old Corporation, with all its mediæval grandeur, by the Municipal Corporation Act passed in 1840, whereby the body politic of the borough, Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses, and Commonality, was dissolved, and the powers and duties vested in the Municipal Commissioners elected under the provisions of that Act. They also had control of the Corporate property.

1841. In April two women named Mary Moody and Elizabeth M'Ilveen were imprisoned in Carrickfergus, under sentence of death for murder. Owing to the intercession of the Very Rev. Dean Chaine, who went to Dublin for that purpose, the Lord Lieutenant, in a letter dated 22nd April, 1841, commuted their respective sentences to transportation for life.\*

Wednesday, December 1st. A meeting was held in the Court House, Carrickfergus, to prepare an address to Queen Victoria, congratulating her majesty on the birth of a Prince.

---

\* *Belfast News-Letter.*



Conway R. Dobbs, Esq., High Sheriff, proceeded to London and presented the address.

1842, March 8th. At the County of Antrim Assizes 150 persons were placed in the dock for unlawfully walking in an Orange procession on the previous 12th of July. For want of accommodation in the jail, the prisoners were fined £10 and £5, according to their circumstances.\*

The same year was memorable in the annals of Irish Presbyterianism. On the 10th of June, two centuries previously, the first Presbyterian ecclesiastical court was formed, and in this bicentenary year, Dr. Cooke,† the Moderator of the General Assembly, preached a commemoration sermon from the text which formed the subject of the discourse at the meeting of the first Presbytery, Psalm li. 18, "Do good in thy pleasure unto Zion, build thou the walls of Jerusalem." This was also the text from which it was suggested that each minister should preach in his own pulpit on the Sabbath succeeding the Bicentenary Anniversary. As a memorial of the goodness of God to the Church during those two centuries, a Bicentenary Fund was established, and £14,000 was contributed, which was expended for the cause of Presbyterianism in the South and West of Ireland.

1843, 25th November, the first Municipal Commissioners‡ of Carrickfergus were elected, consisting of eighteen members. Mr. William Burleigh was chosen chairman. The meetings of

---

[\* *Belfast News-Letter*.

† Dr. Cooke was accompanied by Wm. M'Comb, Esq., the poet-laureate of the Presbyterian Church, and the compiler of M'Comb's Presbyterian Almanac, the first issue of which appeared in 1840. After Mr. M'Comb's death in 1873, the Almanac was continued by Mr. James Cleeland, Arthur Street, until 1889, when the last appeared. On the above occasion Mr. M'Comb was stirred up to compose one of the happiest of his metrical productions:—

"Two hundred years ago, there came from Scotland's storied land,  
To Carrick's old and fortress town, a Presbyterian band;  
They planted on the castle wall the banner of the blue,  
And worshipped God in simple form as Presbyterians do."

‡ The office-bearers of the first board of Municipal Commissioners were: Peter Kirk, John Legg, James Barnett, John Coats, Paul Logan, John M'Gowan, Samuel Davis Stewart, William Walker, William Burleigh, Daniel Blair, Richard Battersby, James Cowan, Alexander Johns, William Kirk Martin, Stephen Richard Rice, Richard Thompson, James Wilson, Russel Ker Bowman; Chairman, William Burleigh; Town Clerk and Solicitor, David Legg; Treasurer, Henry Adair; Harbour Master, James Stannus, jun.; Ballast Master, Alexander Jones.]

these Commissioners were held quarterly. For 53 years these Commissioners had charge of the Corporate property.

1845, July 29th. After the conclusion of the Assizes, Justices Perrin and Ball, having arrived in Belfast from Carrickfergus, visited the new Penitentiary, Crumlin Road, accompanied by some members of the Grand Jury. They inspected every portion of the spacious buildings and the arrangements made for the carrying out the separate system of confinement, while the health and moral and physical training of the prisoners were properly attended to. After a minute survey their lordships expressed their perfect satisfaction with the entire arrangements.

The Penitentiary was now ready for the reception of prisoners, and those now confined in the House of Correction, including a number of those convicted at the last sessions of Ballymoney and Ballymena, were to be transferred thither immediately.\*

The same year the potato crop failed. The summer gave promise of an abundant harvest; but at night a dense vapour rested upon the earth, and unusual effluvia, the smell of decaying vegetable matter, made many a one to hush his mirth. Strangely and mysteriously this blight came, until the staple food of the people was gone. To meet this evil, the surrounding gentry and persons of independence applied themselves, soup kitchens were established, and everything that could be done was done to relieve the suffering and starving men, women and children. America sent over supplies; and the Indian meal, hitherto unknown, was landed in large cargoes on our shores. This food, with the employment given to the farmers with their horses, and to the labouring classes, in making the railway, placed them in a position to support themselves.

These sad events hastened the passing of a measure for abolishing the duties on foreign grain. This Bill, which was passed in June, 1846, practically gave untaxed bread to the nation.

November 6th, same year, the first sod of the railway to Carrickfergus was turned, near Whitehouse, by the tenth Viscount Massereene and Ferrard.

---

[\* The prisoners in Carrickfergus Gaol were not removed to Belfast till 1850, when, under the new Act, 84 were removed from that establishment on the 1st September, 35 of whom were convicts.—*Belfast News-Letter*.]

1846, March 15th. On Sunday Judge Crampton attended divine service in St. Nicholas's Church. Sermon by the Very Rev. the Dean of Connor. The Judge was in his robes, the High Sheriff with all his servants in full livery. Many of the grand jury and leading members of the bar were present.

1848, April 11th. The Belfast and Northern Counties Railway was opened to Carrickfergus, Randalstown, and Ballymena, and on the 1st September the mails were despatched by rail.

Same year, Tuesday, May 2nd, a large and influential meeting was held in the Courthouse of County Antrim for the purpose, according to requisition, of expressing loyalty to the Throne, a determination to uphold the Legislative Union, and abhorrence of the detestable efforts of the Confederate leaders to create an insurrection.

The same day the Carrickfergus Presbytery presented an address to the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Clarendon, declaring their loyalty and attachment to the institutions of the country.

1849, Saturday, August 11th, Queen Victoria arrived in the Lough in the Yacht Osborne, on her first (and last) visit to Belfast; and left on Sunday morning. She was saluted on her departure by the Carrickfergus Castle battery.

On Monday, in the Grand Jury Room, a number of the most respectable inhabitants sat down to dinner to commemorate her Majesty's visit to Ireland. S. R. Rice, Esq., High Sheriff, took the chair.

1851, January 17th. Captain Robert M'Ferran,\* a

---

\* On that day Captain M'Ferran was a passenger in a train from Belfast to Carrickfergus. The day was stormy, with snow showers, and while the engine was detached from the carriages and shunting at what was then known as Carrick Junction, the carriages, which contained many passengers, owing to the force and direction of the wind, got into motion. On the incline between Carrick Junction and Carrickfergus the speed increased rapidly, and matters were assuming a most dangerous aspect. Captain M'Ferran at once grasped the situation, and, assisted by some fellow passengers, he, at great personal risk, mounted to the top of the carriage in which he was a passenger and made his way along the tops of the other carriages to the brake-van. By careful manipulation he so guided the runaway carriages into the station that the majority of the passengers were unaware of the risk they had run, and that they had performed part of the journey from Belfast without the aid of a locomotive. To signalise their appreciation of this gallant deed, the directors granted him a free pass on the line for life in the form of a massive silver medal, which bore the following inscription:—"Presented to Mr. Robert M'Ferran of

native of Carrickfergus, obtained widespread celebrity for a gallant deed whereby he saved a train full of passengers from destruction on the Northern Counties Railway.

1852, August 4th. The then Marquis of Downshire, anxious to develop the mineral resources of the county, made trial borings in search of coal near Carrickfergus. At Duncrue, to the north-west of the town, rock salt, not coal, was struck at about 600 feet from the surface.

December 8th. It is stated that below the stratum of salt, upwards of 100 feet thick, at Duncrue, the borers came on a stratum of coal.\*

The British Association which visited Carrickfergus in September seemed to consider the search for coal at Duncrue a chimerical pursuit.

1853, January 31st. A meeting was held in the Town Hall, in pursuance of an order from his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant, issued in compliance with a memorial from certain householders within the borough of Carrickfergus, praying that the provisions of the Act I., George IV., should be adopted and carried into effect in the borough. This was an Act to light, watch, and pave streets, and cleanse towns corporate, and market towns in Ireland.\*

1854, March 15th. An outbreak of cholera occurred which increased in extent and virulence. From Thursday up to Monday night there were upwards of twenty deaths in Carrickfergus.

Same year the Town Improvements Act was passed.

1855, January 12th. The Belfast Mining Company were succeeding with their operations at Duncrue Salt Mines. It was proposed to construct a tramway from the mouth of the shaft to Belfast, for conveyance of the salt previous to shipment, the depth of water at Carrickfergus not being sufficient to enable ships of large burden to load there.\*

Same year, Carrickfergus Castle was made the headquarters of the Antrim Artillery (Militia) in the North of Ireland. This force mustered upwards of 600 men, and the Castle not being adapted to accommodate more than seventy or eighty of the force, the men were billeted on the inhabitants.

---

Belfast, by the Directors to mark their sense of his intrepid conduct in stopping a train between the Junction and Carrickfergus, on the 17th January, 1851. After Captain M'Ferran's death this privilege was extended to his widow."

\* *Belfast News-Letter.*

April 13th, the Government took over the Courthouse, which accommodated 250 men, and thus relieved the innkeepers of the nuisance of the billeting system. The hospital connected with the old County Antrim Jail was also chosen, and fitted up as an hospital for the regiment.

On the 14th June (1855) the foundation stone of Joymount Presbyterian Church was laid. September 21st, 1856, it was opened for public worship by the Rev. Henry Cooke, D.D., LL.D. Previous to the building of the church the congregation worshipped in the County Antrim Courthouse.

September 17th, the town was first lighted by gas. On the front of the Market House (now Petty Sessions Court) three jets of lights, a crown in the centre, with the letters "V" and "R" at the sides were erected. The large square opposite was completely filled with persons, who, through the kindness of the directors of the Gas Company, were plentifully supplied with ale. At half-past six a company of fifty gentlemen sat down to supper in the Town Hall.

In 1856, the Municipal Commissioners obtained, in the Encumbered Estates Court, a conditional order for the sale of head rents payable out of premises in the town and county of Carrickfergus, and of commonable lands, consisting of five small plots of ground along the road leading from Carrickfergus to Belfast, and of the Great Commons. This order was opposed by the freemen, and the case carried by appeal to the House of Lords, which, in 1866,\* decided against the freemen.

May 29th (1856) was the day appointed for the celebration of peace at the Crimea. The Royal Antrim Artillery, according to orders received, fired the great guns of the Castle.

1857, Monday, 16th March, between six and seven o'clock in the morning, Mr. W. M'Mechan, one of the parliamentary candidates, addressed the electors of Carrickfergus off King

---

\*The town at this time was in a state of bankruptcy through litigation between the Municipal Commissioners and the freemen as to the ownership of the corporate property, caused by an attempt to sell the lands of the Great Commons. An appeal against the decree was allowed on condition that £400 bail or cash be lodged in court. The matter was delayed until the Ballot Act came into force, and the result was that a board was elected, nominated by Mr. Dalway, who had always taken the part of the freemen, and the Commons let, the appeal being dismissed without cost. This litigation, it is stated, cost the community over £30,000. A part of these lands was sold to the House of Downshire, and the remainder let, thus adding to the income of the town an increased rental of some £600 a year at that time, though somewhat less after the reductions in the land court.

William's stone. He urged on his hearers the great necessity of having a harbour and pier—well mounted with guns—to prevent the Americans from making a sudden rush upon them. It was remarked that this gentleman seemed fully alive to the old adage, "that the early bird gets the worm"; but, though he was early at business, he was altogether too late in the field, which was previously occupied by Mr. Cary Dobbs.

1859, February 24th, the High Sheriff, M. R. Dalway, Esq., in compliance with a requisition signed by nearly 60 of the clergy and gentry, called a meeting in the Courthouse, "for the purpose of considering the means at present available by the Irish people for acquiring an education intermediate between the National Schools and Queen's Colleges, and for taking such measures in reference to the matter as may seem best."

April 30, on Saturday, at one o'clock, Marriott R. Dalway, Esq., High Sheriff, arrived at the station, accompanied by his accomplished bride, where he was met by his numerous tenantry, who unyoked the horses from the carriage, and drew it through the town to Ballyhill, amidst the rejoicings of the people. An additional number of the tenantry and others of the surrounding neighbourhood were assembled to give a hearty welcome to the newly-married couple.

The same year a great religious revival took place. The first meeting held here was in the Methodist chapel. On Sunday, the 19th June, the Rev. Mr. Murdock, Methodist minister, assisted by the Rev. George Alley, Larne, conducted services in the morning which lasted three hours, in the afternoon two hours, and in the evening three hours: nine hours in all.

Revival meetings were held during the summer in the Rev. Mr. White's, North Street, and the Rev. Mr. Warwick's, Joymount.

In September, the number attending Mr. Warwick's revival class was 116.

1860. At the spring assizes, March 13th, the High Sheriff, Thomas Battersby, Esq., J.P., Oakfield, had the pleasing duty of presenting to the Lord Chief Justice Monahan a blank calendar, with its usual accompaniment, a pair of white gloves, elegantly embroidered with gold lace, there not being a single prisoner for trial at the assizes.

1861, July 13th. A ship of 200 tons burden, built of best

Irish oak, was launched from Mr. Robin Johnston's shipyard in Carrickfergus, and named the "Dorothea Wright."

1862, October 1st. The railway line from Carrickfergus to Larne was opened, and the railway companies interested in the traffic between the ports of Larne and Stranraer commenced to run a small steamer, the *Briton*, which was withdrawn early in 1864.\*

1863. A company † was formed to construct a tramway from the Harbour down Castle Street, High Street, and along the shore to the Scotch Quarter quay. C. A. W. Stewart, Esq., was appointed chairman. The projects of this company fell through.

1865, September 21st. The first regatta ‡ came off in the Bay. The racing commenced at one o'clock, under the direction and supervision of Marriott R. Dalway, Esq., J.P., Commodore.

Same year an outbreak of Fenianism occurred in Ulster. It has been stated that "Fenianism represents all that could be produced in the way of insurrection in 1865, and is as far below the movement of 1848 as that was below the rising of 1798. There have been many seizures of firearms. In October a meeting was held after the Petty Sessions Court, for the purpose of considering the propriety of making some representation to the Government as to the insufficient way in which the Castle was protected, and to urge upon them the necessity of sending some additional soldiers to take charge of it.

1866, February 3rd. A seizure of firearms and pikes, in casks and cases, took place after the Fleetwood boat was berthed in Belfast. On the 24th of the same month the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended in Ireland.

---

\* In August, same year (1864), a scheme was mooted for the re-establishment of this service, but it was not until the year 1871 that the negotiations for the re-opening of this route were brought to a successful termination. In July, 1872, the first vessel—the *Princess Louise*—a paddle steamer, began the service, followed at an interval of three years by the *Princess Beatrice*, built by Harland and Wolff of Belfast. Early in 1875 these steamers commenced to carry letters for the Post Office, and have continued this service to the present day in a most satisfactory manner.

† The seal of the Company is now in the possession of W. Carruth, Esq., J.P., who has also the key of the West Gate.

‡ In 1864 the Carrickfergus Amateur Rowing Club was established, and this was the first regatta held under its auspices. The Sailing Club was not established until 1886.

1867. A Reform Bill \* introduced by the Government was passed.

Same year the water interests of the town were sold to the Belfast Water Commissioners. †

1868, Monday, April 27th. Great rejoicings took place in all parts owing to the release of William Johnston, Esq., M.P., from Downpatrick Jail; he having been imprisoned three months for having defied the New Party Processions Act, by heading the Orangemen in their demonstration at Bangor on the 12th of July previously. In the evening tar barrels and bonfires were lighted, and on every hill there was a splendid display of fireworks.

November 21st. The election of Marriott Robert Dalway, Esq., as a member of Parliament for the borough was celebrated at Mounthill. Tar barrels and bonfires were lighted on all the surrounding hills.

December 18th. All places of business in Carrickfergus

\* This Bill conferred the franchise in boroughs on the occupiers of all dwelling-houses rated for the relief of the poor, and on lodgers who rented unfurnished rooms valued at £10 a year as a minimum. In counties £5 yearly value of property and £12 of valuation gave a vote to holders and occupiers.

† When the Belfast Water Act was going through Parliament it was pointed out to the freemen the seriousness of the project to the town of Carrickfergus. A public meeting of the freemen was held in the Courthouse, with the late Mr. James Stannus as chairman, when the whole scheme was discussed and resolutions were passed condemnatory of the project. Mr. Barry Martin Smyth, solicitor, and his brother, were employed to draft a memorial to the House of Lords, praying the House to reject the measure, as it would be ruinous to the interests of Carrickfergus. This action stirred up the Board of Municipal Commissioners, and they also forwarded a memorial to the House of Lords, opposing the memorial of the public meeting and praying that the Bill should be passed, as it had been approved by the Commissioners. The result was that, largely owing to the memorial of the Commissioners, the Bill passed the Lords against the freemen. "The reason of this action of the Board was that many of its members were interested in public works and saw a chance of reaping large remuneration for their interest; some of them, it is stated, received ten or twelve thousand pounds through the transaction. It was also stated that, had the then Board acted in a patriotic spirit instead of a personal and selfish one, they could, by citing the Lyndon Grant, have prevented the measure passing, and put an end for ever to the claims of the Belfast Water Commissioners, and the terror of wholesale eviction now going on would never have existed."—"Municipal Corruptions," by Mr. James Logan, in the *Carrickfergus Advertiser*.

[The Lyndon Grant.—On the 15th of September, 1681, John Lyndon received a lease for ever of 515 acres for the sum of £31 8s. 1d., with the condition that he was to supply and keep in order the Western Mills, and supply the town of Carrickfergus with water for ever.]



were closed during the interment of the late Rev. Dr. Cooke, Belfast.

1869, January 23rd. Robert Torrens, Esq., presented a petition \* in the Court House against the return of Marriott Robert Dalway, Esq., as a member for the borough.

Same year a Bill for the Disestablishment of the Episcopal Church passed. †

1871, March 22nd. There was a grand display of fireworks in honour of the marriage of the Princess Louise, and at half-past seven o'clock a salute of four guns was fired from the Rowing Club Pier.

1873, April 12th. The first contested election for Guardians for the district took place, and considerable interest was taken in the proceedings.

Many old people will remember the unfavourable season of 1872. With the exception of the famine year, it was the most unsatisfactory period recollected in Ireland's agricultural history for the previous half century. June and July were unusually cold and ungenial, the growth of herbage was prevented for lack of heat, and every variety of stock suffered more or less by the backward state of the weather. In May, 1873, ten shillings the hundred-weight were paid for potatoes for table use.

---

\*The petition opposed the return of Mr. Dalway on the ground of corrupt practices, namely, treating, bribery, and intimidation. Mr. Justice O'Brien, in giving judgment, stated that Mr. Dalway had been duly elected, and in accordance with the Act of Parliament, and that he should report to the Speaker to the following effect:—"First, that the sitting member, Marriott R. Dalway, Esq., whose return has been complained of by the petition in this matter, was duly elected, and returned to serve in Parliament for the borough of Carrickfergus, and that no corrupt practices had been proved to have been committed by, or with the consent or knowledge of, the successful candidate or with any of his agents, at such election; and he felt bound to make an order that each party pay his own costs."

† In March, 1868, Mr. Gladstone moved, in his place in Parliament, a series of resolutions to the effect that the Irish Protestant Episcopal Establishment should cease, that the endowment of the Roman Catholic College of Maynooth should be discontinued, and that the *Regium Donum* should be withdrawn from the Presbyterian Church, full compensation being made for the life interests of the existing beneficiaries. These resolutions were adopted by a large majority of the Commons, and a Bill—known as the Suspensory Bill—was introduced to legalise them; but though the proposal was readily adopted by the Lower House of Legislation, it was negatived by the Lords. A dissolution of Parliament followed. Mr. Gladstone was sustained in the new house by an increased majority of supporters, and in the end the Disestablishment Bill became the law of the land.

Friday, June 6th. William Johnston, Esq., M.P., Ballykilbeg, delivered a lecture in Joymount Presbyterian Church, after which he was presented with an address from the Carrickfergus Orangemen, in acknowledgement of his able and successful labours in the House of Commons in having the Party Processions Act repealed.

December 23rd. A meeting of the Town Commissioners was held to call attention to the suit pending in the Court of Chancery, instituted by the Municipal Commissioners in the year 1868, against the Belfast Water Commissioners and the Marquis of Downshire, for a declaration that the said Water Commissioners are bound to supply the inhabitants of the town of Carrickfergus with water from and out of the river Woodburn, and praying that they should be ordered to execute the necessary works for that purpose.

1874, March 5th. The Conservative working men manifested their delight that the Protestant cause had been successful at the election of M. R. Dalway, M.P., and that the Conservative Government had entered into office, by burning tar barrels. There was a display of fireworks from the Scotch Quarter Quay.

1875, January 20th. A violent storm swept over the town and district. At eleven o'clock the wind rose high, and at twelve the storm was at its height. The gable at the Superintendent's house at the Shiels Institution \* was blown in, and many houses received more or less injury.

February 6th. A meeting was held in the Masonic Hall, High Street, for the purpose of considering what further steps should be taken regarding the letting of the lands of the Great Commons. †

Saturday, February 20th. A meeting of the freemen, burgesses, and inhabitants was held in the Old Mill at Woodlawn, for the further consideration of the vexed question of the

---

\*Charles Shiels, a native of Killough, Co. Down, and a successful Liverpool merchant, was born in 1782, and died in 1861, leaving £90,000 to found the "Shiels Institutes." There are twenty-four houses, which are open to respectable persons in reduced circumstances resident in County Antrim. There are similar Institutes in Killough, Dungannon, Armagh, and Dublin.

†It was proposed and seconded—"That this meeting condemns the persistent efforts of a party to confiscate and appropriate to themselves and friends that which is our common property, and that it pledges itself to take the preliminary steps to have a Royal Commission brought down to enquire into same."

distribution of the lands of the Great Commons,\* which was left in the hands of Mr. Dalway.

1876, July 17th. A Canadian deputation from the Grand Orange Lodge of America paid a visit to this town. They came to take part in the Orange Conference to be held in Derry, and to visit the various localities intimately associated with the career of William the Third, Prince of Orange.

1877, Tuesday, September 25th. Her Majesty's Steam Yacht *Halok* arrived in the bay, having on board Rear-Admiral Augustus Philimore, R.N., who was on a special tour of inspection to the different coastguard stations in Ireland.

1878, July 12th. The foundation stone of Woodburn Orange Hall was laid by Samuel Graeme Fenton, Esq., J.P.

1879, January 20th. A meeting was held by the Harbour Commissioners to consider the question of expending £12,000 on extending and otherwise improving the harbour.

1880, May 8th. A petition† was lodged in the Court

---

\* About the beginning of March these lands were let to tenants, and fences put up, which were afterwards pulled down by some persons who were opposed to the letting of the Commons lands.

Saturday, March 20th. A written placard was posted on the Market Gate, calling on the Commons party to assemble on Monday at the Commons, with guns, pikes, swords, pitchforks, hatchets, turf spades, &c. The Commons party indignantly denied that it emanated from them, and proclaimed that it was one of the tricks of the opposition. On Monday two bands arrived from Belfast and proceeded to the Great Commons, followed by a large number of persons. The Commons party mustered in strong forces armed with bludgeons, and kept strict watch that no one trespassed on the farms. There were about 2,000 persons present.

April 3rd. A memorial was prepared for presentation by the Municipal Commissioners to the Lords of the Treasury, praying their assent to, and confirmation of the action of the Commissioners in distributing the Commonable lands. It contained the following:—  
“That in the year 1855 the then Municipal Commissioners of the said borough presented their petition to the late Encumbered Estates Court, praying for the sale of certain lands and premises therein mentioned, and which were so vested in their corporate capacity for the purpose of paying certain charges and encumbrances affecting the same.

April 24th. A telegram was received in Carrickfergus from London, announcing that the Lords of the Treasury had given their consent to the recent allotment of the Great Commons, and empowering the Municipal Commissioners to grant leases for sixty-one years to the tenants of these Commonable lands.

On Saturday, 11th June, the Treasurer of the Carrickfergus Municipal Commissioners attended at the Courthouse to collect the first rents from the tenants of the Great Commons.

† The grounds on which the petition is issued are in ten paragraphs. The first and second paragraphs are formal, and in the third it is alleged that Mr. Greer was guilty of bribery, treating, and corrupt





HIGH STREET, AND THE OLD COUNTY ANTRIM COURT HOUSE.

House, against the return of Mr. Thomas Greer as member for the Borough of Carrickfergus, by Mr. M. R. Dalway.

1881, November 19th. A new lamp\* and drinking fountain were erected by the Municipal Commissioners at the head of High Street.

1882, November 7th, Tuesday. Three fishermen were accidentally drowned by the capsizing of their boat, by a squall in the lough, two miles off Kilroot Point. The names of the fishermen were Robert Davison, Thomas Weatherup, and Robert Reid.

1883. In June of this year the first number of the "Carrickfergus Advertiser † and East Antrim Gazette" was published.

practices before, during, and after election, &c. The petitioner prays that it may be determined that Mr. Greer was not duly elected, and that the election and return were null and void.

Thursday, June 3rd. The trial of the election was opened in the Courthouse before Mr. Baron Dowse and Mr. Justice Harrison. Admission to the Courthouse was by ticket, owing to the limited accommodation. The petitioner, Mr. Marriot Robert Dalway, D.L., sought to unseat the present member, Mr. Thomas Greer, on the ground of bribery, treating, personation, and undue influence, used either by Mr. Greer or those employed on his behalf.

His Lordship, having dealt with the facts of the case and with the law on the subject, said:—"The conclusion he had come to was that it was not an act of corrupt treating; and that the result was that both he and his learned brother would have to report to the Speaker of the House of Commons, that Mr. Greer had been duly elected."

Mr. Baron Dowse said that he wished just to add, that in their certificate to the Speaker of the House of Commons, they would not only state that Mr. Greer had been duly elected, but that there was no proof that either candidate had been guilty of corrupt practices, and that no corrupt practices prevailed at the last election.

In the evening Mr. Greer was drawn in triumph through the principal streets of the town, in an open carriage, by his enthusiastic supporters, and afterwards drawn to his residence at Seapark, where he addressed a large crowd assembled on the lawn in front of his house.

The numbers polled at this election were:—

Thomas Greer, Esq. (C.),	...	...	591
Marriott Robert Dalway, Esq. (L.),	...	...	554

37

\* The structure is of cast metal, standing on a concrete base, and the lamp is equal in strength to the light of 200 candles. It is erected near the site of where a large cross stood called "Great Patrick."

† The late Rev. James Warwick published a paper called the "Carrickfergus Freeman," which he discontinued a number of years before his death, which occurred in 1882. 15th June, 1883, Mr. James Bell issued the first number of the "Advertiser" from Market Place, which was distributed free up till September, 1884. It was afterwards transferred to the present offices at the corner of High Street and North Street. The following annals are taken from the pages of that newspaper.

October 5th. Sir Stafford Northcote, M.P., visited Carrickfergus, and was entertained by Thomas Greer, Esq., M.P., Seapark. After luncheon the party drove to Carrickfergus Castle and were conducted through it and to the top of the Tower by Colonel James Craig, 2nd Brigade, N.I. Division Royal Artillery. On returning to the yard the party\* were photographed by Mr. Magill, Donegall Place.

Tuesday, November 20th. A meeting was held in the Courthouse, Carrickfergus, in relation to Women's Suffrage, under the presidency of Mr. M. R. Dalway, D.L. There was a large attendance. Addresses were delivered by the Chairman, Miss Biggs (London), Miss Todd (Belfast), the Rev. A. Armstrong, and Mr. John A. Bowman (Larne), and the following resolution adopted:—"That the exclusion of women who are possessed of the statutory qualifications for voting in the election of members of Parliament, is injurious to the community at large."

1884, February. Mr. M. R. Dalway, D.L., wrote to the Postmaster General, pointing out the advantages of Carrickfergus as a mail packet station, and stating that the town occupied a more central position than either Belfast or Larne, and that when the new Harbour Works were completed, Carrickfergus would be the best port for the mail service between the North of Ireland, England, and Scotland.

The Redistribution of Seats Bill, passed this year, deprived Carrickfergus of the privilege of returning a Member to the Imperial Parliament.

1885, Monday, April 27th. Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales (now King and Queen) and Prince Albert Victor paid a visit† to this town.

---

\* The party included the Duke of Abercorn, Marquis of Hamilton, Marquis of Headford, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Yarmouth, and Countess Yarmouth, Earl of Belmore, Viscount and Viscountess Crichton, Lord and Lady Arthur Hill, Sir Thomas and Lady Bateson, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir James M'Garell Hogg, M.P., George E. Kirk, High Sheriff, and many others of the town and neighbourhood, who, preceded by the Orangemen, walked round the Quay; and on arriving at "King William's Stone," the Rev. J. Hamilton Bennett and Sir Stafford Northcote stood thereon, when an address from the Orangemen of the district was read by Mr. Bennett.

† This visit was not only embraced as a fitting opportunity for the presentation of addresses of loyalty and welcome by the inhabitants, but for the naming of the piers forming the new harbour, and the driving the first spike of the Harbour Junction Railway. Extensive preparations were made for the performance of the ceremonies, and a

1886, March 12th. Colonel Magendie, Her Majesty Queen Victoria's Chief Inspector of Explosives, visited Carrickfergus, and officially inspected the gunpowder magazine belonging to Messrs. Cambridge & Co., which is said to be the largest licensed private magazine in Ireland.

June 8th, same year. Much interest was manifested by the people of Carrickfergus in the debate on Mr. Gladstone's Home Rule Bill. When the news arrived of the defeat of the Bill, a feeling of thankfulness pervaded the entire community. In the evening bands paraded the streets and all passed off peacefully. Very serious rioting took place in Belfast, seven lives

grand stand was erected on the pier for the accommodation of the spectators. The Royal Party arrived by special train about 2-30 p.m., and were received at the station by Mr. Marriott R. Dalway, who wore the uniform of a Deputy-Lieutenant, and Mr. D. Digby Johns, Town Clerk; Mr. Pardo A. Kirk, High Sheriff, and Mr. Robert Kelly, Sub-Sheriff, were also present. On their arrival a Royal Salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the cannons at the Castle. The distinguished visitors then proceeded in carriages through Railway Street, Albert Road, West Street, Market Place, and Castle Street, to the Harbour, where Mr. M. R. Dalway, D.L., presented a most loyal address from the Municipal Commissioners and Harbour Commissioners, which was read by Mr. D. Digby Johns, Town Clerk.

Her Royal Highness then proceeded to name the Peirs, the East, the Albert Edward, and the West, the Alexandra. Simultaneously with the naming of the Piers, a Royal Salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the fleet.

The next ceremony was the opening of the new Harbour by His Royal Highness. Mr. L. L. Macassey, C.E., presented him with a special steel hunting knife, etched in gold and colours. It bore an inscription on one side—"Presented to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales on the occasion of his opening the new Harbour of Carrickfergus, 27th April, 1885." His Royal Highness then cut the cord and declared the Harbour open, amidst renewed cheers, the band playing "St. Patrick's Day." The first vessel to enter the Harbour was the schooner *Susan*, commanded by Captain Robert Donald, and under the direction of Mr. Thomas Hamilton, Harbour Master.

Following this came the ceremony of driving the first spike of the new Harbour Junction Railway. For this purpose His Royal Highness was presented with a wrought steel plate-layer's hammer of the newest design, with inscription:—"Presented to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales on the occasion of his driving the first spike of the Carrickfergus Harbour Junction Railway, 27th April, 1885. As the Royal Party left the dais on the return to the station, the band played the National Anthem, and cheers were given for the Queen and Royal Family. As the train left Carrickfergus another salute was fired from the Castle, and unmistakable expressions of loyalty were indulged in until the train was lost to view.

On arriving at Larne Harbour the Royal Party were received by Mr. James Chaine, M.P., and Lord Waveney immediately introduced the Town Commissioners to the Prince, who received from that body a most loyal address. At a quarter to five the bow of the Osborne swung out from the pier, the band of the Rifles playing the National Anthem.



were lost and, in addition, a large number were dangerously wounded.

1887, March. The Municipal Commissioners of Carrickfergus forwarded an address to Queen Victoria congratulating Her Majesty on attaining the fiftieth year of her reign.

1888, July 12th. This anniversary was most suitably celebrated in the neighbourhood by the loyal brotherhood of Orangemen and their friends.\*

18th same month. This town was the scene of an event of unusual interest and importance to Orangemen and Loyalists throughout the world. Not only was the triennial meeting of the Grand Orange Council of the World held here, but the members of the Orange Institution and their friends assembled to celebrate the tricentenary of the defeat of the Spanish Armada, and the bicentenary of the landing of the Prince of Orange at Torbay†

---

\* The procession when it left the town numbered close on 10,000, the start being made at the Methodist Church. They marched first through Albert Road, to the North Gate, into North Street, High Street, and thence by West Street and the Woodburn Road, to a field, which had most kindly been granted to the Orangemen for the occasion by Bro. Elliot. The chair was taken by Bro. W. H. H. Lyons, County Grand Master, who, having addressed the meeting, called on Bro. the Rev. J. Hamilton Bennett to move the first resolution, which was as follows:—"That, at our anniversary this year, 1888, we devoutly thank God for the signal defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588, and for the Glorious Revolution of 1688, gratefully acknowledging that it was by His arm alone by which these deliverances were wrought for our nation, and our religion, and ascribing to Him the honour due to His name." The first notice we have of Orangemen in Carrickfergus is in 1823, when on the 12th July three lodges walked in procession. In 1825 a number of Orangemen proceeding to walk were dispersed by the Mayor, who took the sword from the tyler; their drum was also broken. At present the Carrickfergus District numbers ten lodges.

† On the arrival of the 9-50 train from Belfast, the Grand Lodge Officers of Antrim, together with the delegates and guests who had been invited to the Council, were met by a contingent of the Orangemen of the district. The whole company, including the Earl of Erne, Grand Master of the Orangemen of Ireland, formed in processional order, and, headed by the Constitutional Flute Band, proceeded to the Parish Church, where divine service was held. The prayers were read by the Rev. Dr. Kane, and the Ven. the Archdeacon of Connor† preached the sermon. The brethren, on leaving the church, formed once more into processional order, and proceeded to the Harbour, where the Earl of Erne stepped upon the stone on which the Prince of Orange is said to have first set his foot upon his landing at Carrickfergus. The Rev. J. Hamilton Bennett, D.M., Carrickfergus, said it became his duty to wish his Lordship a hearty welcome on that occasion, and that he might take upon him to tell his Lordship that the Orangemen,

1889, August 5th. About 10-45 a.m. a number of large ships entered the Lough, several being attended by torpedo boats.\*

1890, 9th October. Lord Wolseley visited Carrickfergus. His Lordship and party proceeded to the Castle, and a careful inspection was made of the troops stationed there.

1891, Monday, July 6th. At half-past four o'clock, the workmen employed on the Belfast Waterworks, Woodburn,

not only of Carrickfergus, but of the whole country round about, were entirely opposed to anything in the nature of an effort to repeal the Union between Great Britain and Ireland. The Earl of Erne, in reply, thanked them, and the procession then proceeded to the Town Hall, where the Triennial Council was opened under the presidency of the Earl of Erne. After the business of the Council had been transacted, the Worshipful Grand Master and brethren of the County Antrim Grand Lodge invited the delegates and a large number of local gentlemen to dinner in the Town Hall, which was gaily decorated with flags.

† The Archdeacon of Connor was a very prominent Orangeman, and was incumbent of St. John's, Malone, Belfast, and Grand Chaplain of the County Grand Lodge of Belfast. He died at Glencoe, Antrim Road, the residence of his son-in-law, January 28th, 1907. At the time of his death he was Dean of Connor. A memorial window was erected to his memory by public subscription in the Belfast Cathedral. Three of Dean Seaver's sons are clergymen, and one of the remaining three is Mr. Henry Seaver, Architect and C.E., Belfast. The Rev. Jonathan Seaver is vicar of St. Mathews, Surbiton, London; the Rev. William Seaver, vicar of Spondon, Derby; and the Rev. Richard Seaver is rector of St. John's, Malone. The Rev. N. E. Smith, of Drew Memorial, and Mr. J. Thompson M'Donald, of Glencoe, Antrim Road, are his sons-in-law.

\*They came in straggling fashion until they reached the man-of-war roads, between Carrickfergus and Greypoint, where they lay for a couple of hours, but did not appear to cast anchor. Immediately afterwards a torpedo boat shot out from the ships and was soon inside the Harbour. The official in charge was the bearer of a large envelope addressed:—"On Her Majesty's Service. Immediate. To His Worship the Mayor or Chief Civil Authority of Carrickfergus." He inquired for the Mayor, but that functionary not being visible, the missive was handed to the coastguard for delivery. It was in precisely similar terms to that delivered to the Mayor of Belfast, and was signed by Admiral Tyson. After the letter had been delivered, the torpedo boat made off, and the ships got under weigh and left the lough about two o'clock. They were all disguised, their funnels being painted in various ways. The following are believed to be the names of the ships:—The Bellisle, turret ship, the Traveller, twin screw tug, the Cyclope, Hecate, and Gorgon, all turret ships; the name of the gunboat, or despatch vessel, could not be ascertained, and the torpedo boats (four) are known by numbers. There was much excitement in Carrickfergus at the time, and it was unknown whether shots would be exchanged between the fortress and the fleet. It was afterwards stated that the visit of these vessels was in connection with the naval manœuvres.

heard a loud rushing noise, which proved to be a whirlwind \* of wonderful velocity.

1892, January 22nd. A meeting † of the Municipal Commissioners was held to consider what steps the Board should take respecting their interests in the event of a Local Government Bill being introduced for Ireland.

July 5th. An address was presented to the Marquis of Downshire on his coming of age, by the Carrickfergus and Straid tenantry, when on this occasion his lordship entertained 2,000 of his tenantry at Hillsborough Castle. In the evening bonfires were lighted on the Cairn Hill and at Straid.

1893, January 21st. The Working Men's Institute was formed for the benefit of working men of all denominations in the neighbourhood.

Tuesday, May 23rd. The Unionists of Carrickfergus and district took advantage of the visit of the Marquis of Salisbury to organise a very effective and enthusiastic demonstration at the railway station as the special train which carried his Lordship to Belfast passed at 12-45 from Larne. The band played the National Anthem, and all present joined heartily in singing while the train steamed slowly through the station.

On Thursday, 25th, a deputation of the Unionists of

\* The cyclone passed over the upper reservoir, raising an immense column of water in its vortex, and carrying it away across the country. The water-spout fell as a deluge of rain on the Bryantang road, above a public-house, and rushed foaming down the overflow course of the above-mentioned reservoir. The storm deviated from a straight line after crossing Bryantang road, and spent its fury after unroofing a house on the road to Ballynure. No serious injury was reported.

† At this meeting the following resolution was adopted:—"That this Board, anticipating that a Local Government Bill, on the lines of the English Local Government Act, will be introduced for Ireland, forward to the Chief Secretary for Ireland a statement showing the position of Carrickfergus as a Municipal Borough and County of the Town, and request that, in the event of such a Bill being introduced, the County of the Town of Carrickfergus be constituted an administrative County of itself."

On the 5th of May another meeting was held, and the following resolution was passed:—"That we, the Municipal Commissioners of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, regard the Local Government Bill for Ireland now before Parliament as a fair measure, suited to the wants of this country, and we trust the Government will make every effort to have it passed, with any amendments that Parliament may approve of, into law this Session." A copy of this resolution was forwarded to Mr. Balfour; the reply received was that "the views of the Commissioners should receive the careful attention of the Government."

Carrickfergus presented an address of welcome to his Lordship in the Town Hall, Belfast.

1894. The Municipal Commissioners promoted a Bill in Parliament which gave them power to levy rates for sanitary and other purposes.

1895, February 12th. A meeting of persons qualified to vote was held in the Courthouse, Town Hall, in order to pass a resolution approving of the expense of promoting a bill in Parliament, to levy rates for sanitary and other purposes, to be paid out of the Commissioners' rents arising from corporate property. Daniel Bowman, Esq., Chairman.

1895, June 22nd. The foundation stone of a new Orange Hall was laid at the east end of Eden, parish of Kilroot, by the late M. W. E. Dobbs, Esq., D.L., J.P., Castle Dobbs.

On the 27th February following it was opened by Mr. Dobbs.

1896, April 27th. A serious fire broke out in Joymount Bleach Works, which completely demolished a large building and destroyed a considerable quantity of goods, the damage being estimated at £2,000.

Same month the foundation stone of the Knockagh Orange Hall was laid by Bro. William H. Arbuthnot.

June 26th. The Royal Society of Antiquaries paid a visit to the town, and were conducted through the Castle and St. Nicholas Church by W. J. Fennell, Esq., M.R.I.A., who gave a most interesting description.

Same month the new Recreation Grounds, Clipperstown, were opened.

August 27th. Field Marshal Earl Roberts, V.C., Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in Ireland, paid a visit to the town. He was accompanied by Major-General Geary, C.B., Commanding Troops, Belfast District.

September 4th. The foundation stones of a new Masonic Hall \* were laid in Victoria Street in presence of an imposing assemblage of members of the order and the general public.

---

\* For many years the Freemasons of Carrickfergus held their assemblies in the upper floor of a house in Lancasterian Street. Feeling they were not in a place worthy of the order or suited for its ceremonies, a number of brethren formed a committee in 1895, and the sanction of the Provincial Grand Lodge was obtained to build a new Masonic Hall. Funds were raised from Lodges 43, 282, and Chapter 253, also by personal subscriptions and collections from those

September 18th. A lifeboat\* of the latest design and fitted with all modern improvements was presented to the inhabitants of the town by T. B. Dryburgh, Esq., London.

1897, April 14th. The Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, accompanied by Lords Bangor and De Ros, and Major Sharman-Crawford, visited Carrickfergus for the purpose of inspecting the fine fleet of yachts which were being built in Mr. John Hilditch's ship and yacht-building yard.

August 7th. The Belfast District (No. 17) of the Independent Order of Rechabites† arrived in the town, and were

---

outside the craft. The foundation stones were laid by Bro. Thomas Valentine, D.P.G.M., Bro. James Barr, V.W.P.S.G.W., Bro. Col. James M. M'Calmont, and Bro. A. J. A. Lepper, I.P.P.M. The architect was S. P. Close, C.E., and the contractor Ezekiel Caters. The new Hall was opened and dedicated on July 2nd, 1898.

The history of Freemasonry in Carrickfergus is very interesting. For a number of years there was but Lodge 43, and there being a great many unattached members in the town, enough to form another, they applied to the Grand Lodge in Dublin for a warrant number. In looking up vacant numbers, 282 was found to have formerly belonged to Carrickfergus. The jewels belonging to this Lodge when in Carrickfergus were formerly in the possession of the late Marriott Dalway, Esq., Bellahill; his son, the present Marriott Robert Dalway, Esq., D.L., J.P. (of Bellahill, and Lorne, Victoria, Australia), before leaving for Australia, in 1886, gave them into the charge of Lodge 43, there being no other in Carrickfergus at that time. On examining the jewels the name "Harmonie" was found on them, which is the name of the present No. 282.

An interesting story is told of the old warrant: that it was taken to Baltimore by a company of soldiers who were stationed at Carrickfergus; it was brought back, but was afterwards destroyed by fire.

A new warrant was made for the present Lodge, dated 1817.

Tradition states that Thourot, when he visited Carrickfergus in 1760, carried off the flag belonging to Lodge 282; it was afterwards restored to Carrickfergus by Captain Elliott after he had captured the French fleet off the Isle of Man and slain Thourot in the engagement. This flag is (or was) now in the possession of Mrs. Letts, the daughter of the late Rev. James Warwick, Carrickfergus.

In olden times, on St. John's Day, 24th June, the Freemasons walked in procession, with flag and regalia. The custom has long since ceased.

\* September 26th, Saturday. A demonstration took place at the pier, and the christening ceremony performed by Mrs. G. E. Kirk, Thornfield. The religious services were conducted by the Rev. George Chamberlain. The boat was named the Zaida.

November 11th. The Royal National Lifeboat Institution established a branch at Carrickfergus, and a new boathouse built outside the East Pier was opened, on the 26th, by Mrs. J. M. M'Calmont.

† The Rechabite Order had its origin in 1835, at Salford, England, but its influence was not felt in Ireland until eleven years later. The Belfast District very largely owes its origin to the wave of earnest religious fervour that swept over the North of Ireland in 1859, and in this present year District No. 17 held its jubilee. The first meeting of the Order was held on December 1st, 1859, the District Deputy Ruler

joined by the Carrickfergus Fortress Tent, No. 2091, and the whole, numbering about 1,000, formed in processional order, and accompanied by a number of bands, and carrying the banners of the various lodges, marched through the principal streets of the town to the Recreation Grounds. The sight was a novel one in Carrickfergus, and the presence of the fair sex, with their many coloured dresses, among their sterner brethren, as well as the boys and girls, also wearing their sashes, who had thus early joined the temperance crusade, made it equally pretty and imposing.

13th same month. The Jubilee Nursing Association was formed.

In 1898, by the Irish Local Government Act the County of the Town of Carrickfergus was abolished and merged in County Antrim. By the same Act the Board of Municipal Commissioners was dissolved, and the duties taken over by an Urban District Council consisting of 18 members, and the provisions of the Towns Improvement (Ireland) Act, 1854, made to apply to the town forming the Urban Sanitary District.

1899, Monday, January 16th. The first election under the provisions of the Local Government (Ireland) Act, 1898, was held in the Town Hall. The Municipal Board formerly consisted of twenty members, each member representing 500 electors, but as the population of the County of the Town decreased, it was necessary, under the new Act of Parliament, that the Board should consist of eighteen members.\* Under the former franchise the qualification was limited to those who had a rating of £10 and upwards, but under the recent Act all those who pay rates were entitled to vote.

January 30th. A public meeting was held in the Union

appointed on that occasion was Bro. Joseph Money Penny, father of the well-known and respected Belfast City Chamberlain, F. W. Money Penny, M.V.O.; and the first District Treasurer was Mr. Robert Carswell, founder of R. Carswell & Son, Ltd., Belfast, father of Alan Carswell, J.P., the present head of the firm. The Independent Order of Rechabites is the oldest temperance fraternity and the wealthiest friendly society in the world. The Carrickfergus Fortress Tent, No. 2019, was not established until 1891.

\* The names of the first Urban Council were:—Thomas Vint, James Logan, Robert A. Carnaghan, Alexander Miscampbell, Charles M. Legg, William Gorman, William Byrnt, Austin Cornwall, Edward Davy, Arthur B. Francis, John Hagan, John Patterson, Thomas Jack, Walter Carruth, David Black, James M'Cullough, Paul Rodgers, Henry M'Cavana. Chairman, Thomas Vint.

Hall in support of the candidature of Thomas Houston, Esq., J.P., Ashley, Carnmoney, as a County Councillor\* for the town of Carrickfergus.

On the 4th February there was another meeting in favour of Alexander Miscampbell, Esq., Governor's Place, Carrickfergus, as a County Councillor for the town.

May 26th. The eightieth anniversary of the birthday of Queen Victoria was celebrated here in the customary manner.†

Thursday, June 1st. Mr. Henry Fitzgibbon, Q.C., County Court Judge, attended at the Courthouse, Town Hall, to dispose of the business of the Half-yearly Sessions, which were the last to be held at Carrickfergus. His Honour was accompanied to the bench by Messrs. Charles J. Johnstone, High Sheriff, Robert MacMurray, Esq., J.P., and William Gorman, Esq., J.P. Mr. Charles H. Brett, Clerk of the Peace, was also in attendance.

July 14. The final Commission of Assize‡ for the County of the Town of Carrickfergus was opened in the Record Court-

\* The polling for a County Councillor and two District Councillors to represent Carrickfergus took place on 1st April. The urban electors who had votes for the County Council Candidates voted in the Courthouse and Town Hall. The numbers polled at this election were:— for Mr. Miscampbell, 789; for Mr. Houston, 785. For Rural Councillors, Mr. David G. Whiteford, 338, and for Mr. Thomas M'Allister, 322.

† At half-past eleven a.m. the recruits and duty men of the Antrim Artillery, under the command of Major and Adjutant Paris, paraded in review order, and ten gun detachments with Sergeant-Instructor Forsyth and Company Sergeant-Major Gresley, commanded by Lieutenant R. N. Hill, marched to the Castle. The remainder of the men proceeded to Joymount Parade, where they were lined along the sea wall. At twelve o'clock a Royal salute of twenty-one guns was opened from the Castle batteries, and on the firing of the seventh gun the men on Joymount fired a *feu de joie*, the Artillery band playing "God Save the Queen." After the last gun of the salute was fired, the men returned to camp headed by the band.

‡ The County of the Town of Carrickfergus has, under the operation of the Local Government Act, been merged for Assizes purpose in County Antrim, and the 14th July, 1899, witnessed the final commission of the Assize. The Grand Jury and Municipal Commissioners, who managed its affairs, being replaced by Urban, Rural, and County Councillors.

Mr. Charles James Johnston, who had the privilege of being the last High Sheriff, thought the occasion a fitting one to bid adieu in a public manner to the old system "with all its greatness," while at the same time to welcome the new "with its possibilities," and on Saturday night, the 15th July, 1899, gave a banquet in the Town Hall, Carrickfergus, to the "going judges of Assize," Lord Chief Baron Pallas and the Right Hon. Mr. Justice Andrews, and the past Grand Jurors, together with a large number of prominent gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood.

house, Belfast, before the Right Honourable Mr. Justice Andrews. His Lordship, in addressing the Grand Jury, said, "he had pleasure in informing them that there was no bill to go before them, he warmly congratulated them upon the creditable state of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, thanked them for their attendance, and relieved them from remaining any longer."

July 29th. A meeting of the Carrickfergus tenantry of the Earl of Shaftesbury was held in the Town Hall, to prepare an address to be presented to him on the occasion of his marriage. This presentation was made on the 31st August, at Belfast Castle.

1900, Sunday, 25th March. 160 men of the Special Service Section of the Antrim Artillery, under the charge of Major Elmitt, left Carrickfergus for South Africa. Some time before leaving a concert was held in the Albert Hall, at which presentations of pipes and tobacco were made to the men.

On Wednesday, 10th of July, 1901, 80 men of the above-mentioned section returned to Carrickfergus, and were entertained by the inhabitants of the town to breakfast in the old court-house. After breakfast the men formed on parade on the drill-ground at the barrack, and were addressed by Colonel M'Calmont, M.P., and Major-General Leach, V.C.

June 6th. The inhabitants of Carrickfergus celebrated the occupation of Pretoria in a most enthusiastic manner. Flags were hoisted and bunting displayed in profusion in every public thoroughfare in the town, while bonfires were lit at the Scotch Quarter Pier, Castle Gardens, and elsewhere. A torchlight procession was organised, accompanied by the Good Templar Brass Band and the Carrickfergus Flute Band. The greatest enthusiasm prevailed everywhere, the streets being crowded. The rejoicings lasted till an advanced hour, and everything passed off in a most peaceful manner.

Friday, June 8th. General Sir George White, V.C. G.C.B., &c., the gallant defender of Ladysmith, paid a brief visit to Carrickfergus, and received a presentation from the inhabitants of the town and district at the railway station.\*

---

\* A large platform was erected on the left of the station on which the presentation was made. A naval guard consisting of 60 men from H.M.S. *Calliope* was drawn upon the platform, and when the General, Lady White, their daughter, and party, set foot on the platform the men presented arms, and the bugle sounded the general salute. The



September 7th. Colonel James Craig, J.P., and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig, of Carlton Hall, Carlton-on-Trent, Notts, paid a visit to Carrickfergus in order to present the Deeds of the building known as "Carlton House" (which they purchased for a Young Men's Christian Association) to the trustees, free of rent for ever.

1900, September 29th. A meeting was held in the Town Hall of the supporters of Colonel J. M. M'Calmont as Parliamentary candidate for East Antrim.\* The chair was taken by John M'Ferran, Esq. Colonel M'Calmont, who was most enthusiastically received, addressed the meeting.

October, 5th. Dr. King Kerr addressed, in the Courthouse, one of the largest meetings held in connection with his East Antrim campaign.

1901, January 22nd. The news of the death of Queen Victoria was received here with profound sorrow. After ringing the curfew,† the bells of St. Nicholas Episcopal Church and the First Presbyterian Church were tolled for about an hour. Flags were unfurled at half-mast on the tower of the Castle, the Town Hall, and on the shipping in the Harbour. Mr. Thomas Vint, J.P., as Chairman of the Urban District Council, sent a telegram of condolence to Sir Francis Knollys, Marlborough House.

March 22nd. The Earl and Countess of Shaftesbury, accompanied by Mr. Thomas H. Torrens, J.P., his Lordship's agent, arrived at the Town Hall at 12-30, and were received by Mr. Thos. Vint, Chairman of the Urban Council, who introduced those who had received invitations to meet them. Lord and Lady Shaftesbury then inspected the old charters, minute books, drawings, seals, &c., Mr. Thos. Vint and Mr. James Boyd, Town Clerk, explaining the contents of the

presentation consisted of a solid silver salver, and the address accompanying it was placed in a cylindrical red morocco-covered case.

After the departure of Sir George White and party, Mr. Thomas Vint, Chairman of the Urban District Council, entertained a very large company in the Town Hall.

\*The number of votes at the election of a Member of Parliament for East Antrim were:—

Colonel M'Calmont	...	...	3,582
Dr. King Kerr	...	...	2,653

929

†This is one of the old customs of feudal times that is still kept up in Carrickfergus. Other bells are the labour bell, the state bells, and the market bell.

charters, &c. In the afternoon the Earl and Countess Shaftesbury proceeded to the Barn, where they partook of luncheon with Mr. John M'Ferran, and afterwards drove to inspect the Castle, Parish Church, and New Parochial Schools.

Up till July, 1901, Carrickfergus was the headquarters of the Royal Irish Constabulary, Carrickfergus District, which included Glenarm, Larne, Ballyclare, Greencastle, Whiteabbey, and Doagh stations. On the 24th July the headquarters were transferred to Larne.

Monday, 19th August. His Royal Highness the Duke\* of Connaught, Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Ireland, landed at Carrickfergus from His Majesty's ship *Malampus*, which arrived in the Lough the previous evening. The principal object of his visit was to inspect the new Ordnance Stores which have been built here on the site of the old County Antrim Jail.

November 12th. The S.S. *Whiteabbey*, a Carrickfergus owned boat, laden with coal from Preston to Carrickfergus, was sunk off Groomsport by the force of a great gale. A crew of nine men, who were all from Carrickfergus, were lost.

In 1902 this boat was raised and taken to Belfast to be repaired.

December 27th. A meeting was held in Minorca School in order to establish a branch of the Gaelic League in Carrickfergus.

1902, January. The old Parochial Hall and Schoolhouse in Lancasterian Street was sold to the trustees for an Orange Hall at a cost of £200, rent free for ever.

May 26th, Monday. Mr. T. W. Russell, M.P., addressed a public meeting in the Albert Hall on Compulsory Purchase and Government Land Bill. The meeting was under the auspices of the Ulster Tenant Farmers' and Labourers' Union, a branch of which was recently established in this neighbourhood.

June 2nd, Monday. News of the restoration of peace in

---

\*The Duke and party inspected the Castle Garden Battery, where he saw the large guns, and afterwards viewed the interior of the Castle. He evinced much interest in a "book" which is preserved in the Castle. This relic of a disturbed period appears to be a book bound in morocco, and it bears on the cover the inscription, "Kennedy's Works." On opening the clasp, in the absence of leaves and printed matter, it contains a revolver on one side, and a number of cartridges on the other. It was given up at the surrender of arms about 1865 or 1872.

South Africa was received with much enthusiasm by the inhabitants of Carrickfergus. Flags and bunting were displayed from many of the business and private houses, and salutes were fired by the military from the Castle Gardens. Bonfires were lighted in several streets of the town and surrounding districts.

27th same month, owing to the illness of His Majesty, King Edward VII., the coronation celebrations were postponed. The Urban District Council forwarded a telegram of sympathy to Sir Francis Knollys, Buckingham Palace. The coronation Committee representative of the town and district of Carrickfergus also forwarded a letter "humbly expressing their sympathy, hoping and praying that His Majesty may be speedily restored to health, and that Her Majesty Queen Alexandria and the Royal Family may be sustained and comforted in their time of great anxiety."

August 9th. The Coronation of King Edward VII. was celebrated here. The bells of the Episcopal Church and other churches were rung during the time that the coronation ceremony was proceeding in Westminster Abbey. At 12 noon a Royal salute of twenty-one guns was fired, and immediately afterwards the public assembled in Victoria Place sung the National Anthem. In the evening there was a Grand Fancy Dress Parade, accompanied by several Brass Bands. A gun was fired as a signal for lighting of bonfires, and the ringing of the church bells as a signal for a general illumination of houses. There was a grand display of fireworks at Joymount and elsewhere.

1903,\* Saturday, 7th February. A most disastrous fire occurred in the Woodburn Weaving Factory, situated about a mile inland from Carrickfergus, damage being done to the extent of £25,000. The Belfast Fire Brigade was telephoned for, and a four horse engine or steamer was despatched with full complement of men and apparatus, which did the journey of eleven miles in the short space of an hour.

---

\* September 10th, same year, Colonel James Craig, J.P., and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig, in the Town Hall, formally presented to the Urban Council of Carrickfergus a manual engine and fire escape, with all appliances, for the use of the inhabitants and neighbourhood.

In May, 1908, they exchanged the manual engine for a splendid steam fire engine, which has proved to be very beneficial to the town and district.

In 1903 Colonel Craig also presented 10 iron seats to be placed on the sea front and elsewhere to accommodate the public.

June. The walking boom attracted a wonderful amount of interest in Carrickfergus and neighbourhood, and a local walk took place, from Larne to Carrickfergus, on the 27th June. A large crowd witnessed the start at Larne, which was performed by R. H. H. Baird, Esq., J.P., Belfast.

Same year, Monday, July 26th, their Majesties' visit to Belfast was marked in Carrickfergus by a liberal display of bunting from many of the principal business establishments and private houses. On the Castle Tower the Royal Standard floated during Sunday and Monday, and the local Coastguard Station and Rowing Club Boathouse were decorated with flags and streamers. The Urban District Council of Carrickfergus presented a most loyal address of welcome to their Majesties on this occasion of their visit to Belfast. The deputation consisted of Mr. Charles M. Legg and Mr. William Gorman, J.P.

1904, July 19th. The Urban District Council of Carrickfergus held a special meeting to present Mr. and Mrs. H. G. Legg, Carrickfergus and Capetown, with an illuminated address in recognition of the generous gift of £1,000 for a new cemetery for the town.

August 8th, Monday. The Naval Manœuvres began in the bay. The opposing sides were called respectively the "Red" and "Blue." The Blue occupied the Irish Coast with a base at Carrickfergus. There were three battleships and three second cruisers on the Roads opposite the Castle.

1904, December 10th. The Right Rev. Thomas Welland, D.D., Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, conducted the service of consecration of the new "Victoria" Cemetery, off Larne Road, the gift of Mr. Hugh G. Legg, of Capetown and Carrickfergus, to the inhabitants of the town and district. It comprises about five acres, and is about a mile distant from Carrickfergus.

1905, April 7th. Messrs. Henry Laverty & Sons purchased the valuable property known as Wilson's Meadows and proceeded to erect extensive brickworks.\*

---

\* In taking this step the Messrs. Laverty were renewing an old and valued association with Carrickfergus, the firm having been founded by the late Mr. Henry Laverty in 1868. The extent to which it developed was such that it became increasingly difficult to conduct it from Carrickfergus, and in 1888 it was found necessary to remove to Belfast. After the death of Mr. Henry Laverty, the founder of the firm, the business was converted into a private Limited Liability Company, having as its heads Messrs. John, James, William, and Hugh

July 2nd. The Royal Society of Antiquarians of Ireland paid a visit to the town; the Castle and St. Nicholas Church were visited, and an interesting description was given by W. J. Fennell, Esq., M.R.I.A. In the evening the party were entertained by Sir Hugh and Lady Smiley, at Drumalis, Larne.

October 6th. General the Right Hon. Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., commanding the forces in Ireland, made a brief inspection of the Old Courthouse, Ordnance Stores, and the Castle.

At a luncheon subsequently given in Belfast by the Lord Mayor, Sir Daniel Dixon, M.P., his Lordship's health was enthusiastically toasted.\*

November 27th. Miss L. Rentoul, Belfast, delivered her well-known lecture on "The Apotheosis of Liquor," in the Albert Hall, under the auspices of the First Presbyterian Church Young People's Guild, the Rev. Alexander Cuthbert, A.M., presiding.

1906, 19th January. When the news of the return of Colonel M'Calmont as member for East Antrim was received in Carrickfergus the greatest enthusiasm prevailed. Bands paraded the town, and between eight and nine o'clock a torchlight procession was formed and proceeded through the principal streets. In the middle of it a coffin was carried, supposed to contain the remains of Colonel M'Calmont's opponent, Major Beddoes. The rendezvous was Victoria Square,

---

Laverty, and its career since has been one of continuous success. The firm has also been engaged carrying out large contracts in Dublin and Londonderry. Their brickworks are considered second to none in Ireland, and the patent kilns are capable of dealing with 200,000 to 230,000 bricks per week.

\*In the course of his reply to the toast he said, "his stay in Belfast had been short, and he hoped the officers present would take to heart the great military lesson that he had learned during his visit to Carrickfergus. In the 14th century an Irish officer with a small garrison was charged with the defence of Carrickfergus Castle, which was besieged by an opposing force. The garrison was reduced to the last extremity; there were no more rations left, and so hopeless was their position that the Scotch besieging force arranged for the capitulation of the place. Thirty Scotchmen of the besieging force were by the terms allowed to come in. Now this was the military lesson which he wished the officers present to take to heart—'When he got them inside, the Irish officer shut the gates, killed the thirty Scotchmen, salted them down, and issued them as rations—and thus he was able to hold out with his garrison until the siege was raised.' The strong military instinct—a matter in which he always tried to educate his officers—was very much displayed in that incident."

where the coffin was consigned to the flames amid the cheers of the assembled crowd.

Same month, a Technical School, under the Agricultural and Technical Department, Ireland, was opened in rented premises in West Street.

February 2nd. On the return of Mr. Glendinning as M.P. for North Antrim (who, with Mr. M'Keen, owns the important works at Woodburn), the employees, together with almost all the neighbourhood, celebrated the event by bonfires.

May 14th. A young man named William Hart, of Ballyhill, was brought up before the Magistrates at a Special Court of Petty Sessions in the Town Hall; the charge against him was being concerned in the death of William Martin, Crossmary. The prisoner was returned for trial at the July Assizes, and was found not guilty.

October 11th. A serious tragedy took place in the Old Courthouse. Two recruits named respectively Johnston and M'Clean had a dispute early in the day, and at night Johnston stabbed M'Clean in the left side with a fixed bayonet. He was immediately arrested, and M'Clean was taken in the ambulance to the Military Hospital, Belfast, where he died next morning at six o'clock.

1907, Wednesday, March 22nd. A fire broke out in the premises of the Union Hall\* and Museum, High Street, which involved the total destruction of the building and material injury to the Post Office premises which adjoined.

August 15th. A detachment of the Rifle Brigade arrived in Carrickfergus, and proceeded to the Castle to relieve the guard supplied from the staff of the Antrim Royal Garrison Artillery which had been doing duty there since the serious

---

\* In 1853 a society was formed in Carrickfergus under the name of the "Literary and Scientific Society," Alexander Johns, Esq., Treasurer; William Maloney, Esq., LL.D., Secretary. Its objects were—"To communicate useful knowledge, to teach the greatness and goodness of the Creator, as these are revealed in all His works, and to inculcate temperance, sobriety, and goodwill among men." The erection of a public hall was contemplated, and money collected for the purpose, but having fallen far short of the amount requisite, the money was expended in the purchase of the present property of the Society known as the "Union Hall," High Street, which has been destroyed. These premises are held rent free for ever, and consisted of a reading room, library, and museum, and of several other apartments which were let. These premises are being rebuilt, provision being made for a Technical School.

disturbances \* in Belfast. The Castle had been without a company of regular troops since the Boer War, when the detachment supplied from the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Irish Rifles was withdrawn. Large quantities of arms and ammunition are stored in the Castle, which were practically unguarded.

1908, January 22nd. A meeting in connection with the forward movement of the Young Men's Christian Association was held in the Parochial Hall; the chair was taken by Wm. Gorman, Esq., J.P. The meeting was addressed by Sir Algernon Coote, Bart., President of the Union of Y.M.C.A.'s in Ireland, and Chairman of Executive.

June 5th. A Temperance Demonstration was held in Victoria Square, under the auspices of the Independent Order of Good Templars, Independent Order of Rechabites, Total Abstinence L.O.L., No. 1537, and the Irish Temperance League. The meeting was to express satisfaction with the Licensing Bill then before Parliament. Bands paraded the town, and the whole proceedings passed off peaceably.

August 7th. Colonel James Craig, J.P., and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig opened the New Mission Hall and Annexe to the Young Men's Christian Association † premises in Market Place, which they had given some years before.

---

\* Belfast had been experiencing an unusual number of trades' disputes. In consequence work was suspended in many places, principally around the docks. The dock labourers' dispute with the Belfast Steamship Company caused the carters to come out in sympathy with the dockers. The strike, which began on the 27th of June, continued until the 16th of August. The carters gained an appreciable advance of wages, and an improvement in the general conditions of their work; while the masters successfully asserted their claim to employ non-members of the Carters' Union. The direct cash losses sustained by the Belfast community are estimated by the special correspondent of the "Tribune" to amount to £7,000 in the case of wages lost by the men, £10,000 lost by master carriers, and between £30,000 and £40,000 lost by the general body of merchants and retailers. Claims for compensation amounting to over £30,985 have been lodged against the Corporation of Belfast. The City had also to pay for the upkeep of 3,500 soldiers.

† The Carrickfergus Y.M.C.A. was established in 1873. The beginning was on a small scale, the members first meeting in the house of Mr. J. K. Mitchell, Governor's Place, but in 1877 premises were taken in West Street, where a cafe was organised in a small way. Later it was found that this branch of the work required more room, and a larger house was rented in High Street, where the work of the Association was developed in many directions.

In 1900, the President, Colonel Craig, and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig, purchased the present premises in Market Place,

Monday, 16th November. A meeting was held in premises in Governor's Place for the purpose of considering the advisability of forming in Carrickfergus a branch of the East Antrim Liberal Association. The meeting was addressed by Mr. W. H. Davey, M.A., B.L., Editor of the "Ulster Guardian."

1909, Tuesday, 4th May. The first Town Court \* was held in the Petty Sessions Court.

Monday, 24th May, Empire Day. This day was celebrated in whole-hearted fashion throughout the country. Addresses were delivered in the schools to the children, alluding to the duty of patriotism and love of country, after which the Union Jack was saluted, followed by the singing of the National Anthem.

---

together with an adjoining site, on which the present Mission Hall and rooms are built, so that the Association might have a home free of rent for ever. The new building, in addition to the Lecture Hall, contains spacious dining-room, parlour, recreation rooms, bedrooms, and Secretary's office.

The door of the New Hall was opened by Colonel Craig with a beautifully engraved gold key, presented by the builder, Mr. Ezekiel Caters, and supplied by Mr. James Graham. The proceedings inside the Hall were presided over by Sir Robert Anderson, Lord Mayor of Belfast.

The expenditure involved amounted to £1,000, and of this sum Colonel Craig and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig have given £500. It was through Colonel Craig's generosity that Mr. F. W. A. MacCormac was appointed General Secretary, and his salary paid for three years. Since his appointment the movement has made rapid and wonderful progress.

In the evening, the members of the Young Men's Christian Association presented an illuminated address in album form to Colonel Craig, President, in grateful appreciation of the prayerful and practical interest he had always shown in the welfare of the Association, signed by the Vice-President, members and associates.

\* In recent years the police found difficulty in dealing with various offences, and the Urban Council decided to have the Court constituted. Mr. Thomas Vint, who is Chairman of the Council, was present in that capacity, and the other magistrates occupying the seats on the bench were:—Mr. Robert MacMurray, J.P., Chairman of the ordinary Petty Sessions Court, and Mr. Joseph M'Caughan, J.P. Mr. H. Blackburn, solicitor, said he was instructed by the Council to appear on their behalf and explain the offences which could be dealt with at the Town Court. The fines imposed would be lodged to the credit of the Council, and the Clerk, Mr. David Law, would be paid by the costs imposed.





A PLAN OF CARRICKFERGUS TAKEN 1550.

# HISTORY &c., OF CARRICKFERGUS.

---

## PART II.

---

### CHAPTER I.

**I**N proceeding to notice the ancient state of Carrickfergus, we have, for the information of the reader, annexed a plan of the town, taken about 1550; and shall commence this part of the work with its elucidation.<sup>1</sup>

The town appears protected on the north and west by a broad trench, or wet ditch: and without any regular streets, consisting chiefly of a number of castellated mansions, called by the names of their respective owners, among which are those of Sendall, Russel, and Savage; families who arrived here with John de Courcy. The small houses, or cabins, were probably of clay: as the records of 1593 mention, as a remarkable event, houses of "lyme & stoane" beginning to be erected that year in West-Street: the grounds of which were about said time let off on condition of the like being built. It is added that said street "was made fayer & Stronge, wheare before the moste parte thereof was in rotten & ruinous clay howses & Cottages."

The church of St. Nicholas, save the spire, appears nearly as at present, and the tower or keep of the castle seems as at this day; but there are no half-moons at the entrance, which is merely defended by a wall in front, planted with artillery. In the present market place is observed a large cross, called Great Patrick: south-west of which is a lofty building, with a double row of battlements in front, called *Machne Coole*;<sup>2</sup> and nearly

---

<sup>1</sup> This plan was taken from one found amongst the MSS. of the late Dean Dobbs, and is believed to have been copied from a plan preserved in Lambeth Library.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps properly *Mach-Coole*, the reputed father of the northern hero, *Fin*, literally *Fioun*, i.e., fair haired; the former name being often added to that of *Fioun* as a surname, and pronounced *Mac Cowl*, or *Mac Coul*; hence *Fin*, or *Phil, Mac Coul*, of whom tradition still

in the same direction, three castles, belonging to the family of Wyles (Wills), and the castle of Patrick Savage. The other castellated buildings are those of Dobbin's, Sindall (Sendall), Rusall, and Stiphinson: the pile of buildings seen near an "old Trench," was called "Sindall's Hall, or old howse."

On the east is "Wyrol tower or Prison," also called the "old Gatehouse," the jail and court-house of this county; and near it, on the north, the dissolved monastery of St. Francis, called "The Pallace, late a Freer's Howse," from which the date of this plan is pretty correctly ascertained. The abbey was suppressed at the general dissolution of monastic houses in 1542; the town began to be walled with earth or sods, in 1574; and between those times this plan must have been taken; perhaps about 1550. Respecting this walling with sods, we find the following in the records of that time: "Octobre 10th, 1574, This present day it was ordered and agreede by the Maior, Sheriffes, Burgiotes, & Cominality, that ther should be a *Vamour*<sup>1</sup> of Sodds or Turffe rounde aboughte the Towne, for the defence or better Strengthening of the Inhabitaunts of the same, whiche should be finished by the hole Corporacon, the fower mounts at the fower Corners of the Towne excepted, which was made & compiled at the charge of the Prince, whiche *Vamour*, as aforesaide, was finished within one monthe after the decree made."

It is probable that the completion of this walling gave very little additional security to the harassed inhabitants, as in the following year the Scots assaulted the town; <sup>2</sup> and soon after we find the corporation entering into an agreement with the lord deputy Sidney, respecting which there is the following entry in our records. "Octobre 8th, 1575, at his honor being heare, We, the maior, & Corporacon, for the better futhering of the Walling of this Towne, take in bargaine of his Honor to wall from her Majesties Castell on the North East, unto the mount

---

records many marvellous stories. Why this building was called as above we can only conjecture; perhaps from its antiquity or singularity, as it seems to differ from those adjoining, and *Fin* is believed to have been a giant capable of the greatest human exertions: or are we to believe that this building was really the castle, or hall of TURA, and that it was from hence *Fin* went to "people all Scotland with his own hands?"—See *Campbell's edition of Ossian*.

<sup>1</sup> *Vamour*.—This is evidently of French extraction; *Van-mour* or *A-vant-mour*, a term of fortification, signifying a wall in front.

<sup>2</sup> See page 27.

of the Myll,<sup>1</sup> along by the Sea Syde at 5 Sh. Sterg. the foote, every foote to be made 7 foote in the foundation, 4 foote in the topp of the wall, & 16 foote in heyght, as apereth by the Indentures of the bargaine bearing date 21st of Octobre." The owners of this ground to receive 6d. per running foot for their loss of the same.<sup>2</sup>

This walling was soon laid aside by a complication of causes, the chief of which was the removal of Sir Henry Sidney, who resigned the office of lord deputy in September, 1578. Sir William Drury, and Arthur lord Grey, his successors in office, were kept so very busy in the south by the invasion of the Spaniards, and the rebellion of the earl of Desmond, that very little attention was paid to the affairs of the north; nor does any thing farther appear to have been effected in this way, during the government of Sir John Perrot.<sup>3</sup>

The corporation, however, did not lose sight of this business; for on the 10th June, 1594, they sent to England William Lyndsey, recorder, and Humphry Johnson, alderman: who amongst other things, were to press her majesty respecting the walling of the town. Those agents\* appear to have rested their claim chiefly on a contract made with Sir Henry Sidney, when lord deputy; and estimated the expence of finishing the walls at £1500. To this sum her majesty objected, from the heavy burthens of the late wars; on which the agents said, that the corporation would wall the town, within three years and a

---

<sup>1</sup> By the "mount of the Myll," is meant one of the mounts or ramparts of defence that stood by a mill, close to the shore. The water that turned it is seen in the annexed plan, marked "River." It passed though that part of "The Friar's Garden," now [then] tenanted by Mr. A. Cunningham, and beneath the [the then] present grand jury room of the county of Antrim Courthouse, and emptied itself into the sea at the west side of the Water gate; hence the name of said gate.

[\* Among the first necessities of the English of Elizabeth's time, in their desire to introduce the habits of the country, were mills and brewhouses. In the Calendar of State Papers, dated July, 1574, it is stated—"To have one windmill set up at Carigfergus, for that the mill there cannot serve to grind for the victualling of 1,000 soldiers, without the which we shall not be able to furnish them except we be forced to grind with querns at excessive charges, besides the wastes that fall thereby." This water-mill was probably the one mentioned in the above note; but the windmill was probably built at this period, the stump of it still remaining at Windmill Hill, on the Belfast side of the town.]

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

[\* For a copy of the petition of the agents to the Queen, see "Young's Old Belfast."]

half, and also, in two years after, pay to her majesty and her successors, £40 per annum; the crown in the mean time to give the corporation £300, and resign to them a third part of the customs of the port, valued at £7 10 0 per annum; also her majesty's part of the imposts of this port, then valued at twenty marks yearly. All these overtures were, however, rejected by the cautious Elizabeth, on the ground that she did not know the value of the customs nor imposts: but she afterwards instructed the lord deputy and council in Ireland, to consider the offers of the corporation, and the value of the customs and imposts, and what proportion they bore to the offered perpetuity of £40 per annum; also to let her know their opinion, how Carrickfergus could be best fortified; and if widening the ditch on the north, and introducing more water into it, would answer that purpose. That she really considered the town deserving of favour, from the marked attention of the inhabitants to her interest: "going forth to any service, with their Garrons and servants without any wages." Her majesty concludes this letter to the lord deputy as follows: "But amongst other things movinge favour, we heare a report worthie to be esteemed, which is, that there is neither man, woman, nor child, infected with Papistrie, a thinge which we doubt cannot be truly said in any other greate Towne in that Realme."<sup>1</sup>

The walling being now left, in a great measure, to the will of the lord deputy, the agents besought Robert, Earl of Essex, to use his interest with Sir William Russel, then chief governor of Ireland, in their behalf; who, in April, the following year, wrote to him, requesting his furtherance of the 'benyfyte' of Carrickfergus. Still the work seems not to have been proceeded in, as, on the 12th November, 1596, we find the corporation, in a letter to the lord deputy, complaining of their expense "in repairinge the rampier or Towne walles being made with soddes, everie winter the same doth fall down to our greate ymperishment."<sup>2</sup>

All efforts of the corporation regarding the walling were again frustrated for several years, by the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, and the landing of the Spaniards in Munster. In the latter end of 1607, we find the corporation addressing a letter to the lord deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester,

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

complaining that much of her late Majesty's grant to them still remained unfulfilled, amongst which the walling of the town is particularly mentioned, and humbly requesting his aid in their behalf.

This memorial proved more successful than the former. The deputy, in his answer, dated February 28th, 1608, informs them, that his Majesty had consented to furnish 100 men to assist in walling the town; the corporation to find "a hundred good able and sufficient men" "to arme, muster, and keepe in readines for the defence" of the town, and every other service that might be required of them; but neither officers nor men to receive any pay.<sup>1</sup> He concludes, "yf anie out of a trobled brayne or factitus spirit should goe about to hinder or give opposition to what his majestie is so gratuslie pleased to doe for you, lett me knowe him that I may make him tast the frute of his follye." A letter from Sir Folk Conway, mayor, then in Dublin, dated March 1st, orders the mustering of the men to be furnished by the corporation "on the 1st of Octobre;"<sup>2</sup> from which period we hear of no delays or interruptions, the walls being speedily completed.

These walls were mostly erected without the trench or ditch, noticed in the ancient plan: and flanked with seven bastions. They are still pretty entire, about six feet thick on the top towards the land, and about eighteen feet high; coarsely but strongly built in that manner called grouting; the corners of the bastions of cut yellowish freestone,<sup>3</sup> different from any

---

<sup>1</sup> The records of Carrickfergus are silent as to any additional charge, or sum of money to be paid to the crown for this walling; yet, in April, 1714, Francis Bernard, her Majesty's solicitor general, sued the corporation for an alleged arrear of a contract of £40 per annum, from 1690. Defence being taken by the Corporation, we find no further notice of this suit.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Till of late years the walls\* and corners of the bastions were pulled down with impunity; but a complaint being made by the mayor and sheriffs (in 1815) to baron M'Clelland, one of the judges of assize, one person was obliged to build up such part as he had taken down; since this time the walls have received comparatively little damage.

[\* All now left of the old walls is a fragment on the north side of the Albert Road. This fragment appears to be in a line with the much larger portion which may be seen a few hundred yards farther eastward, and the old North Gate stands midway between. Benn gives the "Report of the Plantation Commissioners" in 1611 regarding the building of the walls. He notes that "labourers are employed in breaking of limestone at a place called the "White heade," also about 40 myles from Knockfergus in breaking of freestones." Under

stone found in this neighbourhood. The land side was also strengthened by a wet ditch, now filled up.

There were four gates, anciently distinguished by the following names: Glenarm or Spittal gate, Woodburn or West-gate, Water-gate, and Quay-gate, Spittal-gate,<sup>1</sup> now North-gate, and West-gate, now Irish-gate, were formerly entered by draw-bridges: the draw-bridge and deep trench of the latter remained within memory, and part of the arch \* over the former is yet standing. Water-gate and Quay-gate were defended by battlements over them.<sup>2</sup> In 1739, the mayor and corporation petitioned the duke of Devonshire, then lord lieutenant of Ireland, to have the walls and gates repaired, and stated that "no manner of Repaires had been done to the walls, Gates, or the Draw-Bridges, since the year 1715;" but it does not appear that this petition was in the least attended to.<sup>3</sup>

Having laid before the reader the most material notices respecting the walling of the town, we resume the account of its former state and progressive advancement. In the records of this corporation we find the following regulations established respecting its police.

"The 10th, of Januarie 1600—it was condensed & agreed by the hole Corporacon that all such Aldermen of this Towne as are now devyded into several Quarters or Wards, are to have there able men in eatche of there Severall quarters provyded with some convenient wapons as unto them shall be thought meette, which is to be accomplished by the last of this Januarie 1600. And who shall want such meette and convenient wappons beinge appointed by the Aldermen shall be fyned at the discession of the Aldermen of the said Ward, and what Alderman & Deputie shall not give a good reason why they are not then furnished shall be fyned at eatche 14 Dayes So offending, the Alderman in 2Sh. Ster. and his deputie in 12d

---

the sea at Cushendun is freestone or red sandstone, also at Cultra, and it has been stated that the yellow freestone used in walls, church, and castle came from either of those places.]

<sup>1</sup> This name is believed to have been taken from its being the way which led to the hospital of *St. Bride*.

[\* In 1849-50 an alteration was made in the arch by an erection on either side of a smaller arch for the convenience of foot passengers, one of the arches is built up, see page 92. There is a tradition concerning the Old North Gate or archway, that it will stand until a wise man become a member of the corporation.]

<sup>2</sup> From an ancient plan of the town.

<sup>3</sup> Gill's MSS.

Ster. thone half to the maier, & thother half to the Sheriffs, and that the Aldermen or there deputies shall by Vertue of this Statute in thabsence of the maior & Sheriffes have full power & authorittie to comitt any person or persons for any disorder within there Several Wardes & to enlarge them at there pleasure, So as there offence hath not bene before the maior for the tyme beinge: and that the aldermen & there deputies shall from tyme to tyme everie frydaye or Saterdays cawse the Streetts to be made cleane in there Severall quarters, And if anye of the Sayd Aldermen or there deputies Shall refuse so to doe the Aldermen to be fyned at 2 Sh. Ster. & the deputie in 12d, ster. And who Shall infrindge this order Shall be furder punished at the maiors pleasure, and this Statute to remaine in force from tyme to tyme."

From these and similar regulations established about the same time, it is evident that the town was increasing in size and population; we shall therefore briefly notice its state at the above period, with the names of the principal inhabitants, who held their tenements direct from this corporation.

At the north-east end of High-street, anciently, King street, near the front entrance of the present court-house of the county of Antrim, stood an antique square building called Castle-Worraigh,<sup>1</sup> then the prison of this county. It was also called "Mayorality-castle," from the mayor being always elected there, and the assizes and courts being held in the same place. The entrance into this building was by a projecting stone staircase, in front of which were stocks, for the punishment of petty delinquents, and near the top a clock. On the ground floor were the cells for criminals; on the second the jailor's and debtor's rooms; the mayor's courts and assizes were held on the third story.

The road leading eastward, was by the north-west and rear of this building, and on the north-east of said road were the houses of Thomas Dobbin, and Owen Magee; in the rear of which was the dissolved monastery of St. Francis, then called "A Store-house for Victuals" for the troops of this garrison.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Wyrol Tower, seen in the ancient plan.

<sup>2</sup> In a MS. account of Ulster, in the possession of the late Rev. Richard Dobbs, Dean of Connor, supposed to have been copied from a manuscript bearing that title in *Lambeth*, and written in 1598, is the following notice of Carrickfergus. "The towne walled partly with Stone, and partly with Sodds. There are in it two Wardes; the one



South-west of Castle-Worraigh was a castellated building called Borlet's or Birkett's hall or castle:<sup>1</sup> between those buildings was a straight passage eastward, and on the south of said passage the dwellings of Thomas Whitager and John Dyer. From the latter, on the south-east side of High-street, was an irregular range of castles and houses, mostly detached from each other, and belonging to the following persons: William Dobbin's castle (then tenanted by Sir Moses Hill), Thomas Dobbin, Edward Russell, Christopher Russell, Richard Spearpoint, Phelimy Roe Magee, Thomas Stevenson, John Savage, John Lugg, John Dalway, Thomas Dobbin, and captain William Peirs. The latter stood on the north-east part of that ground formerly called "Lyndon's Garden," now held by the Board of Ordnance, and occupied as a garden by the store-keeper of the garrison. In the letters patent of James I. confirming the boundaries of the lands granted to this corporation, the dwelling of captain William Peirs is called a *Bawn*,<sup>2</sup> and is excepted from the jurisdiction of this body corporate,<sup>3</sup> and valued at 2s. per annum. Adjoining was the Town Guard-house. It stood on the ground now held by the executors of Henry Gill, in right of a lease granted to him for ever, in 1735. On the north-west, or opposite side, same street, commencing near Castle-Worraigh, were a similar range of

---

in the Castell, in the south ende of the Towne, the other in the Abbye, in the North ende of the Towne."

<sup>1</sup> In 1775, this building was taken down by order of the Grand Jury of this county, for the purpose of widening the passage to the Scotch quarter. It was then called *Byrket's-barn*, perhaps corrupted from *Byrket's-bawn*: as, from the form and situation of the building, it had not the least resemblance of its having been a *barn*.

<sup>2</sup> *Bawn*, originally signified an inclosure for sheep or cattle; but, with the English settlers, a house environed by a wall or ditch, hence sometimes called a fort. In "Pynner's Survey of Ulster," taken in 1618-19, mention is made of Bawns of "Stone and clay," and of others merely "Clay and Straw."

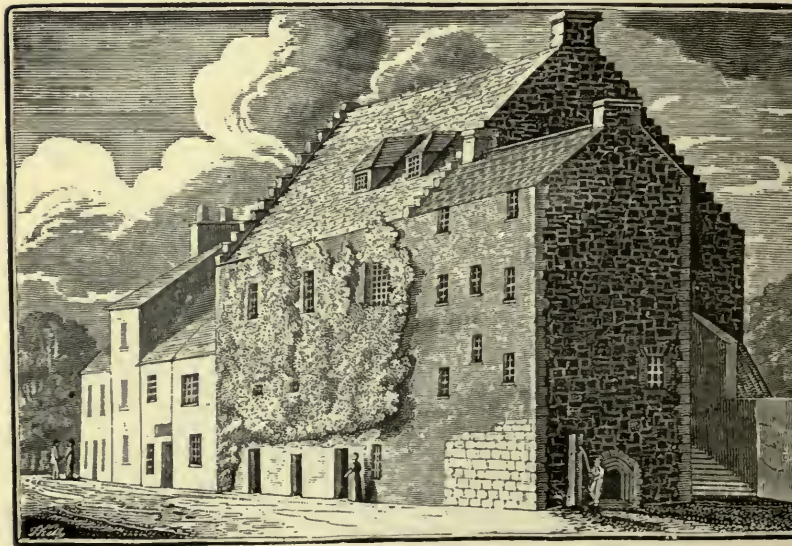
<sup>3</sup> January, 1570, the crown granted to captain William Peirs a message or tenement for ever, on the east and west of her majesty's castle, to hold by fealty: which, in 1594, he sold to John Usher. Hence its exception from the other lands. This must be the ground noticed above, held by the board of ordnance, and part of that on the west of his majesty's castle. In 1608, we find it in the possession of Richard Newton, who sold it to John Davys, who took out a new deed in his own name, at the annual rent of £1 6 8. He afterwards made a freehold of it to John Lyndon, at £12 per annum, whose son Edward gave a deed of it for ever to the government, at the yearly rent of £29. October 4th, 1739, the foundation of Officer's barrack was laid upon it, but proceeded no farther.—*Lodge's Collections. Letters Patent of James I. Gill's MSS.*





*Drawn by D. Stewart — Engraved by Simms & McInyre.*

**A VIEW IN WEST STREET. CARRICKFERGUS.**



**COURT-HOUSE AND JAIL OF CARRICKFERGUS.**

detached little castellated mansions and houses, inhabited as follows: Michael Newby, Nicholas Wills, Richard O'Conlin, Sir Folk Conway, Morgan Woods, James Byrt, Anthony Dobbin, Nicholas Dobbin, and James Savage. The latter was the corner house towards North-street, and was sold about this time to said Nicholas Dobbin.

A little southward from the house of James Savage, stood Great-Patrick,<sup>1</sup> already noticed; and a few perches distant, on the west, the castle of Humphry Johnson.<sup>2</sup> The ground north of this building, as far as what is now called Lancaster-street, was at that time called "The Raven's Acre;" and from the north side of the present distillery (now markets), to near North-gate, "Garden-Combe."

The only houses noticed at the same date in North-street and Back-lane, are two at the north-west corner of said lane, fronting North-street, held by Dudley Yerworth, and James F. Dobbin.

There were no houses from North-street to Cork-hill, then called the "Old Rampier," on which were held the fish and horse markets.

On the east end of West-street, fronting the present gaol \* of Carrickfergus, was the house of Thomas O'Cahan, and contiguous, on its west, the castle of Nicholas Wills. In the same direction were the houses of Clement Ford, and John Scully, seen in the annexed "View in West-street;" that of the latter was the chief Inn of this town.

Fronting West-street, north-west corner of Cheston's lane, or street, stood the castle of Robert Sendall; some vestiges of which still remain. From this castle there appears to have been only one dwelling, that of Thomas Powell, on the south side of West-street, to the house of Sidney Russel, at the north-east

<sup>1</sup> On removing a part of the pavement of the market-place, near the south end of North-street, in September, 1818, a square foundation was discovered, believed to have been the base of Great-Patrick.

<sup>2</sup> A part of this castle (massy vaults), were standing within memory, and was then called *O'Neill's* castle, and said to have been once the residence of the potent O'Neill's of North Clondeboy. It is certain that this family had possession here. So late as the 13th Charles II. we find Sir Henry O'Neill letting off a tenement in this town, for 95 years, to John Davys, of Carrickfergus.—*MSS.*

[\* This castle was situated a little above the Y.M.C.A. Buildings, nearer the churchyard gate.]

[\* This gaol was removed in 1827.]

corner of *Cranagh-Bawn*,<sup>1</sup> or Essex-street. The houses on the opposite side of West-street, were those of Dermot Haynes, then called the "*swan*," William Butcher, or Butler, John Plunkett, Thomas Peirson, and Robert Wills. The last of these extended to the stream that now crosses West-street, coming from a passage or entrance to the church, which was soon after called "Pendleton's-hole." East of said stream were the houses of William Jordan, Thos. Witter, and Richard Witter; the house of the latter was soon after sold to Richard Horsman.

At the south end of Essex-street, on that ground now held by the trustees of the charity of Henry Gill, stood the castle of Patrick Savage. Eastward was a narrow way called Washingstone-lane, on the north side of which were the dwellings of Robert Lyndon, Henry Ockford, and William Wishart.

Nearly opposite the Custom-house, was a castle then held by Robert Sendell; the ground north, as far as his castle, West-street, was held by him, but it does not appear that it contained any houses. The only tenements mentioned on the opposite, or east side of Cheston's-lane, were those of ——— O'Cahan, Thomas Lugg, and James Savage. At the south end of said lane, fronting Castle-street, was the house of Richard Newton; and adjoining, on its east, the castle of Charles Wills, commonly called Castle-Moyle, or Newcastle. Where the south end of the old prison of this county now stands [stood] was the castle of James Russel; and near it, on the south, the houses of Michael White and Bryan M'Manus. The entrance into the king's castle appears to have been nearly as at present, defended by two towers or half-moons.

Neither Irish nor Scotch quarters are noticed at this period; but some plots of ground appear to have been laid out in them, mostly called by the names of their respective owners. In the former are noticed Wills's Park, Barley-hill, the Scribe's Garden, &c., and in the latter Lang's garden, Duff's garden, Gillans' acres, Millmount acre, Crooked garden, and Wheat garden. No houses, bawns, or castles, are noticed in the county at this period.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Crannagh-Bawn*, i.e., the *Wood Fort*, is alleged to have taken its name from the castellated mansion of Patrick Savage, at the south end of said street. There was a double row of venerable elms near it, till within these few years.

Such appears to have been the state of the town and suburbs, at the commencement of the 17th century,<sup>1</sup> immediately after which it rapidly increased both in size and trade. By a return of the amount of "Customs of Prohibited Goods, and the Three pence per pound for other goods, due by Common Law," for seven years prior to 1609, it appears to have been the third port in Ireland for trade, being only exceeded by Dublin and Waterford.<sup>2</sup> The advancement of the place was owing in a great degree to the attentions of Sir Arthur Chichester, then lord deputy; who, having obtained large grants of land from this corporation, not only got the walls of the town completed, but an ample confirmation of their chartered privileges by James I. Amongst these privileges the chief was, the third part of all customs of goods imported or exported, between Fair-forelands, alias Fairhead, county Antrim, and Beerlooms, alias Beerhouse,<sup>3</sup> county of Down. All persons were prohibited from the importation of any merchandise within this space, save at the quay of Carrickfergus (Belfast, Bangor, and Olderfleet excepted), under pain of forfeiture of the goods to the corporation.<sup>4</sup> This corporation, however, also received the third part of the customs of the ports excepted as above. March 12, 1634, we find the corporation letting off the third part of the customs of Bangor and Donaghadee to Thomas Whitager, alderman, for 21 years, at the annual rent \* of £20.<sup>5</sup>

Those valuable immunities, and the patronage of the lord deputy, presented an ample field for English adventurers, and, between 1602 and 1612, many settlers arrived here from Devonshire, at the request, or under the protection of Sir

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. An ancient plan of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.—It must, however, have been of considerable commercial importance prior to the above time. Harris, in his History of the County of Down, informs us that it was the principal place of trade in Ulster, before the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and Hollinshed, in his Chronicle, ranks it amongst the chief "haven-towns of Ireland." The low state of commerce, at the above time, is evident from the amount of the customs for the seven years just alluded to: the total sum was only £399 6 7—*Cox's History of Ireland.*

<sup>3</sup> Beerlooms, at Cloughan bay, opposite to which are the North and South Rocks, near Portaferry.—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Charter of James I.

[\* In two payments if lawfully demanded at the porch of St. Nicholas's Church.—*Records of Carrickfergus.*]

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

Arthur.<sup>1</sup> Between those times we find persons of the following surnames receiving grants of lands and tenements from this corporation. They probably arrived as above, as such names are not previously noticed in the records:—Ellis, Davy's, Cooper, Gale, Hillman, Harper, Hooper, Lang, Bowman, Parks, Clark, Markham, Tomson, Cuppach, Wilkison, Hodgson, Humpston, Story, Balf, Mathews, Liddel, Gravott, Bashford, Kilpatrick, Vaughan, Langford, Bole, Gibson, Murdeck, M'Farrell, and Adraine. Several families, evidently Irish, also settled here about the same time, some of whom are noticed as from Drogheda—O'Kane, O'Kelly, M'Carne, Taaffe, and Fitzsimmons.<sup>2</sup> Those persons immediately began to erect houses. In granting plots for building in the town, the persons are usually bound to build in the "English manner," "of brick and lime, or stone and lime, or of Cadge-Work, well Tiled or Slated, with handsome Lights, well Glazd," and always bound to keep the street opposite in repair.<sup>3</sup>

In 1606, Sir Hercules Langford began to erect an elegant mansion on that ground now occupied by part of the present Market-house (now Petty Sessions Court House and Town Hall). On the family of the Langfords ceasing to reside in Carrickfergus, this building became the property of John Davy's, and was afterwards called Davy's Castle.<sup>4</sup>

About the latter end of 1606, and in the three following years, Sir Arthur Chichester purchased several lots of ground on the east of Castle Worraigh, from Thomas Whitager, Carew Hart, Thomas Stevenson, Owen Magee, and William Dobbin. At the same time he also obtained a grant of the ruined abbey of St. Francis adjoining, and in 1610, he began to erect a magnificent building on those grounds, the north part of which was built on the south end of said abbey. This mansion was called Joymount, in honour of Sir Arthur's late patron, Lord Mountjoy, and was not finished till 1618, as appeared from that date over the great entrance on the south east.<sup>5</sup> The oral

<sup>1</sup> Dubourdiou's Statistical Survey of the County of Antrim.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

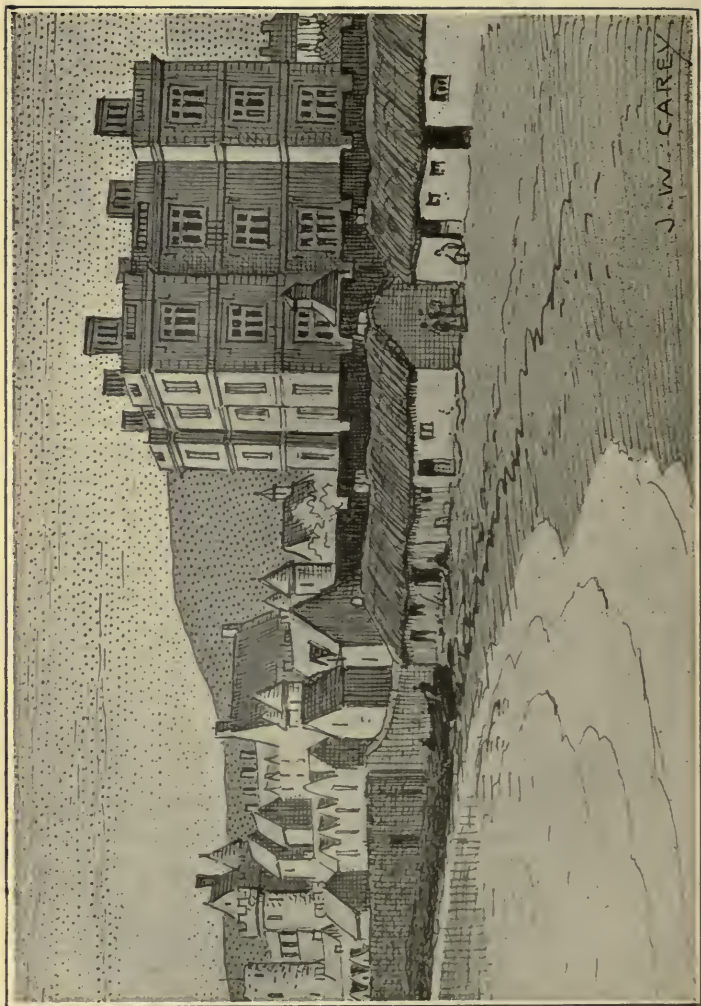
<sup>4</sup> Gill's MSS. October 14, 1754, this castle began to be taken down by order of Charles Davy's, Esq., and its oak timber was taken to Dublin.—Gill's MSS.

It must have been a very large building: the late E. D. Wilson, Esq., informed the writer, that he recollected 17 families dwelling in it.

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Tradition of old inhabitants.







JOYMOUNT, CARRICKFERGUS, BUILT BY SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER,  
ON THE SITE OF THE FRIARY.

history of this place says, that it was built by the celebrated Inigo Jones, and was a large building, 112 feet in front, with two wings extending northward, the same length, having 365 windows, 52 doors, and 12 chimnies. In front of the chief entrance was a gate-house with lofty turrets, between which and the main building was a court, from whence was an ascent of a few steps to a fine terrace that extended the entire length of the front, in the centre of which was the hall-door. The following account of Joymount is given by an anonymous English traveller, who landed here in 1634. "The only grace (says he) of this town is the lord Chichester's house, which is a very stately house, or rather like a prince's palace; whereunto there belongs a stately gate-house and graceful terrace, and walks before the house, as att Denton, my lord Fairfax' house. A very fine hall there is, and a stately staircase, and fair dining-room, carrying the proportion of the hall: fine gardens, and mighty spacious orchards, and they say they have good store of fruite."<sup>1</sup> Some difference taking place between the noble family of Chichester and the inhabitants, the family ceased to reside here about 1724, from which time the building was suffered to go to ruin. In the latter end of 1768, it began to be taken down, and its oak timber was divided amongst those who were attached to the interests of the family; but its marble chimney pieces, and the like valuable articles, were taken to Fisherwick \* Lodge, Staffordshire.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Anthologia Hibernica.—We believe the gentleman who gave the above account was called Egerton,\* and that his MS., from which it is taken, is at this time in the possession of Sir William Betham. By letters patent, 20th Charles I., Joymount was erected into a manor, and Ballynafeigh, county of Down, attached to said manor, and leave granted to hold a court every three weeks for the recovery of small debts, a seneschal to preside in said court. It was, however, found very inconvenient to have Ballynafeigh annexed; and it was at length separated from Joymount, by letters patent of Charles II., dated the 21st of his reign.—*Grants of Charles I. and II. to the Chichester family.*

[\* Sir William Brereton, not Egerton.]

The manor of Joymount, however, continued long after. In a lease of a tenement on the south side of High-street, from the Earl of Donegall to the late Mr. William Cunningham, dated Nov. 14, 1770, is the following clause:—"And also Rendering and Performing the usual Suit and Service, at the Court-Leet, and Courts-Baron, to be held within the manor of Joymount."

Court-Baron was a court which every lord of a manor held within his own precincts, in which grants of land were made, and surrenders accepted, &c.

[\* It is said that the Chichester family exchanged the lands belonging to the Monastery of Massareene for Fisherwick, Staffordshire, which had been the original seat of the Skeffington family.]

<sup>2</sup> Tradition of old inhabitants.—Gill's MSS.

The following account of the ancient state of the town, Joymount, and King's Castle, is taken from the "*Travels of Mon. Jorevin de Rochford*," published at Paris, in 1672, who visited the town in 1666:—"Knockfergus is a strong town, and one of the most ancient in the kingdom: it is situated, as it were, at one of the ends of the Island, at the entry of a gut environed by mountains, whereby it is sheltered from the winds; having, besides, a port, enclosed by a great mole, but with large flints, composing a large quay, in the form of a semicircular, by the side of which there are always a number of vessels. The entrance is defended by a large castle, on the sea-shore, elevated upon a rock, that renders it difficult to be scaled. There are garrisons in both town and castle; as there are in all the strong places in Ireland. I was well entertained, both in fish and flesh, for a shilling a day. They took me into the great castle, which is enclosed by very thick walls, and defended by round towers placed all about it, having in the middle a large keep, or donjon, over whose gate are many pieces of cannon; these command the city, and also the port. About a month before my arrival, the garrison was in arms against the Viceroy, who had not paid them: he being informed of this, equipped six large ships of war, and 3,000 land forces, with which he besieged this castle. It resisted three months, without the guns being able to do anything; but the provisions and ammunition failing, they were obliged to make conditions with the Viceroy, who caused five or six of the most guilty leaders to be punished. At the distance of about 100 paces, in the city, near the sea side, are still to be seen some old towers of an ancient castle. Another day, I went to see the great Palace, which is at one of the ends of the town,—it is a great square pavilion, having, I think, as many windows as there are days in the year; the top is turreted, and defended with balustrades: the entry is handsome. You first come into the outer great court, surrounded with the officer's lodgings, having a gallery over it, from whence there is a view of the sea, and all over the town; then you advance to a draw-bridge, between the little turrets, which accompany a small pavilion rising over the gate of the draw-bridge; this leads from the first to the second court, and faces the grand edifice. Its staircase is admirable; and its gate or door much more so, on account of many pieces of sculpture and engraving with

which it is ornamented. The town has, properly, but two principal streets: in the largest, there is a market-place; where is also a town-hall and parade: a small river runs through the middle of it, and empties itself at the port."

The following account of Carrickfergus and Belfast, will, probably, be interesting to the reader: it is extracted from William Sachervell's "*Voyage to I-Columb-Kill*," in June, 1688; and published in London, in 1702. By contrary winds, the vessel was obliged to take shelter in Larne Lough. The author then proceeds:

"It blew very hard for a whole week; during which time, I took the opportunity of visiting *Carrick-Fergus* and *Bell-Fast*; two considerable towns in the North of *Ireland*. The first very ancient, and the capital of the County of *Antrim*, but of little trade, and ruinous. The only considerable things in it, are the Earl of *Dunagall's* house, a noble building; a monument to the Lord *Chichester*, in the Church, with the statues of himself, lady, brother, and children, with columns, and an inscription, which are very fine in their kind. He was Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in King *James* the First's time; and his Lady daughter to the famous Sir *John Perret*, who had some years before been his predecessor. The chancel has been the burying-place of the *O'Neills*, kings of *Ulster*; and was almost filled with banners of that ancient family. *Fergus's* castle is an old building, but still firm and entire. The tower is lofty, and, at present, a magazine to this part of *Ireland*. The town is walled round, and has constantly a garrison in it. At the foot of the castle is the rock on which *Fergus* was shipwrecked, after he had so gloriously restored, if not planted, the Scottish Nation in the North parts of *Britain*. I found the Earl of *Dunagall* in town; he received me with all the fondness and humanity that could be expected from a great man. He invited me to *Bell-Fast*, whither he was going, with the Earl *Orrery*, and Lord *Dungannon*. *Bell-Fast* is the second town in *Ireland*, well-built, full of people, and of great trade. The quantity of butter and beef which it sends, into foreign parts, is almost incredible. I have seen the barrels piled up in the very streets. The new *Pottery* is a pretty curiosity, set up by Mr. Smith, the present Sovereign, and his predecessor, Capt. Leathy,\* a man of great

---

\* This author relates, that Captain Leathy, of Belfast, was, on one occasion, ship-wrecked on the Isle of Man, where he lost 13 of the

ingenuity. The castle, so they call the Earl of *Dunagall's* house, is not of the newest model; but the gardens are very spacious, with great variety of walks, both close and open; fish-ponds, groves; and the irregularity itself, was, I think, no small addition to the beauty of the place. I stayed in the town two nights, and then returned to the Yacht."

The quay, that had formerly been of wood,<sup>1</sup> began to be made of stone about 1627, and cost £1,100, besides much labour not charged by the inhabitants, for their men and horses,<sup>2</sup> Houses also began to be erected in the Irish and Scotch quarters, which at this time were merely called the East and West Suburbs. About the same period we find the following additional names of persons noticed in the records as inhabitants of this town, most of whom were tenants of this corporation. From their names, we conjecture the persons came from England immediately after those lately mentioned: Horseman, Walsh, Hall, Roy, Penry, Smyth, Pike, Cathcart, Cunny, Willoughby, Taylor, Burnes, Redworth, Williams, Edgar, Joy, Hynes, Mason, Richison, Warton, Orpin, Pendleton, Turner, Bulworthy, Tennison, Ashworth, Duff, Hinch, Addison, Tracy, and Butler.

Those commercial privileges which appear to have contributed so much to the advancement of the town, were however soon relinquished by the corporation in the following manner: On the arrival of the Earl of Strafford in this kingdom, as chief governor, his great object appears to have been an improvement of the national revenue, by consolidating all the customs of the realm, whether granted to corporations or

crew; and that he was told by the people, when he came on shore, that he had lost that number of men, for they had seen so many lights going towards the Church. Afterwards, there is a long story of the singular pranks of the Manx fairies, on James II. going to Ireland. The author had been, for some years, Governor of the Isle of Man.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. In the Records, under the date of 1575, we find the following notice:—"Aprile, In this Courte was Michael Savidg for breaking downe of the Timber of the Peere & occupying it to his owne use fyned at 20 Sh. Sterg."

[About 1776 the Earl of Donegall gave the site of this mansion of Joymount to complete the plot of ground for the County Antrim Courthouse and Jail, now headquarters of the Antrim Royal Garrison Militia and ordnance stores. In the Museum of the Union Hall, which was burned in 1907, was a pillar out of Joymount, presented by the late Mr. James Stannus.]

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

individuals.<sup>1</sup> This he deemed the most ample way of relieving the pressing necessities of the crown; and early in 1637, we find the earl writing to John Coke, secretary to his Majesty, as follows:—"There is also a grant forth of the customs of Carrickfergus, in Fee Farm to that Corporation, which may be worth some three hundred pounds a year more, which the Committee of Revenue here desire may be brought back to the Crown, I crave his majesty's direction—we will have it well worth the money." The secretary, in his reply, dated September 5th of the same year, says, "For the Grant of the Customs of Carrickfergus, his majesty concurreth with the Committee of Revenue to have it—and requireth you and them to proceed therein."<sup>2</sup> The treaty, or sale, for the surrender of the third part of the customs, appears to have been concluded prior to the date of this last letter, for £3,000, which was to have been laid out in the purchase of lands for the use of this corporation; but no lands were purchased. The trustees in this transaction were Arthur Chichester, Arthur Hill, and Arthur Lyndon.<sup>3</sup> For this treaty, see Appendix, No. 10. £1,300 of this money were lent on interest to John Davy's, of Carrickfergus; but we have not learned how the other sum was disposed of. The rebellion of 1641-2 prevented any settlement or inquiry being made respecting this money for several years. When John Davy's was called to account by this corporation, respecting said money, he brought them in one shilling in debt.<sup>4</sup> June 24th, 1659, we find the resident burgesses and freemen presenting a long list of grievances to the Assembly, in which they notice this money, and declare, "that neither stock nor interest had been paid by any," while "eminent men had gayned & purchased to themselves vast Estates, and the poore Sort Scarce able to feede or maintaine their famalies with foode."<sup>5</sup> As the records take no farther notice of this business, it is likely the complaints received no redress.

On the above surrender of the customs,\* Carrickfergus

<sup>1</sup> Leland's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Strafford's Letters.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\*In 1616 Sir James Hamilton was granted £1,300 out of the rent of the customs of Ireland, in consideration of the surrender of the customs in the ports of Lough Coyne and Bay of Knockfergus.—*Theobalds. Calendar of State Papers (Carew), p. 128.*]

declined in trade, the stones of the quay were suffered to be carried away by vessels, and some of the merchants who had been settled here removed to Belfast,<sup>1</sup> which had now become the chief place for the receipt of the customs. The following is a correct return of the amount of the customs of Carrickfergus, in the annexed years:—

1803	.....	308	5	10
1805	.....	401	12	9
1807	.....	472	1	5
1810	.....	307	7	10
1812	.....	413	18	10½
1816	.....	629	10	4
1819	.....	409	17	5½
1820	.....	518	11	6 <sup>2</sup>

This sum is nearly all raised from the duty on coals. The annual salaries of the officers of the port (1820) amount to near £1,000.

In our records we find the following, respecting the improvements of this town, signed by the initials of the name of the then mayor, Richard Dobbs:—"1671, 1672, mem. that in the years of My mayoralty, the way out of the north street to the church-yard was first paved; the wall that brings the water through the church-yard was built at the town charge; the town pump was set up by Benevolence; The Sword and Standard in the Church new furbished; and money ordered for re-casting the Bell."

Before proceeding to the modern state of the town, we return to give some account of the former religious foundations of the place; and of the military force of the garrison at different periods.

In 1232, a monastery of Franciscan, or Grey Friars, was founded here; but it is rather uncertain who was the founder, though the merit is commonly ascribed to Hugh De Lacy, Earl of Ulster.<sup>3</sup> 1243, The Earl of Ulster, Gerald Fitz-Maurice and

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Return of Customs, from Surveyor's Books.

[\* In 1667 the customs of the port amounted to £3,065. In 1833 the last officer of the customs was withdrawn, there being no port duties to collect.]

<sup>3</sup> Ware's Antiquities. Archdall's Monasticon. Though we are without any record of religious houses being here before the above time, yet there must have been such, as "W. prior of Cragfergus," is a subscribing witness to a charter granted by Sir John De Courcy, to the

Richard De Burgo, "ended the way of all flesh," and were interred in this monastery. 1408, Hugh Mac Adam Mac Gilmore, an Irish robber, who was never christened, and hence "was called *Corbi*," and who had "caused Forty Churches to be destroyed," took refuge in an oratory of this abbey, where he was slain by some of the family of Savage. Mac Gilmore had previously murdered "Patrick Savage, a Gentleman of great Esteem in Ulster," and also his brother Richard, although he had received 2,000 marks for their ransom. It is stated that Mac Gilmore had before robbed the windows of this oratory of their iron bars, through which his enemies entered when they slew him. 1497, Neile McCaine O'Neill reformed this friary to the order of the "*strict observance*." \* 1510, This monastery was in such repute, that a general chapter of the order was held in it.<sup>1</sup> After the suppression of monastic houses, this building, with its appurtenances, six acres of land, adjoining, remained for some years in the possession of the crown, till granted by Edward VI. in 1552, to Hugh Mac Neill Oge, of Clandeboy.<sup>2</sup> In 1592, we find this corporation granting a lease of the abbey and its lands to Christopher Carleisle, governor of this town, and seneschal of the Clandeboys. A plot of ground adjacent was also granted to him, same time, for the purpose of erecting a corn-mill: for the whole he was to pay ten shillings yearly. This deed expresses, that said abbey (then called the Palace \*), was in the possession of Carleisle, and that some of its turrets were "fallen, damaged, and ruineated." Four of the witnesses make their mark, one of whom is Alexander

abbey of Cannons Regular, Downpatrick, about A.D. 1183.—*Archdall's Monasticon*.

[\* The event is thus entered in the Annals of the Four Masters:— "The monastry of the Friars in Carrickfergus was obtained for the Friars Minor de Observantia by Rescript from Rome, at the instance of Niall, the son of Con,\*son of Hugh Boy O'Neill, and sixteen brothers of the convent of Donegall took possession of it, on the vigil of the first festival of the B.V. Mary in autumn, having obtained authority for that purpose."]

<sup>1</sup> Marleburrough's Chronicle. Archdall's Monasticon. Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Ware's Annals. Archdall's Monasticon.

[\* See article by Wm. Pinkerton in *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, Vol. xii. In it two engravings are given, one is from the Cottonian collection, about the year 1540, and the other dated 1610.

James I. on the 4th September. John Dalway was appointed constable of the Abbev, then called the "King's Palace," with a salary of four shillings a day, and he had under him 20 wards, at 8d. a day each. Its last constable was George Woods, who, in that monarch's reign, was granted a sum for the loss of that office, which was abolished.]



Haynes, sheriff.<sup>1</sup> Soon after this, we find this abbey and its lands in possession of Sir Edmond Fitzgerald, who assigned them to Sir Arthur Chichester.<sup>2</sup> About the same time it was granted by the crown to Sir Charles Wilmot, Knt.: its lands are then called four acres, with mills adjoining.<sup>3</sup> It is, however, believed to have been still retained by Sir Arthur Chichester, as he soon after obtained a grant in his own name from James I.<sup>4</sup> Oral tradition states, that when the monks \* were obliged to go hence, they fervently prayed that the place might be ever after the *habitation of thieves*. If such was their prayer, it has of late years been granted in a very remarkable manner—as on its site is built the present county of Antrim gaol.\*

About half a mile west of the town of Carrickfergus, on the west bank of the river of Woodburne, is the site of the priory of Goodborn, or Woodborn. This building was dedicated to the *Holy Cross*, and was a daughter of the abbey of Dryburgh, in Scotland: and it is also supposed to have been called *Druin la croin*.<sup>5</sup> The monks were Premonstratenses, white

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Archdall's Monasticon.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge's Collections.

<sup>4</sup> Grants 19th James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester.

[\* During Elizabeth's reign the religions were expelled, the government seized on all the sacred properties of the convent, and five of the friars were cast into prison. Though the Franciscans were expelled according to law from their ancient monastery, yet they continued till 1870 to appoint monastic officials to preside over their "Conventus De Carrickfergus."—*O'Laverty's Down and Connor*.]

<sup>5</sup> \*Removed in 1896.]

<sup>5</sup> Archdall's Monasticon. Tradition says it was also called *Mary's Abbey*.

[\* The site of the Church of St. Mary is supposed to be not far from the Scotch Quarter Quay. About ten years ago, when pipes were being sunk to convey brine to the salt works, the workmen cut through a graveyard near the land end of that quay, and it has been stated that high tides expose human bones under the gardens at that end of the town. In the Calendar of Documents, Ireland, p. 186, about the year 1224, Reginald, Bishop of Connor, in a letter to the King, states—"The House of St. Mary's of Carrickfergus, endowed by John De Courcy to the use of the Canons of the Premonstratentian Order, is by extortion and malice reduced to such poverty that it can now with difficulty maintain three canons. Andvenus Bruis, clerk, abusing the kingly dignity, has taken violent possession of the Church of St. Nicholas of Carrickfergus, and other churches conferred on the canons by the said John, and confirmed by the Pope, the Metropolitan and the Bishop; and the canons will be deprived of the right unless the king takes pity on them. Wherefore the Bishop implores the King to cause what has been substracted to be restored. The King's enemies had despoiled the Abbot of all the moveables of his house, because he had faithfully adhered to the King in the war, and placed such stores as he could in the Castle of Carrickfergus.—*Royal Letters No. 799*.]

canons. The founder of this priory is not positively known, but it is believed to have been some of the Bissets, a family who fled from Scotland about A.D. 1242, for the murder of Patrick, Earl of Athol. In the reign of Henry III. Allan de Galvia, Duncan de Carrig, and the Bissets, were granted lands here, some of whom were probably the founders. In 1326, friar Roger Outlaw, prior of Kilmainham, and lord chancellor of Ireland, granted a lease of certain lands to Longadel Manster, and dates the grant, "*Apud abbatiam de Woodeborne.*"<sup>1</sup>

By a report made February 1st, 1540, the annual value of this priory, besides reprises, was ten shillings. March 1st, 1542, Gilbreath M'Cowragh, the last abbot, resigned the priory into the hands of the king's commissioners, and retired to Island Magee.<sup>2</sup> The abbot was then seized of a certain parcel of land lying about the priory, "containing by estimation fifteen acres, and the tythes of said parcell of land;"<sup>3</sup> the rectory of Entroia, or Antrim, with a cartron of land<sup>4</sup> adjoining, and the tythes of sixteen townlands near the same; also the tythes of the like number of townlands in the Reuts, belonging to the rectory of Killaloy, alias Killalog (Killdallog); likewise the rectory of Cnolille and Carnmoney, in the same county, and the tythes of two townlands in Island Magee, called Ballyprior *magna* and Ballyprior *parva*,<sup>5</sup> and the "Capella de Dounemale," alias Clundumales, with fifteen acres of land near the same.<sup>6</sup>

For some years after the dissolution of this priory, it was, with lands adjoining, held by the crown, on which lands were grazed the horses belonging to the troops of this garrison. In 1596, we find the corporation requesting the lord deputy, that said lands might be passed to them by the government; but it does not appear that their request was complied with.<sup>7</sup> November 12, James I., an inquisition was held here in his Majesty's castle, by virtue of a commission from the court of Exchequer, before Sir Roger Langford and Sir Thomas Hibbotts, to inquire into the right of the crown to certain lands. A jury being sworn, Neal M'Dormach O'Neill, foreman, they found,

<sup>1</sup> Archdall's Monasticon.

<sup>2</sup> Archdall's Monasticon. MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Grants of 19th James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester.

<sup>4</sup> A cartron of land contains 60 acres.

<sup>5</sup> Archdall's Monasticon.

<sup>6</sup> Terrier of 1604. MSS.

<sup>7</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

that in the 34th Henry VIII., the monks had all "voluntarily quitted said abbey," and they had all since died in Island Magee.<sup>1</sup> This priory, with the lands encompassing it, were soon after granted by James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester:<sup>2</sup> they are still free of tythe.<sup>3</sup> From vestiges that remained within memory, the priory \* appeared to have been extensive, and of a square form; some traces of mills, that were attached, are still to be seen.

In a Terrier, of 1604, preserved in the archives of the bishoprics of Down and Connor, we find this priory afterwards giving name to a rural deanery, by the title of the "Deanry of Maglennie of Vodburne," (Woodburn) to which were attached the following churches and chapels: Ecclesia de Entroia, Ecclesia de Sthilowden, Ecclesia de Dunegure, Monasterium de Muckamore, Ecclesia de Ballymartin, Ecclesia de Ballywalter, Capella Carmigrane, Capella de Ballyrobert, Capella de Duach, Ecclesia de Ballenalinnie, Ecclesia de Killebride, Ecclesia de Rasie, Ecclesia de Ballichor, and Ecclesia de Ballinure. For all of them the dean paid ecclesiastical dues to the bishop. By a return from the sees of Down and Connor, presented to his Majesty's commissioners at Dublin, July 1, 1622, the "Abbac de Woodburne" is noticed as charged with £2, "procurations upon impropriate," to the bishop.

Adjoining the east suburb of the town is the site of the hospital of St. Bridget, an ancient monastic foundation, said to have been for the reception of lepers.<sup>4</sup> Some remains of the chapel attached to this hospital remained within the last forty years, and persons were interred in it within memory. The

<sup>1</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

<sup>2</sup> Grants of James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester.

<sup>3</sup> An attempt was made, in 1822, by the rector, to subject these lands to the payment of tythes, but it failed; Sir Arthur, in his grant from the crown, having been also granted the tythes, and those of lands adjoining, included in the same grant.

[\*Traces of the foundation are still to be seen, and a few years ago a number of the carved stones of the buildings were turned up during agricultural operations. Some of these are at the Mount, the residence of the late James Smily, and four at the Church of St. Nicholas. It is stated that the houses in the Irish Quarter were built with the stones from its ruins.]

<sup>4</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants. Leprosy was formerly common in this kingdom, owing to the people living so much on flesh, particularly swine's, and their neglecting to deprive it of its crude juices. . . . Numerous leper houses were erected throughout this kingdom.—*Ledwich's Antiquities*.—Dr. Boate, in his "*Natural History of Ireland*," says, leprosy arose from the people eating salmon when out of season.

lands adjoining are still called the *Spittal Parks*,\* and were till this year [1823] free of tythe. There is no record when this hospital was founded, or by whom. In the 36th of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, this hospital and the lands attached, were granted by the crown to Richard Harding, for 30 years. They were afterwards granted by James I. to Sir Folk Conway, at the yearly rent of thirteen shillings and four pence. He soon after assigned them to Sir A. Chichester, who obtained a new grant from James I. at the annual rent of eight shillings and ten pence halfpenny farthing.<sup>1</sup> Some silver coins have been found here of Edward III.

A little north of the town, on the east of the road leading to Gleno, is a well, neatly enclosed with cut stone, now called the Bride-well. Here formerly stood an hospital dedicated to St. Bride, called the "Spittal House," which was granted same time as St. Bridget's hospital, to Richard Harding, for a like term of years. In the deed to Harding, it is called "parcell antique hereditament," and chiefly consisted of a small plot called "The Fryar's Garden."<sup>2</sup> All records or traditions of this place are silent respecting the hospital, which was probably attached to some large religious house; hence the silence regarding it. The lands in which this well is situated are the property of the Marquis of Donegall [now Lord Shaftesbury], and until this year were free of tythe; but a modus had been till lately paid for them to the rector by the marquis.

On the Commons,\* Middle Division, is a place called *Craig na Brathair*, i.e. the Rock of the Friar, where are some traces of small circular buildings, perhaps the vestiges of monastic cells.

About two miles N.W. of the town, same division, are some ruins of two ancient churches, one of which is called Killyann, i.e. Anne's church; the other Carnrawsy. Of the former of these we can learn nothing whatever. In the Terrier alluded to, of 1604, we find the latter, called "*Ecclesia de Rasie*, hath

---

[\*Spittal Parks and Spittal House seem to have been connected with the same religious house. They may have derived their name from having been the property of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, who were called Hospitallers.]

<sup>1</sup>MSS. Grants of James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester.

<sup>2</sup>MSS. of the late Dean Dobbs. Records of Carrickfergus.

[\*It is said that mass was celebrated here by friars during the time of persecution.]

[\*1827, in October, the ruins of the ancient church of Carnrasey were taken down by J. Robinson, nephew of the late Wm. Burleigh, Burleigh Hill.]

some Orchards," and then held by a Mr. Opinshrall (believed to be Opinshaw). It is there stated to be part of the rural deanery of Magheramorne, and paying in ecclesiastical dues to the bishop, proxies 20s., refectious 20s., and synodals 2s. Some silver coins were found near it a few years ago, of Henry V. and VII.; those of the former were coined at Calais. The only part of the ruin now deserving of notice, is its West end, consisting of two parallel walls, seventeen inches asunder, which probably once served to support a kind of steeple; such walls being sometimes attached, for that purpose, to chapels reared in the 12th century.<sup>1</sup>

At the Stony-glen, Knockogh, were within memory some ruins of a religious cell, called "the Priest's House:" a large gold ring was found at it a few years ago, on the inside of which is a cross, with the inscription, "I love God."

From Carrickfergus becoming early the chief fortress of the English in Ulster, the military force kept up was usually considerable. The following lists of corps and commanders are given by Fynes Moryson, in the annexed years—Sir Arthur Chichester commanding:—

1599	Horse	commanded by Neal M'Hugh	30
	Foot	. . Sir Arthur Chichester	200
	—	. . Sir Richard Peircy	100
	—	. . Captain Eington	100
	—	. . Captain Norton	100
1601	Horse	. . Sir Arthur Chichester	25
	—	. . Captain John Jephson	100
	Foot	. . Sir Arthur Chichester	200
	—	. . Sir Fulke Conway	150
	Foot	. . Captain Egerton	100
	—	. . Captain Norton	100
	—	. . Captain Billings	100
	—	. . Captain Phillips	100
1603	Horse	. . Sir Arthur Chichester	35
	Foot	. . Ditto	200
	—	. . Sir Francis Conway	150
	—	. . Captain Roger Langford	100
	—	. . Captain Thomas Billings	100
	—	. . Captain Henry Sackford	100

<sup>1</sup> Anthologia Hibernica.

In 1740, the garrison consisted of five companies of foot, and two troops of horse.<sup>1</sup> The barracks for the horse were at the west end of the Irish quarter, the foot were quartered in the castle.

The town of Carrickfergus, at present, has a much better appearance than at any former period, and extends along the northern shore of that bay to which it gives name, nearly a mile. Within the walls the streets are generally narrow, and are called by the following names: High-street, Castle-street, West-street, North-street, Cheston's-street, or Butcher-row,<sup>2</sup> Essex-street, Lancaster-street, Antrim-street, *alias* Gaol-lane,<sup>3</sup> Church-lane, Back-lane,\* Governor's-place, and Joymount-court.

The houses are built either of stone or brick, mostly of the former, and commonly slated; many of the best houses have been built within the last thirty years. A few still present an antique appearance: the greater part of these are built in frames of oak, in that manner formerly called "Cadge-work;" some of them had originally windows that projected several feet into the adjoining street.

That part of the town lying without the walls is called the Irish and Scotch quarters. The latter is on the east of the town, and its streets and rows are distinguished by the following names:—Joymount-bank, Scotch-quarter, and the Green, *alias* Green-street.

This quarter takes its name from a colony of fishers who arrived from Argyle and Gallowayshire, chiefly during the persecution in Scotland, about 1665;<sup>4</sup> their descendants still retain their original calling. It is believed that the Irish quarter had its origin soon after. In November, 1678, we find the Duke of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of Ireland, and council, by their proclamation, ordering all Roman Catholics to remove

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Butcher-row was the common name till lately, when its ancient name was resumed. It appears to have been taken from the butchers of the town, about 1670, all living in this street. Lancaster-street takes its name from a Lancastrian school being opened in it a few years ago: it was previously called "the houses at the back of the church."

<sup>3</sup> Was called Gaol-lane till about two years ago. It was also sometimes called Dawson-street, from a person of that name, about 1800, having built a cotton factory in it. On its east side is the county of Antrim gaol.

[\* Now called Lower Lancastrian Street.]

<sup>4</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

without the walls of forts, cities, and corporate towns;<sup>1</sup> a few years after which we find the name Irish quarter noticed in our records, instead of that of West Suburb. The streets of this quarter are called Irish quarter south and west; their west ends are joined by a street called Brewery-lane, or Davy's-street. A few houses a short distance from those places are dignified with the names of Pound-lane, Tea-lane (and Sailors'-row).

In 1740, the town, within the walls, contained only 130 dwelling-houses, and the quarters the like number;<sup>2</sup> and in 1797, the total number of dwelling-houses within the town and suburbs was 452. By a return made to the government in 1800, there were 477 dwelling-houses in the town and quarters, 38 inhabitants of which paid hearth and window tax.<sup>3</sup> May, 1811, an account was taken of the number of houses as aforesaid, when there were 503 houses actually inhabited, 18 of which were licensed for the sale of spirits, and 13 for groceries. May, 1813, an account was taken by order of government, of the number of houses, inhabitants, and the like, in the town and suburbs; they were found to be as follows:—

Town and Suburbs	Inhabited Houses	Families	Uninhabited Houses	Houses Building	Families chiefly in Agriculture	Families chiefly in Trade	All other Families	Males.	Females.	Total	Protestants	Protestant Dissenters	Roman Catholics
Town ..	213	249	18	0	30	118	101	510	673	1183	305	759	119
Irish quarter	173	189	13	4	29	132	28	390	447	837	268	524	45
Scotch quarter	131	141	2	3	7	120	14	285	345	630	84	516	30
Total	517	579	33	7	66	370	143	1185	1465	2650	657	1799	194

In the families of fishers, the males exceeded the females. The military quartered within the castle, with their wives and children, were not included in this return. In the county of Antrim court-house and gaol were also 89 persons not included; 77 of these were prisoners—total males and females in court-house and gaol, 71 males, 18 females. Neither castle, gaol, nor court-house, were reckoned as dwelling houses.

In the summer of 1821, a census of the town and suburbs was again taken by order of the government: the following were the numbers at that period:—

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Newenham's View of Ireland.

		Town of Carrickfergus.	
		Town.	Irish quarter
		Scotchquarter	Totals in the Town and Quarters
		257	615
	Dwelling Houses.	216	18
	Houses building.	13	351
	Houses ruinous.	3	168
	Houses uninhabited.	2	393
	No. of Houses, 4 Stories.	1	337
	..... 3 Stories.	13	1570
	..... 2 Stories.	52	1801
	..... 1 Story.	162	2945
	Total Inhabitants.	127	426
	Males.	731	16
	Females.	339	342
	Protestants.	392	252
	Roman Catholics.	705	11
	Schools.	26	69
	At School—Male.	5	155
	At School—Female.	72	224
	No. of Persons between 80 and 90 years of age.	62	301
	Between 70 and 80.	4	92
	Between 60 and 70.	29	8
	Between 50 and 60.	51	2
	Between 40 and 50.	70	2
	Under 1.	81	7
	Twins.	103	127
	Blind.	33	15
	Linen Weavers.	2	79
	Cotton Weavers.	2	25
	Female Cotton Weavers.	82	18
	Fishers.	13	
	Licensed for the Sale of Spirits.	4	
	Licensed for the Sale of Groceries.	5	
		3	



The military quartered in the town and castle, with their wives and children, and the persons in the county of Antrim gaol and court-house, are included; they amounted to 346 persons. Neither gaol, court-house, castle, nor a house occupied in the town as a barrack, were ranked as dwelling-houses.

In forty-eight families of fishers were found 110 males and 105 females—in all other parts of the town or suburbs, the females exceeded the males.

At the east end of High-street is the county of Antrim court-house, a neat edifice, the front of which is of cut stone, with balustrades.\* This building was founded March 1, 1779. Adjoining, on the north, is the prison belonging to the same county, which began to be built the preceding year. Those buildings cost £5,785 6 4: Richard Drew, architect. In 1792, a wing was added to the south of this prison. November 21, 1815, the first stone of a west wing was laid to this gaol, and soon after two wings were added to the rear of the original building. The different yards attached were also much enlarged, and in them were built a chapel, infirmary, retiring room for the judges, bath, gaoler's lodge, guard-room, and execution room.<sup>1</sup> These additions were finished November 1, 1819, and cost near £16,000: Alexander Wilson, architect. This prison is now capable of containing, properly, 340 prisoners. In sinking the foundation of the Jail, in 1776, a bell and several gold rings were dug up, and many human bones. Two large oak coffins were discovered resting on massive beams of the same wood. Their appearance was such as to induce a belief, that they contained the remains of some eminent persons—perhaps, those of De Lacy, Fitzmaurice, or De Burgo, already noticed as being interred here. In 1805, a cross composed of bright metal was dug up in a garden adjoining the Jail. On its centre was a round space with the remains of two pins, probably, for fastening to it some stone or relique. The carvings on it were plain and neat, and exhibited a considerable skill in workmanship. 1815, in clearing off the earth when

[\* Now plastered over and balustrades removed.]

<sup>1</sup> October 27, 1815, an inquisition was held here, by a jury of the county of Antrim, to ascertain the amount of the damages that the following persons would receive by their grounds being taken for part of the said improvements. This jury awarded as follows:—

Marquis of Donegall	£160	0	0	Henry C. Ellis	£20	0	0
Andrew M'Nevin	70	0	8	William & A. Cunningham	60	0	0
Rev. Richard Dobbs	60	0	0	William Cunningham, jun.	25	0	0

about to lay the foundation of the South-east wing of this prison, several large oak coffins were discovered of a square form, many human bones, and a large stone cross neatly carved. A few years ago, a large gold ring was found by Mr. Adam Cunningham, in a garden adjoining, on the outside of which was engraved, "*Amat dici Pater atque Princeps;*" i.e. "He loves to be called Father and Prince." For some curious information respecting the number of prisoners, and expenses of this gaol in different years, see Appendix, No. XI.\*

On the south-west of the same street are the court-house and gaol of the county of the town of Carrickfergus, built about 1613.<sup>1</sup> In 1727, a part of its eastern end was taken down and rebuilt by Hugh Darnley and John Gibson.<sup>2</sup> The entire building is at present in a ruinous state, and the criminals have of late been kept in the prison of the county of Antrim.<sup>3</sup> March, 1817, baron McClelland, one of the judges of assize, refused to hold the assizes for Carrickfergus in the court-house, it being in such a shattered condition; since which time the assizes have been held in the civil bill court of the county of Antrim court-house.

Prior to 1776, this prison and court-house belonged to the county of Antrim; but in this year the grand jury of that county ceded it to those of Carrickfergus, who in return gave Castle Worraigh, their court-house and gaol,<sup>4</sup> with the ground

---

\*See also additional Notes.]

[Population area and number of houses from 1841 till 1901. 1841, 9,379; 1851, 8,520; 1861, 9,422; 1871, 9,397; 1881, 10,009; 1891, 8,923. By the Irish Local Government Act in 1898, the County of the Town was abolished and merged into County Antrim, and the population of the town, owing to its limited boundary, was, in 1901, 4,208. Area, 26,097 square miles, or 16,700 acres, of which 12,483 are arable, 3,998 uncultivated, and 129 in the town. Lough Mourne 90 acres is 556 feet above high sea level. Number of houses in 1871, 1,738; 1881, 1,828; 1891, 2,009; 1901, 2,409.]

<sup>1</sup> In the charter granted by James I. to Carrickfergus, the 10th of his reign, ground for a gaol, about to be built for the county of Antrim, is excepted from the jurisdiction of the corporation of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Debtors are still kept in it, and there is a gaoler who has £10 per annum, an inspector £5, and an apothecary who is paid for his attendance.

<sup>4</sup> In 1699, Charles Davy's was granted fifteen acres of land by this corporation, free of rent, to keep Castle Worraigh in repair. On its being about to be taken down, E. D. Wilson laid claim to its timber and other materials; but the corporation, at a meeting held April 5, 1775, declared, that said castle or gaol belonged to them. They, however, ordered, that Mr. Wilson, on relinquishing his claim, and

adjoining, to the County of Antrim. They also bought in their tenements for a similar purpose, viz. the house of captain Hercules Ellis, at £250, the house of the heirs of the Rev. Philip Gayer, at £50, and a tenement claimed by the Misses Craig, at ten guineas; by which transfers they also lost an annual rent arising out of said tenements, of 3s. 4d.<sup>1</sup> At the same time the earl of Donegall, with his wonted liberality, gave the site of his ruined mansion of Joymount, to complete the plot of ground for their intended court-house and gaol; since which time, these grounds have been considered as part of the county of Antrim—and the former court-house and prison of that county, in that of Carrickfergus.<sup>2</sup>

---

paying £60, to assist to “build or rebuild a new Gaol and Court-house,” should have a deed for ever of the lands he then held, for keeping this building in repair, which he accepted. These are the lands on the left of the road leading to Belfast, called *Ballynascreen*.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Previous to these arrangements, an attempt had been made to get the courts of assizes removed to Antrim—we shall therefore briefly notice it, and several like trials at different times. July, 1613, the judges of assize, without any leave or instructions from the government to that effect, resolved to hold the courts of assize at the town of Antrim. The corporation presenting a memorial on this subject to Sir Arthur Chichester, then lord deputy, he strictly commanded the judges, then at Downpatrick, to hold the assizes at the usual place, which was accordingly done.

1707, Sir Robert Adair, of Ballymena, petitioned her majesty queen Anne, to remove the county of Antrim assizes, sessions, and diocesan school, to Ballymena. Her majesty referred his petition to the chief governor of this kingdom, who referred it to the judges of assize; upon which a suit commenced between the parties. Henry Davy’s, mayor, took defence for the corporation, and Sir Robert was defeated. The expense of this suit cost the corporation £159 13 8½: the mayor charged £160 for his trouble, but the corporation refused to pay him.

1712, Sir Robert again made a similar attempt, and again lost his suit: the expense to the corporation was £19 16.

April, 1753, a few of the nobility and gentry of the county of Antrim petitioned the lords justices, that the courts of assize might be removed to Antrim, as the gaol and court-house at Carrickfergus were too confined, and out of repair. May 19th, this corporation also presented a memorial to the lords justices, in which they asserted, that the cause of complaint originated with the grand jury of the county of Antrim, they having granted no money towards the repairs of either court-house or gaol for many years past. That if the county of Antrim really wished to enlarge said buildings, the corporation were willing to give them sufficient ground for that purpose. They also said in their memorial, that the assizes for the county of Antrim had been held here, “since circuits were first appointed in this kingdom.” We learn no more of this business.

The market-house \* stands near the centre of the town, and is a decent building, two stories high, with three arches in front. Above the middle arch are the arms of the corporation—three castles embattled, with three ravens in the field; the device, an eagle expanded. This building was founded July 22, 1755, and was built by subscription. Charles Davy's granted the ground to the corporation for ever, at the yearly rent of five shillings; to its erection the earl of Donegall gave £25,

---

September 6, 1771, the earl of Antrim, and his son, lord Dunluce, then sheriff of the county of Antrim, the grand jury of said county, and some freeholders, petitioned the lord lieutenant to remove the courts of assize to Antrim, as a new prison and court-house were about to be built. The lord lieutenant declined to interfere, on which this business was left to the lord chancellor and judges, who also declined to interfere, and the design was abandoned.

February 26, 1774, lord Dunluce, John O'Neill, and W. I. Skeffington, in the absence of the members for Carrickfergus, obtained leave to bring in a bill into the House of Commons, to remove the assizes to Antrim. Petitions against their removal were soon after presented from the towns of Belfast, Larne, and Carrickfergus, being examined at the bar of the House of Commons, and the charter of queen Elizabeth and James I. being produced, the bill was discharged. Messrs. Yelverton and Isaac were the lawyers for this corporation. This suit cost £36 17 10½; £10 of which was paid to Daniel Kirk, for his expenses in taking the charters to Dublin. At the assizes, the same year, 12 of the county of Antrim grand jury signed a memorial, that the assizes might be removed to Antrim, and 11 that they might remain; but the corporation were so much on the alert, that the design was abandoned. Messrs. Dobbs and Burleigh were law agents for the corporation on this occasion, and were each presented with a gratuity for their services, and the freedom of the corporation. The following are the names of the jurors who signed for the assizes to remain:—C. R. Dobbs, Ed. Crymble, Ed. Brice, George Porter, Stewart Banks, James Wallace, William Higgison, Nicholas Stewart, Hugh Mac Collum, Henry L. Burleigh, and Shem Thompson.

March 13, 1813, twenty-three persons of Belfast petitioned the judges of assize and grand jury of the county of Antrim, that the assizes might be removed to Belfast; but the grand jury of the county of Antrim opposed the design, and it fell to the ground. This corporation had previously held a meeting, on the 3d of March, and appointed a committee, with power to draw money from their treasurer, to oppose the removal.—*Records of Carrickfergus. Journals of the Irish House of Commons. Belfast News-Letter.*

[\* This building is now the Town Hall and Petty Sessions Court-house. The arms of the corporation are removed and the arches built up. The ground floor is used as a Petty Sessions Court-house, above is the Town Hall and office of the Town Clerk, in it is kept the old records, the freeman's roll, and the seals of the corporation. Hanging in a frame in the Town Hall is the old sword and mace presented to the old corporation by Colonel Robert Gardner. 1837, April 15th, a new market-house, erected off North Street, on the site of an old distillery, was opened for public business.]

and the late E. D. Wilson, the like sum.<sup>1</sup> Markets [were] are held in it each Saturday.

On a rising ground, near the centre of the town, stands the parish CHURCH, said to have been founded on the site of a pagan temple.<sup>2</sup> It is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and appears to have been anciently attached to the Franciscan monastery already noticed, to which it probably served as an oratory, or chapel. A subterraneous passage,\* by which they communicated, is still to be seen: the entrance into the church was beneath the communion table.

The form of the building is that of a cross, consisting of a chancel, nave, and two aisles; the extreme length,\* inside, is 132 feet, but unequal in width, being 25 feet at the west end, and only 21 feet at the chancel. North, or Donegall aisle, is 30 feet in length, and 23 in breadth; and Freeman's, or Wills's aisle, 32 feet in length, by 18 in breadth. On the outside, the walls are strengthened by buttresses; the corner stones are mostly of a cut yellowish stone, very different from any found

---

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS. Records of Carrickfergus. There was no market-house here prior to the above time; but a little east of the present building was a small house, called the *Weigh-house*.

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

[\* In all the changes and repairs of the church this passage has been searched for and never found. The entrance to this was supposed to be beneath the communion table. On the passage being opened it was found that the archway which was looked upon for generations as the means of communication with the Franciscan Priory was only a tomb or sepulchre, where some nobles of the city had been interred. This idea was further strengthened by the discovery in the recess of two skulls (male and female) which had lain there for centuries. That their end had not been peaceful may be gathered from the fact that one of the skulls had been cleaved open. This entirely upsets the old theory. The investigations have been carried out so systematically and carefully that there cannot be any possible doubt but that the deductions are correct, that there is no underground passage.]

[\* The measurements of the inside of the church are not correct. Dr. Brereton has very kindly taken them: extreme length of church, from inner step of west door of the tower to the east gable, 141 feet 1 inch; length of church, 126 feet; length of floor of tower, 15 feet 1 inch; breadth of nave at east end, 21 feet 2 inches; breadth of nave at west end, 25 feet 7 inches; length of north transept (Donegall aisle), 32 feet 10 inches; breadth of north transept, 21 feet 5 inches; length of south transept (Will's aisle), 23 feet 5 inches; breadth of south transept, 20 feet 5 inches. It will be seen from the above that the ground plan is very crooked. The church was originally much larger, having double aisles on each side of the nave, and possibly what is now the choir forming a Lady chapel in the rear; it was repaired and changed to its present cruciform shape by Thomas Cooper about 1614.]

here. The two buttresses, at the south-east corner, are, at each angle, ornamented with little pillars rounded in front, from the quoin stones. They appear to have been formerly surmounted by some object, perhaps a cross, or image of the patron saint.

There are two entrances, one on the west, another on the north. The latter is near the chancel, to which part of a vestry-room, built by the late Dean Dobbs, in 1787, serves as a porch. This entrance is by a small door with a pointed arch, re-opened on the vestry \* being completed. On its west side is also a like door-way built up. The west door is strictly of modern date, being made when the present steeple was completed. Formerly the only entrances were on the south, by two small doors, which were built up on those above being opened. The door east of Freeman's aisle had a pointed arch; the other, near the west end, was entered by a small porch, and had a semi-circular door-way.

The chancel window\* is pointed, and of stained glass, which represents John the Baptist baptising Christ in the river Jordan. Two small round windows in the west end are also of stained glass. These windows did not originally belong to this church, but were brought from the private chapel of Dangan-house, county of Meath, and were presented to this parish, about 1800, by the late George Burleigh, of Burleigh-hill, Esq. The former window was also of the pointed kind, and larger than the present one; it was divided by two mullions, that ramified into six trefoil-headed lights.

The windows of the nave are also of the pointed kind, and divided by mullions which ramify near the top into trefoil-headed lights. There are five of those windows on the south side, and three on the north; but one on each side, at the west end, is in a mutilated state, and now nearly square.

The windows of the aisles are of a square form, divided by mullions: the north aisle had four windows, the south three; the south window of the latter is divided by four mullions, all the others by two. On the west side of Freeman's aisle is seen the outside frame of a very large window, built up; the frame is of cut stone, with a pointed arch.

---

[\* Under this vestry is the vault of the Dobbs family, the entrance to which is in the floor of porch, but is now covered in by the tiling.]

[\* This window is now in the south transept.]

At the west end of this building was formerly a steeple, with a clock and bell; the clock was first set up in 1678.<sup>1</sup> The bell was given to the parish by Andrew Willoughby: on it is engraved, "Androv Willovby mayor h p 84." In 1778, the old steeple was taken down, and the present steeple and octagon spire erected; the former by a Mr. Brown, who received £277 10; the latter by a Mr. Newbold, who was paid £264 9 7. A new clock was also set up at the same time, and the bells of the former steeple. The following sums were subscribed towards the erection of the steeple and the spire; the remainder was defrayed by the parish. Earl of Donegall, £130 0 0; Barry Yelverton, Esq., £100; E. D. Wilson, Esq., £37 1 4, also a quantity of oak timber; Conway R. Dobbs, Esq., £12; Mariott Dalway, Esq., £11 7 6; Rev. Richard Dobbs, dean of Connor, £10; Rev. Isaac Haddock, curate, £5 5 0½; Richard Fletcher, Esq., 100 barrels of lime.<sup>2</sup>

Concerning the founding of this church there is neither record nor tradition; but, from its pointed door-ways and windows, it seems certain that it could not have been built till the twelfth century. The following fact is corroborative of this opinion. On digging a grave under the chancel table in 1740, a cut freestone was discovered, on which was a cross, and on one of its angles, anno 1164.<sup>3</sup> This date is supposed to relate to the period of the foundation of the church; and it appears to have been connected with the monastery of St. Francis, which strengthens the probability of a religious house being here prior to the arrival of the English, or any record of the like being founded in this place. The aisles are alleged to have been built at a later period than the body, though doubtless of considerable antiquity. Both are laid down in the ancient plan annexed to this work—further particulars are given in describing the inside of each aisle.

Of late years a considerable sum has been expended in the repairs of the building, so that its interior is now more neat and uniform than at any period within memory. It contains 62 pews,\* besides 15 in a gallery in the west end. On the south

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

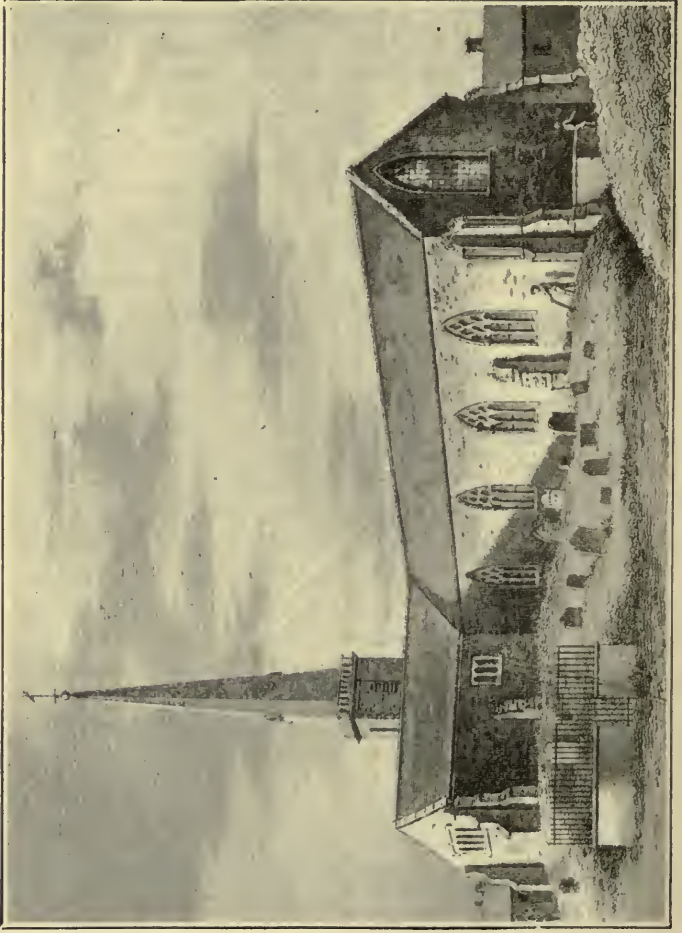
<sup>2</sup> Parish Register.

<sup>3</sup> Gill's MSS.—It must however be observed, that although this stone now bears the above date in plain figures, Mr. Gill says the date was 164.

[\*There are now 85 pews and ten in the gallery.]







ST. NICHOLAS'S CHURCH, CARRICKFERGUS.

wall, near the chancel, is a mural monument to the memory of the late Dean Dobbs, with the following inscription, truly descriptive of his character:—

SACRED  
 TO THE MEMORY OF  
 THE REV.D RICHARD DOBBS, A.M.  
 DEAN OF CONNOR;  
 WHOSE LIFE WAS DEVOTED TO A FAITHFUL  
 & ZEALOUS DISCHARGE OF PASTORAL DUTIES,  
 THRO' A PERIOD OF NEAR FORTY YEARS.  
 POSSESSED OF A TEMPER CALM AND DELIBERATE  
 HIS CALMNESS WAS THE RESULT OF FIRMNESS  
 OF MIND; AND HIS DELIBERATION WIS-  
 -DOM. HIS PIETY WAS UNAFFECTED AND SINCERE  
 THE AFFECTIONS OF HIS HEART STRONG AND  
 PERMANENT  
 HE WAS CALLED  
 TO RECEIVE THE EVERLASTING REWARD  
 OF HIS PIOUS & CHARITABLE LABOURS  
 ON THE IV,TH DAY OF FEBRY. M.DCCCII  
 IN THE LXI, YEAR OF HIS AGE  
 MULTIS ILLE BONIS FLEBILIS OCCIDIT.

Beneath the floor, in the same place, is interred Rose, marchioness of Antrim, second wife of Randal Mac Donnell, marquis of Antrim, and only daughter and heiress of Sir Henry O'Neill, of Edenduffcarrick, alias Shanescastle, by his wife Martha, daughter of Sir Francis Stafford.<sup>1</sup> The marchioness was interred, agreeably to her own request, close by the grave of her grandfather, Sir Francis Stafford.<sup>2</sup> On her lead coffin are quartered the arms of the noble families of O'Neill and Mac Donnell, with the following inscription:—

THE MOST HONOURABLE THE LADY  
 MARCHIONESS OF ANTRIM RELICT OF THE  
 MOST HONOURABLE RANDALL MC  
 DONNELL MARQUIS & EARL OF ANT-  
 RIM VISCOUNT DUNLUCE AND SOLE

<sup>1</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants. Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.—Her grave was formerly distinguished by a red marble flag on the floor.

DAUGHTER AND HEIR OF SIR HENRY O'  
NEILL OF EDENDUFFCARRICK IN THE  
COUNTY OF ANTRIM, WHO DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE AT EDENDUFFCARRICK AFORESAID  
ON THE 27,th DAY OF APRIL ANNO  
DOMINI 1695, IN THE 64 YEAR OF HER AGE.<sup>1</sup>

The chancel was formerly hung with armorial bearings of the noble families to whom she was related: but on the 12th of January, 1754, the roof fell in, and destroyed the whole.<sup>2</sup>

On a slab \* on the floor is the following inscription in Roman capitals:—

HERE LYETH THE BODY  
OF EDMOND DAVYS ALDERMAN  
TWICE MAYOR OF CARRICKFERG-  
-US WHO DEPARTED THIS  
LIFE THE 6,th DAY OF JULY  
ANNO DOM 1696 IN  
THE 73 YEAR OF  
HIS AGE.

HERE ALSO LYETH MARY,  
HIS WIFE KATHERINE, ANN,  
MARTHA, EDMOND, EZEKIEL,  
AND NATHANIEL, SONS AND  
DAUGHTERS OF Y,e SAID  
EDMOND AND MARY,  
BEING DESCENDED OF A BRANCH  
OF THE ANCIENT FAMILY OF GUSTANNA  
NORTH WALES.

Near this stone † is a flag with the name of James Dobbin engraven on it, who died 1757, aged 75 years; with the other names of that family. On the right, on entering the church, near the above inscription, is the grave of that great benefactor of the poor, Henry Gill, who died September 16, 1761; and strange to tell, neither monument nor inscription mark where

<sup>1</sup> July 5, 1695, Henry Leslie, archdeacon of Down, preached her funeral sermon in this church.—*Sermon by H. Leslie.*

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

[\* This slab is now beside the Chichester Monument.]

[† This stone, with others, was removed when the church was refloored in 1872, and cannot be found.]

rest his remains ! At a little distance, against the north wall, is a slab of black marble, with this inscription :—

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF  
ROBERT OPENSHAWE MINISTER,  
DEAN OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH  
OF S.t SAVIOURS OF CONNER  
IN THE COUNTY OF ANTRIM, TO  
THE TOWNE OF CRAGFERGUS PASTOR,  
AND CHAPLAYNE TO THE RIGHT  
HON.ble LORD CHICHESTER BARON OF  
BELFASTE & LORD HIGH TREASURER  
OF IRELAND—DIED———1627.

Nearly opposite, against the south wall, is a marble tablet, with a clumsy figure of Hope leaning against an urn, beneath which are inscribed the following lines :—

THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED  
BY A FEW OF THE FRIENDS OF  
SAMUEL DAVYS STEUART  
OF CARRICKFERGUS M. D.  
WHO  
FROM A LONG AND INTIMATE KNOWLEDGE  
OF HIS WORTH, OFFER IT AS A FAITHFUL  
TRIBUTE TO HIS SACRED MEMORY.  
IT IS CONSECRATED BY THE TEARS OF THE  
POOR AND THE PRISONER, TO HEAL WHOSE  
BODILY DISEASES, AND TO IMPROVE  
WHOSE MORAL CONDITION, HIS EMINENT  
PROFESSIONAL TALENTS. HIS ENLIGHTENED  
UNDERSTANDING, AND THE FEELINGS OF  
HIS BENEVOLENT HEART, WERE APPLIED.  
DIED NOVEMBER 4.th 1817.  
AGED 36 YEARS.

A little west, against the same wall, nearly over a former door-way, is a stone \* with this inscription :—

[\* This stone has the arms of Couper and Ratcliffe impaled. The coats of arms in the church are seven in number, besides the arms carved on the Chichester monument. Over the north door are the arms of Carrickfergus. On the south wall of the choir are the arms of Couper and Ratcliffe impaled. In the Donegal aisle are the arms of Chichester in two places. In the Will's aisle are those of Gardner and Legg. Over the gallery door are the Royal Arms of James I.

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF THOMAS  
 COUPER ALDERMAN AND TWIS  
 MAIRE OF CARICKFERGUS DESESED  
 THE 20,th OF AUG,t 1625—

On a large slab \*on the floor, near the pulpit, is inscribed  
 in Roman capitals—

HERE LYETH  
 THE BODY OF HENRY  
 CLEMENTS OF STRADE  
 ESQ. AGED 52 YEARS  
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
 THE 2,d DAY OF NOVEMBER  
 1696 BEING THEN  
 MAYOR OF CARRICKFERGUS.

West of the above on the floor, is a large flag † with an  
 inscription to the memory of Mary Williamson, and others of  
 her family: the date is 1674.

In the south wall, near the west end, is a stone with this  
 inscription:—

HERE LYETH y,e BODY  
 OF RICHARD LANG  
 WHO DEPARTED THIS  
 LIFE y,e 20,th OF MAY  
 1620. HERE ALSO LYE-  
 -TH y,e BODY OF JAMES  
 LANG WHO DEPART-  
 ED y,e 7,th OF OCTOBR  
 ANNO 1687.

HERE ALSO LYETH LETTICIA HIS  
 WIFE WHO WAS INTERRED ye 4,th  
 OF JUNE 1705, A DAUGHTER OF  
 JOHN BULWORTHY ALDERMAN  
 AND TWICE MAYOR OF  
 CARRICKFERGUS.

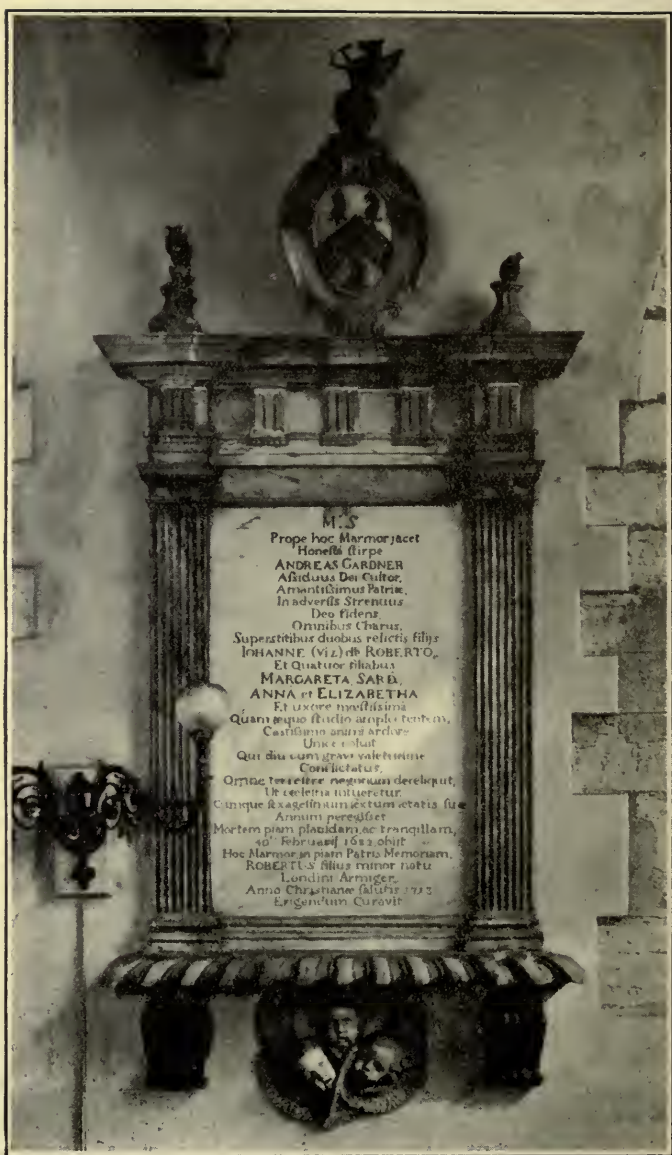
---

All these arms were repainted in their proper colours in the year 1895,  
 and at the same time the swords and helmet of the Chichester  
 monument were cleaned and varnished. The epitaphs on the above  
 monument were originally in painted letters, which had begun to fade.  
 They were engraved by the late Countess of Shaftesbury at the request  
 of the late rector, the Rev. George Chamberlain.]

[\* This slab cannot be found.]

[† Removed and cannot be found.]





M.S  
Prope hoc Marmor jacet  
Honestæ stirps  
ANDREAS GARDNER  
Assiduus Dei Cultor,  
Assantissimus Patriæ,  
In adversis Strenuus  
Deo fidens  
Omnibus Charus,  
Superstitibus duobus relictis filijs  
IOHANNE (VIZ) RIB ROBERTO,  
Et Quatuor filiabus  
MARGARETA, SARÆ,  
ANNA et ELIZABETHA  
Et uxore ipsius ANNA  
Quam supposito studio arripit tentem,  
Castissimæ animæ ardore  
Unice solat  
Qui diu cum gravi valetudine  
Coniuctatus  
Optine resertere negotiorum dereliquit,  
Et cœlestia intueretur.  
Cumque à sagittâ aumæ ætatis suæ  
Annui periret  
Mortem piam placidam, ac tranquillam,  
40<sup>to</sup> Februarii 1682 obiit  
Hoc Marmor in piâ Patris Memoriam,  
ROBERTUS filius tuior natu  
Londini Armiger,  
Anno Christianæ salutis 1733  
Erigen-tum Curavit

Nearly opposite, against the wall, is a stone bearing the following:—

THIS FONT, A SILVER  
FLAGON, THE TABLES  
OF THE COMMANDMENTS  
LORD'S PRAYER, &  
CREED, WERE GIVEN  
TO THIS CHURCH BY  
SAMUEL DAVYS  
ALDERMAN  
ANNO DOM. 1714.

The font alluded to has been long since removed.

The south aisle is called Wills's or Freeman's aisle; the former name from an ancient family of this place, now extinct; the latter from seats being formerly in it for the freemen, who, it appears, were obliged to attend the mayor to church every Sunday, the aldermen, or their deputies, keeping a list of all defaulters,<sup>1</sup> who were perhaps made to pay a small fine.

On the right of the entrance into the aisle are the seats of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses. Over the mayor's seat, at the top of a pillar that supports two circular arches, above the passage, is the following inscription\* :—

THIS WORKE BEGAN A. D. 1614, MR. COOPER THEN  
MAIOR, AND WROUGHT BY THOMAS PAPS  
FREE MASON, MR. OPENSHAWE  
BEING PARSON, VIVAT REX  
JACOBUS.

Against the east wall is a mural monument of white marble, to the memory of Andrew Gardner, and others of his family. On the vertex is his crest, and beneath, the arms, with the inscription as on page 184.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\*The tablet with this inscription is now at west end of the south wall of nave.]

“Robert Gardner was younger brother of John, and grandson of John Bullworthy, who was mayor of Carrickfergus in 1654. He was an agent in London, by which he acquired a very great fortune, but was unfortunate in the South Sea (*buble*), loosing then the most of all he had, so that he died in but low circumstances, and his affairs very much incumbered; however he was a man of great hospitality, doing many offices of sincere friendship, to all those that made application to him.”—*Gill's MSS.*

[Robert and John Gardner were sons of Andrew, who was married to a



On a stone \* in the passage opposite, is inscribed as follows :

HERE LYETH THE BODY  
OF ANDREW GARDNER BURGESS  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE Y,e  
4th OF FEBRUARY 1682.

---

ALLSO HERE LYETH Y,e  
BODY OF JOAN HIS WIFE WHO  
WAS BURIED Y,e 18,th OF MARCH  
1694.

On a slab \* adjoining—

HERE LYETH THE BODY  
OF MARGRET CATHERWOOD AND  
AGNES DAUGHTER TO  
ANDREW GARDNER.

---

MARGRET O'BRIEN DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE THE 28, JAN. 1728-9  
AGED 50 YEARS.

Against the west wall is a tablet, † with the following :—

HERE LYETH Y,e  
BODY OF ELIZ-  
BETH HILL WHO  
DEPARTED THIS  
LIFE Y,e 9th OF DECB.  
1726, AGED 50  
YEARS.

HERE ALSO LYETH  
Y,e BODY OF ANN  
HER DAUGHTER  
WHO DEPARTED  
Y,e 10,th OF NOV. 1720  
AGED 22 YEARS.

---

sister of William Catherwood. Ballyvester, Donaghadee (1630). His son was styled "laird Catherwood of Ballyvestor." By this marriage the Gardner lands of Knockagh came into the possession of the Catherwood family.]

[\* These two tablets or stones are now on either side of the Chichester monument.]

[† This tablet cannot be found.]

The following additional tablets have been placed in the church, also stained glass windows.

In Wills's or Freeman's aisle are four additional tablets, on the right

IN MEMORY OF  
DAVID LEGG,  
SOLICITOR AND TOWN CLERK  
OF  
CARRICKFERGUS,  
WHO DIED 20TH MARCH, 1854,  
AGED 51 YEARS.  
A FEW ATTACHED FRIENDS  
ERECTED THIS TABLET  
AS A MARK OF THEIR ESTEEM.

Another on the same side

TO THE MEMORY OF  
STAFF SURGEON  
JOHN MILLAR,  
WHO DIED AT GLASGOW,  
MAY 3RD, 1850,  
AGED 55 YEARS.  
IN AFFECTIONATE REMEMBRANCE  
THE OFFICERS WHO SERVED WITH HIM  
IN THE 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY,  
OF WHICH REGT. HE WAS SURGEON  
FOR 18 YEARS,  
HAVE ERECTED THIS MONUMENT.

HIS REMAINS REST IN  
LIGHTHILL CEMETERY, AT GLASGOW.

Facing is a large memorial window

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND TO THE  
DEAR MEMORY OF WILLIAM ROBERT  
BURLEIGH, WHO DIED APRIL 12TH, A.D., 1872.

This window, a design in many colours, was erected by his widow.

To the left

SACRED  
TO THE MEMORY OF  
ROBERT HANLY,  
WHO LIVED ESTEEMED AND DIED REGRETTED,  
MAY 11, 1831.

THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED BY  
 LORD GEORGE A. HILL,  
 REPRESENTATIVE FOR CARRICKFERGUS, AS A MEMORIAL OF  
 HIS RESPECT AND REGARD.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF  
 SURGEON MAJOR  
 DAVID REDMOND TAGGART, M.D.,  
 ROYAL ANTRIM ARTILLERY,  
 AND CORONER COUNTY ANTRIM AND CARRICKFERGUS,  
 DIED 10TH APRIL, 1886, AGED 47 YEARS.  
 "UNTIL THE DAY BREAK, AND THE SHADOWS FLEE AWAY."

In the Donegall aisle are two tablets, one

SACRED

TO THE MEMORY OF  
 BLAYNEY TOWNLEY WALSH, ESQR.,  
 LATE LIEUT. COL. ROYAL ARTILLERY,  
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JAN. 29TH, 1839, AGED 62.

ALSO OF ANNA, HIS WIFE,

WHO DIED IN DUBLIN, JAN. 18TH, 1840, AGED 49.

The other to

MARGARET,

FOURTH DAUGHTER OF THE LATE

GEORGE SPEAR,

OF CARRICKFERGUS,

DIED 13TH MARCH, 1895.

EVERY GOOD WORK HAD HER KINDLY HELP, AND EVERY  
 DESERVING OBJECT HER ACTIVE SYMPATHY AND SUPPORT.  
 THIS TABLET IS ERECTED BY A FEW LOVING FRIENDS, TO  
 PERPETUATE HER MEMORY. "SHE STRETCHED OUT HER  
 HAND TO THE POOR, YEA, SHE REACHED FORTH HER HANDS  
 TO THE NEEDY."—PROVERBS XXXI. 20.

Also a stone slab against the wall--

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF THE

REVD. HILL BENSON,

DEAN OF CONNOR.

HE WAS BORN THE 3RD OF OCTOBER, 1704, AND  
 DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 21ST OF APRIL, 1775.  
 THEY THAT BE WISE SHALL SHINE AS THE BRIGHTNESS OF  
 THE FIRMAMENT AND THEY THAT TURN MANY TO  
 RIGHTEOUSNESS AS THE STARS FOR EVER AND EVER.

Large east window. A jewel window, with several Scripture texts, which was erected, in 1872, by the late Thomas Greer, Esq., and Margaret, his wife.

On the south side of the choir or chancel are four windows. The first, at the east end, is erected to the memory of the late Conway Edward Dobbs, Esq., fourth son of Richard Dobbs, formerly Dean of Connor. Born 29th August, 1773, died 18th March, 1870. Also of Maria, his wife, born 1st May, 1778, died 29th April, 1869. (Subject: Faith, Hope and Charity.) This window is placed by their sorrowing children, who in them revered examples of Faith, Hope and Charity.

The next window is to the memory of Charles Arthur Wellesley Stewart, Esq. Erected by E. Wilson, Esq., 1900. (Subject: the Ascension.)

The third window is "To the Glory of God and in loving memory of the late Very Revd. George Bull, D.D., Dean of Connor." (Subject: Call of St. Peter, St. James, and St. John.)

Fourth window, "In loving memory of John Boyd Gilmore, who died 27th November, 1859, and of Barbara, his wife, who died 22nd May, 1865. (Subject: the Transfiguration.)

On north side of choir or chancel there are two windows, the first, at east end, is "To the glory of God and in loving memory of Anne Bull, born A.D., 30th Jan., 1823, died A.D., 16th Nov., 1881. This window is erected by her husband, the Very Rev. George Bull, D.D., Dean of Connor, Rector of Carrickfergus and Raloo." "He that cometh unto Me shall never hunger and he that believeth in Me shall never thirst."—John vi. 35. (Subject: the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes.)

The second window, "In memory of Alexander Johns, who died 13th May, 1866; and of Emma, his wife, who died 9th March, 1857." This window is a design of conventional foliage.

In the nave is a memorial window "To the Glory of God and in loving memory of John Chaine, M.A., sometime Dean of Connor, and Julia his wife, also Mary their daughter. This window is placed by Rebecca, William and Margarett Chaine, A.D., 1892." (Subject: "Suffer little children to come unto Me, &c.")

Also a monument

ERECTED BY JAMES STEPHENS  
 IN MEMORY OF HIS FATHER,  
 STRATFORD STEPHENS,  
 WHO DIED 24TH JANUARY, 1848, AGED 48 YEARS.  
 AND IN AFFECTIONATE REMEMBRANCE OF HIS DEAR MOTHER,  
 MARGARET STEPHENS,  
 WHO DIED 18TH APRIL, 1873, AGED 67 YEARS.  
 DEEPLY REGRETTED BY HER CHILDREN FOR WHOM  
 HER LOVE AND DEVOTION WERE UNBOUNDED.

The other stained glass window (John the Baptist baptising Christ) was formerly the east window of the church, and was presented by the late George Burleigh, Esq., Burleigh Hill, about 1800.

A tablet

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF  
 HENRY ECCLESTON,  
 WHO IN THE 38TH YEAR OF HIS AGE WAS DROWNED  
 OFF THE ISLE OF BARBUDA, IN THE WEST INDIES.  
 HIS BARQUE THE "LANCASHIRE WITCH" HAVING BEEN  
 WRECKED IN A HURRICANE ON THE 18TH AUGUST, 1851.

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED BY HIS WIDOW,  
 JANE ECCLESTON,

IN REMEMBRANCE OF A BELOVED HUSBAND  
 AND AFFECTIONATE FATHER.

"FAR, FAR HE LIES FROM HOLY GROUND,  
 DEEP IN HIS CORAL BED;

THE SEA WEEDS WRAP HIS CORSE AROUND,  
 THE WAVES ROLL O'ER HIS HEAD."

"AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT."

—REV. XX. 13.

ALSO HIS DAUGHTER GEORGINA, WHO DIED 10TH MAY, 1845,  
 AGED 3 YEARS.

Additional tablets in the chancel: a marble tablet,  
 surmounted by naval trophies, bearing the following:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY  
 OF  
 LIEUTENANT JAMES EVERARD;  
 WILLIAM TODD, ROBERT HENDERSON, AND JOHN BOYD,  
 SEAMEN OF THIS PLACE; LATE BELONGING TO  
 HIS MAJESTY'S SLOOP "NIMROD,"

WHO WERE DROWNED IN BELFAST LOUGH,  
BY THE UPSETTING OF A BOAT, AUGUST 15TH, 1825.

AS A TRIBUTE OF RESPECT FOR  
AN AMIABLE YOUNG MAN, AND HIGHLY MERITORIOUS OFFICER,  
AND FOR THE WORTHY GOOD SEAMEN.  
THE CAPTAIN, OFFICERS, AND SHIP'S COMPANY OF THE NIMROD  
HAVE ERECTED THIS TABLET.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF  
JOHN EDWARD KIDLEY, M.D.,  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
6TH APRIL, 1852,

AND

FRANCES ANNE KIDLEY,  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
17TH JUNE, 1852,  
SON AND DAUGHTER OF JOHN KIDLEY,  
OF FOWNHOPE, HEREFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND.

ALSO

JANE MAXWELL,  
RELICT OF SURGEON MAXWELL,  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
27TH DECEMBER, 1844.  
ALSO OF SARAH ELIZA KIDLEY,  
RELICT OF JOHN KIDLEY, ESQ.,  
OF FOWNHOPE, HEREFORDSHIRE,  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
1ST JANUARY, 1855.

Brass tablet

TO THE GLORY OF GOD  
AND THE BELOVED MEMORY OF  
GARTH OGLE,  
LIEUTENANT ROYAL FUSILIERS,  
BORN AT CARRICKFERGUS, 1877,  
AND ACCIDENTALLY DROWNED  
NEAR PRETORIA, 30TH OCTOBER, 1901,  
WHILST SERVING WITH THE MOUNTED INFANTRY  
IN THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR.  
THIS TABLET IS ERECTED BY HIS PARENTS,  
MAJOR GENERAL F. A. OGLE, C.B., AND  
AGNES HIS WIFE, AS A TRIBUTE OF AFFECTION

TO A GALLANT YOUNG SOLDIER,  
A STAUNCH FRIEND, AND A DEVOTED SON.

Tablet

NEAR THIS PLACE LIES INTERRED

THE BODY OF

CAPTAIN CHARLES STEWART,

5TH (LORD MOLESWORTH'S DRAGOONS)

SON OF ALEXANDER STEWART, OF WESTER,

CLUNY, PERTHSHIRE,

AND ISABELLA STEWART, OF BALLNAKILLIE,

HIS WIFE.

HE DIED 4TH JUNE, 1774, DISTINGUISHED  
ALIKE IN HIS MILITARY AND PRIVATE CAREER,  
BY HIS FIDELITY TO THE PATH OF DUTY AND BY HIS  
DISPLAY OF EVERY AMIABLE AND CHRISTIAN VIRTUE.

ALSO TO THE MEMORY OF

ROSE HIS WIFE,

WHO DIED 11TH FEBRUARY, 1779, AGED 92 YEARS.

SHE WAS DAUGHTER OF RODGER HALL, ESQ., OF NARROW  
WATER, CO. DOWN, AND GRAND-DAUGHTER OF  
SIR TOBY POYNTZ, KNT., OF ACTON AND  
BRENAGH, CO. ARMAGH.

---

IN LOVING MEMORY

OF

ROBERT ROWAN,

LATE CAPTAIN 52ND

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY,

BORN 17TH MARCH, 1780, AT BELLISLE,

COUNTY ANTRIM,

DIED 6TH JANUARY, 1863, AT CARRICKFERGUS.

AND OF

HENRIETTA MARIA, HIS WIFE,

BORN 20TH NOVEMBER, 1814, AT WATERFORD,

DIED 9TH MARCH, 1879, AT CARRICKFERGUS.

"IN THE WORLD YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION;  
BUT BE OF GOOD CHEER, I HAVE OVERCOME  
THE WORLD."—JOHN XVI. 33.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF  
 DAVYS BOWMAN,  
 WHO DIED 2ND FEBRUARY, 1904,  
 AGED 44 YEARS.

“HE ASKED LIFE OF THEE  
 AND THOU GAVEST HIM A LONG LIFE,  
 EVEN FOR EVER AND EVER.”

Brass tablets,

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN  
 LOVING MEMORY OF WILLIAM JOHNS,  
 OF JOYMOUNT COURT, CARRICKFERGUS,  
 WHO DIED MARCH 26TH, 1898,  
 AGED 80 YEARS.

---

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN MEMORY OF  
 ANNE C. DARBY,  
 WIDOW OF THE REV. JONATHAN LOVETT DARBY,  
 RECTOR OF POYNTZPASS,  
 DIED JANUARY 5TH, 1888, AGED 68 YEARS.

Tablet,

“In memory of the Revd. Bennett W. Johns, Curate of Carrickfergus, through divine grace a shining model of a Christian pastor, and a meek and lowly servant of the Lord Jesus Christ. This monument is raised by his brethren in the ministry and a sorrowing flock, to record for a perpetual example the faith and integrity of a man of God, whose animated zeal was not less powerful to win souls than his gentleness and loving kindness to retain them. In the inscrutable Providence of the Most High His faithful servant was called from His blessed labours whilst his usefulness was full of promise. Attacked by malignant fever in Dublin, he died 27th May, 1841, in the second year of his ministry, and 25th year of his age. The will of God be done.”

Brass tablet,

TO THE GLORY OF GOD  
 AND IN LOVING MEMORY OF  
 BENNETT WM. JOHNS,  
 SECOND SON OF THE LATE WILLIAM JOHNS,  
 OF JOYMOUNT COURT, CARRICKFERGUS,  
 DIED AT SYDNEY, N.S.W.,  
 25TH JULY, 1899. AGED 37 YEARS.



The north aisle \* is the private property of the marquis of Donegall, being formerly the chapel of his family. From its ruinous state it has lately been shut out from the other parts of the church. Near its entrance are two seats belonging to this nobleman. Over the entrance, inside, is a tablet of white marble, surmounted by a coronet: on the tablet is an inscription to the memory of Arthur Chichester, third earl of Donegall, who was killed in Spain. The following is a copy:—

MEMORIÆ PERENNI

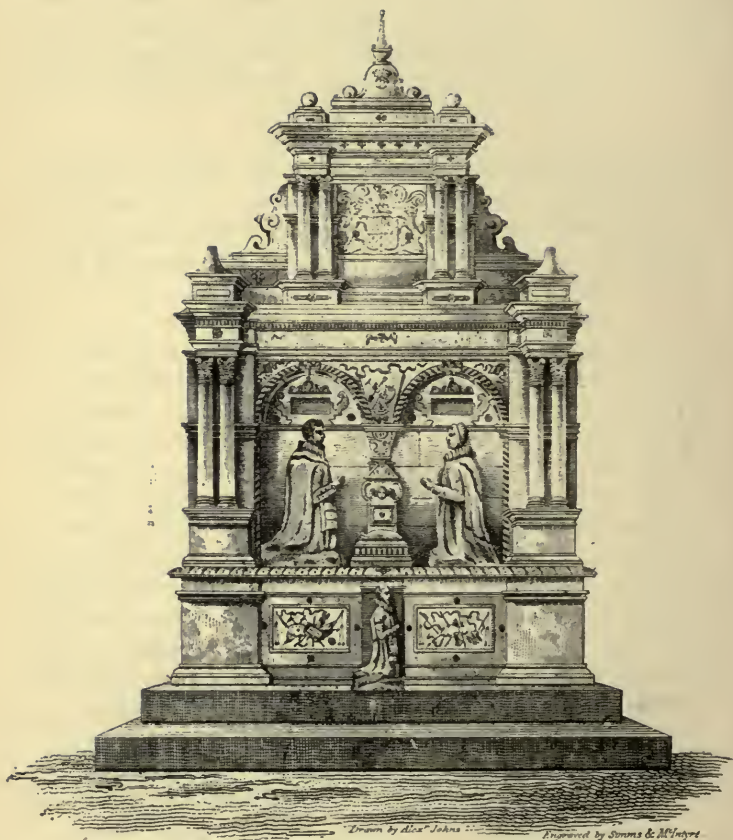
ARTHUR COMITIS DE DONEGALL VICE-COMITIS CHICHESTER  
 DE CARRICKFERGUS, BAR.S DE BELFAST; COMITAS ANTRIM,  
 LOCOM TENENTIS, URBIS CARRICKFERGUS PRÆFECTI,  
 ET SERENISSIMÆ ANNÆ ANGLIÆ, &C. REGINÆ COPIARUM  
 IN HISPANIAS MISSARUM LEGATI;  
 QUI IN BARCELONA URBE HISPANICA JACET,  
 SEPULTUS—ILLE, ANNO 1704, CALPE QUO TEMPORE AB  
 UNITIS HISPANIARUM & GALLIÆ VIRIBUS OPPUGNABATUR,  
 IN URBEM FELICISSIMUM INTULIT AUXILIUM, QUÆ SALUTEM  
 OBSESSIS, OBSESSORIBUS RUINAM & DEDECUS COMPARAVIT:  
 ANNO 1705, IN CATALONIAM PROVECTUS APUD OBSIDIONEM  
 BARCELONÆ DE RE MILITARI INSIGNITER MERITUS EST:  
 POST URBEM CAPTAM GIRONNÆ & LOCORUM ADJACENTIUM  
 PRÆFECTUS CONSTITUTUS SUMMA VIGILANTIA & VIRTUTE  
 BELLICAS RES ADMINISTRAVIT: ET CUM EX ADVERSO BARCELONA  
 A DUCE ANDEGAVENSI (REGE CATHOLICO TITULARI) RE-OBSessa  
 & A REGE CAROLO 3,d DEFENSA ESSET SE CUM PLURIMIS  
 COHORTIBUS IN URBEM CONJECIT ADEOQUE REM AUSTRIACAM  
 PERICLITANTEM RESTITUIT: IBI PROPUGNACULI MONJUICH  
 PRÆFECTURAM SUSCIPIENS TAMDIU HOSTIUM AGGRESSUS  
 SUSTINUIT DONEC NUMERO & REPETITIS CONATIBUS OPPRESSUS,  
 ANIMO VEL IN ARTICULO MORTIS INVICTUS FLORENTIBUS LAURIS

ANNO 1706, 10,mo DIE APRILIS ÆTATIS SUÆ 40—  
 CUI JURE MATRIMONIALI ET HONORIBUS SUCCESSIT  
 ARTHURUS FILIUS EJUS NATU MAXIMUS  
 POSUIT E SUMPTIBUS PROPRIIS UXOR SUA FIDISSIMA  
 DOMINA CATHARINA E GENTE FORBESIANA FILIA

---

[\*This aisle is not now in a ruinous state, but is thoroughly restored and open for public worship.]





*Drawn by Alice Johns*

*Engraved by Stone & McIntyre*

**THE CHICHESTER MONUMENT.**

UNICA ARTHURI COMITIS DE GRANARD, VICE-COMITIS  
DE GRANARD & HAMLIN, & BARONIS DE CLANIHU.<sup>1</sup>

The west windows of this aisle are built up, the east windows shattered and broken, and there are many holes in the roof. Of the numerous armorial bearings and trophies of this family that once waved gracefully from its walls and ceiling, scarcely a fragment now remains [now restored].

Against the north end is a stately sepulchral monument of marble and alabaster, belonging to the noble family of Chichester, of which the annexed plate is a true representation. On the dado, over the sarcophagus, are two niches, in which are the effigies, in alto relievo, of Sir Arthur Chichester, first lord baron Belfast, and his lady. The effigies front each other, and are in a praying posture, with long robes and ruffs; between them lies in effigy their infant son, Arthur. On the plinth of the sarcophagus, is the effigy of Sir John Chichester, in armour, also in a praying posture, but somewhat mutilated, the hands having fallen off. In front of the pediment is a death's head, surmounted by a coronet, beneath which is inscribed "EN ME TRIUMPHANTEM." A little lower are the family arms, in basso relievo, with the motto:—"HONOR SEQUITUR FUGIENTEM." Near the base are large tablets of black marble, with the following inscription:—

SACRED TO GOD AND ETERNAL MEMORIE.

SR ARTHUR CHICHESTER KNIGHT BARON OF BELFAST, LO,  
HIGH TREASVRER OF IRELAND GOVERNOR OF THIS TOWNE &  
OF THE COVNTRIES ADJOINING DESCENDED OF THE AVNCIENT  
& NOBLE HOVSE OF THE CHICHESTROS IN THE CVNTIE  
OF DEVON, SONNE OF SIR JOHN CHICHESTER OF RALEICHE KT.  
& OF HIS WIFE GARTRVD COVRTNEY GRAND CHILD OF SR EDWD.  
CHICHESTOR & OF HIS WIFE ELIZABETH DAUGHTER OF JOHN  
BOVRGCHEIR EARL OF BATH, AFTER THE FLIGHT  
OF THE EARLS OF TIRON & TERCONNEL  
& OTHER ARCH TRAYTORS THEIRE ACCOMPLICE

---

<sup>1</sup> Monjuich, or Monjuick, where this nobleman fell, was an almost impregnable fort that secured the land side of the city of Barcelona. On his death, King Charles of Spain wrote a letter to queen Anne, extolling his courage, and lamenting his loss.—*London Gentleman's Magazine*. MSS.

& SETTLED THE PLANTACON OF THIS PROVINCE & WELL & HAPPILY GOVERNED THIS KINGDOME IN FLOVERISHING ESTATE VNDER JAMES OVR KING THE SPACE OF 11 YEARE & MORE. WHILST HE WAS LD DEPETIE & GOVERNOVR THEIROF, RETYRED HIMSELF INTO HIS PRIVATE GOVERNMENT & BEING MINDFVL OF HIS MORTALITIE REPRESENTED VNTO HIM BY THE VNTYMELY DEATH OF ARTHVR HIS SONNE THE ONLY HOPE OF HIS HOVSE, WHO LIVED NOT FVLL 2 MONTHS AFTER HIS BIRTH, AS ALLSOE OF HIS NOBLE AND VALIANT BROTHER

SR JOHN CHICHESTER KNIGHT, LATE SERJEANT MAIOR OF THE ARMYE IN THIS KINGDOME & THE PRACEDENT GOVERNOVR OF THIS TOWNE, HATH CAUSED THIS CHAPPELL TO BE REPAIRED & THIS VALT & MÓNVMENT TO BE MADE AND ERECTED AS WELL IN REMEMBRANCE OF THEM WHOSE STATVES ARE EXPRESSED & THEIRE BODYES INTERRED, AS ALLSOE A RESTING PLACE FOR THE BODY ITSELF & HIS MOST DEAR & BEST BELOVED WIFE THE NOBLE & VERTVOVS LADY LETTICE, ELDEST DAUGHTER OF SR JOHN PERROT, KNIGHT SOMETyme WORTHYE DEPVTE OF THIS KINGDOME WHICH THEY SHALL HEAR REST IN PEACE VNTILL THE SECOND COMING OF THEIR CRVCIFIED REDEEMER WHOME THEYE MOST CONSTANLY BELEIVE THERE TO BEEHOLD WITH THEIR BODILY EYES TO THEIR ENDLESS BLESSEDNESS & EVERLASTING COMFORT.

GLADIVS MEVS NON SALVABITME.

FATVM MORTIS A DOMINO INVNCTVM EST.

IF THAT DESIRE, OR CHANCHE THEE HITHER LEAD ;  
 VPON THIS MARBLE MONVMENT TO TREAD ;  
 LET ADMIRATION THY BEST THOUGHTS STILL FEED ;  
 WHILE WEEPING THOV, THIS EPITAPH DOEST READE  
 & LET DISTILLING TEARES, THY COMMAES BE.  
 AS TRIBVTE DVE, VNTO THIS ELIGIE.

EPITAPHE.

WITHIN THIS BEDD OF DEATH, A VICEROY LYES.  
 WHOSE FAME SHALL EVER LIVE, VIRTVE NERE DYES ;  
 FOR HE DID VIRTVE AND RELIGION NORIS-HE ;  
 & MADE THIS LAND LATE RVDE, WITH PEACE TO FLOVRISH.

THE WILDEST REBELL, HE BE POWER DID TAME  
 & BY TRVE JVSTICE GAYNED AN HONORD NAME ;  
 THEN NOW, THOUGH HE IN HEAVEN WITH ANGELLS BE,  
 LET VS ON EARTH STILL LOVE HIS MEMORIE.

BY HIM INTERED, HIS NOBLE LADYE IS,  
 WHOE PARTAKE WITH HIM IN HEAVENLY BLISSE,  
 FOR WHILE THE EARTH, VNTO THEM WAS A SEAT,  
 BLESSED THEY WERE, BEING BOTH GOOD AND GREAT.

WITH THEM DOTHT REST, THEIR ONE & ONLY SONNE,  
 WHOSE LIFE WAS SHORT, AND SOE HIS GLASS SOONE RVN ;  
 THE HEAVENS NOT EARTH, WAS HIS ALLOTTED RIGHT,  
 FOR WHICH HE BADD THE WORLD SOE SOONE GOODNIGHT.

INTOMED BY THEM HERE ALLSOE DOTHT REMAYN,  
 HIS WORTHY BROTHER, BY BASE REBELS SLAYN,  
 AS HE IN MARTIAL, & BRAVE WARRELIKE FEIGHT,  
 OPPOSDE THEIR CVRIE IN HIS CVNTREYS RIGHT.

& IN MEMORIAL OF THEIRE ENDLESS PRAISE,  
 THIS MONVMENT IS LEFT TO AFTER DAYES.

Beneath this aisle is a vault \* formed of cut stone, formerly used by this family for interment: in it are interred the following personages:—

Sir John Chichester, beheaded by the Mac Donnells, November 4, 1597; near his coffin, which is broken down, is the blade of a small sword, with some lime.

Arthur Chichester, only son of Sir Arthur Chichester, first lord baron Belfast, born September 26, 1606, died October 30, same year.

Letitia, daughter of Sir John Perrot, and wife of Sir Arthur Chichester, first lord baron Belfast, who died November 27, 1620—interred January 10, following.

---

[\* This vault is twenty feet long, by fifteen feet wide, the roof forming a semi-circular arch of cut stone, six feet in the centre; the door which opened into the church is now bricked up. In 1854, August 16th, Lord Hamilton Chichester was interred in the vault; he was brother to the Marquis of Donegall, and Uncle to the late Countess of Shaftesbury. 1860, September 24th, the Marchioness of Donegall, mother of the late Countess of Shaftesbury, was also interred here. These coffins have all been removed to the mausoleum at Belfast Castle, Cave Hill, which the Third Marquis of Donegall (who died in 1883), and father of the late Countess of Shaftesbury, built as his place of family sepulchre.]

Sir Arthur Chichester, first lord baron Belfast, who died in London, February 19, 1624—interred October 24, 1625.

Mary Denham, second wife of Sir Edward Chichester, first viscount Carrickfergus, who died at Belfast, February 2, 1637—interred soon after.

On a small coffin is marked, *Ætatis 25*, obit 8<sup>th</sup> January, 1631; and on another small coffin, E. C. Dec,ber 3<sup>d</sup> 1642; on a very small coffin, resting on the latter, is marked D. C. *qui obiit 8<sup>th</sup> January 1638*. The inscriptions on these coffins are raised on the lead.

Arthur Chichester,\* first earl of Donegall—died at Belfast, March 16, 1674—interred May 20<sup>th</sup>, 1675. He left £50 to the poor of Carrickfergus, and £200 to those of Belfast.

A small coffin, marked C. C. March 11<sup>th</sup> 1701, *ætatis 25*—much shattered.

Arthur Chichester, second earl of Donegall, died December 13, 1705, aged 72.

A small coffin, marked F. C. 1708. This is believed to contain the bones of lady Jane, lady Frances, and lady Henrietta, daughters of Arthur, third earl of Donegall, who were burned in the castle of Belfast, by the carelessness of a servant, April 24, the same year.

On a coffin is merely inscribed, *Aetatis suæ 50* aged 38, 1716; and on another, I. E. C. Obit Feb.r 27<sup>th</sup> 1719; on a third, "The son of the Honorable John Chichester Obyt June the 1<sup>st</sup> 1737."

A large coffin, covered with crimson velvet, and numerous escutcheons, has a gilt plate on its lid, on which is engraved as follows:—

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE AND ILLUSTEROUS  
KATHERINE COUNTESS OF DONEGALL DOWAGER OF  
THE MOST NOBLE AND PUISSANT ARTHUR  
CHICHESTER LATE EARL OF DONEGALL  
VISCOUNT CARRICKFERGUS, LORD CHICHESTOR BARON  
OF BELFAST. DIED JUNE 15<sup>th</sup> 1743,  
AGED 73 YEARS.

---

[\* The funeral of this nobleman was one of the greatest, not in numbers, but in the order and formality to be expected at the obsequies of a military man of high rank, and the owner of the town from which it issued. The eighty-eight poor men which followed were indicative of the number of years the Earl had lived. But most who

This was lady Catherine Forbes, only daughter of Arthur earl of Granard, and second wife to the third earl of Donegall. She died at Abinger, in Surrey, as above, and was interred here on the night of the 10th of August, the same year, about 12 o'clock.<sup>1</sup> Her daughter was also interred in the same vault soon after. Hon John Chichester, son of the third earl of Donegall, died at Bath, June 1, 1746, aged 45, interred October 10th, following.

Hon. Elizabeth Chichester, daughter of John Chichester, died February 12, 1748, interred June 26, the same year.

Arthur Chichester, fourth earl of Donegall, died September 28, 1757, aged 64 years—interred on the 7th of the following October. A vast number of gentlemen, and his late tenantry, attended on this occasion.

Sir Edward May, bart., father-in-law to the marquis of Donegall. He died in London, July 23, 1814, aged 63 years—interred here the 10th of September following. At the time of his death he was member of parliament for Belfast.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth May, relict of Sir Edward May, Bart. She died in London, March 26th, 1823; interred April 27th, same year, in the vault with Sir Edward. June 14th, 1825, Lord Spencer Chichester, third son of the Marquis of Donegall, who died at Richmond, England, May 27th, this year, was laid in the family vault with military honours.

1658—Sir Henry O'Neill, who died at Blackhall, England, where he was born, was brought to Ireland and interred near the communion table.

1678—Dame Martha O'Neill, daughter of Sir Francis Stafford, and relict of the *first* Sir Henry O'Neill. She died at Ballymagerry, April, 1678, lay in state at Shanescastle, and was interred near the chancel with great pomp. Rose, Mar-

were conspicuous were distinguished persons in the country, many of them relatives of the deceased; the Sovereign and Burgesses of Belfast closed the procession of perhaps the greatest funeral that ever left that town.]

<sup>1</sup> Parish Register. Lodge's Peerage. This lady was distinguished for her piety, charity, and conjugal virtues. She kept two annual fasts, the one for the death of her husband, the other for the burning of her country seat—*Gentleman's Magazine*.

<sup>2</sup> The notices respecting these persons were mostly taken from the coffins in the vault—the remainder from the register of this parish, and Lodge's Peerage.



chioness of Antrim, noticed page 141, was interred July 4th, 1695.<sup>1</sup>

It is hoped the following events, connected with this building, will be deemed interesting: they have not been noticed in its description.

1303.—John Coutok,\* rector, let off this church for three years to Robert le Mercer, at the annual rent of 45 marks. In this indenture, which is dated at Dublin, Mercer is bound to complete the repairs of the chancel, as he had begun it; and to pay papal tythes, and all other charges.<sup>2</sup>

1569—The mayor held his courts in the church, castle Worraigh being out of repair. October 8, 1575, Sir Henry Sidney arrived in Carrickfergus, and gave £94 9 6 towards its repairs.<sup>3</sup>

1581—The following order was issued by the lord deputy Grey.

*A. Grey.*

*By the L. Deputie.*

Forasmuche as the maior and inhabitants of Carigfergus are to bringe home this somer their Church tymbre out of the woodes of Belfast—This are earnestlie to will and require you, at such tyme as they have occasion to travell thither, for the same, to permyt and suffer them with their carriadges to bring it to Carrigfergus, so as they may by your good sufferance fynishe their Church work as they have begonne; wherefore we require you not to faile, and so we bid you far well—Dublin the 10,th of Aprill 1581.

*“To the Lord of the Woodes.”*<sup>4</sup>

1596—We find the mayor, in the name of the corporation, requesting the lord deputy and council “to procure a dayes paye from eatche” of the troops in garrison, to repair the church. In this memorial it is stated that the congregation could not be contained in the “*queare*,” and that the body of the “*churche*,” was then “uncovered so as the audianc” was not so numerous as otherwise it would have been.

1600—On the 2d of December we find the mayor requesting from the governor of this town some of the money granted to build the town walls, to repair the church, and “that the

<sup>1</sup> MSS.

[\*The name of this man was Cantock, not Coutok.]

<sup>2</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

Records of Carrickfergus.

nominated Papists maie be compelled either to come to church or to avoide the Towne."

1606—The mayor, in a letter to the lord deputy Chichester, requests assistance towards repairs of the church, which, he says, "was burned and spoyled by the Rebels." He suggests, that cess, or collection, should be laid on the adjoining country for that purpose, as they were "not able to repayre the ruynes thereof, by reason of the povertyes sustained in the late warr." <sup>1</sup>

1699. May 15, the Assembly ordered, "that all cutters of Turf on the commons do bring in four pence, per schore load, in mony, towards repairs of the church." <sup>2</sup>

1702—The present trees were planted in the church-yard. <sup>3</sup>

1712—In a manuscript of this date we find the following memorandum:—"The following things were done to the Church. the time of Sam.l Davys, Alderman, was Mayor, Anno 1712. The church being very much out of repair, and in danger to be ruined, he got it repaired, roofcasted without, and flaged within; he gave a silver flagon, a font, and the tables of the Commandments, Lords Prayer, and Creed, to the Church. The seats in the Church being irregular, he had them put in order, and ordered a seat for his family going to the Chancel, and a seat in the south ile for his servants. He procured fifty pound from the Government, by the Bishop of Down's means, for the building a seat for the officers of the army, and a gallery for the soldiers. He promoted the erecting the alter peice, and opening the east window that was built up a little with stone and lime—he got the wall built about the back part of the Church by subscription."

1754. January 12—the roof of the chancel fell in, and soon after the church was new roofed by James Bashford, of Belfast. <sup>4</sup>

1808—At a meeting of the Assembly on the 3d of April, they agreed to purchase an organ for this church, the salary of the organist to be paid out of the rents of some commonable lands then about to be let. E. D. Wilson, Esq., proposed to

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> Gill's MSS.

[In February, 1760, on the invasion of the town by Thurot, the church was robbed of its plate, and the following October the Irish House of Commons granted £17 for to replace it.]

give a free house for the organist; but the Assembly rescinded this resolution on the 21st of the following May.<sup>1</sup>

1812, May 16—the west part of the roof of the church fell in—all save the north aisle was new roofed the same summer. In July, the Marquis of Downshire gave a donation of £100 to assist in its interior repairs.

1818—Many of the seats in this church being in a ruinous state, in December all were taken down, and soon after made new and uniform, agreeable to an act of vestry of the 21st of July. The floor was new flagged same time, the gallery in the west end taken down, and the pulpit removed from the south to the north side. Several of the large windows were likewise made new, and the others repaired. The expenses of the different seats were paid by the claimants; but the seats of a few persons who refused to pay, or were unable, were publicly sold by the church-wardens, William Corcoran and Samuel Nelson, and the surplus (if any), after paying for the repairs of the seats, given to their former owners.

1820—A gallery was put up in the room of the former one; to its erection E. D. Wilson, Esq., gave £100; the remainder was defrayed by the parish.

The following are some additional notices regarding the Church:—

1831. Pillars at the front entrance of the churchyard were erected, and a new gate hung.

1832, February 15. The bell of the church was cracked. It was soon afterwards recast in Belfast, and again put up in its former place on the 13th September.

1839. During the night of the "Big Wind," in January, the weather-cock on the top of the church steeple was blown down, and was replaced, in 1841, by the present ball and cross.

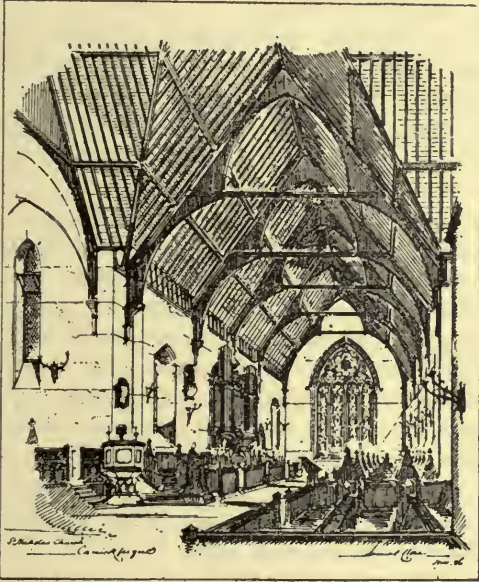
1872. The church was reroofed throughout; the roof being raised some feet higher than the old one. The church was also refloored and replastered, under the direction of L. L. Macassey, Esq., C.E., architect. At this time the door into the vestry from the church was enlarged, thus cutting across the tomb of the founder, and the lid of a stone coffin (supposed to be that of a bishop) was found in the wall. The seats of the church, which were formerly in the centre of the nave and

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

aisles, with a passage by the wall, were altered to their present position.

1875, October 2. The late Thomas Greer, Esq., and Margaret, his wife, presented the clock fitted in the spire of the church. This clock was manufactured by Cooke & Sons,



INTERIOR OF CHURCH, SHOWING CHANCEL WINDOW ERECTED 1872.

York, to replace the old one which had only one hand on each dial, and was of primitive construction, having been manufactured in 1796, at Comber, County Down.

1876. The old organ was removed from the gallery, and a new organ placed in a chamber built for it at the north side of the choir.

1879. A new heating system under the church floor was supplied.

1887. The small, old window near the reading-desk was re-opened (it had been built up) to admit more light, and two ventilators placed in the walls, one on either side.

1891. A carved oak pulpit was erected by the Misses Johns in memory of their brother, Alexander Johns, Esq.

1892, March. The Rectory on the North Road was completed.

1893. The North Road Cemetery, near the Rectory, was furnished with new drainage.

1894. A handsome reading-desk and chair of carved oak were erected to the memory of Miss Marianne Johns by some of her friends.

Same year, the late A. J. A. Lepper, Esq., gave the sum of £1,000 to free the parish of Carrickfergus from that of Raloo.

1895. Part of the churchyard wall (about 75 feet) at the east side, which had fallen the previous December, was re-built; at the same time the chancel was furnished with handsome encaustic tiling, a brass railing, gas standards, and an additional chalice and patten, all being gifts to the church by the late Wm. Higgin, Esq., who also built the steps to the Donegal Chapel.

Some time in the same year the panelling of the gallery was renewed, the ancient tablets in the church restored, and the various coats of arms painted in their proper colours.

1897. The organ was repaired, and in 1899 the church floor was tiled throughout. The vestry was also repaired, being newly ceiled and sheeted with wood.

1900. The new school-house or parochial hall was built. It is situated on a site given by the late Countess of Shaftesbury for ever at the rent of one shilling per annum. There is also a class room off the hall which was erected by Colonel Craig and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig to the memory of their infant son. The building was opened for school purposes in October, same year.

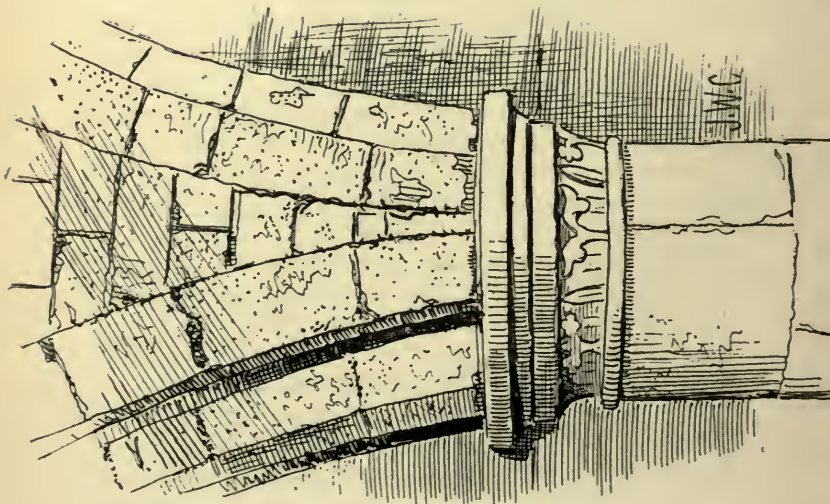
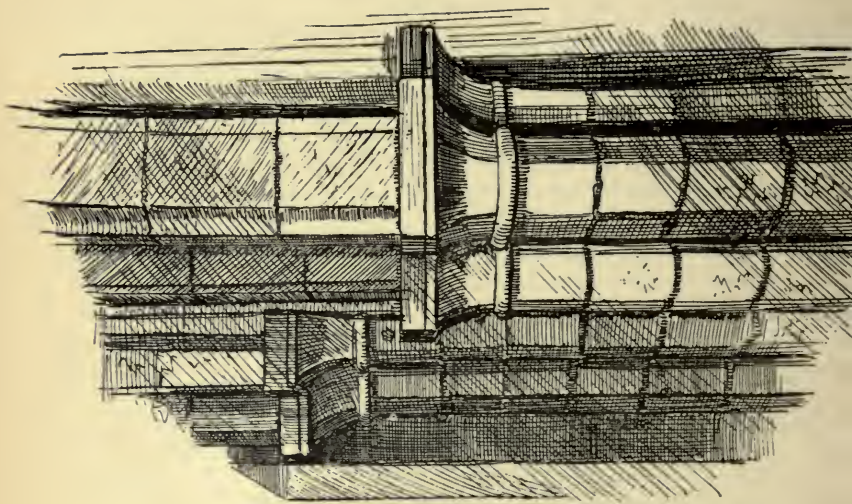
1901. Almost the whole of the south side of the churchyard wall fell, and was again rebuilt.

1902. A set of handsomely bound books was presented by the present Earl and Countess of Shaftesbury for the use of the church.

1904. The church clock was repaired.

In 1907 the church was thoroughly repaired under the





direction of S. P. Close, Esq., C.E., architect, and E. Caters, Esq., builder. Various ancient architectural remains which were embedded in the walls were brought to light. The position of these were noted by Sir Thomas Drew, in his very instructive report made to the Lord Bishop Knox in 1872. He states:—  
 “I have searched diligently in St. Nicholas’s Church for any trace of its distinctive character, and failed to find it. In the absence of record to the contrary, and with the external evidence afforded, I am induced to believe that the present fabric at least is a wholly English foundation, dating from a period not earlier than the occupation of Carrickfergus, and the erection or occupation of the Castle by De Lacy in 1230.

“We may presume that the church was begun at or near the middle of the thirteenth century, and it may be mentioned in support of the theory that my attention has recently been directed by one of the most accomplished of archæologists, Mr. Sharp, to the singular coincidence that some of the architectural details of Carrickfergus have not, in his wide experience, an exact parallel, save at Byland Abbey, in Yorkshire, built by De Lacy,\* invader of Ireland.”

“The nave had, on each side, five pointed arches, springing from circular columns opening into side aisles, and opposite the eastward arches on each side would appear to have been lateral chapels, two on the south and two on the north, which occupied very nearly the area of the present transepts.” When these columns were stripped, in 1907, it was found that the arches were semi-circular and not pointed. This portion has been paid great attention to, and four beautiful early Norman columns have been restored. The aisle and chancel have disappeared, but the space marks the original site. Behind these columns and arches sat the congregation of the early days.

“The westward beginning is marked by a beautiful clustered column, which the late works have discovered embedded in the walls, and from which a chancel arch sprung.” This clustered column has been restored, the chancel still retains

---

[\* In the Calendar of Documents, Ireland, about the year 1224, it is stated that a parish clergyman, Andvenus Bruis, had taken possession of the Church of St. Nicholas, Carrickfergus, and other churches conferred on the Canons of the Premonstration Order by John De Courcy. As De Courcy became Earl of Ulster in 1181, and forfeited his titles in 1203, we come very near the period of the founding of this church.]



the old window openings, and successful efforts have been made to restore the beauties of the drop arches over the windows.

“On the north side, in a very usual position, a ‘sepulchre’ tomb, also built up, was injured by the alterations in 1872, and a coped stone, bearing a sculptured crozier, which it contained, removed from it.” This tomb has been disclosed, and where damaged it was rebuilt in the same style as the ancient portion. This necessitated narrowing the vestry door, and rebuilding the jambs and heads which had originally been built of cut stones.

The stone work of all the windows has been exposed and renovated; also an ancient doorway in the south aisle of the choir. In the Will’s aisle a pointed window, a large Gothic arch and pillar, have been discovered in almost perfect condition; also the ancient piscina, a little ornamental basin (with a drain leading to the earth), wherein the sacred vessels were washed, was found under the south window; it is now protected by a brass rail.

In 1908 Colonel and the Hon. Mrs. Skeffington Craig gave £50 to help to pay off the debt of £100 for the renovation of the church in 1907.

In West-street, north side, is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, founded in 1811. It was built by subscriptions, and opened for public worship by the Rev. Charles Maine, November 12, 1812.<sup>2</sup>

In 1838, December, a Methodist chapel,\* Scotch Quarter,

---

<sup>2</sup> Methodism owes its origin, in this place, to some soldiers of the Royal Highlanders (42d regiment) by whom a class meeting was established about 1752. Amongst the first inhabitants who joined them in society were Samuel Hay and John Sloane. In 1765, their number in this parish amounted to 30 persons, and in 1823 to about 80 persons. — *Traditions of Old Inhabitants. MSS.*

[\* On 17th March, 1883, the foundation stones of a New Methodist Chapel, in West Street, were laid by Mrs. Daniel Bowman, Mrs. Thomas Girvan, Mrs. David Gray, Mrs. John Bowman, Mrs. William Burrows, and Mrs. John Rowan. The plot of ground on which the new church stands was purchased by Miss M. C. Wheeler, for the sum of £360, and presented to the worshipping society. In addition to giving a handsome subscription to the building fund, Mrs. George Blackwell, Liverpool, presented the baptismal font, and Mr. Andrew Carnegie gave £125 and Mr. G. E. Blackwell £150 to purchase a new organ, which was opened January, 1907.

The following are the names of some Methodist clergymen we find officiating in the annexed years:—1843, Rev. E. Cobain; 1884, Rev. Andrew Armstrong; 1890, Rev. George Alley; 1894, Rev. C. H. Crookshank, M.A.; 1895-6, Rev. J. W. Jones; 1899, Rev. Robert Byers; 1902, Rev. Richard Cole; 1905, Rev. Robert Jamison; 1907, Rev. Horatio Collier; 1909, Rev. James Cathcart.]

was opened for public worship. This chapel is now used as a school-room.

On the west side, North-street, is a Meeting-house belonging to Protestant dissenters, of the presbytery of Templepatrick, and synod of Ulster: it is said to have been built about a century ago.<sup>1</sup>

On Sabbath, April 1st, 1827, public worship was held for the last time in the old meeting-house, North Street, and on the following day that building began to be taken down. On May the 9th, the first stone of the present meeting-house was laid on the site of the former one by the late Rev. James Seaton Reid, who gave the sum of £50 towards its erection. It was opened for public worship on the 8th February, 1829, on which occasion the opening services were conducted by the late Dr. James Morgan, Belfast, and upwards of £80 received towards liquidating the debt remaining on that building, which had cost £2,000.\* From the taking down of the old house

<sup>1</sup> On the first settlement of dissenters in this place, they met occasionally in the West mills, Irish quarter, now held by Mr. Robert Hanly. A small meeting-house was afterwards erected a little south-east of the present, where they continued to meet till the above house was built. In 1740, a Thomas Robinson, for the sum of £5 in hand, made over the ground of the present Meeting-house for 999 years to Robert Moore, James Craig, David Legg, and James Cobham, at one penny yearly rent, in trust for the congregation. This was part of a lease granted by Wm. Tarys, of Whitehaven, Cumberland, to Mathew Robison, of Carrickfergus, July 24, 1719, for 999 years. In 1742, Mary Wilson, Nat. Byrt, and Dan. Kyrk, attempted to break the lease. Messrs. Gunning and Mackpeace, of this town, were nominated commissioners, to report upon the merits of this case, and the suit was abandoned.—*Tradition of Old Inhabitants. MSS.*

[\* This rebuilding cost £2,400, the balance of which was paid in 1843.

1861. Rev. James White's house was purchased as a manse at a cost of £650: it is a freehold. Rocklands manse was purchased in 1906.

1881. The Albert Lecture Hall and Schools were erected at a cost of £1,240.

A handsome tower was built on the church, and a bell, the gift of the late Captain William Porter, erected therein.

1897, May 21. Two memorial windows were erected by Captain William Porter, J.P., and his second son, Mr. Robert J. Porter, solicitor, to the memory of Captain Porter, sen., and Mr. Thomas Johnstone, and his son Robert. Same year the congregation contributed £666 to the Twentieth Century Fund.

1909. Two more memorial windows were erected by Mr. Robert J. Porter, solicitor, to the memory of his father, Captain Wm. Porter, J.P., and one by the other members of the Porter family in memory of their mother.

1907. On Sabbath, September 15th, the sum of £599 5s. 6d. was collected for the repairs of the church. This amount was raised by

till the opening of the new the congregation worshipped in the County of Antrim Court-house, the Rector having refused them the use of the Parish Church.

1835, September 3rd, the Rev. James Malcolm was ordained minister of a Unitarian congregation in Carrickfergus, which had been formed about two years before, through the exertions of the Rev. Wm. Glendy.

1836, September 6th, the first stone of a Unitarian meeting-house in Joymount Bank was laid, and on the 3rd of the following September it was opened for public worship by the Rev. George Harris, Glasgow, and £74 taken up at a collection made to assist in finishing the house.

1838, June 17th, Mr. Malcolm demitted his charge, and on the 1st of the following October the Rev. J. N. Porter \* was

the free-will offerings of the people: £448 5s. 6d. was handed in at the vestibule of the church in cash, and the balance paid later. This was a record collection for the oldest church in the General Assembly.

Miss Scotland gave the sum of £100 to provide free seats for the poor.]

[\* Mr. Porter was for upwards of 23 years minister of Joymount Bank congregation, and in 1863 accepted a call to Warrington, in Lancashire, where he remained until 1872, when failing health induced him to resign; he died in 1875.

The Rev. William Smyth and Rev. Leonard Huges were ordained ministers in succession. Subsequently, services were conducted by different ministers, but none of them were ordained to the congregation. At present the services are conducted on Sabbath evenings by the Rev. J. M'Cleery, Raloo.]

[In 1852 the Presbytery of Carrickfergus reported to the General Assembly that on the 25th November, 1851, they formed a second congregation in Carrickfergus, to the pastoral charge of which, on the 3rd of March, 1852, they ordained the Rev. James Warwick. Mr. Warwick officiated in the third congregation, Ballynahinch, where his labours were highly appreciated, and from whom he received a very complimentary address and gold watch. He was ordained in the County Antrim Court-house, where the congregation worshipped from 1851 until 1856.

In 1855 the congregation obtained a lease (for 81 years, from the late Marquis of Donegall) of a plot of ground at Joymount, on which to build a church, the foundation stone of which was laid on the 14th June, 1855, by the Rev. Henry Molyneux, Larne, and opened for public worship by the Rev. Henry Cooke, D.D., LL.D., September 21st, 1856.

Mr. Warwick died 24th July, 1882, and was succeeded by the Rev. S. E. Stewart, B.A., of Cairncastle, County Antrim. At the time of his death Mr. Stewart was Moderator of the Carrickfergus Presbytery, and Chaplain to H.M. Forces in Carrickfergus. He died August 27th, 1907, and was succeeded by the Rev. John Young Minford, B.A., Carrowdore, son of the late Hugh J. Minford, Parkgate, County Antrim, who was ordained January 30th, 1908.]

[In 1863 a Baptist congregation was formed in Carrickfergus, and the Rev. William Hamilton was the first pastor. Under his ministry-

chosen pastor in his stead, and on the 4th of same month was ordained.

Adjoining Quay-gate, is a chapel belonging to Independents, erected by subscription. It was founded September 11, 1820, on ground given for that purpose by Henry C. Ellis, Esq., and opened for worship by the Rev. Richard Cope, L. L. D. September 16, 1821.<sup>1</sup>

Adjoining, on the south of the town, is an ancient CASTLE belonging to the crown, occupied as a military garrison, and

---

the local Baptist congregation on the Albert Road increased in numbers. Mr. Hamilton died July, 1888, and was succeeded by the Rev. Alfred G. Haste, who was ordained June 28th 1889, and resigned January, 1893. Rev. Albert Woodward succeeded, and his ministry lasted from June, 1893, till July 1895. (He resigned to go to Oswaldtwistle, Lancashire.) Rev. M. V. W. Dawson, M.A., followed, from February, 1896, until August, 1896, and the Rev. J. Stanley Flook, from February, 1897, until April, 1905. At present the church is without a pastor, and the usual services are conducted by supplies from Belfast.]

<sup>1</sup>The first pastor here of this sect was the Rev. George Hamilton, who died 1817. He was succeeded by the Rev. Wm. Flinter, who removed hence in 1822.—Their present minister is the Rev. J. Hanson.

[Rev. J. Hanson was succeeded by the Rev. John Assy in 1834; from 1852 till 1858 the Rev. James Duggan; 1861, Rev. W. D. Corkin; 1863, Rev. W. Fletcher; 1865, Rev. Edward Towcock, who was in the same year succeeded by the Rev. William Graham. Mr. Graham was a native of County Tyrone, and was born in the year 1822. His early life was spent amongst the Primitive Wesleyans. When 22 years of age he was appointed to their ministry, and in coming to Carrickfergus was given an invitation to become the pastor of the old meeting-house at the Quay Gate, on the West side of the Castle Parade, and was solemnly recognised at a service held on the 18th October, 1865. The Revs. James Bain, Straid, Robert Sewell, Derry, John White, Belfast, David Querne, Ballycraigy, J. Johnston, Newry, and James Stirling, Armagh, took part in the service. The congregation increased in numbers, and a new church was built on the Albert Road at a cost of £1,500, the foundation stone of which was laid in 1878, and the church opened for public worship in 1879. A new gallery has been added since, and a heating apparatus. Mr. Graham resigned in 1887, and died July 27th, 1888, aged 66 years. He was succeeded by the Rev. James Lyon, Hackney College, London, who was ordained March 29th, 1888.

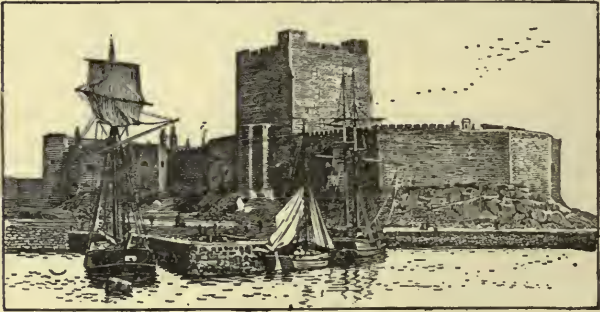
In 1890 the fine hall was built, with class-room and vestry, and in 1897 a pulpit was erected in the church, bearing the following inscription:—"In loving memory of William Vint, John Jack, James Herdman, and Hugh Todd, for many years associated with this church as deacons."

1898. A mission hall was erected in Eden, upon a site bequeathed by the late George M'Ferran, Esq., for that purpose.

The head rent of the church, of £12 a year, has been capitalised, and paid off, thanks, in a great measure, to the generosity of the late Miss Penelope Kidley, Rocklands.

1901. Half an acre of ground on the North Road was secured, on a lease in perpetuity from Lord Shaftesbury, on which to build a manse, which was opened May 11, 1902.]

magazine to the northern district. It stands on a rock that projects into the sea, so that, at common tides, three sides \* of the building are enclosed by water. The greatest height of the rock is at its southern extremity, where it is about thirty feet, shelving considerably towards the land, the walls of the castle following exactly its different windings.



VIEW OF THE CASTLE FROM THE WEST PIER.

Towards the town are two towers, † called from their shape half-moons, and between these is the only entrance,<sup>1</sup> which is defended by a strait passage, with embrasures for fire-arms. About the centre of this passage was formerly a draw-bridge; a part of the barbican that protected the bridge can still be seen. A dam, west of the castle, is believed to have been originally made to supply the ditch at the entrance with water. Between the half-moons is a strong gate, above which is a machicolation, or aperture, for letting fall stones, melted lead, or the like, on

[\* Since the opening of the new Harbour in 1885, only one side is washed by the tide.]

[† The towers were originally complete circles, but have been altered to their present shape some years ago. A number of the old yellow sandstones, with the mouldings still to be seen on them, are built into the new straight wall of the east tower. A gracefully carved stone, supposed to be the top of a small window, is also seen built high up in the modern masonry.]

The upper portion of the eastern tower was evidently used as a chapel, and the altar window facing due east still remains. A modern fireplace has been built across the north window, which can only be seen from the outside. When M'Skimmin wrote the above description, he was evidently not aware of the use that had been made of the upper portion of the tower, but on another page he gives a survey by George Clarkson, who has noted this "fair and comely building and chapel."

<sup>1</sup> On the south are traces of a semi-circular gate that led into the inner yard.





MANNA, ON CLARET, GEORGE, WEST, HONOR, 1860

the assailants. Inside this gate is a portcullis, and an aperture \* for the like purpose as that just mentioned ; the arches on each side of this aperture are of the Gothic kind, and the only ones observed about the building. In the gun-room of these towers are a few pieces of light ordnance. A window in the east tower,



NORMAN WINDOW IN EAST TOWER, CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE.

inside, is ornamented with round pillars ; the columns are five feet high, including base and capital, and five inches and a half in diameter. The centre column seems to be a rude attempt

[\* The aperture mentioned inside the gate is built up, and there are now no ordnance in the gun-room. When the castle was used as a garrison the apartments over the vaults were occupied by the officers.]



at the Ionic; the flank columns have the leaves of the Corinthian; their bases consist of two toruses. This window, the corners of the building, the arch over the entrance, and loop-holes, are of the same kind of yellowish stone, noticed in the angles of the bastions of the town-wall, and buttresses of the church.

Within these gates is the lower yard, or *balium*; on the right, are the guard-room and a barrack; the latter was built in 1802.<sup>1</sup> Opposite these are large vaults, said to be bomb-proof, over which are a few neat apartments occupied by the officers of the garrison, ordnance storekeeper, and master gunner. These rooms were built on the site of former barracks (that held five companies of foot) at the same time as the barrack opposite. A little southward are the armourer's forge and a furnace for heating shot; near which, on the outer wall of the castle, is a small projecting tower, called the lion's den.

Southward, on the right, is the passage into the inner yard, or upper *balium*, by a gate with a semi-circular arch, above which is a long aperture, circular at the top. Inside, this aperture opens considerably; and, on each side, are niches in the wall, apparently to protect those who defended the gate—northward of which are several like apertures, and, on the south, a square tower, near which is a small door, or sally-port, with semicircular arch, and ornamented. The openings above this gate, and in the wall, appear to have been originally intended for the discharging of arrows; the top of the wall overhead seems to have been formerly garrated for a like purpose.

Within this yard, which is encompassed by a high wall, is a small magazine, built a few years since, several store-houses, and the keep, or donjon, a square tower 90 feet high. Both the south and east sides of this tower face the inner yard, its west wall forming a part of the outside wall of the building; its north wall faces the outer yard. The walls of the keep are eight feet ten inches thick; the entrance is on the east by a semi-circular door in the second story. On the left of the entrance is a small door,\* now built up, by which was formerly

<sup>1</sup> It is opposite those houses that the mayor of Carrickfergus is [was] annually sworn into office.

[\*The door to the left of the tower which was built up is now opened, and access may be had to the top of the tower by the stone stairs.

In the armoury are a number of Boer rifles captured at the late war, and several of the rooms are used for military stores; the two

a passage in the S. E. corner, by helical stone stairs, to the ground floor and top of the tower. In this passage were loop-holes for the admission of air and light; and opposite each story a small door that opened into the different apartments. At present the ascent to the top is partly by wooden stairs inside. The ground story of the keep is bomb-proof, with small slits looking into the inner yard. It is believed to have been anciently a state prison, and is now the principal magazine in this garrison; several rooms in the other stories are occupied as an armoury, and for other military stores. On the top of the tower are two small houses; that on the S. E. corner covers the mouth of the passage; the other, on the S. W. corner, seems to have been intended for a sentinel.

The tower is divided into five stories; the largest room was formerly in the third story, with semi-circular windows. It was called Fergus's dining-room, and was 25 feet 10 inches high, 40 feet long, and 38 broad. On a stone over a chimney-piece in this room, was an inscription, believed to be in the Irish character, but so much obliterated, that it could not be read—it appeared most plain at a little distance.<sup>1</sup> This stone was taken down on the repairs of the room in 1793, but the characters could not be deciphered. The corner stones of the tower, ancient windows, loop-holes, and a projecting belt on the north and west, are of the same yellowish stone already mentioned.

Within the keep was formerly a draw-well,\* 37 feet deep, the water of which was anciently celebrated for medicinal purposes, especially “in all Scurbutuck disorders, the fame and success of this well drawing numbers to it, to the no small advantage of the Town.”<sup>2</sup> Respecting it we find the following curious entry in the records of this place:—“March 16, 1695,

---

small houses on the top of the tower have been removed. Fergus's dining-room has been divided into two apartments, the floor above removed and the two stories divided into three.]

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

[\* The draw-well mentioned has been cleaned out, a wall has been built round it and covered with a trap door. In June, 1843, the late Mr. James Stannus, Harbour Master, in cleaning out this well, discovered a seal with a large wooden handle: it was of yellow brass, in the centre was a three-masted ship with her sails furled, above the main mast was the Irish harp, on either side of which was an anchor, serpent, leopard's head, and Port Carrickfergus. See *Old Series Ulster Journal of Archæology*, Vol. 5., in which is a copy of seal.]

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

Ordered, that new buckets be provided for the Castle Well, and that the same be cleared, and the holes stopped, at the charge of the corporation; and that Morgan Grogan and Moses Garvan, be appointed to deliver the water out of said well, upon whom a yearly salary is to be settled." On this cleaning taking place, "a great quantity of old Iron was taken out of it of an uncommon make," from which time "it was observed the water failed in performing those Cures it had been famous for." The water came out of "a Crevice in the face of the Rock, not any kind of Earth being nigh it;" it was light, and of "a Sweetish taste."<sup>1</sup> This well is now nearly filled up with rubbish.

1567—The following notice of this castle is given in a survey by George Clarkson:—"The buildings of the said castle on the south part is three towers, viz. the gate-house, tower in the middle thereof, which is the entry at a draw-bridge over a dry moat; and in said tower is a prison and porter lodge, and over the same a fair lodging, called the constables lodging; and in the courtain between the gate-house and west tower in the corner, being of divers squares called Cradyfergus, is a fair and comley building, a chapel, and divers houses of office, on the ground, and above the great chamber, and the lords lodging, all which is now in great decaie as well in the couverture being lead, also in timber and glass, and without help and reparation it will soon come to utter ruin."

In the grants of the 13th of Queen Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Smyth, of the Castle of Belfast, Castle Mowbray, Castle Toome, and the Monastery of Massereene, &c., he is to hold them "*by the service of one knight*," as of the Castle of Carrickfergus. In the grant of James I. to Sir James Hamilton, of the Abbeyes of Bangor, Holywood and the Copeland Isles; he is to hold them by fealty, as of the Castles of Dublin and Carrickfergus; and in the deed of Sir James Hamilton to Con. O'Neill and Sir Hugh Montgomery, of lands in the county of Down, they are to hold them "*in free and common soccage*," "as of the Castle of Carrickfergus; also in a re-grant from Con. O'Neill and Sir Hugh Montgomery, to Geo. Sexton, of lands in the same county, the like condition is to be observed."<sup>2</sup>

As a part of this castle formerly served for a prison to the county of Antrim, it was probably that prison just noticed in

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Grand Inquisition of the County Down.

the half-moons: the assizes for that county were likewise held within the castle. In the charter of James I. the castle is declared to be in the county of Antrim, to which the judges of assize are to have liberty to pass at all times to hold assizes for the same county. This "fair lodging," occupied by the constable, is believed to have been that in the second story of the east tower. The constable was always a person of high rank and trust, as appears from the following account of those who held the office: Until the reign of Edward IV. he was (save in the minority of the heir) always nominated by the earls of Ulster, the castle being part of their hereditary possessions. Edward, earl of March and Ulster, son and heir of Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, ascending the throne by the title of Edward IV. the earldom of Ulster devolved to the crown.<sup>1</sup>

Several important privileges were formerly attached to this office. 1568—The charter of queen Elizabeth declares, that "by reason of his office," he is a freeman of this corporation, and the mayors were always sworn into office before him or his deputy. It also appears from our records, that he received the king's share of the customs of this port; and that he and his warders (20 Englishmen) had annually 100 cows grazed free by this corporation. He had also the best fish out of each fishing boat that arrived from time to time within our liberties, by the title of the "tythe of fish."<sup>2</sup>

1326, August 18, Thomas Smocke appointed constable, who is the first \* we have discovered in the office. He was bound to supply this castle with provision, and had a liberty of £28 16 8 granted to him by the lord deputy and council for its defence.<sup>3</sup>

1327—John de Athye was appointed constable, with a salary of 100 marks, at which time a writ was directed to Robert Savage, to deliver Bryan Fitz-Henry O'Neill, then in his custody, for the security of the peace, to said constable, to be kept in this castle till further orders.

---

<sup>1</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. This fish continued to be taken by the military officer commanding here so late as 1755, when the custom was abolished, through the exertions of Henry Ellis, Esq.

[\* 1215, the first constable was William De Serland.—See *Calendar of Documents, Ireland.*]

<sup>3</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

1340—Edward Savage. William Mercer, the same year; we learn no particulars.<sup>1</sup>

1343—In May, this year, an order was sent to William of Epworth, treasurer of Ulster, to pay Reyneldo De Richmond, constable, £40 per annum, as his salary, for said office.

1388—The castle in the hands of the crown, by the death of Edmond Mortimer, earl of March and Ulster, and by reason of the minority of his son Roger.<sup>2</sup>

1389, October 14.—Robert Lang appointed constable. Same year Lang's grant was revoked, and a mandate sent to Lang, Edmond Savage, and William Mueve, to deliver the keys to Sir Gilbert De Malshel, nominated to the office.

1390—On the 20th of February, an order was sent by the king to the justiciary of Ireland, John De Stanley, to get said castle repaired, and to keep it secured. In this order the castle is described as in a wretched state, "totally destitute and desolate of defence," to the great danger of the loss of said castle and of the country adjoining.<sup>3</sup>

1400—Peter Dobyn, constable. The castle in the hands of the crown, by reason of the minority of Edmond, son and heir of Roger Mortimer, earl of Marche and Ulster. His salary, for the first year of office, was the profits of the water-mills of Carrickfergus.

1406—Sir Stephen Scroop, lord deputy, by this warrant, dated from Drogheda, appoints Geoffrey Bentley constable, with a salary of £40 per annum, until Edmond, son and heir of Roger Mortimer, a minor, should be of age. In this warrant it is said that the castle "stands in danger of destruction unless some remedy be quickly applied."<sup>4</sup>

1408—Nicholas O'Roll, constable. 1427—The castle again in the hands of the crown, on the death of Edmond, earl of Marche and Ulster, who died at Trim, 1422, and during the minority of Richard, duke of York, his cousin and heir. Sir James Whyte, constable. In his petition to the crown, he said, that he had received news of O'Donnell, with his Scots, coming to destroy this castle, "to the great damage of the Whole Country of Ireland." That he had kept the custody of said castle for two years without fee or reward, save 10 marks; but

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collections.

<sup>2</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

<sup>3</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

<sup>4</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin

was unable to keep it longer without relief, which, it appears, was immediately granted by the lord deputy and council.<sup>1</sup>

1461—William Falconbridge, constable. 1494—An Irish parliament which sat at Drogheda, before Sir Edward Poynings, knt. declared, that none but an Englishman could hold this office.<sup>2</sup> 1591—Charles Egerton, constable. This person filled up the ditch that enclosed the castle towards the land, and raised up heaps of earth on the quay close to its walls. By his advice several inhabitants erected dwellings on those places, to be exempt from the taxes of the town; but the corporation complaining to the lord deputy, they were ordered to contribute to the support of the town, as the other inhabitants.<sup>3</sup>

In the 45th of the reign of queen Elizabeth, Sir Roger Langford, knt. was appointed constable, and afterwards by James I. joint constable with Sir Faithful Fortescue, each having the fee of 3s. 4d. per day, and 20 wardens under their command at 8d. each.<sup>4</sup> 1661, March 14, Sir Thomas Fortescue was made constable, with the salary of 6s. 8d. per day, and 8d. a piece for 20 warders.<sup>5</sup> 1671—Nathaniel Foster, constable.<sup>6</sup> 1672—Sir William Petty states the constable's salary at 2s. 6d. per day, but notices no warders: he mentions a clerk of the stores at 1s. 8d. per day; and a matross, at 8d. per day. 1704—Sir James Ware, in his Annals, takes no notice of a constable, but mentions a store-keeper, at £40 per annum, a gunner at £18 5, and a matross at £13 13 9, yearly.

The last person who held the office of constable, was Stewart Banks, of Belfast, esq. He attended annually, (agreeably to the charters of Elizabeth and James, I.) in the castle, to see the mayor sworn into office, but performed no other duties. The persons \* now attached to this castle, are a governor, with a salary of £180 10 per annum: this office has long been a sinecure<sup>7</sup>—a store-keeper, with a house, garden,

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collections.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's Collections. Irish Statutes.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>6</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\* At present the officers in charge of the Castle and Army Ordnance Stores are:—Captain A. J. Fisher, officer in charge; sub-conductor (W.O.), L. Welsh; principal foreman, W. Booth.]

<sup>7</sup> Fynes Moryson, in 1598, states the annual salary of the governor at £182 10: it appears that the office was usually held with that of governor of this town and the Clandeboys. The following are the

and £300 per annum; an armourer, £78, his assistant, £50, and a master gunner £54, yearly.

The following events, connected with this building, have not been previously noticed:—

1639—Thomas, earl of Strafford, lord deputy, writing to the council in England, says—“We also humbly conceive, that it is necessary in those doubtful times, his majesty’s *Castle of Carrickfergus*, a place of Good Consequence to the Security of that part of the Country, and near decayed, be repaired, at least So far as the present affairs require.” Same year, in a letter to Secretary Vane, he says, after mentioning the above matter:—“It will be equally fit now as then, to repair the Castle of Knockfergus.”<sup>1</sup>

1674—The castle was ordered to be furnished with 20 pieces of cannon.<sup>2</sup>

1711—It mounted 30 pieces of ordnance.<sup>3</sup> January 11, 1754, about fifty feet of the outer wall, on the south, fell down. Same year the tower began to be new roofed with lead, and was finished by Thomas Covy, March 17, 1755.<sup>4</sup>

1769—The Board of Ordnance ordered a survey of the state of this castle, in the report made, it is stated—“The large and square Tower, which is used as a Magazine and Ordnance Store House, is in good Repair, and is an exceeding good Building for that service.”<sup>5</sup>

1771—Many of the *Hearts of Steel* were confined here.

---

names of such persons as we find in that office, who have not been previously noticed in this work:—1463, Earl of Douglas; 1568, William Piers; 1574, Sir Nicholas Malby; 1584, Sir Henry Bagnell; 1604, Sir Arthur Chichester; 1620, Sir Hugh Clotworthy; 1625, Edward, Viscount Chichester; 1628, Arthur Chichester, Esq.; 1639, Sir Arthur Chichester; 1642, Robert Munroe; 1649, Edmund Ellis; 1649, Thomal Dallyal; 1656, Thomas Cooper; 1661, Sir Thomas Fortescue; 1668, Arthur, Earl of Donegall; 1675, Arthur, Earl of Donegall; 1682, Lord Aungier; 1689, Thomas Maxwell; 1690, Col. Charles MacCarty Moore; 1728, Francis, Lord Conway; 1763, Nehemiah Donellan; 1809, Francis Dundas; 1810, Francis Dundas; 1823, Sir Baldwin Leigton; 1828, Sir Henry Moncreif.

[From 1828, Third Marquis of Donegall; 1883, Fourth Marquis of Donegall; 1889, Fifth Marquis of Donegall; 1904, Sixth Marquis of Donegall, who is now five years of age. It may be added that the youthful Marquis is at all times entitled to free quarters in this ancient fortress.]

<sup>1</sup> Strafford’s Letters.

<sup>2</sup> Essex’s Letters.

<sup>3</sup> Journals of the Irish House of Commons.

<sup>4</sup> Gill’s MSS.

<sup>5</sup> Journals of the Irish House of Commons.

1793—The tower of this castle was made into a barrack, and its outer walls repaired, and furnished with 27 pieces of artillery. January 22, the corporation held a meeting, and agreed to petition the lord lieutenant against the tower being converted into a barrack, as it endangered the safety of the town, the petition was not attended to. In the following year, a well was sunk on the north side of the great tower; but the water was brackish.

1797—Early in April, a general rising of the United Irishmen being intended, a plan was formed to seize the castle. Several of the conspirators belonged to the R. I. Artillery and Fifeshire Fencibles, then quartered in it; the names of those of the former were—Magee, Darby, M'Connell, M'Ilevy, M'Clure, Adams, and Mansfield: of the latter, Reid and Dean. The four first were Roman Catholics, the others Protestants. Mansfield became informer; but afterwards deserted, was taken, and transported.—His comrades were also transported: Reid and Dean, who were non-commissioned officers, deserted, but were not taken.

1799—In the latter part of this year, Luke Teeling, Rev. J. Smith, Wm. Falloon, Hans O'Pre, Bernard Magennis, and — Wilson, state prisoners, were brought from Belfast, and confined in this tower.

1814—A small square tower, on the south, was taken down and rebuilt. 1815—The lead covering was taken off the keep, and it was arched with stone, and covered with Roman cement. This roofing cost £482, besides cement, and its weight rent the north wall: James Boyd, architect.

1834—During the months of March and April the arms, ammunition, and other military stores were removed from the castle to Dublin and Charlemont, the cannon dismounted, and the storekeeper and armourer discharged on pension. A serjeant's party remained as a garrison, which, in June, 1839, was also withdrawn.

The following are some additional events regarding the castle which have not been noticed in this part:—

In 1210 King John visited Carrickfergus, and is thought to have stayed in the castle. The castle was afterwards placed in the hands of Hugh de Lacy.

1252. The castle was made part of the dowry of Eleanor, Queen Consort.



1316. Edward Bruce besieged the castle.

1603. Con O'Neill, Chief of South of Upper Clandeboy, was confined here. It is thought that the small tower called the lion's den was the place of his confinement, as it is the only tower that has a wall shelving down to the water. This tower was rebuilt in 1814.

1642. The castle taken by General Munro, and the Earl of Antrim imprisoned.

1649. The castle surrendered to Sir Charles Coote and Colonel Robert Venables, and Sir Charles made Governor by the Commonwealth.

1689. Castle sustained a siege of six days' duration from the troops of Duke Schomberg, when they surrendered on the 23rd of August.

1745. The town and castle were garrisoned by the Militia, and a company of the Belfast Volunteers. The latter, who had been armed, clothed and disciplined at their own expense, continued here ten days.

1760. The town and castle besieged by the French Commodore Thurot.

In 1855 Carrickfergus Castle was made the head-quarters of the Artillery of the North of Ireland. The Antrim Artillery Militia mustered upwards of 600 men, and the castle not being adapted to accommodate more than seventy or eighty, the men were billeted on the inhabitants.

1857, August 18th, six twenty-four pound guns were placed in the castle on the grand battery, under the superintendence of Captain Munro of the Artillery Staff. The guns available for active service at this time were:—six 64 pounders, seven 32 pounders, six 24 pounders, and 1 mortar.

1889, October, a tunnel was made through the solid rock on the south-west side of the castle, through which a tramway was to run to the East Pier. The tunnel is five feet in diameter, the mouth of which is secured by a heavy wooden door. At the end of the tramway at the East Pier head a large crane was placed for the discharge of torpedoes and other war material, and another crane was placed at the mouth of the tunnel inside the castle, for the purpose of lifting material for storage above. A tank was made in the castle yard for steeping gun-cotton. Another aperture was made in the castle wall, also on the west side, but further north than the tunnel, for the

purpose of running off the water from the tank into the town sewer, which empties itself into the old harbour.

It has been stated that notwithstanding the expense entailed in the making of this tramway, it has been used but once within memory these twenty years.

1898, September 16th, four new guns were placed in the castle for drill purposes. The weapons are rifle muzzle loaders, each weighing  $6\frac{1}{2}$  tons, and 7 inch bore.

A few years ago, while some alterations were being made in the Castle Gardens Battery beside the entrance, an opening to an underground passage was discovered leading from what was formerly the shore to right under the entrance towers. How far this passage led we cannot say, as it has never been fully explored. It is built of large field stones, with a slab roof. The entrance is now filled up.

1901. This year the training of Royal Antrim Artillery Militia took place at Lough Swilly, the guns in the Castle Garden Battery not being of the latest type for drill purposes.

From the want of proper literary memorials, the founding \* of this building is lost in the depths of antiquity ; but according to tradition, it was erected by Fergus I. king of Scotland, about 320 years before the Christian era. This account is, however, fabulous, as there is no evidence of this country having castles of lime and stone for many centuries after the age in which Fergus is said to have reigned. Some have supposed it to have been founded by the Danes ; but they built only the castles of Dublin, Cork, and Waterford ;<sup>1</sup> and the first castle reared of lime and stone by the Irish, was the castle of Tuam, in 1161, by Roderick O'Connor, the monarch, which was called by his people, who were astonished at its novelty, the *wonderful*

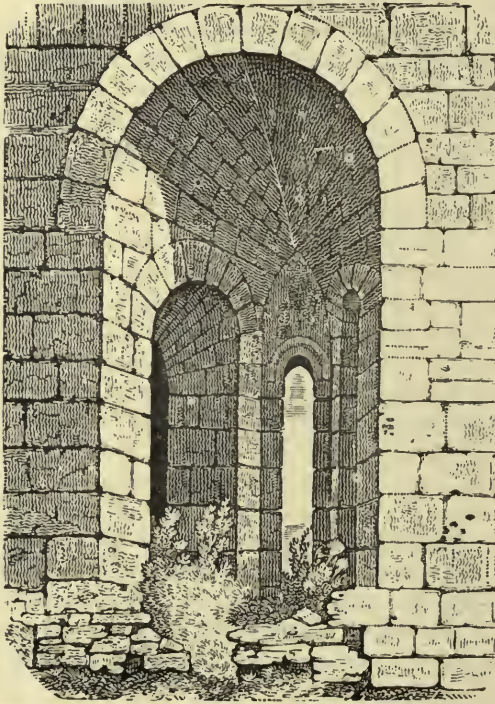
---

[For a list of the regiments that have garrisoned the castle in the different years, see New Appendix.]

[\* This castle was founded before 1215. In the Calendar of Documents, Ireland, it is stated :—The King (John) commands Philip de Ulcot to discharge from his custody all the prisoners taken in the Castle of Carrickfergus who are not knights or gentlemen, taking from them fines according to their condition and ability. The same year the King commands William de Serland, constable of Carrickfergus, to admit and receive Geoffrey de Marisco, the King's Justiciary, into the King's Castle there, with any force he may wish to place in it for the defence of the castle, and neighbouring parts, acting in all things touching the castle and its custody by the advice of the justiciary according to the King's honour and advantage.]

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

*castle.*<sup>1</sup> Indeed, the Irish seem to have had a marked aversion to stone buildings: their poets or bards inveighed bitterly against the erection of such, from a belief that they would one day fall into the hands of their enemies.<sup>2</sup> In 1177, John De Courcy having made peace with the Mac Mahons, presented their chief with two castles built by himself, which Mac Mahon soon after



INSIDE VIEW OF AN APERTURE ABOVE THE GATE  
OF THE INNER YARD IN CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE.  
FROM AN OLD WOOD CUT, 1839.

demolished, declaring that "it was contrary to his Nature to live within cold Walls, while the Woods were so nigh."<sup>3</sup> Con O'Neill, who was created earl of Tyrone by Henry VIII.,

<sup>1</sup> Ware's Antiquities. Lyttleton's History of Henry II.

<sup>2</sup> O'Connor's Dissertation.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

cursed all his posterity who should even erect stone houses; and it was not till the beginning of the fifteenth century, that the Irish began to erect castles of lime and stone.<sup>1</sup>

The erection of this castle has, with a greater degree of probability, been ascribed to some of those English settlers who arrived during the reign of Henry II., or John.<sup>2</sup> This is the more likely, as De Courcy settled a colony here, and secured his conquest of the maritime parts of Ulster, by building castles and forts<sup>3</sup>; hence we infer that he was probably the founder of this building. This hypothesis receives support from its remaining long the hereditary property of the earls of Ulster, the first of whom was John De Courcy. It has besides all the great characteristics (as high towers, massy walls, and semi-circular door-ways and windows) of the *Norman castles*, known to have been erected in England at the above period.<sup>4</sup> The early English settlers in this country also secured their possessions by similar fortresses:<sup>5</sup> the first of the kind reared in this kingdom was at *Carrig*, county of Wexford, by Robert Fitz-Stephen, shortly after the landing of Strongbow.<sup>6</sup> In the county Wexford, the square castles on the coast, are still called Strongbow's castles; the projecting fascia, or fillet in the keep, is one of the great characteristics that distinguishes the *Norman castles*. We also deem the following circumstances highly corroborative of what has been advanced. The antique seal \* of

---

[\* The old seals are three in number: the seal of the town on page 35 has a representation of the castle in high relief within the central area. The second is of the port and customs of the town, and bears upon the shield three harps of the Brian Boru type. The third is called the Mayor's Seal, noted above; this seal is supposed to be really Italian, being the official seal of the Chamberlain of Aquila, Brother Bernard of the Franciscan Order. In 1183 there was an Archdeacon of Down named Bernard, and the seal is synchronous with his age. See article by Mr. Vinycomb in the Royal Society of Antiquarians Journal for March, 1893.]

1906, November, an interesting relic was put up for sale at Brighton on the 9th inst., in the shape of a circular seal box made for the Antient and Loyal Corporation of Carrickfergus, 1787. The box weighed 5¼ ounces, and realised £5 10s., after keen bidding. The name of the purchaser was not disclosed.]

<sup>1</sup> Lyttleton's History of Henry II.

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Hanmer's Chronicle. Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>4</sup> Rees's Cyclopaedia. A plan of an ancient castle in Grose's Military Antiquities, page 336, exactly represents the castle of Carrickfergus.

<sup>5</sup> Grose's Antiquities of Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> Hay's Rebellion in the County of Wexford.

the mayor of this corporation is a spread eagle, exactly similar to the crest of the noble family of De Courcy, senior baron of Ireland; and several silver coins of Henry II. have been found about the building.

In the works of the celebrated Dean Swift (*Dublin edition*, 1762) is a humorous letter from the Dean to George Falkener, printer, in which the following pleasant allusion is made to Fergus, the supposed founder:—"Before his descent upon the Pickish Scotland, he raised that famous structure called to this



SEAL OF THE PORT AND CUSTOMS OF CARRICKFERGUS.

day Carrickfergus, after his name, the most mysterious piece of architecture now on earth (not excepting the pyramids of the Egyptian Masons, and their hieroglyphics, or signs), as any skilful free-mason may easily perceive by measuring it according to the rules of the art. He built it as a lodge for his College of Free-masons, in these days called Druids."

Near the quay is the custom-house, built in 1797, on the site of a former one, founded in 1639:<sup>1</sup> in it resides the

<sup>1</sup> MSS.

surveyor of the port. The following are the names of such gentlemen as we find presiding over the customs, in the annexed years:—1639, John Parry, comptroller.—1652, William Dawson, collector.—1667, Roger Lyndon, customer, Samuel Weby, surveyor.—1683, Thomas Calcot, surveyor.—1704, Edward Lyndon, customer.—1709, James Spaight, surveyor.—1720, George Spaight, surveyor, died May, 1770.—1740, Charles Macartney, collector: about this time, the revenues of the port of Larne were separated from those of Carrickfergus.—1770, K. A. Price, surveyor, died January, 1774.—Same year,



MAYOR'S SEAL.

Sir William Kirk, surveyor: superannuated 1813, and was succeeded by Thomas Millar.

In January, 1825, the office of port-surveyor was abolished, and that of principal coast-officer \* substituted.

1827, May, the custom-house was given to the water-guard.

---

[\* The following are the names of those we have noticed as commanding the coastguards, or coast-officers:—1843, Captain John Bowie, R.N., Inspector and Commander of Coastguards; 1852, Captain Horatio Blair, R.N.; 1854, Captain Little; 1856, Captain George H. Gardner, R.N.; 1858, Commander J. E. Elliot, R.N.; 1861-5, Commander William Swinbourne; 1868-70, Commander H. G. Belson, R.N.; 1877, Captain Hopper; 1884, Commander E. R. Mathus; 1889, Commander Fullerton; 1890, Captain Rocheford, R.N.; 1892, Captain Fanshaw; 1894, Captain C. T. Twiner; 1895-6, Captain R. R. Brook; 1897-9, Captain Saumery Dacre Lacy; 1900, Captain James Cuddy, R.N.; 1902-7, Commander H. L. Risk, R.N.; 1907-9, Commander Dawes.]

The quay is on the S. W. of the castle, and is neat and convenient, having been much improved within the last thirty years. Upwards of £1,400 have been expended on it, £500 of which were granted by the Irish parliament, in 1783, and £64 17 6 by the Assembly, in 1804.

In 1821, the dock being much choaked with mud and sand, a number of gentlemen in the town, with the approbation of the mayor, associated for its improvement. A sum of money was subscribed for this purpose, and each vessel unloaded at the quay ordered to pay 2d. per ton register, or a subscription of one shilling per ton, and afterwards one penny per ton for two years. Vessels coming into the harbour by contrary winds, or to get ballast, to pay one penny per ton register, except their owners belong to this town—all vessels taking ballast to pay 1s. 1d. for every ton shipped. Those monies are still collected, and applied to the cleaning and improvements of the harbour:\*

In the town is a free-school,† supported by the subscription of ladies and gentlemen of the place; and also a daily Lancasterian school, maintained in a like manner: This last was opened February 1, 1820. Another free-school has been established, agreeably to the will of the late E. D. Wilson, Esq., who bequeathed forty guineas per annum, for ever, to pay a Protestant schoolmaster to teach 40 children reading, writing, arithmetic, and psalmody; the master and children to attend every Sunday at church.

May 23, 1788, a Sunday school was opened, which continued for several years, and then ceased. April, 1811, a similar school was formed; and on the 22d of the following

---

[\* See New Appendix.]

[† The Free Schools mentioned have given place to National Schools. In latter years Dr. William Maloney kept a private school in Governor's Walk, an institution which in its days occupied a very high position among the educational establishments in Ulster. William Larmour had a private school at Joymount Bank, and afterwards in the rear of the Union Hall. In 1857, a site was secured for a model and maritime school on the Belfast Road. Mr. J. M'Neill Stephenson, who was formerly teacher in the Old Lancasterian School, was first master. After Dr. Maloney, Miss Gunning kept a private school in Governor's Place. About 1878 Miss Nelson established a boarding-school for young ladies in High Street, which she discontinued, about 1900, owing to ill-health. In 1901 the Misses Douglas opened a ladies' school in Joymount. The National Schools in the town are about twelve, male and female, and are under the National School Board; at the present day all education in these schools is free. In 1894 a School Attendance Committee was formed, the first officer was Mr. Thomas Feeney.]

March, an excellent sermon was preached by the present rector, in aid of its funds: £24 were collected. A neat and spacious school-house has been given by the marquis of Donegall: the number of children who attend are about 400. In the county of Antrim gaol, is [was] also a daily and Sunday school.<sup>1</sup>

Branches of the following societies \* exist here:—Hibernian Bible Society, Ordnance Bible Society, Hibernian General Missionary Society, and Methodist Missionary Society. Contributions are also received by persons for the Hibernian Church Missionary Society, and in aid of the funds of the Society for promoting Christianity among the Jews. There is a society for distributing clothes to the poor—and also a society for lending

---

<sup>1</sup> Until about 24 years ago, the free-school of the diocese of Connor was held in this town. To its support the bishop of the diocese gave £10 per annum; the beneficed clergy of the diocese £14 5; the marquis of Donegall £3 3 4, and the earl of Massereene £1 11 6. The difficulty of collecting this money was said to have increased of late years; hence the school was discontinued for want of exertion, though formerly much cost and pains were taken to establish it. In 1728, the Rev. Owen Lloyd, dean of Connor, and rector of this parish, granted, for £25 10, an acre of land, to build a school-house for this school; and on the 16th of September, 1734, the Assembly granted £14 10 to the Rev. Philip Gayer, curate, as a reward for his trouble in getting the school fixed here, and the deed perfected for said acre—pursuant to an act of assembly, July 4, 1726. Between the years 1729 and 1735, the grand jury of the county of Antrim also granted £100, in instalments of £20, to build a school-house on this ground. A large house was accordingly built, with six windows in front; but they were never glazed, and the house was suffered to fall down without being finished. The stones of it were drawn away to build the houses opposite the custom-house, and the rector seized on the land, which he retains.—*Receipt-Books of the late School. Records of Carrickfergus. Records of the County of Antrim. Tradition of Old Inhabitants.*

In the Dublin Gazette of August 5th, 1823, it was announced that the Commissioners of Education had consolidated the Free Schools of the dioceses of Armagh and Connor, and that the school of the latter was to be held at Ballymena. The yearly salary of the master was afterwards settled at £120, seventy of which was payable in the Diocese. To the erection of the School-house at Ballymena, the Grand Jury of the county of Antrim, have already granted £369 4s. 8d. by instalments of £46 3s. 1d.

[\* At present the societies in Carrickfergus are:—The District Nursing Society, Church Clothing Society, General Clothing Society, National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; and the following Masonic, Orange, Temperance and Friendly Societies:—Masonic, Royal Arch Chapter, No. 253, Lodges 43 and 282; Carrickfergus District L.O.L., 10 Lodges; Independent Order of Oddfellows, M.U., Friendly Society, No. 3783; Independent Order of Rechabites, Fortress Tent, 2091; Independent Order of Good Templars. The Young Men's Christian Association, the East Antrim Constitutional Association and the Royal National Lifeboat Institution have also branches, which are well and ably conducted.]



out small books, chiefly religious. Both of these are managed by ladies.

The charitable gifts of individuals to the poor of this parish are very numerous, perhaps more so than in any place of the like extent in Ireland, as will fully appear from the following report:—

1590—George Carleton bequeathed £30, in trust, to the “maior and corporacon of Knockfergus to cause to be builded upp and erected an hospitall house of stonne within the walls of Knockfergus, aforesaid, to receyve the poore wearyed souldiers at their cominge from their journeyes to be dry in: and that over the dore thereof ye be graven upp on a free-stone,—“*The Legacy of Robert Smith.*”<sup>1</sup> It does not appear that any such house was built, nor do we learn what became of the money.

1672—John Mathews, tanner, Scotch quarter, bequeathed £30 to the poor of the parish; its interest to be annually divided.<sup>2</sup>

17—, Hercules Davys, esq., left £200 for the relief of poor persons of this parish, which legacy was lost to them about 1718; his son and heir Hercules having died in England so poor that no part could be recovered.<sup>3</sup>

About 1705, Richard Tennison, bishop of Meath, born in Cheston’s lane, or street, left by his will, in trust to the rector and church-wardens, two houses on the east side of said street, for the poor of this parish. In 1729, the curate and church-wardens let these houses off for 21 years, to Henry and William O’Hare, relations of the said bishop, who soon after made a transfer of them, or a kind of sale, the trustees remaining calm spectators of the nefarious transaction.<sup>4</sup>

1718—Samuel Davys, esq., bequeathed £100, the interest to be distributed annually amongst the poor housekeepers of the parish.<sup>5</sup>

1761, March 23, Henry Gill, esq., bequeathed “to 14 Aged Men Decayed in thir Circumstances,” £10 per annum each, and also houses and gardens to such of them as might not have a residence. This sum, by an increase of the funds of the

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Parish Registry.

<sup>4</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

charity, has been lately augmented to £14 yearly. He also left £200, in trust to the dean of Connor, and rector and church-wardens of Carrickfergus, for the time being, the interest to go annually to the use of the poor housekeepers of this parish—and £500, in trust to the governors of St. Patrick's hospital, Dublin, to found a ward, to be called "GILL'S WARD," for the keeping of 12 lunatics or ideots. For an extract from his will, and state of the charity,\* see Appendix, No. XII.<sup>1</sup>

1779—Francis Lee, of Tanderagee, left in trust £100 to the rector of this parish, for the time being, the interest to be distributed annually to the poor of Carrickfergus. In 1783, his heirs refused to pay the legal interest of this sum; upon which the rector entered a suit, and recovered the same: this suit cost the parish £11 9 0½.<sup>2</sup>

1782—William Adair, esq., of the parish of St. James, Westminster,<sup>3</sup> left in trust £2000, † in consolidated three per cent.

[\*The property of this charity produces at the present time an annual income of about £300, which is almost double what the yearly produce was at the time of the bequest. The entire income is applied by the trustees in accordance with the terms of the will of the donor, but as the charity is a private one, no accounts are published at present.]

<sup>1</sup> Of this truly benevolent person, little information has been obtained: that little says, that he was the son of a serjeant in the army; and that early in life he kept a stall in Carrickfergus markets, selling salt, tobacco, and small wares. That his stall was distinguished for its neatness, and every month visibly increased in value, until he opened a small shop, where the same good fortune attended him. The accounts add, that he soon became an extensive woollen-draper, and that many of the gentlemen of the county of Antrim bought their clothing from him at the assizes. He was many years store-keeper of the garrison. In 1760, a malicious report was propagated, that he had refused ammunition to the troops, when they were attacked by the French; which was immediately contradicted by Col. Jennings, in the Belfast News-Letter. In 1712, he was admitted a freeman, and in May, 1720, he was chosen a Burgess of this corporation, and in 1729, served the office of sheriff. April 10, 1739, he was elected an alderman, was the same year chosen mayor, and in the following year was treasurer of the corporation. He is described as of middle size, and very neat in person.—He died a bachelor, at an advanced age, September 16, 1761, and left the greater part of his fortune as already noticed. A curious book, written with his own hand, is often referred to in the course of this work, and appears highly authentic.

<sup>2</sup> Parish Register.

<sup>3</sup> William Adair was son of the Rev. Patrick Adair, dissenting minister of Carrickfergus. At an early age he was sent to Glasgow college; but his father dying, he left the university without taking a degree, in rather embarrassed circumstances. On leaving college he resided for some time here, with Willoughby Chaplin, esq., by whom he was recommended to Robert Gardner, an eminent army agent, London.

annuities, to the Adairs, owners of the Ballymena estate, county of Antrim, to go annually for the benefit of the poor *freemen* of Carrickfergus, and to be divided as the proprietor of the Ballymena estate, for the time being may *direct*.<sup>1</sup> At present, 19 old freemen receive annually £3 8 3 each, by the hands of Peter Kirk, esq., Carrickfergus. It is worthy of remark, that it was difficult to get people to accept of Gill's or Adair's charities; but at present, applications are numerous.

1792—Hercules Ellis, esq., bequeathed £150, in trust to the rector and church-wardens of this parish, and the proprietor of the Straid estate, for the time being, to be put out to interest to proper persons; the interest to be applied annually for the use of the poor of Carrickfergus.

1801—John Lee, grocer, Scotch quarter, bequeathed £100 to the Presbyterian congregation of this place; the interest to defray the expenses of sacramental elements.

1813—Mrs. Martha Thompson, Dublin, left £100 to the poor of Carrickfergus, being "one debenture in the Five per Cents.," and "to be under the direction of E. D. Wilson, esq., Sir William Kirk, and the church-wardens, for the time being," the interest to be distributed every Christmas among the fatherless orphans and widows of said parish.<sup>2</sup>

1820—E. D. Wilson, esq., bequeathed £8 8s. yearly, to be divided, in loaves of bread, at Easter, Whitsunday, the 1st of September, and Christmas, to such of the poor as attended most regularly the service at church.

---

Mr. Gardner took him into his counting-house, where he conducted himself so well, that in a few years he was admitted to a share in trade, and on the death of Mr. Gardner, he succeeded him in his business. He appears to have been a man of strict integrity, as he paid some small debts contracted at college, with interest, as soon as able, also some of his father's, in a like honorable manner. He was never married, and left a part of his fortune as related above.

[†This money is invested in Consols, and some time ago the interest admitted twelve aged freemen receiving £5 a year. At the present rate of interest only ten pensioners receive £5 yearly. Mr. Henry Johns, Director of the Belfast Bank, has, since the death of Mr. Coates, paid the money every half-year, on the first Saturday in February and August. Up to the present there have been enough old freemen to receive the pension, but as Carrickfergus is no longer a borough, no new freemen have been made since July, 1884, when Mr. T. D. Johns, Solicitor, Town Clerk, admitted thirty-three. In the course of time some change will have to be made as to the distribution of this charity.]

<sup>1</sup> Registry, Prerogative Court, Canterbury.

<sup>2</sup> Dublin Gazette.

1822—Mrs. Anne Wilson, Scotch quarter, left £200 in trust to the ministers of the Established and Dissenting Churches of Carrickfergus, for the time being, for the use of the poor of the parish; the interest to be distributed annually. It is thought, that by a residue of this lady's property, the charity will be augmented to £300. This charity amounted to £317 9s. 2d.

1824, July 5th, Jane Lee, dealer, Scotch Quarter, died, aged 80 years. By her will she bequeathed £100 in trust to the poor of Carrickfergus, its interest to be divided amongst them annually; also £3 per annum to the Protestant Episcopalian Church, to purchase sacramental elements. She left several legacies to individuals; and the residue of her fortune, amounting to £600, in trust to the Mayor of Carrickfergus, the Protestant, and Protestant Dissenting Ministers, for the time being, Davys Bowman, Esq., and Mr. George M'Ilwrath, the interest of which she directed to be divided among persons of the *Scotch-Quarter* who had dealt with John Lee (her brother) or the donor; and who had regularly paid their accounts—those whose accounts remained unpaid to be excluded, even to the *third generation*, unless they or their heirs, paid to the trustees what was due to her and her brother John. Those persons, or their heirs, who had paid their accounts, might be admitted by the trustees at any time to her charity, though non-resident; but the idle, dissolute, and debauched, were to be for ever excluded from it. In September following, after her death, some children found a few guineas in her house, on which a strict search was made, and upwards of 200 more were discovered, in various holes of the wall and floor. The executors finding it impossible to distribute the sum agreeable to her bequest, the money was paid into the Court of Chancery.

1828, July 14th, Miss Margaret Spaight, died, aged 91. By her will she bequeathed £300, Irish currency, in trust to the Rector and Churchwardens of the parish of Carrickfergus, for the time being; its interest to be distributed yearly to the poor of said parish.

Several ladies and gentlemen also give small sums monthly, or weekly, to certain poor persons of the parish; yet strolling beggars are more numerous than formerly.

The following are some additional notices of charities to the town:—

1861. Charles Shiels, born in 1782, a native of Killough, County Down, and a successful Liverpool merchant, left the sum of £90,000 for the purpose of building 24 comfortable houses for respectable persons in reduced circumstances, which are open to residents in County Antrim. These houses are rent free, and each inmate receives £10 a year, with fire and light, on condition of raising £10 a year towards his or her own support. There are similar institutions in Killough, Dungannon, Armagh, and Dublin. Present trustees, 1909, Rev. George Chamberlain, M.A.; Samuel P. Close, A.R.H.A.; Rev. F. C. Henry, P.P.; Philip Jordan, J.P.; Rev. Alex. Cuthbert, M.A.; W. A. Woodside, J.P.; H. I. Johns, J.P.; Edward Coey, J.P.; Captain Conway Higginson; H. J. M'Bride, J.P.; Secretary, T. Gordon; Superintendent, Archibald Lisk; Medical Officer, Dr. Samuel Killen. Meet first Monday in January, April, July, October.

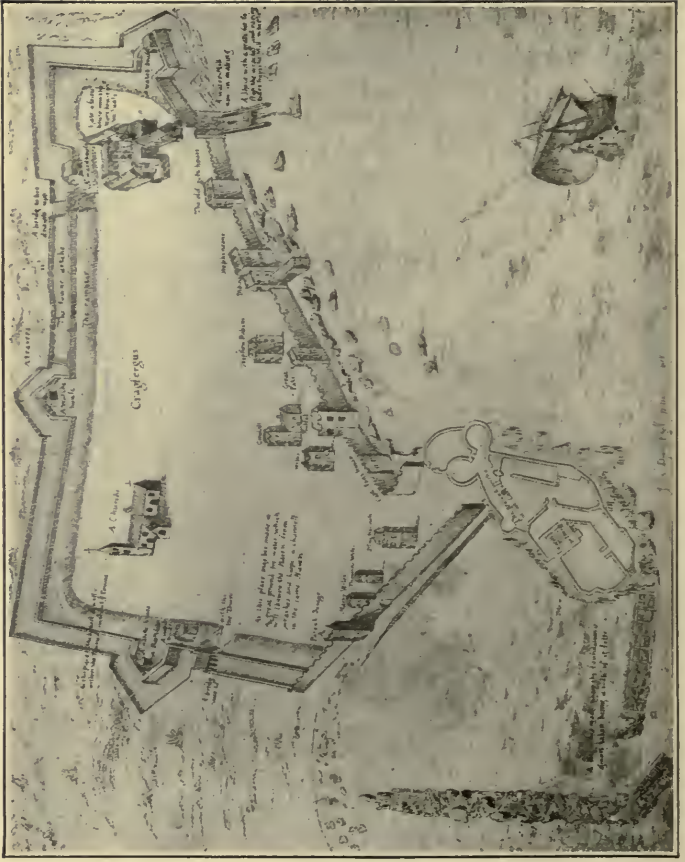
Colonel James Craig, J.P., Carlton Hall, gives the sum of £2 annually to the several different churches, in all £14.

---

[All these legacies to the poor of Carrickfergus were invested in Government stock; but in 1871-2 the Churchwardens placed them in United States and Russian bonds, since sold and invested in Northern Counties Railway (Midland) stock, in the names of the Rev. George Chamberlain, M.A., Dr. Arthur Bailie Frances and Thomas Gorman, J.P.]







ANCIENT DRAWING OF THE TOWN OF CARRICKFERGUS, 1612.

# HISTORY, &c., OF CARRICKFERGUS.

---

## PART III.

THIS district forms a county corporate, distinct from the county of Antrim, and is first mentioned in the judges' commission; the assizes for both counties are always opened on the same day. For some special purposes, as the militia and civil bill acts, it is attached to the barony of Lower Belfast, county of Antrim, and then gives title to one of the grand divisions of the said county: the decrees of the assistant barrister, however, as far as relates to Carrickfergus, are signed by the sheriffs of this county. The sessions for the town and county are, always held in session week, and the crown and all other business transacted as at other sessions, *civil bills*

---

[It will be observed that the period treated of in this part was before 1842, when the corporation, which was styled "The Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus," was dissolved, under the provisions of the Municipal Reform Act, and a board of Municipal Commissioners was constituted, in whom were vested the corporate property. Up till 1894 the Municipal Commissioners were without rating powers, but in that year they promoted a bill in Parliament which gave them power to levy rates for sanitary and other purposes. The borough formerly returned two burgesses to serve in parliament, but after the union with Great Britain only one. On the passing of the Redistribution of Seats Bill in 1884, the County of the Town was amalgamated with the East Division of County Antrim, which is now represented by Colonel James Martin M'Calmont.

In 1899 the Municipal Commissioners and Grand Jury were, under the Irish Local Government Act, 1898, replaced by Urban, Rural and County Councillors, and the provisions of the Town's Improvement Act, 1854, made to apply to the town forming the Urban Sanitary District.

Under the same Act the County of the Town has been merged for Assize purposes in County Antrim, and the 14th July, 1899, witnessed the final Commission of Assize in the Record Court, County Court-house, Belfast, before the Right Hon. Justice Andrews. On Thursday, June 1, 1899, Mr. Henry Fitzgibbon, Q.C., County Court Judge, attended at the Court-house, Town Hall, Carrickfergus, to dispose of the business of the Half-yearly Sessions, which were the last to be held at Carrickfergus. His Lordship was attended to the bench by the last High Sheriff, Mr. Charles J. Johnstone.]



excepted. The mayor and recorder both preside on the bench on these occasions. For a curious paper of *enquiries*, formerly presented to the grand jury at each sessions, see Appendix, No. XIII.

The length and breadth of this county, at present, are nearly equal; at a mean about four miles. A point, or tongue of land in the West Division, still runs the length of its ancient boundaries, near five English miles.

We have not been able to discover the exact period when it was first incorporated as a county, though it is said by king John.<sup>1</sup> It is certain that sheriffs were appointed by Henry II., in those counties and cities held by the English, who were confirmed by John on his visit to Ireland, the 12th of his reign:<sup>2</sup> some of these princes must have created it a county. This is put past all doubt, by the circumstance, that no counties were erected in Ireland from the 12th of the reign of the latter, until 1556;<sup>3</sup> and long prior to that period, it is mentioned as a county, having a sheriff. The sheriffalty was formerly held jointly with that of the county of Antrim: the most ancient patent existing respecting them, is dated September 11, 1325, the 20th of Edward II.: the words are—"The king to his beloved John de Athye, greeting, know ye that we have committed to you the office of Sheriff of the counties of Carrickfergus and Antrim, to hold during pleasure."<sup>4</sup> In the *Down Survey*, it is called the "County Palatine of Carrickfergus." Counties palatine were erected immediately after the conquest of the country by the English, and were endowed with "great privileges," in order that the inhabitants, who were "subject to continuall invasions," might defend them against "the wild Irish."<sup>5</sup>

In the ecclesiastical division, the county forms but one parish in the diocese of Connor, which, in our ancient records, is always called "SANCTI NICOLAS." The rectory was formerly in the gift of this corporation, and continued so till the 20th of July, 1609, when James I., in his charter establishing the ecclesiastical government of the sees of Connor and Dromore,

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ware's Antiquities.

<sup>3</sup> Davies's Historical Tracts.

<sup>4</sup> Harris's Hibernica.

<sup>5</sup> Spenser's View of Ireland. Sir John Davies mentions the erection of counties palatine in Ulster, about the time of king John.



WEST VIEW OF ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.



united it to the deanery of the former place.<sup>1</sup> It is taxed in the king's books, the 15th of James I., at eight pounds. For some further particulars, see Appendix, No. XIV. In a Terrier, preserved in the archives of the bishoprics of Down and Connor, dated 1604, it is called "Ecclesia de Carrickfergus," and represented as having "no glebe, but some Orchards;" and paying in ecclesiastical dues to the bishop, proxies 20,s refections 20,s and synodals 2,s. In a return preserved in the registry of the Prerogative Court of the sees of Down and Connor, dated 1633, the living is valued at £120 per annum. It is now believed to be worth £420 yearly, including two fields \* of excellent land near the town, which is the only glebe: there is no glebe house.

The present rector† has the tythes let off to the Rev. John Gwynn, who usually agrees with the people from year to year: the only tythes taken are those of hay and grain; no others are claimed. They are rarely taken in kind. Beneath is a correct list of the rectors, since the junction of the parish with the deanery of Connor, and a few before that time.

[1303—John Cautok.]

1573——— Darsye.

1590—Edward Edgworth.

1596—John Tedder.†

<sup>1</sup> In the patent of erection of the deanery of Connor are the following parishes:—Ralow, Invermore, Moylusk, Derriaghy, Ballyovan, Ballyedward, Blaris, and Knockfergus. Ballyovan, Blaris, and Ballyedward were lost to the deanery in 1633; we do not learn when Derriaghy was separated from it.—*MSS. of Dean Dobbs.*

[\*The two fields and all tythes were disposed of at the disestablishment of the church in 1869. There was no rectory or glebe house until 1892. The rectory is situated on the North Road, a short distance from the urban boundary. It is erected on an acre of land held by lease for ever from the late Countess of Shaftesbury at a yearly rent of £7 10s. On the building and laying out of the grounds a sum of £1,444 4s. was expended; £750 being a government loan, the remainder was raised by voluntary subscriptions. The rectory is a commodious and handsome structure of red brick, and was built by Ezekiel Caters, Esq.; the architect being S. P. Close, Esq., A.R.H.A. The stipend for the living of St. Nicholas's is now £305, with the Rectory.]

[†The Rector at this time was the Rev. John Chaine, who lived at Seapark.

The Rev. John Gwynn lived at Rosebrook; he was a Professor of Divinity, T.C.D., and was for 61 years Rector of Ballynure and Kilroot. Stephen Gwynn, M.P. for Galway, is his eldest son, and Mrs. Joseph M'Caughan, Windmill Hill, is a grand-daughter.]

[‡The name of this man was Charden, not Tedder. In 1594 the troops in Carrickfergus mutinied for want of provisions, when John

1599—Hugh Griffith.

1609—Miles Whaly.

1615—Robert Openshaw, chaplain to the lord deputy Chichester; appointed September 23.

1628—Richard Shugborough, alias Shugburgh, chaplain to the lord deputy, appointed to the rectory and prebend of Kilroot, September 23. In the following year, he was also presented by the crown to the living of Ahoghill.

1658—Robert Price, chaplain to the lord deputy Strafford. He was a very loyal man, and a great sufferer for the royal cause. July 27, 1660, he was consecrated bishop of Leighlin and Ferns; he died in Dublin, May 20, 1666.

1660—Francis March, appointed February 8.—June 19, 1661, he was advanced to the deanery of Armagh, and afterwards made bishop of Limerick, from whence he was translated to the see of Kilmore and Ardagh, and afterwards to that of Dublin, where he died November 16, 1693.

1661—George Rust, August 3, was appointed to this rectory. June 6, 1662, the rectory of Island Magee was attached to the deanery of Connor, to which it remains annexed. November 8, 1667, he was promoted to the see of Dromore, where he died December, 1670, and was buried in that cathedral, in the same vault with his patron, Jeremy Taylor, bishop of Down and Connor.

1667—Patrick Sheridan, the son of Denis Sheridan, a priest, in the diocese of Kilmore, who became a protestant. November 9, he was appointed rector, and on the 19th of April, 1679, was made bishop of Cloyne; he died in Dublin; November, 1682.

1679—Thomas Ward appointed April 41; deprived in 1693, for incontinence. He expended a considerable sum in repairing the roads of this parish.

---

Charden, Bishop of Down and Connor, gave them some cattle of his manor of Kilroot, which put an end to the mutiny. He had been a clergyman at Exeter, "a noted preacher," and in high esteem for his edifying sermons, of which some were published and preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, and at St. Paul's Cross. He was appointed by Queen Elizabeth Bishop of Down and Connor in 1593.

Bishop John Melliman, Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, first Reformed Bishop of Down and Connor; Bishop Hugh Allen, recommended by the Queen as a zealous man; and last of the Bishops of Elizabeth's time was Robert Humpeton. He died at Kilroot.]

1694—George Story.\*

1706—Martin Baxter, December 24, was appointed rector.

1710—Owen Lloyd, appointed February 28, died 1743.

1743—John Walsh; died 1753.

1753—Hill Benson; appointed June 11th; he died 1775.

1775—Richard Dobbs; died February, 1802.

1802—Thomas Graves. In 1811, he exchanged livings with the Rev. Theophilus Blakely.

1811—Theophilus Blakely. In 1824 he removed to Achonry, having exchanged deaneries with the Very Rev. William Green, dean of that place.

1825—Henry Lesley, late rector of Ahoghill, having exchanged livings with Wm. Green, *late dean* of Achonry: inducted January 29th.

The following are some additional notices of clergymen:—

1839, March, the Rev. John Chaine inducted into the rectory of Carrickfergus in the room of the Rev. Henry Leslie, resigned. At the same time the rectory of Islandmagee was disunited from the said deanery and made a separate living.

The Very Rev. Dean Chaine removed, in 1855, to Claughton-in-Lonsdale, Lancashire, where he died June 20, 1862, aged 60 years, and was succeeded by the Very Rev. George Bull, D.D., Dean of Connor.

Dean Bull died March 24th, 1886, aged 73 years, and was succeeded by the Rev. George Chamberlain, M.A.,† who was appointed by the Board of Nomination Rector in April. In September, 1908, Mr. Chamberlain resigned on account of ill health, and on 25th November the Rev. F. J. M'Neice, B.D., was appointed by the Board of Nomination to be Rector.

Since the settlement of Protestant Dissenters in Ulster, the following persons have been pastors to the congregation in this town:—

---

[\* George Story was a chaplain in King William's army, and wrote the "History of the Revolutionary War."]

† On the 28th March, 1907, a deputation, representing the parishioners of St. Nicholas Church, waited on the Rev. George Chamberlain, at the Rectory, to present him with an illuminated address and a casket containing two hundred and fifty sovereigns, as a tribute of esteem and affection from the congregation and other friends in Carrickfergus. The casket is the gift of a member of the congregation, and is a beautiful specimen of antique silver work.]

1611—Mr. Hubbard, or Hubbart. This gentleman, who is noted as a “gracious and able minister,” separated from the established church, and became minister of a dissenting congregation in Southwark, London. Afterwards, from the persecutions raised against them, both pastor and people removed to Carrickfergus, under the patronage of the Lord Deputy Chichester. He died in 1623, on which the English members of the congregation returned home.<sup>1</sup> The Rev. George Dunbar, who soon after settled at Larne, is said to have preached here some time after Mr. Hubbard’s decease.

1626—James Glendenning. In the following year he removed to Oldstone, where he is said to have awakened the people “with terrors.”<sup>2</sup>

1646.—John Gregg, who is believed to have settled here a few years prior to this date. In the Records of Carrickfergus for 1648, we find, amongst the items of the annual expenses for the Corporation, £4, for “Mr. John Gregg’s Chamber, for one year ;” hence it is believed, that like most other dissenting ministers, about this time, he enjoyed the tithes of the parish in which he was placed. This is rendered more than likely by the circumstance that a few years before, we find in the Corporation expenses, £6, rent, paid annually, for the house held by the rector of the parish, and in the above year there is no item of such a kind. On the surrender of the garrison in July, 1649 (see page 56), he spoke boldly against the Lord of Ards, and those who “broke their covenant,” for which he was threatened, and he and the Rev. Robt. Cunningham, Braidisland, fled in a boat to the County of Down. In 1653 we find him at Maybole, Scotland; and in June, 1657, he was again chosen by the congregation of Carrickfergus, but from his being deemed disaffected to the government, he was not permitted to settle. Soon after, he became minister of Newtownards, where he died, July, 1670.<sup>3</sup>

1657—Timothy Taylor, an independent minister attached to the army, was for several years resident here, and held a landed property in the Middle Division; in the records of Carrickfergus he is several times noticed as Presbyterian minister of this

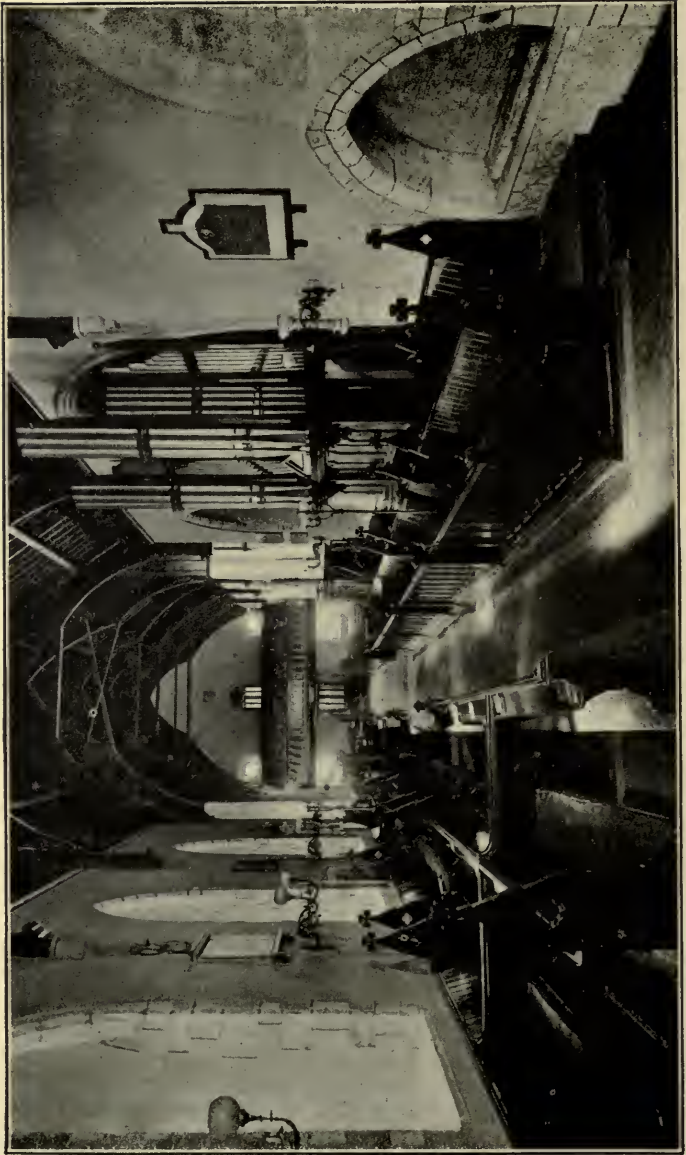
<sup>1</sup> Life of the Rev. Robert Blair. Presbyterian Loyalty. Brook’s Lives of the Puritans.

<sup>2</sup> Life of the Rev. Robert Blair.

<sup>3</sup> Adair’s MS. A Sample of Jet Black Prelatic Calumny. Presbyterian Loyalty. Thurloe’s State Papers.







INTERIOR OF ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, SHOWING SEPULCHRE TOMB.

parish. After the restoration he was *silenced* for non-conformity, and in 1668, he removed to Dublin, as colleague to the Rev. Samuel Mather, where he died in 1681. He was a man of considerable abilities, and author of several religious tracts.<sup>1</sup>

1674—Robert Henry; ordained April 22nd, by the Rev. Thomas Hall, Larne, in the house of John Crawford, near Ballyclare.\* In 1688, when this town was held by Roman Catholic troops, he was taken prisoner while in the pulpit, by an Irish officer named Ramsey, and kept some time in confinement. In 1692, he was called to the dissenting congregation of Capel-street, Dublin, where he died in 1699.<sup>2</sup>

1694—Archibald Ross; he died 1699.<sup>3</sup>

1702—Patrick Adair, son of the Rev. Patrick Adair, Carn-castle, and afterwards of Belfast; ordained Dec. 9th; died June 12th, 1717.<sup>4</sup>

1718—James Frazer; ordained June 8th, in Captain Davis's garden, on the west side of North-street. He died August 19th, 1747.<sup>5</sup>

1756—David Fullerton. This gentleman was ordained in the church-yard, March 11th. He was highly respected by all classes of society. In 1766, being charged with incontinence, he demitted contrary to the advice of his most respectable hearers, who very generally believed him to be innocent. Soon after, he went to Jamaica, and joining the episcopal church in that island, obtained a living near Kingston, where he died about 1789.<sup>6</sup>

1770—William Blakely; ordained Dec. 12th, "libelled" for drunkenness; brought to trial, and found guilty, Nov. 30th,

<sup>1</sup> Adair's MS. Ware's Irish Writers.

\* From the rigorous persecution of the Established Clergy, dissenting ministers about this period were rarely ordained in the parishes to which they had been called.—*Adair's MS.*

<sup>2</sup> Adair's MS. Tradition.—Robert Henry's eldest son, Hugh, became a banker in Dublin; and in 1715, was one of the burgesses in Parliament for the borough of Antrim; he died 1743. His son, Joseph, of Straffan, County Kildare, 1764, married Catherine, eldest daughter of John Earl of Moira, by his first wife Helena, youngest daughter to John first Earl of Egmont. Their son married Emily Elizabeth, sister to the late Duke of Leinster, and their daughter was married to Patrick Plunkett, M.D., brother to the present Lord Plunkett.—*MS. Lodge's Peerage.*

<sup>3</sup> Records of the Synod of Ulster.

<sup>4</sup> Records of the Synod of Ulster.

<sup>5</sup> MS.

<sup>6</sup> Tradition.

1779; \* demitted Dec. 2nd, in the same year. He retired to his native place, Ballinahinch, and became *buckle-beggar*, where he died March, 1810. One sermon of his has been printed.

1783—John Savage; ordained March 4th; died Dec. 19th, 1822, aged 67 years, much regretted.

1823—James S. Reid. July 20th, the congregation gave him a call, at which time he was minister of Donegore. He accepted the call, and was installed on the 19th August.† A synodical sermon, preached by him at Cookstown, in 1828, has been published.

The following are some additional notices of Presbyterian clergymen, also the name of the present minister:—

In 1642, June 10th, the first Presbytery held in Ireland met here, consisting of five ministers and four elders, who had arrived with the Scottish forces on the previous April. Their names were:—Rev. Hugh Cunningham, of Glencairn's Regiment; Rev. John Baird, Campbell's Regiment; Rev. Thomas Peebles, Eglinton's Regiment; Rev. John Scott and the Rev. John Aird. Four elders from the constituted sessions in the four regiments then at head-quarters, *viz.*, Argyle's, Eglinton's, Glencairn's, and Hume's, whose names are not given.

James Glendinning, A.M., was a native of Scotland, and was educated at St. Leonard's College in St. Andrew's. In the visitation book of the Diocese of Down and Connor, in 1622, he is returned as incumbent of the adjoining parish of Coole or Carnmoney, and as serving the cure there, though at the same time the parish church is described as being in ruins. It is probable, therefore, that he resided altogether for three years in Carrickfergus as a lecturer. In 1627 he removed to Oldstone, where by his preaching he originated the revival.

---

\* June, 1770, the Assembly of this Corporation granted to the congregation, for ever, a plot of ground *Redworth's Tenement*, situated on the east side of North-Street, 50 feet in front, and 164 feet in rear, at the yearly rent of 15s., for the purpose of building on it a house for their minister. At the same time they also granted £20 towards building said house; and on August 3d, 1776, £22 15s. for a like purpose. Sept. 24th, 1789, a surrender was made of this lease, and a new one granted, for ever, on paying a pepper-corn yearly, and £8 arrear on the former lease remitted.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

[Dwelling-houses are erected on this site, and at the rear are stables for the use of the congregation.]

† Of the seat-holders who voted on this occasion, 179 were for giving him a call, and 39 for trying probationers.





NORTH STREET CHURCH.

George Dunbar, A.M., was for a length of time minister of Ayr; he first preached in Carrickfergus after the removal of Glendinning, but finally settled in Larne, where he proved a most diligent minister.

The Rev. Timothy Taylor had been a Presbyterian minister, but he joined the Independents, and was afterwards pastor of the Church of Duckenfield, Cheshire, from which place he removed to Carrickfergus, where he had a salary, as an Independent teacher, from the Cromwellian government, of £200 per annum, and was chaplain to Colonel Venables. At this period he always signed after his name, pastor of the church of Carrickfergus; and in the records of the town he is called Presbyterian minister. He held a respectable property under the corporation of Carrickfergus, within the town, and in the Middle and North-East divisions, which long after his time was held by a Hopkins Taylor, perhaps a son. He was confined in Carrickfergus through Blood's plot.

1670. The Rev. William Keys is said to have been Presbyterian minister about this time, but to have removed to Belfast in 1672. He had a salary of £140 a year from Cromwell's government. Latimer, in his "History of the Irish Presbyterians," states that he was never minister of Carrickfergus, but supplied the place every second Sunday.

At different times the people of Carrickfergus petitioned the Presbytery to obtain a settled minister, and we find the names of Baptist Boyd, Wm. Mayne, John Jowland, and Robert Dalway mentioned as their commissioners.

In 1673 the congregation called Archibald Hamilton, formerly of Benburb, but he settled in Armagh.

Presbytery of Antrim, at meeting on 7th April, 1674, resolved: "the next meeting is to be at John Crawford's house, near Balliclare, upon Tuesday, the 21st of this instant, at eleven in the forenoon." The Presbytery met on 21st, as appointed, and heard some of Mr. Henry's pieces of trial, also transacted their ordinary business. Afterwards they adjourned till next day, when Mr. Henry delivered his popular sermon by way of trial. Then he was ordained—the presiding minister being Mr. Hall—but the following were present also: Masters Patrick Adaire, Robert Cunningham, John Haltridge, John Anderson, John Douglas, Adam Getty, John Shaw, David Cunningham, Richard Wilson, Thomas Gowan, Anthony Kennedy, William Shaw, Patrick Shaw, Joseph Hamilton, Robert Kelso.

At this time the High Church party rode rough-shod over the Presbyterians, maintaining that they violated the laws of the land by presuming to ordain ministers, and hence the ordination of Mr. Henry took place in Mr. Crawford's house.

Archibald Ross, who had been licensed by the Presbytery of Irwin, was ordained here in 1694. He is mentioned as one of the trustees for the Regium Donum in the patent dated September, 1699.

Patrick Adair, who assisted to present an address to King William III., was the grandson by his mother to Sir Robert Adair, Ballymena; the Rev. Wm. Adair, Ballyeaston, was his uncle by his father. His son, William Adair, who died in 1782, bequeathed the £2,000 to the Adairs, the proprietors of the Ballymena estate, in trust for the poor freemen of Carrickfergus.

Mr. Frazer died in 1748. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Armagh in Lurgan, in March, 1710, between 11 and 12 o'clock at night, by Mr. Hutchinson of Armagh. Such precautions had then to be used for fear of persecutions by the civil and ecclesiastical rulers of Ireland. Mr. Frazer got into trouble with some members of his congregation, who blamed him for favouring Mr. Dalway, but a committee of Presbytery vindicated, and acquitted Mr. Frazer of endeavouring to procure one seat more than another for Mr. Dalway.

In 1760, when M. Thurot appeared in the lough with three French frigates, Mr. Fullerton was sent to Belfast with a flag of truce, and a letter to the Sovereign, in which the French commodore threatened to burn the town if not immediately supplied with provisions. At his ordination he subscribed the following formula:—"I believe the Westminster Confession of Faith contains a good system of the Christian doctrines, which I subscribe as the confession of my faith."

Mr. Savage was ordained by the Presbytery of Templepatrick; he was a licentiate of the Dromore Presbytery, and had subscribed the Confession of Faith when licensed.

Rev. James Seaton Reid, D.D., was born in the year 1798. at Lurgan. His father, Mr. Forrest Reid, kept a Grammar-school there. He was the youngest but one of seventeen children (Dr. Killen states he was the twenty-first child of his parents). Dr. Reid entered Glasgow College in 1813, was licensed by the Presbytery of Letterkenny (of which his brother, the Rev. Edward Reid, of Ramelton, was then a member) in 1818, and was ordained in Donegore, 20th July, 1819. Here.

at the age of 23 or 24, he conceived the idea of writing the History of the Irish Presbyterian Church; after he removed to Carrickfergus, in 1823, the project first took shape. In 1834 the first volume was published, the second appeared in June, 1837, and the following month the author was appointed by the Synod of Ulster its Professor of Ecclesiastical History. In November, 1838, he resigned the ministry of Carrickfergus, and in 1841 was appointed, by the Crown, Professor of Ecclesiastical and Civil History in Glasgow University. The third and last volume of his great work was little more than half finished when he died, at the seat of Lord Mackenzie, Belmont, near Edinburgh, in 1851, aged 52 years. The unfinished volume of history was completed by his successor in the Chair of Ecclesiastical History in the Assembly's College, Belfast, the late Rev. W. D. Killen, D.D. In consideration of his valuable contributions to literature, the Crown, since his death, settled a pension of £100 per annum on his family.

Rev. James White succeeded Dr. Reid, and was ordained on 31st December, 1838. Mr. White was born in 1816, and was the second son of the Rev. Patrick White, of First Bailieboro'. He had six sons, all of whom became Presbyterian clergymen. On the 21st September, 1888, the congregation presented him with a purse of 300 sovereigns. He died December 11th, 1889, and on the 30th same month the Rev. John Stewart, formerly minister of Broughshane, was installed. Mr. Stewart had been a licentiate of the Route Presbytery. On the 18th March, 1898, he resigned to go to Rathgar, Dublin.

July 26, 1898, Rev. Alexander Cuthbert, M.A., was installed. Mr. Cuthbert was a native of Coleraine, and had been minister of Glascar before going to College Square Church, Belfast.

There is a small congregation of *Covenanters*, who have a meeting-house in the North East Division, erected about 20 years ago; their first minister was the Rev. John Paul.\* He has published several works on polemic divinity.

---

[\*The Rev. John Paul was born near Antrim in 1777, and became Reformed Presbyterian minister of Loughmourne on September 11th, 1805. He published, in 1826, "A Refutation of Arianism," in reply to the sermons of Dr. Bruce. Dr. Paul died on 16th of March, 1848, aged 71 years, and was interred at Loughmourne. He was succeeded by the Rev. William Close, who was born on the 17th January, 1822, and was originally a minister of the Eastern Reformed Covenanting Church, but at a meeting of the General Assembly, held in Belfast, in



Until lately we are without any information regarding such Roman Catholic gentlemen as officiated here as parish priests. By a return made by the chancellor of Connor, to the Irish Lords' Committee in 1731, it appears, that there was neither priest nor chapel in Carrickfergus at that time. Tradition confirms this report, and adds, that for several years after, Roman Catholic priests seldom visited this parish; and that when they did, mass was celebrated on the bleak commons at a place still called the *Priest's bush*. In 1791, a small chapel\* was founded in the Middle Division, to assist the building of which, the vestry granted £5, April 3rd, 1792.<sup>1</sup> In 1826, a new chapel was erected by subscription, adjoining the town, on a plot of ground called Barley-hill. On the 8th of October it was consecrated by the Right Rev. Dr. William Crolly, titular bishop of the diocese, and named St. PATRICK'S Chapel. The only Roman Catholic clergymen known to officiate here since the reformation are, in 1732, ———— Moore; 1739, ———— Cairns; 1757, Edward M'ilea; 1761, Felix Scullion; 1788, J. M. V. M'Carey, 1802, Thomas Cassidy; 1813, Constantine Boyle; 1814, Daniel M'Mullan; 1820, Arthur O'Neill.

The following are some additional notices:—

As to the Roman Catholic clergymen alluded to there is not much more known of them than their names, and the fact that they officiated through an extensive district.

In 1717, James Sheil officiated, and in 1729, Bour Boylane; these were Franciscan Friars.

In compliance with an Act for Registering Popish Priests, we find that at a general Session of the Peace, held at Carrickfergus, the 12th of July, 1704, Edmond Moore was stated to have charge of Tickmacrean, Ralbo, Kilwaughter, and

---

June, 1893, he was received as a minister in full standing, on the recommendation of the Presbytery of Carrickfergus and Synod of Belfast. Mr. Close retired on the 3rd August, 1897, owing to ill-health, and the Rev. W. G. Lundie was ordained assistant and successor on 7th December following. He resigned 28th January, 1903, and removed to First Keady, Co. Armagh. Rev. S. M. Shaw succeeded, and was ordained July 26th, 1903.]

[\* Father M'Garry fitted up this chapel; but this temporary mass-house was abandoned after Father M'Garry was suspended, and the priest used to assemble the people for mass at the foot of Briantang Brae, where in bad weather they were accommodated with the use of a house, this continued up till 1826.]

<sup>1</sup> Parish Registry.

Carrickfergus; Moore was then 58 years of age, and he lived in Glenarm, he was still in office in 1732, when 86 years of age. Of Cairns nothing is known, and the same of M'Ilea.

In 1764, Felix Scullion was described as a parish priest who in summer said mass in the fields, and during the winter in the house of some parishioner.

James Mathew Vincent M'Carey was a native of the parish of Culfeightrin, and became a member of the Dominican Convent of Coleraine; ordained in the Dominican Convent, Lisbon, in 1781, appointed to Larne and Carrickfergus, 1787. In 1782 he erected the chapel of Ballygowan and a temporary chapel at Carrickfergus. In 1797 he published a little volume, "The Sure Way to Heaven" (printed in Belfast), and in January, 1798, delivered a very loyal address to his parishioners, which was afterwards published. He died at the General Hospital, Belfast, in 1833.

Rev. Thomas Cassidy was said to be a native of Moyagall, in the parish of Maghera, County Derry. He died about 1812 or 1813.

The records give the following account of Father M'Mullan, who became chaplain of the jail in 1814:—At that time the medical officer of the gaol was one Dr. Stewart, whom Father M'Mullan had the misfortune to offend by speaking disparagingly of his skill, and by recommending some of the prisoners to get medicine and advice from Mr. Forsyth, a surgeon in Carrickfergus. At the same time the chaplain had the imprudence, encouraged by the loose discipline then observed, to drink punch with some debtors, whom he had known in Belfast, and who had formerly been in respectable circumstances. Dr. Stewart brought the case under the notice of the judge at the summer assizes in 1815, and again at the spring assizes in 1816. Father M'Mullan admitted the charge, but denied having brought the whiskey into the prison, or knew how it was brought in. The judge dismissed him from the chaplaincy; he resigned the parish in 1817.

1813, Constantine O'Boyle, a native of the parish of Duneane. He held the parish only a short time, for, in the year 1814, he accepted the curacy of Drummaul, under his uncle, the Rev. Peter O'Boyle.

1814, John M'Greevey removed to the parish of Lower Mourne; he had been appointed to Larne and Carrickfergus,

but some of the people objected to him because he was red-haired.

1814, Daniel M'Mullan, a native of the parish of Loughin-island; he became the chaplain of the County of Antrim Gaol. Died at Kilmore, May 20th, 1829.

1817, Arthur O'Neill, a native of Killymurriss, in the parish of Finvoy, where he was born 14th May, 1783, ordained 2nd August, 1808; he became chaplain of gaol. Died October 28th, 1851, and was buried in Carrickfergus.

1823, Henry M'Laughlin appointed curate.

After the death of Father O'Neill the parish was administered by his curate, Father John M'Erlain, until Easter, 1852, when the Rev. John Cunningham was appointed parish priest of Carrickfergus. He was a native of the townland of Moneyscalp, Kilcoo.

1869, November, Rev. John M'Curry.

1870, September 7th, Rev. Charles S. Quinn. He was a native of the parish of Lower Creggan, Co. Armagh. Previous to his appointment to Carrickfergus he officiated in the parishes of Belfast, Ahoghill, and Saul.

Father Quinn remained in Carrickfergus until October 1st, 1889, when he was appointed to Duneane; he removed to Moneyglass in 1890, and is still alive. During his ministry the chapel was restored in 1874, and a cemetery purchased.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Wm. Dempsey, who removed to Newcastle, November 24th, 1899, and is now at Downpatrick.

Father O'Boyle followed, but he removed to the Sacred Heart, and died in one year.

Father F. C. Henry, from October, 1905.

Having laid before the reader the Ecclesiastical state of the district, we resume the account of its chartered origin and immunities. The corporate antiquity of the place is further and amply demonstrated, by the ancient rent paid to the crown, which was "the rysinge of one mann, with a bow without a stringe, and an arrow without feather."<sup>1</sup> Its charter, with this clause respecting the rent, were retained till the 7th of Queen Elizabeth, when Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy, causing the mayor to lay it before him, "detayned the Charter," declaring it was not proper that any body of men should have such privileges. Four years after, he obtained for the corporation a

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

new charter from the queen, in which "her highness promised, in lieu of the former charter, the walling of the Towne, buyldinge of the Peare, and also such auncient lands as by former Charter were held and enjoyed." Elizabeth's charter then proceeds to relate how much Carrickfergus had suffered from the rebellions of the Irish, and the inroads made by the Scotch; and of their gallant resistance, *exceeding the other cities and towns of Ireland*; and of the ecclesiastical obedience of all the inhabitants, and their usual repairinge to the Church, and embracing God's true Religion and Service, a matter very acceptable to Us. In confirmation thereof, and in hopes of their continuance in their good cause and carriage by them." The charter of incorporation, as a county and free borough, then proceeds pretty much like that of James I., her majesty's successor.

This charter being found imperfect and obscure in many places, about 1608, the corporation petitioned his majesty James I. for a more ample explanation of their privileges, which was granted in 1612. It is more full and explicit than the former, and begins with the following preamble:—"James by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., To all whom those present letters shall come greeting. Whereas our most loving sister Elizabeth, late of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, queen, by her charter under the great seal of Ireland, bearing date at Dublin, the 20th day of March, in the 11th year of her reign, did give and grant for her, her heirs and successors, unto the mayor, sheriffs, burgesses, and commonality, of Carrickfergus, in the County and town of Knockfergus, in our province of Ulster, and to their successors for ever, many privileges, liberties, franchises, markets, fairs, jurisdictions, forfeitures, customs, profits, commodities, cognizences of pleas, immunities, grants and other benefits and hereditaments, as by the said Letters Patent in the Rolls of the Chancery of our realm of Ireland, enrolled and therein recorded, remaining, more plainly doth and may appear." The charter then proceeds to ratify "all and all manner of privileges as wholly as it is in the same Lettres Patent, or in any of them contained, or in as ample manner and form as they themselves or their predecessors at any time hath had, held, occupied, used, or enjoyed, or ought to have by means of any Lawful permission use or Custom." This charter then declares, that the place is a county corporate, by the name

of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus; to be governed by a mayor, sheriffs, burgesses, and commonalty. It excepts from their jurisdiction his Majesty's castle, "and a Certain other place," "for a Gaol or prison thereto to be built" for the county of Antrim, "and within the county of Antrim." The mayor is ordered ever after to be elected on the first Monday after the feast of St. John the Baptist, and to be sworn into office in the castle, before the constable of the castle, or his deputy. He is appointed clerk of the market, and a justice of peace for the county of Antrim, with power to hold two courts of record each week, on Monday and Friday, and leave to appoint a deputy, with power in "all things whatsoever which doth appertain to the office of mayor of the Town aforesaid." In case of his death, a mayor is to be elected by the aldermen only. The aldermen are limited to 17, and are to be chosen for life: no limited number of burgesses is mentioned. Leave is given to a recorder, either for "his life or years;" he is also appointed a magistrate, and may, with the consent of the mayor, and a majority of the aldermen, "depute one of the aldermen" to be his deputy. The sheriffs are ordered to be elected by the corporation, at the same time as the mayor, and to be sworn into office at Michaelmas, but before the aldermen: they are empowered to hold courts, and have leave to account in the court of Exchequer by commission, and to pay only £1 6 8.

Leave is given to the corporation to elect a town clerk, "as often as need shall require:" coroners are to be elected annually, "on the same day as the mayor," "or upon any other days when it shall seem most expedient." The sword bearer is to be chosen "by the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen," "so often as it shall seem fit;" and the sergeants at mace are to be appointed, from time to time, by the corporation. A third part of all customs are granted for the use of the corporation, from Beerlooms, county of Down, to Fairhead, county of Antrim; with power to buy and sell lands, and make bye-laws when assembled—provided the laws are not in opposition to those of the nation. Leave is given to admit others to their freedom, with power to disfranchise such persons as are refractory; and no person to be arrested in the house of the mayor, sheriffs, burgesses, or free-men, save for treason or felony. All wrecks of the sea are also granted, between Fairhead and Beerlooms, save in the pool of Garmoyle, with the right of ferry from hence to the county of

Down; with leave to have a guild\* of merchants, and the incorporation of other trades and callings. Power is given to send two burgesses to serve in parliament. Such other parts of this charter as are deemed worthy of notice, shall be mentioned as we proceed; also the difference between it and the common usage of this corporation

Agreeably to the charter of James I., the government of the corporation is vested in a mayor, sheriffs, aldermen, burgesses, and commonality. The mayor is elected annually, from the aldermen, on the first Monday after midsummer,<sup>1</sup> and enters into office at Michaelmas. He is chosen by the aldermen, burgesses, and commonalty, and is a magistrate for this county, and for that of Antrim. The aldermen are 17, and elect each other. By the charter, they are to "be, from time to time, assisting and helping unto the mayor," and chosen from "the free burgesses, or inhabitants;" but there is no record of any person being elected an alderman, on the claim of being an inhabitant; though several non-residents have been elected aldermen, without having been previously burgesses, some of whom were minors.<sup>2</sup> The sheriffs are chosen from the burgesses, in the same manner, time, and place, as the mayor, and are sworn into office, in open court, on Michaelmas day. There was formerly no limited number of burgesses; but the Assembly, about 150 years ago, restricted its number to 24.<sup>3</sup>

---

[\*The charter of James I. authorised a guildry under the name of "The two Masters and Fellows of the Guild Merchants of the Town of Knockfergus," and sanctioned the formation of various subordinate guilds or fraternities. Such guilds as existed in modern times were those of the Hammermen, the Weavers, the Carters, the Tailors and Glovers, the Butchers, the Trawlers and Dredgers, the Hookers, and the Shoemakers or Cordwainers. The charters are five in number, the first dated 20th March, 11th Queen Elizabeth, 1569; charter of 8th May, 44th Queen Elizabeth, 1602; the third charter is dated 7th July, 7th James I., 1610, and is illuminated in colours; charter of 11th July, 7th James I., 1610; and the fifth dated 14th December, 10th James I., 1613.]

<sup>1</sup> There have, however, been instances of the reverse. July 1, 1816, Sir William Kirk, knt., deputy mayor, after the election of the sheriffs, adjourned the election of the mayor for four weeks.

<sup>2</sup> April 25, 1732, lord Conway was elected an alderman when only 14 years of age. August 2, 1808, the marquis of Downshire was elected an alderman, being a minor; but neglecting to take the necessary oaths, the aldermen a few years after rescinded their election.—*Gill's MSS. Records of Carrickfergus.*

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Tradition says that the burgesses were anciently elected by the freemen; but there are no notices of it in our records. Some attempts at the like were made in September, 1754, and September, 1802; but both failed.

who elect themselves, save the mayor, who has always a vote in their election.<sup>1</sup> For a list of the present aldermen, and burgesses, with their residences, and time of appointment, see Appendix, No. XV. [1822].

The mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, form a council called the Assembly, who make such bye-laws, according to charter, as they deem proper for the government of the corporation.<sup>2</sup>—For some ancient bye-laws, see Appendix, No. XVI.

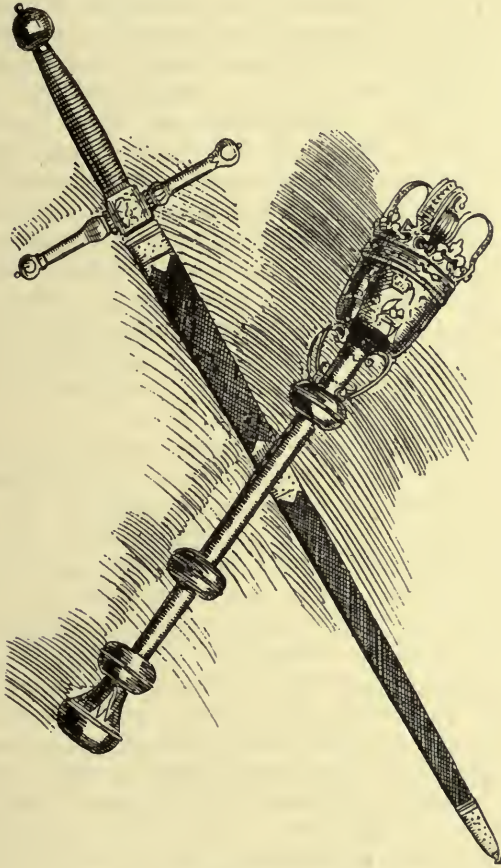
Assemblies of the different members of the corporation were formerly held every three months; but for many years prior to 1769, there appears to have been no regular notices of the like. In the above year, we find the following entry in our records:—“Ordered, that no assembly shall be held unless Public notices be fixed up, at least ten days before such Assembly shall be held.” This time was afterwards enlarged: “September 24, 1787, Resolved, that for the future no grants made of lands or tenements by this corporation, or disposing of any money, shall be good and binding, unless made at some Assembly, of which 14 days previous notice shall be given of the time and place, and the purpose for which said Assembly shall be holden. and unless thirteen members of the Assembly shall be present, one of whom shall be the mayor.” Again, in 1814, we find the following in the records:—“1814, September 23, Resolved, that in future no election for Aldermen or burgesses of this corporation, shall be a good and valid election, unless 14 days Notice be given of the time and place such election shall be so holden.”

The mayor, for the time being, is always one of the Assembly. On being sworn into office, at the assizes, and on other public occasions, he wears a scarlet robe, and a sword and mace are carried before him, the former by the sword-bearer, the latter by a serjeant at mace. The first robe was given by Wm. Hill, esq.,

<sup>1</sup> In September, 1754, some of the aldermen tendered their votes to the mayor on an election for burgesses; but their votes were rejected by him as a gross innovation. September 25, 1822, on the election of Mariott Dalway, lord Edward Chichester, Joseph Macartney, and Andrew Alexander, to be burgesses, the aldermen's votes were accepted.—*Records of Carrickfergus.*

<sup>2</sup> Formerly the commonalty sent either four or two members to each Assembly, who were chosen annually by the commons, and signed every official act, as “*Representatives of the Commons:*” the earliest notice of the like is dated 1576. In 1701, we find the following notice in the records:—“That the Commons of this Corporation do Convene as soon as they may Conveniently and nominate one two or three of their members to be their representatives at all future Assemblies.” We do not learn when the freemen lost this *right*.

to Solomon Faith, mayor, in 1677. The sword and mace \* were the gift of Col. Robt. Gardner, in 1712. On the former is engraved—"Anno Domino 1712, Honorem Civitatis suæ Donum



SWORD AND MACE.

*From a drawing by J. W. Carey.*

Roberti Gardner Armigeri, in Honorem Civitatis, suæ Anno Domini 1712, Donum."

[\*The mace is considered one of the finest specimens extant, and a model of it was taken specially for the House of Commons. The sword and mace, all that are left of the old Corporation's regalia, are now hanging in a frame in the Town Hall.]



By the charter, the mayor may hold two courts of record each week, "to hear, examine, and discuss, all and all manner of actions, suits, complaints, and demands, of all and all manner of debts, to what sum or sums soever they do or shall amount unto;" but only one court is occasionally held. The mayor is also vice-admiral of the seas from Fairhead to Beerlooms, and can, on behalf of the corporation, claim "all Wrecks of Sea," "happening, found, or to be found, within Beerlooms, and Fairhead, and within the Towne, and county of the Towne aforesaid," "for ever." He is also empowered to issue attachments against ships, or their cargoes, or against persons on board ships,\* for the recovery of debts, contracted any where within his jurisdiction; and is entitled to hold a court of admiralty,<sup>1</sup> which should, like all other courts of admiralty, proceed according to the forms of the maritime law: but though this authority is still exercised, the proceedings have been confounded with those of the common law court. However, its judgments have been always executed by the water-bailiff, in exclusion of the other serjeants at mace.

The mayor was formerly a military as well as civil officer, being captain of a company of militia, raised for the defence of this place. When those militia were called out, they always received sixpence per day from the government for their trouble.

They were called out on all state occasions, such as the king's birthday, and the like; and one of the first acts of each mayor was reviewing their company: their number was commonly about sixty rank and file.<sup>2</sup> Formerly the last public act of each mayor was going in procession, at the head of the different members of the corporation, to church, to hear divine service; from whence they proceeded to the castle, where the mayor *elect* was sworn into office; after which a bull was fastened to a ring in the market-place, and baited with bull-dogs. In the evening the mayor always entertained a large number of the different members of the corporation in the town-hall, which banquet was called "*the Mayor's feast*."<sup>3</sup> The "*Mayor's feast*" was, until

---

[\* The "Silver Oar" which was part and parcel of the town regalia has long since disappeared, and its use perhaps forgotten. It was used when arrest was made on board ship in the lough; without producing the "Silver Oar" no bailiff could arrest a sailor or other person in any vessel for the recovery of debts.]

<sup>1</sup> Charter of James I.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

about twelve years ago, annually celebrated with a very considerable degree of Corporation pomp. In the records is the following memorandum of the plate belonging to the body corporate, which was used on this occasion, "Two silver bowls double gilt, one large bowl, three small silver wine bowls, a double silver salt, a silver ladle." In 1696, we find the celebrated Dean Swift \* one of the guests at the "Mayor's feast" of Henry Clements. Those processions and feasts have long ceased, and the baiting of bulls† was discontinued about two years ago. An animal is still killed upon the same day, and divided amongst the poor; each claimant also receiving a loaf of bread.

The annual salary of the mayor was anciently the corporation share of the customs of this port, if it amounted to £20 annually: he had also the privilege of selling wine in his house, from which he was prohibited in 1601, under pain of the forfeiture of his stipend. In 1612, we find aldermen White and Taaffe fined for selling wine during their years of office; but their penalties were remitted at the request of Sir Arthur Chichester. 1624—The customs were taken from the mayor; in June, 1659, his salary was raised to £60 per annum; and in 1767, augmented to £100.<sup>1</sup>

There were formerly numerous perquisites attached to the office, amongst which were the following:—In many of the old leases of this place, the tenants were bound to furnish yearly a certain number of fat hens or capons to the mayor each Christmas, or a specified sum of money in lieu. The owner of the West-mills was also bound to "Grind all such Grain as shall be spent from time to time in the Mayor's house, Toll free." As clerk of the market, he had also the tongues of all bullocks, or cows, killed on Friday, whose flesh was sold in the markets on Saturdays. When the Trooper-land was unoccupied, he claimed its grass as a perquisite, and had anciently a field near the

---

[\* Dean Swift lived at Kilroot from March, 1695, till May, 1696, and had as his clerical neighbours, Dean Story, who was a chaplain in King William's army, and the Rev. John Winder, vicar of Carnmoney.]

[† 1812, November 7th, Arthur Chichester gave a bull to be baited, in order to revive that *humane* sport. Before the fun was over the Mayor came and ordered the mob to disperse, and William Reid, giving his worship some insolence, was committed to prison.—*Records of Carrickfergus.*]

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

town free, which was afterwards let off to Richard Conlin.<sup>1</sup> For a correct list of mayors, see Appendix, No. XVII.

The recorder appears to have been always elected for life, by the entire body corporate. Formerly he inspected all leases of houses or lands, previous to their being signed by the mayor, and usually signed first, as a proof of his approbation; his fee on those occasions was 3s. 4d.: he also claimed a like sum from each person admitted a freeman.<sup>2</sup> At present his only duty is attending at the quarter sessions, as a magistrate of this county: on those occasions he explains the law, and pronounces the judgments of the court. His deputy is not a magistrate in right of office.

1593, the salary of the recorder was £20 per annum; but for many years past it has been only half that sum. On the 8th of April, 1819, a motion was made in the Assembly, to augment his salary; but it failed. In February, 1820, a like motion was made, and the Assembly agreed as follows:—"Resolved, that the Treasurer do pay Mr. Dobbs, the Recorder, his expences attending the Sessions, until such time as the Assembly shall be enabled to determine any fixed sum for his trouble." The following is a correct list of such gentlemen as have been recorders since 1593, with their deputies:—

1593—William Lynsey; appointed April 30.

1596— — Tookfield.

1602—Sir Thomas Hibbotts, chancellor of the exchequer, appointed October 11.

1630—Sir William Sambridge; Roger Lyndon was appointed deputy, October 19, 1639.

1641—Roger Lyndon; Henry Clements, deputy.

1657—Sir John Lyndon; John Dobbin, deputy; 1668, Henry Clements, deputy.

1663—Sir Audley Mervin, knight, chosen recorder, but was never sworn into office—Sir John Lyndon continued.

1697—Sir John Lyndon; resigned March 15.

1697—Edward Lyndon, son of Sir John; elected April 8; Andrew Clements, deputy.

1704—Edward Lyndon, continued; Francis Clements, deputy; 1723, John Chaplin, deputy.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

1727—George Macartney; elected June 6; George Spaight, deputy.

1740—Edward Smith; Henry Gill, deputy; — Ellis, deputy.

1759—John Ludford; appointed February 19; Willoughby Chaplin, deputy.

1765—John Ludford; resigned April 1.

1765—George Hamilton; elected October 9; Hercules Ellis, deputy; afterwards George Macartney Portes, deputy.

1777—George Hamilton; resigned December 8.

1778—Barry Yelverton, afterwards lord Avonmore, appointed January 17th; James Craig, deputy; Alexander Gunning, deputy. Both those gentlemen acted as magistrates in the absence of the mayor.

1806—Conway E. Dobbs; William D. Burleigh, deputy.\*<sup>1</sup>

The first act of the new mayor is swearing the sheriffs-elect into office. Formerly, one of the sheriffs was always nominated by the mayor, and called the mayor's sheriff; but when in court, the sheriff elected by the different members of the corporation, always took the right of the mayor's sheriff. So lately as 1743, we find the mayor appointing one of the sheriffs.<sup>2</sup>

In 1601, the salaries of the sheriffs were settled at £6 13 4 each, "without any other fee:" and in July, 1624, we find the following notice in the records:—"Ordered, that from henceforth the Twenty Nobles allowed yearly from the Towne to the Sheriffs, and the Three Pounds allowed them yearly for enter-tayning ther Attorneys at his Majestys Courts att Dublin, shall be resumed into the Townes hands and be no more allowed, and the sheriffes from henceforth shal rest contented, and onely have from the Towne all such fynes as shal growe due for Batteryes & Bloodsheds within this Towne & Countye for their stipend." November, 1732, their salaries were augmented to £10 each, and in March, 1797, to £20 each, which still continues.<sup>3</sup>

The sheriffs are empowered by charter, to account annually in the court of exchequer, by attorney, on paying to the officers of the said court £1 6 8 yearly, which appears to have been

[\* I have not been able to obtain the names of Recorders and their Deputies up till 1842, when the corporation was dissolved.]

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

formerly adhered to, though occasionally in dispute. In 1731, we find the sheriffs merely swearing their accounts before the mayor of this place, prior to their being forwarded to Dublin: and in 1740, it appears they paid just £1 6 8, on passing their accounts.<sup>1</sup> For many years prior to 1787, the sheriffs are said to have made no return to said court whatever. Some time in 1797, a writ for the amount of fees and fines, was issued from the court of exchequer against the sheriffs, the settlement of which cost £45 18 2½, paid by the Assembly out of the rents of the corporation. This affair was no sooner settled, than the sheriffs relaxed into their usual inattention; and every year tipstuffs came from Dublin to arrest the sheriffs, but were usually obliged to return without effecting their purpose. In August, 1814, Thomas Kirk, one of the sheriffs, was arrested by the deputy serjeant at arms, on an order from the court of Exchequer, and taken to Dublin, where he remained till December, when he was liberated on paying £35. A like order was issued against his colleague, Robert Magowan; in attempting to settle which, he paid the following sums, and was at the trouble and expense of three journies to Dublin:—fees for four years accounting, to the officers of the pipe, £72 16; to the serjeant at arms, £50; for reducing a custodian, £37 5; to the pursuivant, for the like, £25 12 7; to an attorney, £21 17 4; and fines to the amount of £200, still remained against him at his death, in 1817.<sup>2</sup> In 1815, John Campbell and Thomas Miller, sheriffs, went to Dublin, and accounted; *totted*, in the court of Exchequer, and paid £31 10, as fees for one year of office: and in 1816, they paid a like sum. In 1817, they again paid as before; but understanding soon after that they had been imposed on, they complained to one of the judges, who caused several of those *harpies* to repay them a considerable sum.<sup>3</sup> These sheriffs were afterwards allowed £50, by the assembly, for their expenses in the first two years; and in January, 1820, the extra trouble and expense of the sheriffs in going to Dublin, and passing their accounts, was

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> January, 1820, the Assembly ordered £150 to be paid to his widow, out of the rents of the corporation, for losses sustained by Mr. Magowan.

<sup>3</sup> The following are the sums paid by the sheriffs yearly to the annexed officers since that time:—

settled at £40 yearly.<sup>1</sup> The sheriffs still receive [received], annually, one shilling from each vessel trading hither, by the name of *chapman gill*; which money is [was] collected for the purpose of burying mariners, or others who may be [were] cast ashore within this district. Tradition says this money was formerly collected by the monks of some of the monastic houses of this place, as spiritual service money: hence, probably, *chaplain* or *chapel geld*, or *gelt*—money for the *chaplain* or *chapel*; *geld* or *gelt*, being formerly a name for money. For a list of sheriffs, see the same Appendix as Mayors.

There are two coroners: the charter declares that they are to be elected yearly by the corporation, on the same day as he mayor, “or upon any other day when it shall seem most expedient,” and enter into office the same time as the mayor; but these many years past they have been always elected for life. There are no annual salaries attached to those offices, and their only perquisites arise from the number of inquests held: their usual fee for each inquest is £1 6 8, which is obtained from the county by presentment to the grand jury at assize. Formerly, the sheriffs, on going out of office, became coroners for the following year, save when the same persons continued sheriffs two years, in which case the assize, or quarter session grand juries appointed two burgesses to be coroners, no other being deemed eligible to said office. One of the coroners was anciently called “speaker of the commons;”<sup>2</sup> perhaps from his

To the Chief Baron	£0 2 6	Summonster . . .	0 6 6½
Secretary, Lord Treasurer's office . . .	1 0 6	Foreign Opposer for schedule . . .	0 13 4
Pursuivant . . .	0 5 5	Same for certificate . . .	0 3 4
Clerk of the Pipe . . .	0 6 8	Stamp . . .	0 1 1
Comptroller . . .	0 13 0	Auditor General . . .	0 7 9
Foreign Opposer . . .	0 14 1	Clerk of the Pipe . . .	1 6 8
Summonster . . .	0 13 0	Chief Baron for signing transcript of sheriffs' totts . . .	0 2 6
Usher . . .	0 19 1½	Same for examining foreign accounts . . .	0 6 8
First Fruits office . . .	0 7 0	Puisne Barons, each . . .	0 2 6
Chief Baron, furtherance and stamp . . .	0 6 1	Teller of the Exchequer . . .	0 4 10½
Clerk in second Remembrancer's office for Nill certificate . . .	0 1 3	Waifs and Estrays . . .	0 13 0
To the same for entering transcript of account . . .	0 1 3	Rent of office . . .	0 10 0
Comptroller of the Pipe . . .	0 6 8		
			£11 7 11

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

being their orator at public meetings. The present coroners are Adam Cunningham \* and John Frazer.

By the charter, the corporation may "from time to time, and as often as need shall require," "appoint one honest and discrete man to be town-clerk," who is also clerk of the peace for the county and town, and returns all estreats to the court of Exchequer; though it appears, that in 1747, and some years after, he made no returns of estreats.<sup>1</sup> The town clerk was formerly elected by the different members of the body corporate, on a regular notice by the mayor to that effect, and was always chosen for life: the present officer was appointed at a numerous meeting of the corporation without one dissentient voice. In former times he was also chamberlain of the corporation, and was free from all levies and assessments. In 1606, his salary was settled at £4 per annum; but in 1740, we find it only £2. About 1760, it was augmented to £7 10, the present salary [1839]. December 4, 1773, at a meeting of the aldermen, it was raised to £10 per annum; but at the first Assembly after, it was again lowered, having been raised without consent of the burgesses.<sup>2</sup> The following is a correct list of the town clerks, with the years of appointment:—

1574, Gregory Grafton; 1577, Henry Sibthorp; 1588, Thomas Butler; 1590, Thomas Vaughan; 1596, Richard Newton; 1602, Dudley Yerworth; 1610, Richard O'Kane; 1651, Richard O'Cahan; 1663, Edward Yeo; 1666, Hugh Smyth; 1707, Edward Williamson; 1720, James Kirk; 1765, Daniel Kirk; 1786, Daniel Kirk, son of the former; 1806, Robert Magowan; 1818, Adam Cunningham.†<sup>3</sup>

---

[\* Adam Cunningham died 29th December, 1837, and on the 25th January, 1838, Samuel Parkhill and George P. Price were appointed; 1852 till 1863, J. K. Jackson; 1863, A. Markham; 1865, Dr. Dill; 1868, Surgeon-Major D. R. Taggart, M.D. Dr. Taggart died 10th April, 1886, when Dr. Arthur Mussen, the present coroner, was appointed.]

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[† Adam Cunningham died 29th December, 1837, when David Legg, solicitor, and James Stannus, jun., offered themselves for the office of town clerk, and a poll being demanded by the latter, the election continued from the 25th January (1838) till the 27th, when Mr. Stannus gave in, 301 having polled for him, and 495 for Mr. Legg. David Legg died 20th March, 1854, and was succeeded by Robert Bowman. In 1865 Thomas Digby Johns, solicitor, was appointed; he retired in 1885 (died 1894), when the present Town Clerk, James Boyd, was appointed. Mr. Boyd is also Clerk of the Urban District Council and Petty Sessions Clerk.]

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

The charter declares, that the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, may "from time to time, as often as it shall be needful," appoint a sword-bearer; and he has commonly been appointed by the Assembly, though in some instances by the mayor for the time being. His only duty is carrying the sword of state before the mayor, at assizes, and on the mayor's being sworn into office; his salary is £5 per annum, without any fees. We find the following persons sword-bearers in the annexed years:—1666, Robert Savage; 1672, James Savage; 1684, James Byrt; 1721, Nathaniel Byrt, son of James; 1749, Daniel Kirk; 1780, Hugh Clements; 1787, Barry Martin; 1797, Thomas B. Martin; 1817, John Smyth.<sup>1</sup>

There are four sergeants at mace. The charter says, that the mayor, sheriffs, burgesses, and commonalty, may "from time to time, name, choose, and appoint" those persons, but, with the exception of one, who is also water bailiff, they have been usually nominated by the mayor, though in some cases by the Assembly. Their salaries are £4 per annum each. One of those persons is authorised by charter to be water bailiff, and appears to have been always chosen by the Assembly, who formerly let off, at an annual rent, the joint offices of water bailiff and harbour master. The rent for these offices varied from £2 10 to £3 per annum. The following extract from the records shows one of those appointments:—"February 21st, 1684, the said James Byrt, shall diligently attend, exact measures shall keep, planks, posts, and other necessaries, fit for mooring, loading, & unloading of Vessels, shall have in readiness, the Key, Sluce, and Water course thereto, the said James Byrt, at his proper coast and Charges shall forthwith sufficiently amend, scour and clean." The water bailiff and harbour-master has long ceased to pay for these offices; he receives no salary: the present water bailiff was appointed by the Assembly.<sup>2</sup> The bailiwick extends from Fairhead to Beerhouse, the pool of Garmoyle excepted. The usual fee for executing a writ against vessels or their cargoes, or persons on board vessels, is 11s. 4½d.—The following are the names of those noticed in the records, as water bailiffs \* :—

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\* In 1842 James Stannus, jun., was appointed water bailiff, or harbour master; 1858, Alexander Jones; 1892, David Robb; 1908, Captain Robert Shaw, the present harbour master.]



1509, John Lugg; 1673, John Byrt; 1684, James Byrt; 1722, Nathaniel Byrt; 1760, John Seeds; 1790, Alexander Gunning; 1809, Daniel Gunning; 1814, Hugh Cunningham. For a table of the ancient and present fees of the different offices of the corporation, see Appendix, No. XVIII. [1700, 1800].

There is likewise a treasurer of the corporation, who has been always appointed by the Assembly. Formerly, the mayor, for the time being, was the only treasurer; but in 1767, Hercules Ellis was appointed treasurer, with an annual salary of £10, which in 1770 was altered to one shilling to every pound received. John Seeds was afterwards appointed, who was succeeded by Alexander Gunning,\* esq., the present treasurer, appointed September 20, 1786.<sup>1</sup>

The corporation formerly appointed a trumpeter, at a yearly salary of £2 10, a fiddler, at £1 10 per annum, and a drummer, at £1 5:<sup>2</sup> with the exception of the drummer, who warned out the militia on state or extraordinary occasions, we have not learned what their services were.

By the charter, the corporation is empowered to send two burgesses to parliament; and from this place being so early created a corporate district, it probably possessed that privilege as soon as assemblies were ordered to be held by the English in this kingdom. The numerous feuds to which it was so much exposed, are believed to have retarded the sending of members for many years, as none are noticed in the rolls of parliament prior to 1559. Indeed, previous to the reign of queen Elizabeth, the other parts of Ulster appear to have been in a similar state. In 1295, Sir John Wogan, lord justice, held a parliament, or more properly an assembly of the noted persons of such parts as were possessed by the English. Only 27 members were present, a list of whom are given by Cox, in his History of Ireland: the only person from Ulster is Richard de Burgo, earl of Ulster; from which it would seem he represented that province. In an Irish parliament, held at Westminster, in 1376,

---

[\* Alexander Gunning died October 15th, 1823, and was succeeded by Henry Adair, who was appointed April 19th, 1824. The following are the names of those we find succeeding:—1842, George Shean; 1852 till 1863, James Wilson; 1877, Russel Ker Bowman; 1884, James Boyd; 1886, George Gray; 1896, Robert Alexander; 1902, Henry Blackburne, solicitor, the present Treasurer.]

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

only 12 counties, and 9 cities or boroughs,<sup>1</sup> in the whole kingdom, sent members thither. Ulster at this time was either out of the English power, or so miserably poor and uncivilized, from the incessant broils, that not one member is noticed from it.<sup>2</sup> In the subsidy granted by the Irish parliament to the king in 1420, of which the names of places, and proportion levied, are given, no notice is taken of Ulster.<sup>3</sup>

The sending of members to the great council of the nation, was besides in these times often a compulsory act, their constituents having to pay them for attendance. In the *tenendi Parliamenta*, signed by King Henry II., it is ordered, that the expenses of two citizens or burgesses do not exceed half a mark per day.<sup>4</sup> This regulation was afterwards altered: in the reign of Edward II., knights of the shire had five shillings per day, and citizens and burgesses two; which sum was considered such a grievance, that the people strove to evade sending members, or agreed with them on easier terms. The wages were afterwards raised: in 1614, knights of the shire had thirteen shillings and four pence per day, citizens ten shillings, and burgesses six shillings and eight pence. Their wages were recoverable from sheriffs, mayors and bailiffs, in the Exchequer; the king, at the end of each session, usually concluded by desiring the commons to *sue for their fees*. In the parliament which met in 1613, Thomas Hibbots and Humphrey Johnston, *citizens*, represented Carrickfergus, and attended between the 18th of May, 1613, and 24th of October, 1615, 147 days: their wages amounted to £98. The custom continued till about 1662, when it finally ceased.<sup>5</sup>

Previous to the union with Great Britain, this corporation always returned two burgesses to serve in parliament; but since that period only one is returned. It is a very honourable trait in the history of this place, that its representatives in parliament have often distinguished themselves, by standing forward in defence of the rights and liberties of the *nation*. On the

<sup>1</sup> The following is a list of such counties and cities as sent members thither:—Counties—Dublin, Louth, Kildare, Cork, Carlow, Waterford, Limerick, Wexford, Meath, Kilkenny, Kerry, and Tipperary. Cities—Dublin, Drogheda, Waterford, Limerick, Cork, Kilkenny, Ross, Wexford, and Youghall.—*Anthologia Hibernica*.

<sup>2</sup> *Anthologia Hibernica*.

<sup>3</sup> Cox's History of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Ware's Antiquities.

<sup>5</sup> *Anthologia Hibernica*, MSS. Journals of the Irish House of Commons.

important question of *free trade*, both members warmly supported that measure; and also showed their firmness on the motion for *parliamentary reform*, in 1793. In 1799 and 1800, the representatives, Ezekial Davys Wilson and Noah Dalway, strenuously opposed the legislative *union* with Great Britain. Both ranged in the ranks of those virtuous senators who resisted that measure to the *last*. On the question of the criminality of the duke of York, the then member, James Craig, distinguished himself; and also in supporting the bill for the relief of the Roman Catholics. For a list of the members sent from this corporation, from the earliest period, see Appendix, No. XIX.

The corporation has the privilege of making freemen at will: the mayor can open a court, on giving 14 days' public notice, for the admission of those eligible, any where within the liberties. Courts for the purpose were formerly held at the quarter sessions, which were kept open by adjournment until such as had the necessary claims were duly admitted.<sup>1</sup> Tradition says that birth, marriage, and servitude, were the ancient claims to the freedom of this corporation, and that all who were admitted without such claims, were either *elected* by the freemen then present, or admitted by *special favour*. The charter is obscure as to the manner of admission; but the records, in 1657, mention birthright, and serving an apprenticeship of "seven years," within the franchises, as legal and ancient claims, but take no notice of marriage, and declare that all "otherwise admitted free," shall pay a fine of £10.

In 1598, the freemen were reduced to sixteen; in 1669, they amounted to 139; in 1683, to 302; and in 1712, to near 500; one hundred and forty of whom belonged to Belfast.<sup>2</sup> About this time it was customary to make non-residents free, by merely sending them a ticket to that effect; and, as a matter of courtesy, the commissioned officers of the garrison.<sup>3</sup> In 1740, the resident freemen are said to have been reduced to about 60; and in the following year, we find 120 *ticket freemen* of this place residing in Killultagh.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Records of Carrickfergus. Presbyterian Loyalty.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> September, 1741, the Killultagh *ticket freemen* marched in here with beat of drum, to poll at an election for a Burgess to serve in parliament. This proceeding highly exasperated the resident freemen, and a scuffle took place in the streets between the parties, in which the Killultagh men were worsted, and had their drum broken. They,

1742, October 11, Willoughby Chaplin, mayor, opened a court at the quarter sessions, and admitted 170 persons to the freedom of the corporation; and at an adjournment of the same sessions, he admitted 77 persons, and 17 afterwards.—These sessions were dissolved in January, 1743.<sup>1</sup> During this court, eight or nine persons, residing in the village of “Strade, presented” themselves to be made free, but were “objected against by Several of the freemen, as they did not pay taxes to this Town, which objection was approved of by the mayor, who declared it was his own opinion that they ought not to be admitted, and accordingly they were rejected.” “That part of the village of Strade is within the franchises of this Town.”<sup>2</sup> 1744—Willoughby Chaplin, mayor, also admitted a number of inhabitants to their freedom: no claims are noticed, and all objections were “determined by the mayor only.”<sup>3</sup>

1757—Henry Ellis, mayor, opened a court for the admission of freemen; but a tumult arising in consequence of his proceeding to admit some of his tenants from Strade, or Straid, whom some of the old freemen objected to, on the alleged ground of non-residence, he adjourned the court to an adjoining stable, where he admitted the persons who resided on Straid land, and a number of others.<sup>4</sup> The persons thus admitted were afterwards called *stablemen*, and their freedom was fully established.<sup>5</sup>

---

however, polled, and made a considerable majority in favour of Francis Clements, who was in consequence returned by the sheriffs, Nathaniel Byrt and Robert Chaplin. In November, the same year, Robert Dalway, the unsuccessful candidate, and the resident burgesses and freemen, petitioned the House of Commons, complaining of an undue election and return, and against non-resident freemen voting at elections. The House, after a committee of inquiry had made its report, declared, that neither of the candidates were duly elected: and “that ticket freemen made by the mayor of Carrickfergus only, or by the mayor and sheriffs, without the concurrence of the other constituent parts of the corporation, have not any right to vote for the electing members to serve in parliament for the county of the town of Carrickfergus.”—*Tradition of Old Inhabitants. Journals of the Irish House of Commons.*

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

<sup>5</sup> These persons are said to have been the first who were admitted from *Straid land*. This is an error. In June, 1711, eighteen persons from Straid polled at the election of a mayor, and Thomas Barry and David M'Clurgh, freemen, made oath, that they “Resided within the mears and bounds of the Liberty of the Corporation, as the Meares and Bounds of the Same were Generally Known and Reden to their Certain Knowledge's.”—*Records of Carrickfergus.*

1758—Willoughby Chaplin, mayor, admitted a number of persons to the freedom of this corporation; they were afterwards called *oustermen*, because the mayor was ousted of the mayoralty, the late mayor not having been present at the swearing into office of the mayor-elect. These freemen underwent a strict scrutiny, but were established, because they had polled prior to the scrutiny.<sup>1</sup>

Early in 1769, E. D. Wilson, mayor, opened a court, after night, and admitted 45 inhabitants to be freemen, who were afterwards called *lanternmen*. They were broke soon after, there having been no previous notice for admitting persons to the right of franchise. The same year, he opened a court, after a regular notice, and admitted 413 persons to be freemen.

1775—Hercules Ellis, mayor, opened a court in the market house, and admitted a number of persons to the franchises of the corporation, who were called *market-housemen*; soon after he also held a court in his parlour, where the free-man's oath was taken by a number of persons. The latter were called *parlourmen*, and, with the others, were disfranchised. there having been no regular notice given for the admission of persons entitled.

1780, September, E. D. Wilson, mayor, admitted 55 persons to the freedom of the place; and the following year Sir William Kirk, mayor, about the like number. September, 1787, the latter admitted 263 persons, and in the following December, E. D. Wilson 195, making a total of 1200 freemen. At those admissions many were admitted on the claim of being six months resident, and having paid parish taxes; all objections were decided by the mayor.

1802, June, E. D. Wilson, mayor, admitted 487 persons to be freemen of this place. Soon after an information was filed against those persons, for not being made freemen agreeable to custom, and some of them *fools*. No defence being taken, they were disfranchised. September, 1803, Sir William Kirk, mayor, admitted 166 persons to be freemen: the fee of admission at those times was four shillings and four pence.

1807, July, Noah Dalway, mayor, admitted 426 persons to the franchise of the place. In this court, freemen's sons, sons-in-law, those serving, or having served an apprenticeship within this corporation, freeholders of this county, and grandsons of

---

<sup>1</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

freemen, by the father's side, were admitted as of right; also some others by *special favour*, being long resident. Freemen's sons, though not born in wedlock, were also admitted, and some persons married to daughters of freemen, born in a like manner.

An objection was made in this court by several freemen, to the admission of persons residing on Straid land and Little Ballymena, which the objectors alleged to be without the franchises, as the persons, nor lands, paid no taxes to this county. A suit was soon after filed in the court of King's Bench, by the Rev. Edward May, and three other persons, against such of the above freemen as resided on the disputed lands, and soon after against the whole of those made at that time, on the alleged ground, that the mayor and freemen had no right to admit persons to their freedom, without their first having memorialled the Assembly to that effect.

This suit was tried in the county of Antrim court, on the 21st of March, 1810, before baron M'Clelland, and a special jury of said county, who returned a verdict, "that the lands of Straid and Little Ballymena were without the franchises, though still belonging to the corporation of Carrickfergus.<sup>1</sup> The freemen, residing on those lands, who had been made within seven years, were accordingly disfranchised: they amounted to about eighty; but the right of freemen's sons, and sons-in-law, was fully established. This suit cost the parties upwards of £4,600. The plaintiffs lost their main object, that of placing the admission of freemen *wholly in the power of the Assembly*.

1809, September, E. D. Wilson, mayor, admitted 16 persons to their freedom, all claiming by right; in August, 1811, 67, on like claims, viz., birth, marriage, and servitude, and in September, 1813, 221 persons. He would have admitted others, had not the town clerk and his deputy absented themselves, and carried off the books of entry, on the morning of the 12th, prior to the mayor-elect being sworn into office.

1814, September, the Marquis of Donegall, mayor, opened a court for the admission of such persons as were legally entitled to their freedom. Proceeding to admit some freemen's

---

<sup>1</sup> The great cause of this verdict was the *roads and bridges* of these lands being made by the county of Antrim. The following are the names of the jury: James Watson, James L. Moor, William Sherman, Robert Williamson, Charles Dickey, Alexander Davison, Henry Clark, Edward Curtis, James Ferguson, William Williamson, James Dickey, John M'Cance.

sons who held lands within this corporation, but who, it was affirmed, were not then residing within the bounds of franchise, such a clamour arose against this measure, that he closed the court. Only ten were made, none of whom were objected to.

1818, September, Sir William Kirk, deputy mayor, admitted 59 persons to the freedom of the place. Eight of them were elected in court by the freemen, one \* was admitted by special favour, the others claimed by right; two of the latter on the claim of their grandfather having been *free*, one of them by his mother's side.

1819, September, the Rev. Richard Dobbs, mayor, held a court for admitting such persons to be freemen as claimed by right: only ten were made, all of whom had paid cess to this county. The freemen now amount to about 800. Those admitted as of right, pay £1 stamp duty; others, £3.

1829. On the 12th of September, Sir Arthur Chichester, mayor, issued the following strange notice, which was posted on the door of the Market-House. "I hereby give notice, that a Meeting of the Assembly will be held at the hour of Ten o'Clock, in the forenoon of Saturday, the Twenty-sixth instant, at the Market-House, in the said Town, for the purpose of considering the Claims of such Persons as have lodged their Petitions with me, for Admission to the Freedom of this corporation. The said Petitioners are requested to attend on that day, at the above hour, prepared with the necessary proofs of their respective claims. Dated this twelfth day of September, 1829; † Arthur Chichester, Mayor."

---

[\* The author of this "History," the late Samuel M'Skimin.]

† On the same day a paper, of which the following is a copy, was posted on the door of the county of Antrim Hall; and though both these papers were in the handwriting of the town-clerk, they were merely copied by him from others drawn out by a gentleman of the town, "learned in the law."

"I hereby give notice, that I will, on Monday the twenty-eighth instant, at the hour of eleven o'clock in the forenoon, hold a Court in the Court-House of the said Town, for the purpose of admitting such of the persons who have lodged Petitions with me to be admitted to the Freedom of the said Corporation, as shall have been found entitled thereto. Arthur Chichester, Mayor. Dated this 14th day of September, 1829. Ent. Adam Cunningham, Town-Clerk."

The contents of these notices were so very different from any ever issued on the like occasions that they excited no little attention; and they were at once viewed as an insidious prelude to destroy the Freemen, by placing their Right of Admission in the hands of the Aldermen and Burgesses, who with *three exceptions* were absentees, and *two of these three* under the direct influence of the Marquis of Donegall, under whose auspices a similar attempt had been made in

1830. On the 27th of July, the Marquis of Donegall, mayor, opened a court for the admission of Freemen, but a riot being *got up*, no persons were admitted by him.

1831, August 27th, Lord Edward Chichester, Deputy Mayor, opened a court in the street, which was kept open by adjournment, until 373 persons were admitted to the right of franchise. Some of these were minors, a few by special favour, who were even non-residents; and others were admitted on the claim of servitude, all of whose claims were *false*.

1837, November 11th, agreeable to public notice, posted eight days before, Peter Kirk, Esq., mayor, opened a court for the admission of persons to the freedom of the Corporation, when 110 were admitted, all of whom claimed by right; none were found entitled by servitude. All claimants were strictly examined by the court, as also by the Freemen, previous to admission.

1810. A numerous meeting of the Freemen was therefore held on the 24th, who entered into spirited resolutions against the projected innovations;—and appointed a Committee of seven of their body, “to take legal advice as to the proper steps to counteract the said attack upon their Corporate Rights and Privileges.”

Agreeable to the intimation in the first notice, on the 26th the Mayor and a few members of the Assembly arrived from Belfast, and immediately after his Worship sent for one of the claimants (*a pet*), who he earnestly entreated to submit his claims for admission to the *Assembly*, as he “would certainly be approved of.” Immediately after his Worship and friends entered the Market-House, where the Sergeants at Mace called over the names of the Petitioners; but though they were, mostly, within call, none answered. Defeated in this grand scheme the meeting was adjourned to the county of Antrim Hall, followed by a dense multitude who had remained in the street. Here the names of the petitioners were again called over, and they were again requested to submit their claims to the *Assembly*, but none attended the call! His Worship was now told that the Freemen saw the drift of his proceedings, and that no persons should then, nor at any other time, lay their claims before the *Assembly*, as the Old Freemen were the only judges of the claimants for admission, the *Assembly* having no right whatever to meddle in their affairs. After a good deal of noise and confusion, the court finally broke up, evidently much disappointed, and in sober sadness the members sought their way to Belfast.

On the 28th, his Worship the Mayor arrived agreeable to his notice of this date, accompanied by the Sheriffs, and several aldermen from Belfast, and opened his court in the county of Antrim Hall. On the names of the Petitioners being called, their claims for admission were examined by the Freemen; his Worship acknowledging the right claimed, by asking such Freemen as were present, if they were satisfied that the claimants should be sworn. Thirty-three persons were in this manner admitted to the right of franchise, all of whom were at least twenty-one years of age, were resident, and claimed by right.



The following are some additional notices regarding the freemen:—

1839, December, Marriott Dalway, Esq., Mayor, opened a court for admission of freemen, when 131 were enrolled.

1852, July, August, September, the number admitted were 254; David Legg, Town Clerk.

1858, April, Robert Bowman, Town Clerk, opened a court, and the number enrolled were 160, many of whom claimed by birth.

1864, August, 136 were admitted to the freedom of the corporation.

1865, October, Robert Bowman, Town Clerk, opened a court, and 91 were enrolled.

1873, February 1st, Thomas Digby Johns, Town Clerk, opened a court for the enrolment of freemen, under a commission from the Lord Lieutenant, dated 1st September, 1870. The number admitted on this occasion was 161. May 24th, Mr. Johns held a court in the Town Hall, for the examination of the claims, admission, and enrolment of freemen of the borough; 135 claims were lodged, and 91 admitted.

1876, March 11th, Saturday, Thomas Digby Johns, Town Clerk, opened a court for the admission of freemen. The conditions under which applicants claim are birth, marriage and servitude. There had been no claims lately under the third condition. The oath now was that of allegiance, while the former one was so solemn, strict, and binding, that many applicants left the table on hearing it read, and refused to subscribe it. The claims lodged were 51; only 39 put in an appearance, 38 of whom were admitted and one rejected as under age. This is the first enrolment ever held in which political agents did not interfere, and this accounts for the unprecedented smallness of the claims. The Ballot Act was the cause of the great change, and a certain portion of the community, finding that a vote was now of no commercial value, could not see the force of paying the fee of admission, which was only seven shillings in all.

1878, February 20th, Mr. Johns, Town Clerk, opened a court for the admission of freemen, when the only person enrolled was Hugh Cunningham Kelly, Seaview House, Green-island, who claimed admission by birth.

July 6th, a court was opened in the Town Hall for the enrolment of freemen, when the number admitted by Mr. T. D. Johns was 96.

1880, July 29th, 176 were admitted at this court by Mr. Johns, Town Clerk; many of whom claimed by marriage.

1883, December 1st, a court was opened for the enrolment of freemen, when on this occasion 56 were admitted by Mr. Johns.

1884, July 12th, Mr. Thomas Digby Johns, Town Clerk, sat in the Court-house, and opened the last court\* for the admission of freemen, in pursuance of the warrant of the Lord Lieutenant, directed to him for that purpose, in September, 1870.

In the charter of queen Elizabeth, leave is given to have a guild of merchants, called "free Merchants of the Staple," which in 1593 were restricted by the Assembly to twenty, and no others were suffered to buy or sell here, under a penalty of £10. The privileges of this guild were confirmed by the charter of James I. in the same "manner and form," as those of Dublin; and the mayor of the corporation, on going out of office, became, the following year, "mayor of the staple." Two of the burgesses were also chosen annually as wardens, and called "constables of the staple." May, 1622, a new charter was granted to those "Staplers," with similar liberties as those of the town of Sligo.<sup>1</sup> The usual fine paid for admission into this guild was £10. It is believed to have been continued till the sale of the customs in 1637.

The trades and callings are united in seven guilds; their affairs are regulated by a master and two wardens, chosen annually. They meet every three months, and dine together at Christmas, at which time the marquis of Donegall presents each

---

[\* At previous courts each freeman, on his admission, was obliged to pay a fee of 5/- and 1/- for his certificate. Some time ago the Municipal Commissioners of the Borough abolished the fee, consequently a large addition to the roll at the present court was expected. Only fifty claims were lodged—a number very much smaller than usual. Thirty-three were admitted to the privileges of freemen. These privileges have of late years been very much curtailed—in fact it may be said the only privileges a freeman enjoys at present is the right to vote for a member for the borough. Freemen formerly claimed their right to shares of the Great Commons, but the latter having been taken by the Commissioners, and let for the benefit of the town, these rights no longer exist, and all freemen and ratepayers now derive a benefit indirectly, as the revenue goes for the benefit of the corporation.]

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collections.

trade with two guineas.—The Hammermen trade have long ceased to accept this gratuity.

This corporation has been often represented as fully under the influence of the Chichester family;<sup>1</sup> but it is certainly not subject to the controul of any family or party. However, the marquis of Donegall has a very considerable influence, especially in the Assembly; and many have free houses\* and lands from him, evidently for electioneering purposes. Of late years he has been extending his influence, by dividing his lands *here* into smaller portions.

Before taking leave of corporate affairs it may not be amiss to notice how the records are kept, which are so very often referred to in this work. The chief part of them is lodged in a strong oaken chest, made in 1602, and commonly called "The Town Chest,"† which is usually kept in the house of the mayor for the time being. It has three locks: one of the keys is kept by the mayor, and the others by two of the aldermen; it is very rarely opened. While the Commons continued to send a representative to the Assembly, one of the keys was kept by them. The remaining records are kept by the town clerk and the treasurer for the county.

---

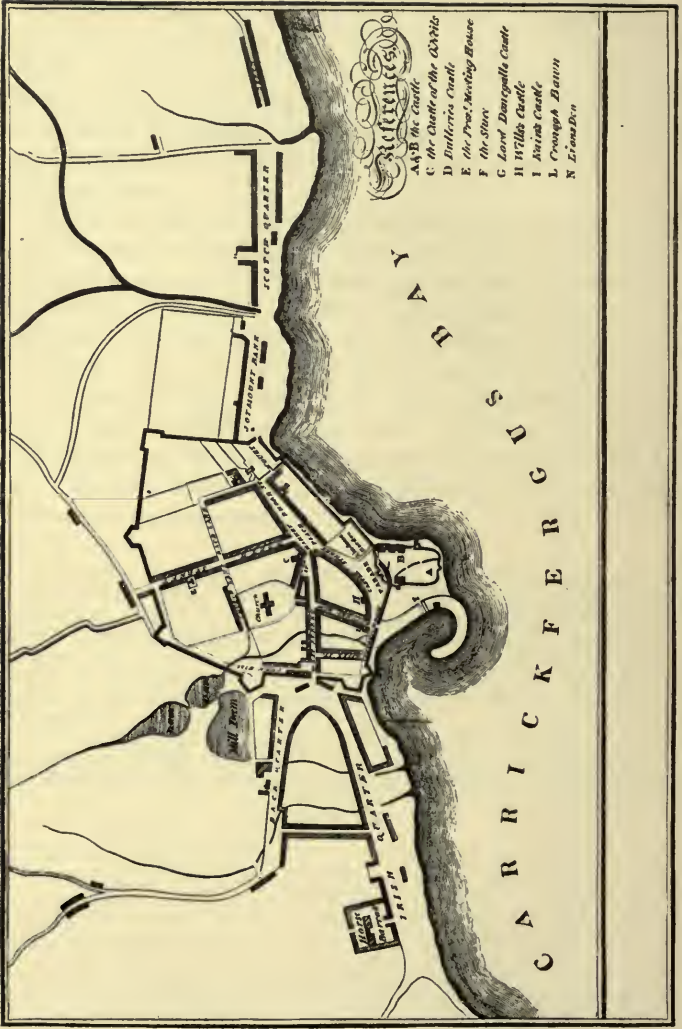
<sup>1</sup> Hibernian Magazine, 1784. Anthologia Hibernica, 1793.

[\*1834, April 26th, John Mulholland, bailiff, began giving out 96 or 97 notices to quit to the tenants of the Marquis of Donegall who held free grounds and houses from him for electioneering purposes.

There are now no guilds of any kind, and the lands of the Marquis of Donegall, are, through the late Countess of Shaftesbury, daughter of the third Marquis of Donegall, the property of the Earl of Shaftesbury.

† This chest has disappeared. The charters, records, and old freeman's roll (which measures 6 inches wide and is the length of the Town Hall) are, with the latter freeman's roll, kept in the Town Hall.]





GROUND PLAN, 1776.

# HISTORY, &c., OF CARRICKFERGUS.

---

## PART IV.

PRIOR to the conquest of the maritime parts of Ulster by the English, 1182, this district was held by an Irish chief, called O'Heoghy, surnamed Dunslave, *i.e.* of the mountains.<sup>1</sup> It is, however, more than probable that he was merely a vassal, or follower, of the O'Neills,\* paramount lords of the province; which opinion receives support from its being formerly claimed by that branch of the O'Neill family who resided at Castle Clanboy, *alias* Castlereagh.<sup>2</sup> Indeed, the claims of the Irish chieftains to their former possessions were invariably revived on every attempt to cast off the yoke of the invaders; and they were often so far successful, that for many centuries the English were rather nominal than real masters of Ulster. This is strikingly exemplified in the records of our corporation, from which it is evident, that though Carrickfergus was the chief hold of the English in those parts, and the seat of the governor of a large and populous district of the province, yet, so lately as 1581, some of the *Brehon* laws were still in force here, and the inhabitants paid a yearly tribute to the Irish chief who claimed the district.<sup>3</sup>

From several allusions in our records, to lands "auncientlie held," and the like, it appears that the lands in this county were granted to its inhabitants on their first incorporation. These they are believed to have obtained through the patronage of the earls of Ulster, who had a royal liberty within the province,<sup>4</sup> which we allege to have been Carrickfergus, since it was the only county palatine in Ulster. This opinion is strengthened by the report of baron Finglas, who, in his Discourse on the Decay of Ireland, written about 1534, mentions this county as one of

---

<sup>1</sup> Campbell's Strictures.

[\* See page 151.]

<sup>2</sup> Harris's History of the County of Down.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus—see page 29 of this work.

<sup>4</sup> Davies's Historical Tracts.

the five shires in Ulster, formerly belonging to its powerful earls.

Still, from the frequent invasions and intestine commotions, the extent or bounds of those lands remained long vague and uncertain. However, on the suppression of the rebellion raised by Shane O'Neill, a greater degree of confidence took place, new grants were made of the escheated lands, and former charters and deeds confirmed, or renewed in a more ample manner, to such as had been forward to assist in its suppression. The languid state of agriculture about this period is strikingly exemplified in the following document taken from our records.

*"H. Sydney.*

*By the L. Deputie.*

"Whereas the inhabitaunts of Cragfergus hath certayne Corne growing on the ground besides the said Towne of Cragfergus, which they and ther adherants hath sowed to ther no small chardges: we comand that no persons of what Estate degree or condition he or they be of, do not take any part of the said corne without agreeing with the owner, thereof, as for the contrarie doinge you and everie one of you, will aunswer at your extreme perill. geven at the Newry the 24th July, 1570.

"To all and singular hir majesties officers, mynesters, lovinge subjects to whom in case it shal or may appertayne, and to the Victaylors, and everie of them, and all others, being in Solde."

How far this order served the interests of the husbandman, we cannot now determine; it is, however, likely that it added to his security, as soon after we find the corporation expressing a desire to have their ancient lands laid off within known and certain limits. To further their wishes on this head, in autumn, 1594, two accredited persons were dispatched from hence to the queen, requesting her majesty would order a survey of the lands to be made, that they might be divided amongst the inhabitants, as had been promised during the government of Sir Henry Sidney.<sup>1</sup> Their request was immediately complied with: on the 12th October, same year, her majesty ordered the lord deputy to have the lands surveyed, and soon after the following persons nominated commissioners by the deputy for that purpose. Sir Geoffery Fenton, Sir Edward Moore, Charles Calthrop, esq., Sir Arthur Chichester, Sir Folk Conway, John Dalway, esq., Gregory Norton, and Charles Egerton. Those persons were

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

instructed "to view, survey, ly-mite, assigne, and sett oute by Oathe, of one good and sufficient jurie," the bounds and limits of the lands "auncientlie belonging to the corporacon of Carrigfergus." By this inquisition the corporation was confirmed in nearly all the lands within its present franchise,<sup>1</sup> also a large tract on its north that extended to Gleno, long since totally lost to it.—On the west were also included the lands of Straid, and Little Ballymena, otherwise *Lisglass*, lately declared to be without the franchises. As those lands were formerly within the liberty, and as the cause of their being declared without, was their occupiers paying cess and tythe to the parishes of the county of Antrim, we subjoin a short account how this originally took place. Being anciently commonable, and at the extremity of the parish, the people of the county of Antrim who resided near their mearing, encroached upon them by grazing their cattle. About 1620, the lands of Little Ballymena were intruded on by the tenants of William Penry. In 1630, a deed of those encroachments were granted by the corporation for ever, to his son of the same name, at the yearly rent of £2. In this deed is the following clause: "And it is artickled and agreed by the said W. Penry, his heirs, executors, adminasterators, and assigns, and tenants, of the premises, that they shall do Suitt and Service to the Courts of this Towne, and corporation of Carrickfergus, and within the County and Towne, and the county aforesaid, or either of them, and all such Cuttings, Taxes, Savings, or other County Charges, and Impositions, that any other shall pay for such, or out of like quantity or proportion of Land, valued out and rated." Some years after, those lands were relinquished by said Penry, or his heirs. The most likely cause was the rebellion of 1641-2, which caused such a general poverty here, that soon after we find the few surviving tenants of the corporation resigning their lands being unable to pay any rent. When some of those lands were again let, in 1652-3, at about 4d. per acre, the deeds usually provide, that "if it should happen that the said lands are laid Waste by Insurrection or Invasion," the said persons are "not to pay any thing out of the before demised premises." Be this as it may as to Little Ballymena, in 1698, its lands were granted to Charles Crymble, by the name of the

<sup>1</sup> The exceptions are—the ancient abbey of St. Francis, the ruined abbey of Goodburn, or Woodburn; the hospital of St. Bride, with a portion of land belonging to each; with free grazing for the horses of the garrison.—*Inquisition*.



encroached lands of Ballymena; and in 1708, this deed was perfected to him for ever, at the annual rent of £2. Charles Crymble, previous to his death in 1756, bequeathed this property to his son of the same name, who, dying in 1775, left it to his grandson Charles, a minor, who, dying in 1797, without male issue, it went, agreeably to the will of his grandfather, to his cousin T. B. Adair, esq., who sold it in 1820.

The encroachments made on Straidland were similar; the records of this place frequently mention lands "usurped" from them by the tenants of John Dalway, who resided on their borders. In 1635, the Assembly, in order to preserve their ground from the like encroachments, granted a lease of three shares of the commonable lands (about 120 Irish acres), to William Bashford, Ralph Kilman, and William Cathcart, the persons who are said to have made the encroachments, by the title of the encroached lands of Straid. At the expiration of the above lease, these lands were, in 1670, let to Henry Clements of Straid, by the former title, and, 1722, the deeds were perfected to Francis Clements, of same place, and six score acres adjoining were also granted to him same time both for ever, at the yearly rent of six pounds, English money. By marriage, Straidland, with that adjoining, became the property of Walterhouse Crymble, and afterwards of his son Edward, who dying in 1789, bequeathed them to his nephew, Henry C. Ellis, esq.<sup>1</sup> [now Lord Downshire's].

The oral history of the district says, that formerly, when the public roads were made and repaired by each farmer sending his quota of men and horses for a certain number of days, to work at the same, the holders of those lands residing in the county of Antrim repaired the roads that ran through them; and when cess came to be levied in lieu of labour, it was first claimed by the parish of Ballylinney, and continued to be paid to it. It is also added, that on the introduction of cess to repair the roads, such as ran through those lands were for some years nearly impassable, till their landlord obtained interest with the county of Antrim grand jury to get them repaired by that county; being refused in Carrickfergus, through some electioneering enmity. The holders of a few farms profited by this confusion, and even yet pay no cess to either county.

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

Tythe of those lands was in all likelihood claimed by the rectors of the parish of Ballynure, as they became arable, on the ground that the people paid their cess to the county of Antrim; they are still paid to that rector. A confusion somewhat similar appears on lands adjoining the North East Division. A tract within the parish or "*Tough of Brayde-island*," which was formerly called "the mountains of Orland water," pays no rent to this corporation,<sup>1</sup> but the inhabitants pay both cess and tythe to this county, and have always, without dispute, enjoyed the right of franchise. Adjoining the same is a townland called Crossmary,\* 253 perches in length, by 207 in breadth, held by the marquis of Donegall from Mariot Dalway, esq.; the inhabitants pay their tythe to the rector of Carrickfergus, and their cess to the parish of Kilroot. The parishes have no other connection save in the tythe.

The boundaries, as established by the inquisition ordered by Elizabeth, only continued in force till 1609, in which year an inquisition was held by order of James I., and by it much lands on the north and west, that had formerly been confirmed to the corporation, were excluded from its jurisdiction.<sup>2</sup> Notwith-

<sup>1</sup> MSS.

In a deed to John Dalway, in 1608, of the lands of Ballynure, is the following notice respecting the boundaries of this county. "And from thence directly between the said Tough of Ballynure, about half a mile through the *Playnes* to the *Three Stones* called *Slewne-Trier*; and from thence, about one quarter of a mile between the said Cynnament and the lands of the Corporation of Craigfergus, aforesaid, directly to the Long-stone called *Carncain*, and from thence about a quarter of a mile between the said Cynnament and the lands of the Corporation, aforesaid, directly through the middle of a certain moor, or bog, called *Sheskenmaddy*, and from thence about half another mile, between the said Cynnament and the lands aforesaid, directly by the middle of the head of a small river called the *Nell River*, and from thence directly to a passage or *Foard* called *Aughonaghavalley*, and from thence to the Long-stone, called *Carne-bally-foane*, alias, *Carnard-Mullgn*." The *Nell River* is evidently that stream now called the *Foul-foard*; and the latter Long-stone, is that now called "*The Standing-Stone*." In a rent roll of the Corporation of Carrickfergus, dated 1706, Crossmary is also called the Glen of Ballyhill, the tithes of which were then held by this Corporation, who received in lieu the yearly sum of sixteen shillings, sterling.

[\*There are several landlords in Crossmary at the present time:— Lord Shaftesbury, the representatives of the late Mr. George E. Kirk, D.L., and Mr. Edward Rowan Legg. The tenants pay tithe to Lord Shaftesbury.]

<sup>2</sup> In a Latin copy of this Inquisition are the following exceptions, not noticed in the English one given in the appendix. A tenement, value 5s. yearly, belonging to John Ossop; a tenement held by Arthur Starky, yearly value, 6s.; a *Bawn* of Wm. Peirs, annual value, 2s.; a piece of ground near that, intended for a jail, no value mentioned.

standing, Straid and Little Ballymena continued still to be the property of the corporation; and in 1637, we find the Assembly letting off three hundred acres near Gleno, to Richard Shugburgh, rector of this parish, at the yearly rent of £11 5s. The following were the mearings of the lands granted to him. "Which three hundred acres are to begin upon the lands near Ballywhyllyn, whereon the mill stands; and so along the Vally betwixt the highway, and the river of Glenowe, to and towards a certain dwelling house wherein Donald Magee now inhabits, and so along the said Vally called the Vally of Glenowe, and adjoining to or being upon the Land called Carrancale, or Mulloghmorne."<sup>1</sup> These lands are now the property of lord Dungannon [now Baron Hill Trevor's].

Tradition states, that to prevent any encroachment on their lands, it was formerly customary for the mayor, sheriffs, and the different incorporated trades, to ride the franchises at least once every seven years, but the custom has long ceased. June 8th, 1722, the franchises were ridden by John Chaplin, deputy mayor; the records furnish no particulars. In July, 1740, they were again ridden by Henry Gill, mayor. This riding was strictly agreeable to the boundaries established by queen Elizabeth. He rode from the foot of Copeland-water to Beltye, to the Raven's-rock, and Gleno, alias Johnston's-ford; through Raloo and the village of Straid; from thence in a direct line to Bruselee-*flush*, taking in Straidland, and that part of Little Ballymena that pays rent to the corporation.<sup>2</sup>

The next riding was in 1768, by the late earl of Donegall, mayor. He also rode agreeably to the boundaries of Elizabeth, exactly in the same line as ridden by Mr. Gill, touching the water-wheel of Gleno corn-mill, and keeping about fifty perches north of the Standing-stone, and putting his wand of office into one of the windows of the mansion house of Straid.<sup>3</sup>

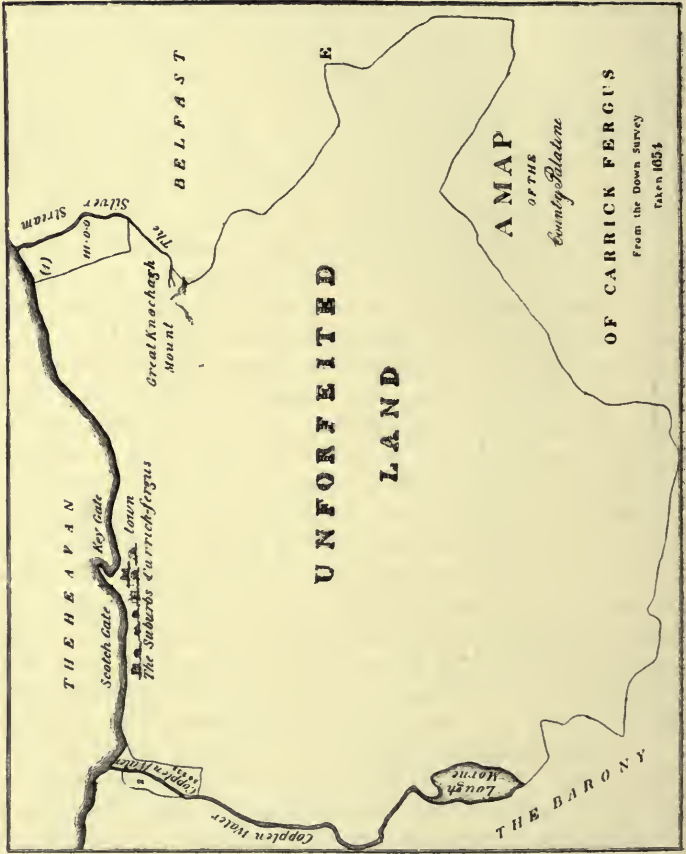
The last riding was by Sir William Kirk, knt., mayor, August 1st, 1785. His differed much from those noticed, and was neither in conformity to the boundaries established by Elizabeth nor James I., yet still remains the acknowledged franchise. For a more full account of the Inquisitions mentioned, and the riding of the franchises in 1785, see Appendix No. XX.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.





**UNFORFEITED  
LAND**

**A MAP**  
OF THE  
*County of Down*  
**OF CARRICK FERGUS**  
From the Down Survey  
taken 1654

The annual rent \* paid by the corporation to the crown for their lands, is seven shillings and six pence, which sum is paid at the custom house, Belfast. Several lots of lands † within the county, are, however, subject to the payment of quit rent. The marquis of Donegall pays yearly 13s. 4d. quit rent for St. Bride's Hospital, with a hall or castle adjoining, as for the heirs of lord Conway; and also £2 7 7½ for a lot of ground called *Birkett's-hall*, or castle. Lord Blaney pays 1s. 6d. quit rent, annually, for a lot of ground near his majesty's castle, as for the heirs of lord Conway; and the marquis of Downshire pays a yearly quit rent of five shillings for 320 acres of land in the North East Division.<sup>1</sup> We have not learned how those grounds became subject to the above rents, though doubtless by forfeiture to the crown, as by quit rent is meant the rent arising out of the forfeitures of the lands in 1641-2.<sup>2</sup> In the Down survey, made in 1655, to ascertain the quantity of lands forfeited to the government by said rebellion, 111 acres in this county are marked forfeited, adjoining the sea and Silverstream; and 54 acres, 2 roods, and 32 perches, at the foot of Copeland-water, a part of which lands were on the east or Kilroot bank of said water: all those grounds previously belonging to Richard Taaffe, junior, who before the rebellion had removed to Drogheda.<sup>3</sup> We do not learn that those lands (formerly Taaffe's) pay quit rent at present.

[\* The rent formerly paid to the crown for these lands was seven shillings and six pence, which sum was paid at the Custom-house, Belfast. The following is a copy of the receipt :—" Received from the mayor, sheriffs and burgesses of the town of Carrickfergus, by Sir William Kirk, Knight, the sum of seven shillings and six pence, for one year's crown rent, due His Majesty the 10th of October last, for the fee farm of said town; I say received the 26th April, 1805.

Rent, 7s. 6d.  
Fee, 8d.

8s. 2d.

C. SALMON, Col."

No record has been kept of the time when the corporation ceased paying this money, and at the present time His Majesty receives no rent for these lands.]

[† No rent is now paid for these lands. St. Bride's Hospital, said to be for the reception of lepers, stood on the east of the road leading to Gleno. Birkett's Hall, or Castle, stood at the end of High Street, near the Court-house, and was taken down in 1775 in order to widen the street at this corner. Lord Shaftesbury is the present owner of these lands, a Mrs. Stewart of the plot near the Castle, and the present Marquis of Downshire the other lands.]

<sup>1</sup> Book of Survey, Surveyor General's Office, Dublin.

<sup>2</sup> Campbell's Strictures.

<sup>3</sup> Down Survey. Records of Carrickfergus.

We now return to the reign of Elizabeth, to show how the corporation proceeded in the distribution of their lands; concerning which we find the following entries in the records of that time.

"1595, 7th of July, Mr. John Savadge, maior, Richard Thomas & John Dier, sheriffs, yt was then ordered & agreed by the consent of the hole Assemblie, that all suche persons whiche shoulde hereafter be admitted to the Liberties & Freedome of this corporacon before suche tyme as there weare a devesian made unto the freemen of Suche Landes as by hir Majesties Grant and letter appointinge So to be devided amongst them bearinge date at Nonsuche the 15th October 1594. That then they & everie of them So made free, if they Shall clame or desire to have suche proportion of landes as other freemen of ther like qualitie Should have allotted unto them, that then they are to pay Suche Somes of mony as other the freemen have alredie payd in their Suttis for obtainynge the Same as the chardges thereof appearethe in Recorde." The names of the persons to whom what is called the first division of lands was made, with the sum paid by each, to defray the expences of the agents sent to London and Dublin,<sup>1</sup> are as follows :

<i>Whole Shares.</i>		Rycharde Thomas	£1.
John Savadg	£2.	John Dyer	1.
William Lynsey	2.	Roberte Magye	1.
William Pyrce	2.	John Longe	1.
William Dobbin	2.	John Dishforde	1.
Thomas Stephenson	2.	James Dobbin	1.
Humpry Johnson	2.	Willm. Underwood	1.
Mychaell Savadg	2.	Thomas Wytter	1.
John Dallwaye	2.	Hugh M'Charne	1.
Allice Thomas Wyddow	2.	Thomas M'Manus	1.
<i>Halfe Shares.</i>		Rycharde Dowdall	1.
Robert Wylls & his wife	1.	John Keppocke	1.

<sup>1</sup> Though this was the first legal, or at least authorised division of the lands, yet the grounds in or near the town appear to have been divided, or at least taken possession of by the chief persons of the place, prior to this time. April, 1576, we find the following notice in our Records: "Whosoever shall be made free of this Towne Shall presentlie pay a dinner to the Sayd Towne, and yf he be entered as a hole Share to pay besides his dinner £4 Sterl.—yf he be entered halfe Share 4osh. Sterl.—yf he be entered quarter Share 2osh. Sterl.—and yf any such freeman so made be of greater wealth, to pay over & above at the discretion of the maier & Courte."

Owen Magye	£1.	George Savadg	10.
Rycharde Newton	1.	Phillipp Kelly	10.
<i>Quarter Shares</i>	5.	Pheleme O'Havran	10.
Old Mr. Stephenson	10.	Tyrloe M'Laughlin & Is-	
Bryan O'Carr	10.	abella Piers, his wife	10.
Jenkyn Wynsloe	10.	Roberte Stephenson	10.
Owen O'Chushenan	10.	Robert Conlan	10.
Farrell Foxe	10.	John Savadg, Oge	10.
Gildony O'Kelly	10.	William Bathe	10.
John O'Hanan	10.	Ny. Duffe Wylles, alias,	
Hughe O'Lynne	10.	Isabella Sendall	10.

July 6th, 1601, lands were again allotted by the corporation to the following persons, who paid the sums annexed to their names

<i>Whole Shares.</i>		Willm. Ledall	£1.
" Sir Arthur Chichester	£2.	Rycharde Butler	1.
Capt. Gregorie Norton	2.	Ralf Storie	1.
Mr. Hill	1.	Thomas Bashford	1.
Mr. Birte	2.	Willm. Storie	1.
Mr. Hooper	1.	John Thomas	1.
Sheriff Newton	1.	Nicholas Dobbin	1.
Sheriff Fathe	2.	Robert Lindon	1.
<i>Halfe Shares.</i>		John Clarcke	1.
Henrie Spearpoint	1.	Willm. Bathe	1.
Dudley Yearworthe	1.	Deremed Haines	1.
Mighell Whyte	1.	Willm. Priuce	1.
Rowland Mathews	1.	Thomas Gravet	1.
Walter Hollman	1.	Morgan Woodes	10s.
		Som. Tot.	£29 10 0."

In 1603 another division of lands took place, which were distributed as follows.

<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>		<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>	
" Sir Arthur Chichester	4.	Murtagh Woods	1.
Bryane O'Carr	1.	Mr. Dalwaye	4.
William Bath	2.	Owen Magye	2.
Wyddowe Vaughan	2.	John Wills	2.
Wyddowe Prince	2.	Tho. Hibbot	4.
Thomas Stephenson	4.	Phillipp Kelly	2.
Richard Newton	2.	Gildony Kelly, and Eliza-	
Thomas Gravott	2.	beth Peirce	2.
John Clarke	2.	Wyddow Conlan	1.
Walter Holman	2.	Captn. Norton	4.
Moyses Hill	4.	Mr. Byrte	4.
John Thomas	2.	John Savadg	4.
Willm. Tubman	1.	George Savadg	1.



<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>		<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>	
Edmond Hussy	1.	Rych. Conlan	2.
Mr. Hooper	4.	John Hannyn	1.
Willm. Story	2.	Henrie Ochforde	2.
Ayles Story	2.	Henrie Spearpoint	2.
Dudley Yearworth	2.	Rowland Mathews	2.
John M'Carne	2.	Dermott Haynes	2.
Willm. Lydall	2.	Mychall Whyte	2.
Thomas Bashford	2.	Thomas M'Manus	2.
John Scully	2.	Rych. Butler	2.
Rych. Fath	2.	Wyddowe Kane	2.
Willm. Long	2.	Mr. Dobbin	4.
Henrie Thomson	1.	Nicholas Dobbin	2.
Wydowe Sendall	1.	Farrel Foxe	1.
Robert Lyndon	2.	John Magye	1.
John Lugg	2.	Thomas Wytter.	2.
Rychd. Beaumont	2.	Sydney Russel	2.
Willm. Savidg	2.	James Savadg	2.
Mr. Johnson	4.	John Cappoch	2.

"Lands granted by the Corporacene in regard of Service done, to these Partyes following, over & above their shares. To Mr. Johnson 60 achres; to Mr. Lugg 40 achres; to Mr. Lyndon 7 achres. More to Moyses Hill, in right of his wife Alice 60 achres. Captn. Roger Langford, on the west of Woodburn river in lieu of his porcone or Share of the lands aforesaid 4 Shares." Soon after, lands were also granted to Robert Elice, and others.<sup>1</sup>

October 28th, 1606, it was agreed that the lands west of Woodburn river, below the Knockogh, should be divided, for which purpose they were laid out into ten lots, eight of which contained four aldermen's whole shares, each; the others three like shares each. The great lots varied from 66 to 68 perches in breadth, extending from the sea to the base of the Knockogh hill. Above the lands of the ancient abbey of Woodburn, lay the share of Capt. Langford, just noticed; the first lot laid off meared with them, the others inclining still more westward.<sup>2</sup>

<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>		<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>	
"Capt. R. Longford	4.	Clement Ford	2.
Sr. Arthur Chichester	4.	John Longg	2.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.  
Records of Carrickfergus.

<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>		<i>Number of Quarter Shares.</i>	
John Savadg	4.	John Plunkett	2.
John Scully	2.	Robert Elice	2.
George Savadg	1.	Captn. Norton	4.
William Savadg	2.	James Byrte	4.
John Hannyne	1.	Rowland Mathews	2.
Henry Thomson	1.	James Bradye	1.
James Savadg	2.	Bryan O'Carr	1.
Wyddowe Sendall	1.	Robert Magye	2.
Wm. Story	2.	John M'Carne	2.
Thos. Cooper	2.	Mr. Dallwye	4.
Willm. Long	2.	Rich. Newton	2.
Robert Lyndon	2.	Rich. Fath	2.
The I.O. Bishop	4.	Willm. Taaffe	2.
Thos. Hibbotts	4.	J. Magye, of the Gat,	1.
Jenkin Winslowe	1.	Patrick Long	1.
Wyddowe Conlan	1.	Wyddowe Vaughan	1.
Humfry Johnson	4.	Wyddowe Baymond	2.
Thos. Walsh	2.	Jasper Happer	2.
John Clarke	2.	Thos Gravott	2.
Phillip Kelly	2.	Walter Holman	2.
Rich. O'Kane	2.	Leonard Gale	2.
Patrick Flynne	2.	Henry Ochford	2.
Sydney Russel	2.	Morgan Woods	1.
John Hooper	4.	Gildony Kelly	1.
Thos. Stephenson	4.	Moysey Hill	4.
Farrel Foxe	1.	Willm. Lyddall	2.
John Magye	1.	Thos. Bashford	2.
Willm. Tubman	1.	Richard Conlan	2.
Edmond Hussey	1.	Henrie Spearpoint	2.
Thomas Wytter	2.	Dudley Yeareworth	2.
John Redworth	2.	Thomas M'Manus	2.
John Thomas	2.	Owen Magye	2.
John Conlan	2.	Rych. Butler	2.
Margrett Dobbin	4.	John Wills	2.
Nich. Dobbin	2.	Dermot Haynes	2. <sup>1</sup>
Christopher Doran	2.		

Lands above Woodburn

Lands near the sea.

The extent of ground here called an alderman or burgess's whole, half, or quarter share, appears to have been varied accordingly to the nature of the soil, and also at the different times of its being laid out. On the first division of the lands in the country, a whole share was 102 perches in length, and 99 perches in breadth; and half and quarter shares in due proportion. These, however, were rarely, if ever, in an entire lot, consisting of a number of detached portions of about 9 or 10 acres each. Afterwards we find a whole share of the

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

lands varying from 200 to 600 perches in length, and from 19½ to 39 perches in breadth, usually the latter. No regular divisions or distinctions of the lands was then noticed; that now entitled the North East Division, is merely called "the lands between Glenarm highway and Copeland water;" the Middle Division is said to be "the lands between Glenarm way and the river of Woodburn;" and the West Division named "the lands West of Woodburn;" at present, part of said Division is on the east bank of the river of Woodburn.

Within the town 84 feet fronting any of the streets, were called an alderman's whole share; 42 feet half a share; and 21 feet a quarter share, to extend back so far as not to encroach on any share laid out.<sup>1</sup>

The deeds granted as above are mostly for 61 years, and when some whole shares were sold a few years after, they were called 40 acres, and when near the town, they were sold at the same number of pounds:—the leases commonly begin with the following preamble: "To all Good Christian people, greeting in our Lord God everlasting, know Ye that We the Maior," &c. In many of them is a clause that the lessees are not to mortgage or sell for more than 21 years, save to the mayor, &c.; and that they are to have free grazing on the commons; and the number of cattle to be thus grazed is mostly specified. Where the present division or sub-division bye-roads now are, it is mentioned, that "there is always to be left and reserved a sufficient highway for the use of all people who are Corporators, and joining." There is also a clause to "entrench & enclose the same lands at the discretion of the maior and burgesses:" in some of the deeds the breadth and width (5 feet broad by 4 deep,) of such enclosures are named, and the number of years within which it is to be perfected, or in default, the persons are to forfeit a certain sum of money annually, till the same is completed. These grants commonly end with "by vertue of the Gift and Grant of Queen Elizabeth." In 1607-8, lands were also granted to a number of persons on the like terms.<sup>2</sup>

The grants here enumerated included the greater part of those lands then deemed capable of being made arable. Several lots however were not accepted by the persons to whom they were laid out, and soon after we find them granted to others. About the same time many also sold their right to their share

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

for mere trifles, especially in the West Division: the shares of the following persons were bought by Sir Arthur Chichester: Thomas Stevenson, John Hooper, Clement Ford, Humphrey Johnson, Thomas Welsh, Moses Hill, William Long, William Taaffe, Richard Hampson, Widow Byrt, Michael White, the lands laid off to the Lord Bishop, and several others, amounting in all to 769 acres, of which Sir Arthur afterwards obtained a new grant in his own name for ever, by the name of *Letticeland*<sup>1</sup> [Scoutbush and the adjoining lands].

Soon after, the corporation began to let off large lots of what was then called the "commonable lands." To Sir Arthur Chichester they granted from the Deer's-lane to the ford of Bruselee; and April 12, 1607, the grounds of the great and little Knockogh were let off to John Savage, Clement Ford, Walter Hillman, and Richard Conlin, for 61 years. Soon after, the three first persons sold their shares to John Willoughby, and in January 1653, Andrew Willoughby had a renewal of this lease in his own name, on the back of which was written the following clause: "It is meant that as long as ther Dwelleth any Inhabitants either at the Tongue, Duncrew, or Carnrasy, and payeth rent unto the town and Corporation; That then and during the same time Notwithstanding any Wars or Invasions the party within mentioned shall pay and discharge the annual Rent, within expressed." Conlin's share is yet held by his heirs.

1616, Thomas Cooper was granted 150 acres, West Division, now called the Nine score acres; and in 1620, and 1635, the lands of Straid and Little Ballymena were let off as already noticed. In April, 1636, the grounds of Ardboley, and Ballylagan, were first let off in lots of 40 acres, at 4d per acre; and in April, 1652, their owners being all dead, they were granted to Roger Lyndon, with three shares of 40 acres each, near Loughmorne, that had formerly belonged to Christopher Forde, John Edgar, and Edward Johnston. Northward of those lands, mearing with Magheramorne, were 250 acres of commonable lands that had been let a short time before to Mathew Johnson, Richard Spearpoint, Thomas O'Cahan, John Parks, and Thomas Whitager. In 1685, these lands, being waste, were let to John Dalway.

1652. To Edmund Davys was granted part of the lands of Seskinamaddy, 80 acres of which were leased about same time

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

to John Bullworthy; and in 1661, those of Slieve-true, called 358 acres, were granted to Roger Lyndon, at the yearly rent of £10.<sup>1</sup>

A portion said to contain 1500 acres, consisting chiefly of the mountainous part of each division, was set apart for commonage of grazing and turbary; but for many years very little progress appears to have been made in agriculture; as Sir William Petty, in 1655, states the county to contain only 165 acres, 2 roods, 32 perches, of profitable ground,<sup>2</sup> by which he probably meant that part deemed capable of being made arable.

Though the above commons are called 1500 acres, their real contents at this time are believed to be much less, from numerous encroachments made upon them. The right of grazing on those grounds is confined to resident freemen; but the turbary has been always cut promiscuously by persons residing within the franchises. By custom, a person occupying a plot of this turbary for three years, it is considered to be his property: not occupying for three years forfeits such property. September 26th, 1747, it was agreed at a meeting of the corporation, that those lands should be let off, save 200 acres reserved for turbary: but on the 24th of the following October, this resolution was rescinded.<sup>3</sup> September 9th, 1754, the commonalty agreed that they should be mostly let off to William Macartney, Belfast, because he had supported their claim to elect the burgesses; but the mayor suddenly adjourned the court, and thus defeated the intention of the freemen.<sup>4</sup>

Indeed, from those grounds the mass of the body corporate receives no advantage whatever. Even those who live on their mearings are less benefited than might be reasonably expected: the landlords who have property adjoining, setting their lands high, in proportion as the tenants are likely to be benefited by commonage. Besides, the grounds are always overstocked with cattle, so much that many prefer paying for grazing elsewhere, rather than have their cattle stinted in their growth. In some places there is excellent grazing, with traces in many parts of ditches and regular ridges, evidently capable of being again brought under cultivation. Let us hope that the crooked policy

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Lambeth Library.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> Gill's MSS.

of keeping lands in such a state may speedily disappear: and that they may be let off, and their rents applied for the good of the community.<sup>1</sup> August 18th, 1808, several plots of commonable grounds, by the different road sides, were let off to the following persons who held lands adjoining. Noah Dalway, Marquis of Downshire, Henry C. Ellis, Sir William Kirk, Misses Lyndons, Misses Shaw, James D. Wilson, and James Addison. From the rents arising out of the entire lands, the different officers of the corporation are paid their salaries, and the Assembly can apply the surplus to any public use that they think fit, for the benefit of the corporation. Its expenditure has generally met the approbation of the public; but when lands or tenements are out of lease, if the tenant is on good terms with the Assembly, he is certain of a *good bargain*. The lands \* are said to amount to 9,500 Irish acres; and in 1793, the valued rent was £5154.<sup>2</sup> For a list of the tenants of the corporation in 1674, 1731, and 1722, see Appendix, No. XXI.

The air of this district is at all times variable, especially during winter; but whether so much so as to render it particularly distinguished from the adjoining maritime country, we cannot determine, as no registry of the weather is kept. Westerly winds are the highest and most general at all seasons, and the coldest winds are invariably from the north-east. Frosts are rarely of long duration, and snows seldom remain long on that part near the shore, while the high lands often continue for weeks to exhibit all the chilling features of winter.

A ridge of high ground runs the entire length of the parish, beginning on the east at Duff's-hill, and terminating nearly west

---

<sup>1</sup> Numerous encroachments have from time to time taken place on these Commons. June, 1777, we find the resident burgesses and freemen complaining loudly to the Assembly of the like; but though redress was promised, none took place. In September, 1811, the like complaints were made, and a list made out of 106 encroachments; but after a good deal of *fudge*, and an expence to the corporation of upwards of £100, one person was ejected in 1812, and the business ended! Several encroachments have been made since.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

[\* The lands of the Commons were let in 1867, and brought in a rental at that time of over £600, on the security of which the Commissioners obtained a Government loan to construct a new harbour. For some particulars regarding these lands see pages 112, 114, also New Appendix.]

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Records of Carrickfergus.

by south with the Ree-hill. Near this extremity is Slieve-true, the summit of which rises to the height of about 1100 feet above the adjoining bay, and is the highest ground in the parish. The view from this hill in a clear day is remarkably fine: in the distance are seen part of the mountains of Argyle, Wigton, and Ayr shires, the Isles of Arran and Mann, mountains of Mourne, part of the town of Belfast and adjoining bay, and the fine shelving country from Castlereagh to Donaghadee. A large tract of the county of Antrim is likewise seen; Loughneagh, the town of Antrim, and several mountains in the counties of Derry and Tyrone.

A little south-east of the above hill, is another, detached from the ridge, called Knockogh, anciently *Knocksciagh*, i.e. *the hill of the white thorn*—a considerable quantity of that plant growing beneath its brow, which is finely infracted, and here and there covered with natural shrubs. This hill rises 903 feet above the bay; the prospect from its top has been also much admired, embracing a bird's-eye view of the bay and adjacent shores; and the ground near its base being pretty level, appears so flat as to resemble a bowling-green,

Beneath its south-east brow is a tract of ground called the Trooperland, from its being formerly used as pasturage for the horses attached to the garrison. It contains about 125 acres, and since dragoons ceased to be regularly quartered here, has been always held by this corporation. The following brief notices respecting these grounds, are taken from the records of this place.

October 30th, 1728, the corporation were required by government to fence, drain, and repair the roads to those lands, which they refused, as it was without any precedent. April, 1771, two troops of dragoons were ordered here to take possession of them, but the Assembly refused to give them up. May, 1772, a like demand was made by General Gisborne, but the Assembly replied, that the lands were the property of the corporation, and belonged to them by charter, and had only been allowed by indulgence to the troops while quartered in this garrison. The House of Commons ordered the charter of Carrickfergus to be laid before them, and the Assembly instructed the recorder to take defence, the expense to be paid by their treasurer:—we learn no more of this business. Since 1793, the grounds have been subject to cess and tythe, as other lands of the parish: formerly, a field containing 3 acres and 34

perches, was held by the rector instead of tythe; it is still called the Dean's meadow.

The soil of this district possesses a considerable diversity, especially along the shore, in which tract is found brown ochre, brick clay, potter's clay, pipe clay, or light blue clay, and deep blue clay: the latter is found beneath a submarine peat-bog; strata of brick clay, and deep and light blue clay, are also found within the sea mark. In boring a few years ago to find water for a pump within the town, the workmen sunk to the depth of 180 feet without finding sufficient water; the strata were alternately a stiff yellow clay, and gypsum, or alabaster. In sinking a pump in the country, above a mile from the town, on an elevated situation, at the depth of 50 feet, the strata were the same as just noticed; nor has any boring been ever made so deep, in searching for coals in any part of the coast between Lisburn and Glenarm, as to penetrate these strata of clay which contain the gypsum; so that we are as yet unacquainted with the rock upon which they repose, by any direct observation, but there are reasons to believe that graywache slate is the fundamental stratum. Pipe clay\* is found near the town, and formerly a considerable quantity was exported to England, and to a pottery at Rostrevor;<sup>1</sup> but it has long ceased to be an article of export.

As the lands extend from the shore northward, they gradually become calcereous, resting on a white chalky limestone. The chief exception is in the north-west part of the West Division, where the soil is argillaceous, or of a light moory nature, and generally incumbent on strata of trapp, or gravel. Near the northern extremity of the other Divisions are also some tracts reposing on a similar basis, several parts of which appear to preclude all improvement.

The different kinds of stone observed, are, 1st, basalt, green stone, and all the modifications of trapp: 2d, limestone of two kinds; the fundamental stratum grey, and graduating into sandstone—the other white, and in reality indurated chalk, filled with gun flints, grey, red, and black. Those flints are contained only in the whitish limestone; those observed in the northern branch of Woodburn river, are generally shivered, as if they had undergone some operation by fire.

---

[\* This pipe clay was supposed to have been found at Windmill Hill, now the property of Joseph M'Caughen, Esq., J.P.]

<sup>1</sup> Harris's History of the County of Down.



The basalt \* makes its appearance along the shore, the entire extent of the coast, but it is most visible opposite the West Divison, and is generally lost in the sea beyond low water mark. Greyish sandstone is also found in similar situations; in some places its grain is very compact, and it is then called freestone. Sandstone nearly similar to the above, but rather of a bluish colour, is also found in the banks of Woodburn river, especially on the southern branch, about two English miles from the town of Carrickfergus. In it are imbedded various marine shells, some of which are utterly unknown to the writer: amongst them have been observed *Ostrea Crista galli*, *Gryphæa in curva*, *Corbula complanata*, with some species of *Terebratulæ*, hitherto only found in a fossil state. The sea urchin (*Echinus coronalis*), called the horse elf-stone, is also found in the same place: the *Trochus*, with its whorls turned contrary to those found on our shore: the *Isis asteria*, or star-stone, is likewise found here. Several species of *Ammonites*, vulgarly called snake-stones, are likewise found imbedded in the same manner; and those tapering substances called *Belemites*. Several shells of the pecten kind are found in a fossil state, and numerous fragments of a shell that has been alleged to be the *Pinna marina*. Zeolite of a dead white colour is observed in many places: the nodules vary from one fourth of an inch to nearly an inch in thickness, and are rarely an ounce in weight. This fossil is composed of argillaceous, siliceous, and calcareous earths, with a large quantity of water. Its most remarkable property is, that it forms a gelatinous mixture in the course of a few hours, with any of the mineral acids (most readily with spirit of nitre): in the fire, it swells, and parts with its water of crystallization, a property from which it derives its name. It is alleged to arise from the decomposition of volcanic products,

---

[\* At the Irish Hill, Straid, which was formerly within the liberty, valuable deposits of iron ore and bauxite (alum clay) were discovered by the late George G. Blackwell, of Liverpool, and the late Alexander Sutherland, of Carrickfergus and Larne. The alum clay occurs in the form of seams lying between sheets of tertiary basalt in County Antrim. This deposit of bauxite is one of the most valuable in the world, and contains upwards of 57 per cent of valuable alumina. For the past 30 years large quantities of bauxite have been exported to England, Scotland, and the United Kingdom. Mr. Blackwell was one of the first authorities on minerals in the United Kingdom, and it was owing to his exertions that this valuable product was developed and exported in such large quantities.

At Boneybefore, a number of years ago, Potter's clay or Fuller's earth was raised and exported by Mr. Blackwell to Liverpool.]

in places whose fires have been long since extinguished; it abounds in Iceland, in the Isle of Bourbon, in the irregular basalt of the Giant's Causeway,<sup>1</sup> and in most districts of the county of Antrim.

The southern brow of the Great Knockogh exhibits in several places irregular basalt. This is most strikingly seen on the south-east part, where the basalt forms the summit in the manner of layers, the north-east end usually terminating like massy wedges. Beneath those is a stratum of that loose kind of friable trapp rock, called by geologists amygdaloid, intermixed always with nodules, or thin layers of zeolite: steatite, and sometimes calcareous spar. Curved and waving lines of this kind, run in the fissures of the rocks. Under the amygdaloid is again the basalt (but not in wedges), resting on limestone. The base on which the white lime rests, is always, as far as has been observed, the grey lime formerly mentioned, and the sandstone. In the most easterly brow of this hill, about 600 feet above the level of our bay, is a stratum of soft, greenish earth, supposed to be a marine soil, in which are found petrified fossil shells, such as already mentioned at Woodburn. The green earth is very peculiar; it was examined by the blow-pipe, with care, by that admirable man, Smithson Tennant, late professor of Chemistry at Cambridge, who conceived it to be identical with the green earth of Verona. He did not determine what the colouring principle of this earth or sand consisted of, but he ascertained that it did not arise either from Iron or copper, as had been previously imagined by superficial observers.—The stratum on which the white lime almost always rests, is called by the quarry men Mulatto; the colour of which is found to depend upon an intermixture of the green earth. A similar earth is also observed on the northern branch of Woodburn river.

The ruin which is progressively taking place, even on the rocks of our mountains, is strikingly visible at this hill. Vast heaps of the rocks that once formed its rugged pinnacles, have yielded to the extremes of the seasons, and have formed minor hills at its base, thus proving that nature is ever busily in motion, to "cast new figures in another mould."

Trials were formerly made for coal \* in several parts of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Hamilton's Letters on the County of Antrim.

[\* In August, 1852, the then Marquis of Downshire, anxious to develop the mineral resources of the county, made trial borings in search of coal near Carrickfergus. At Duncrue, to the north-west of

parish, and according to tradition, some were discovered; but as none were presented to public inspection, it is believed this report was unfounded.

Limestone is found in many parts; when burned, it is commonly sold from 1s. 1d. to 1s. 4d. per barrel. In the commonable grounds of the Middle and North East Divisions, it is raised promiscuously by all those who are freemen.

Three kinds of gypsum, or alabaster, are found here, viz. granular, fibrous, and laminated; they are found between high and low water mark, along the whole extent of the coast. The veins are irregular, varying generally from one fourth of an inch to about one foot and a half in thickness: it is found in indurated clay, which is regularly stratified, the strata dipping south-west. That found in the bluish clay is of a whitish colour, that in the red clay of a reddish colour; the former is most esteemed, and is sold at a higher price than the latter. The gypsum \* is raised by all those who choose,<sup>1</sup> and for at least nine months of the year, gives employment to a considerable number of persons; it is mostly taken to Belfast and exported. Of late years the price has varied from £2 to 12s. per ton.

Opposite the ruins of an old barrack, Irish quarter, on digging in the strand at low water, about thirty perches from the shore, is found a stratum of peat, in which are found imbedded the trunks and leaves of trees, and hazel nuts. The trees are alder, sawow, and hazel, mostly the two last, and lie north-east and south-west. On most of these the common moss or fog still adheres, among which is found the shell of the common snail. Some of this timber is in a petrified state; the petrification is very hard and white, and seems to begin at the centre, and branch into veins. Those parts that still remain wood, are often perforated by the razor-fish, *solen vagina*. The shells of the nuts are commonly entire, and unchanged. Some are transparent, and of a crystal or greenish colour, resembling common window glass; others are brownish, like the pebbles found on the adjacent beach. The petrification of the nuts

---

the town, rock salt, not coal, was struck at 600 feet from the surface. In December, below the stratum of salt, upwards of 100 feet thick, the borers came on a stratum of coal.]

[\*The raising of gypsum or alabaster has been discontinued for many years.]

<sup>1</sup>Several notices have been given by the mayor to cease raising alabaster but without effect. In 1821, the Assembly offered to let off the alabaster of the district, but there were no proposals.

appears to have been formed from the circumference to the centre, as, in many that we have seen, the outside was almost completely encrusted, while the inner was hollow. Some notice of these nuts has been printed in the transactions of the Geological Society of London.

The stratum of peat in which those are found, is commonly but a few inches from the surface, and varies from six inches to thirty in depth; the stratum beneath is blue clay. Some of this peat, when dried and burned, emitted a bluish flame, and had a disagreeable smell, resembling sulphur. Where the peat is firm and compact, nuts are found, but not petrified—when the peat is soft and broken, at least one half of the nuts found are petrified, or partly so, and many of them are filled with pure semi-transparent carbonate of lime, as if the kernals had been petrified. Peat, timber, and nuts, are found on digging in several places of the opposite shore, from Hollywood to Bangor, but neither in the least degree petrified:—the soil is not calcareous.

The peat, being found in such a situation, offers a wide field of speculation to the naturalist, and is the more curious, as no peat is found near the town, save a small stratum that is seen about a quarter of a mile from the shore, in the bed of Woodburn river, above which are at least five feet of gravelly earth. Some have alleged that the peat and trees were driven down the Lagan river by some great convulsion, and afterwards settled in the creeks of this bay. This opinion appears extravagant: it seems more likely that the sea, which has been always encroaching on this coast, has at some distant period covered a peat bog at this place, the softness of which rendered it more easy to be washed away, and has now left the present stratum.

This hypothesis receives support from the following fact. Both east and west of the town the sea is from four to six feet deep each tide, where, within memory, were houses and gardens; and opposite where the nuts are found, the encroachments of the sea have been very considerable. Several lots of ground, formerly let off by the corporation, have been carried away; one of which extended near 200 yards from the present shore. A little south-west of this town the sea is carrying away a piece of ground, the substratum of which is composed of stones smoothed by friction; the stones have the appearance of those seen in the

bed of Woodburn river. Within our memory, roads,\* and even parts of fields beyond them, have been washed away by the sea, and embankments and walls raised to protect others, which seem destined ere long to share a similar fate.

The mineral waters of this parish, though not numerous, afford considerable variety. Adjoining the eastern part of the town, in the bed of a small river, is a well of purging nitrous water, commonly called Miss Spaight's well, from a lady of that name having caused an arch to be erected over it for its preservation. This arch has fallen down, and the well is nearly lost by the river flowing over it during floods. During an epidemic of dysentery about the year 1741-2, its waters were used with success, when made into a posset with milk.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Rutty, in his *History of the Mineral Waters of Ireland*, has distinguished this well with peculiar commendation, and given its analyzation in his work, from which it appears that calcareous nitre is the predominant salt, with which is combined "marine salt, some limestone, and a little sulphur." In the spring of 1786, when a violent flux prevailed here, it is also said to have been useful to numbers.<sup>2</sup>

On a rising ground, about one mile east of this spring, and about the same distance from the sea, in a stiff yellow clay soil, is a spring of salt water, said to be the only saline spring in Ireland—the taste of its water is exactly that of a solution of salt water. A gallon of water from this spring yielded two ounces and thirty-six grains of sediment; so that it is nearly of the same strength as Lymington and Harrowgate waters.<sup>3</sup>

---

[\*A number of years ago a piece of low-lying ground at the entrance to the town, called Gallow's Green, was to be let; this ground was continually getting less by the action of the tide. Notices were put up asking for proposals for the lands, on condition that they should be enclosed by a battery for their protection. Two proposals were received, one by Lord Donegall, from the late Mr. Torrens; and the other by the late Mr. Thomas Greer, Seapark. The former proposal stated that Lord Donegall was the owner of the land adjoining the roadway along the front of the sea near to the ground in question, for which he offered £8 10s., and to build a battery. Mr. Greer proposed to pay £8, and build a battery; his offer was accepted, but, for reasons best known to himself, refused to build the proposed battery, or to accept the lease. This transaction resulted in a loss to the town of nearly £200.—James Logan, in *Carrickfergus Advertiser*.

The lands are almost washed away, and a considerable amount of county cess has been paid to protect the roadway in that place.]

<sup>1</sup> Rutty on the Mineral Waters of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Belfast News-Letter, 1786.

<sup>3</sup> Rutty on the Mineral Waters of Ireland.

About 80 years ago, an attempt was made to discover rock salt \* here, but the design was abandoned without a fair trial.<sup>1</sup>

Near the west bank of Loughmourne is a spring of sulphureous chalybeate water, once in great repute for curing various diseases, great numbers having resorted to it during summer, and tents being frequently pitched near it for entertainment. However, it has long since lost its good name, and is now a mere puddle, though to all appearance its waters retain their former qualities. It was first brought into notice in 1731.<sup>2</sup>

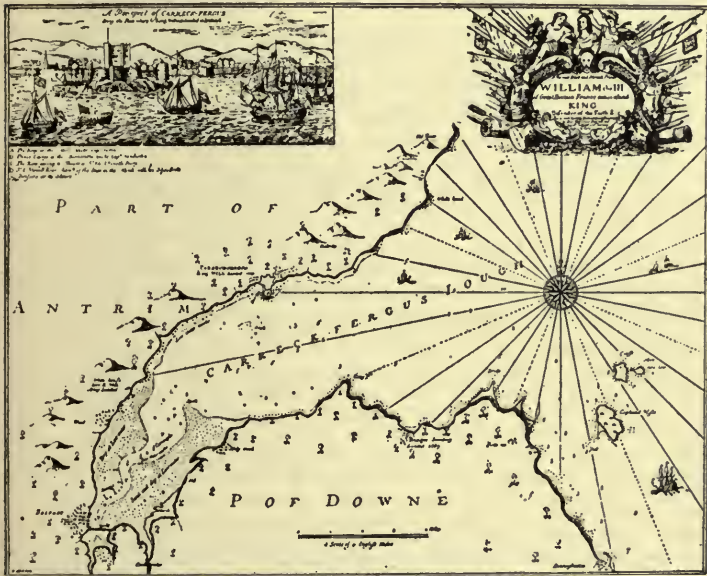


CHART OF BELFAST LOUGH,  
Reduced from Grenville Colline's "Great Britain's Coasting Pilot," 1803.

The lough† or bay of Carrickfergus is believed to be the

[\* In August, 1852, salt was discovered on the property of the then Marquis of Downshire when search was being made for coal. For some particulars of the different mines, see New Appendix.]

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> London Gentleman's Magazine.

[† 1889. In connection with the defences of Belfast Lough, in May, at Kilroot Point, a site was laid off for the erection of a fort, a similar site of three acres was given by the late Marquis of Dufferin and Ava at Greypoint, on the County Down side, and the forts when constructed will completely command the entrance to Belfast Lough. The defence of the Lough in this way has been talked of since the

Vinderius of Ptolemy,<sup>1</sup> and is both safe and commodious. Its breadth at the entrance is about seven English miles, reckoning from Blackhead, county of Antrim, to Cross, or Light-house isle, one of the Copeland isles,<sup>2</sup> near Donaghadee; the depth

removal, about 1885, of the submarine mines which were connected with Carrickfergus Castle. Three maxim guns will be placed at Kilroot and three at Greypoint. Since the above was noted, twenty years ago, no further effort has been made to complete the defences of the Lough. In the Castle Gardens Battery the guns are lying awaiting the time when the government may think fit to complete the forts.

The tender of Messrs. Henry Laverty & Sons, Belfast, for the building of a battery at Kilroot Point, Belfast Lough, for the defence of the Lough, has been accepted by the War Department, October, 1909.]

[The illustration of the Government Survey of Carrickfergus Bay is reduced from the one given in Captain Grenville Collin's "Coasting Pilot." He commanded His Majesty's yacht the "Mary."

The only other Government Survey of the Bay was made by Captain Beechey, R.N., who had the honour of piloting the late Queen Victoria to the Belfast Harbour, in 1849.]

<sup>1</sup> Harris's History of the County of Down. Ware's Antiquities.

<sup>2</sup> The Copeland isles are situated on the south side of this bay, and take their name from an English family called Copeland, who settled on the adjoining coast in the latter end of the 12th century. A town-land opposite, in Down, is still called Ballycopeland. These isles are three in number, and known by the following names:—Big isle, Cross, or Lighthouse isle, and Maw, or Mew isle; the latter is named from the number of sea-mews or gulls which resort upon it. The islands are considered to be in the parish of Bangor, county of Down; the inhabitants worship at Donaghadee.

Big isle is believed to have been anciently called Neddrum, and contains about 220 acres of land, mostly arable, let at £1 10 per acre, and is well watered; the chief produce is corn, barley, potatoes, and flax. The barley is of an excellent quality, and this year ten tons were exported. The soil is a stiff yellow clay, resting on graywacke slate, mixed in some places with quartz. Their chief fuel is peat brought from the Down shore. Some kelp is made during summer. On the west is a small bay called Chapel bay, from some vestiges of a church being there; here the inhabitants bury such dead bodies as are cast on shore:—they bury their own dead on the mainland. In 1743, this isle contained six families; in 1811, eight dwelling houses and 51 inhabitants: at present they amount to near 100. In the last 21 years only 11 persons died, and 70 were born. February 14th, 1810, Mary Strahan, an inhabitant, died on this isle, aged 105 years; she had spun flax till within a few days of her death. There is a schoolmaster on this island who has 28 scholars, for each of which he receives 5d. per week.

Cross, or Light-house isle, contains about 30 acres, and is rented by the government for keeping a light-house upon it; a great part of the land is arable. In 1742, it contained one family, and in 1811, two families, or fifteen inhabitants. Larks are often found dead here in considerable numbers, being killed by flying at night against the Light-house. The dry measure in these islands is called the *Hoggart*, and contains ten bushels.

Mew isle, formerly called Goose isle, is not inhabited: it lies low, and is rocky, covered with a light stratum of earth. In September, 1811, it contained 16 head of thriving young horned cattle.

of the water between those places varies from 12 to 14 fathoms: the tide sets in from the north. From the entrance it narrows and grows shallow by degrees. Opposite the town of Carrickfergus it is about five miles in breadth, and from six to seven fathoms water in mid channel, narrowing pretty gradually to the Long bridge, Belfast, which may be said to be its termination, though the tide flows considerably above said bridge.

Near the southern entrance of this bay is a ridge of black rocks, called the Briggs, which run out about 400 yards; they are always covered at high water; at their northern extremity is a large buoy. On the north side of the bay, near the entrance, about a mile off the shore, is a reef of rocks called in some charts the North Briggs, but commonly the *Clachans*. At a little distance they resemble an irregular hamlet—they are covered each tide. Their name is probably derived from the Erse, *clachan*, signifying the stone circle. Between the Big isle, one of the Copeland isles, and Donaghadee, is also a dangerous rock called the Deputy, on which are about nine feet water at low ebb.

About a mile south-west of Carrickfergus quay, is a sandbank,\* nearly a mile in length, on which are about eight feet water at ebb. The Speedwell, a Scotch ship, was wrecked on it during the reign of king William III.<sup>1</sup> January 13th, 1789. during a storm, the Savage sloop of war drifted upon it, and

---

Those islands anciently belonged to the abbey of Bangor, on the Down coast. On the dissolution of the abbey, they were granted, November 27th, 1612, by James I., to Sir James Hamilton, to hold by fealty from the castles of Dublin and Carrickfergus. They became afterwards the property of James Ross, Portavo, when they paid £60 yearly rent. At present they belong to David Ker, esq., Portavo.—*Harris's History of the County of Down. Lodge's Peerage. Notes taken by the Author on the spot, in 1811.\**

[\* For some further particulars regarding the Copeland Islands, see New Appendix.]

[\* In 1905, 60,000 tons of "Carrickfergus gravel," which is simply the trade name for the class of sand required for mixing with the concrete and the other departments of work indispensable to track laying, were raised from this sandbank, for use in the Belfast Tramway Works, the track being relaid, and the horses being replaced by electricity. The powerful suction dredger *Triton* proceeded every tide, day and night, to the sand bank; 600 tons being raised in two hours and a half. A jetty was erected at the North Twin Island, to which the dredger was moored, and the sand pumped into an enclosed area of between four and five acres, which had been temporarily acquired by the contractor. Owing to the scarcity of water, there being only 1½ fathoms at low tide, two journeys only were made in the day, bringing back 600 tons each time.]

<sup>1</sup> Harris's History of the County of Down.



received considerable damage; and in the winter of 1799, the William, of Maryport, a coal brig, struck upon it, and was lost—the crew were saved. The above are the only vessels known to have suffered materially upon it, though several others have grounded.

All sea weed growing or cast on shore within this county is the property of the corporation, and was formerly let off by the Assembly. May, 1741, we find Willoughby Chaplin taking a lease for seven years, of all wreck, or tangle, growing or cast on shore within the franchise, at the yearly rent of £3 5. In the following year James Carr, cooper, Edengrenny, opposed the right of the corporation, but they entered a suit against him, and he was defeated.<sup>1</sup> For many years past, the corporation have relinquished their claim, each person taking what may be cast on shore opposite his property.

About two miles and a half north of the town of Carrickfergus is a lake of fresh water called Loughmorne,\* literally Loughmor, i.e., the great lough. It covers about 60 Irish acres of land; very little water runs into it, but a stream runs out which turns a cotton mill in the driest season. The greatest length is about an Irish mile, and, at a mean, near half a mile broad; it is said to be the largest sheet of fresh water of the like altitude in Ireland, being 566 feet above the level of Carrickfergus bay. Its water is supposed to be formed by a large spring near its centre, as there is no appearance of any rising near its margin. This opinion is somewhat confirmed from a place near the centre being seldom frozen during winter, and said to be remarkably deep. The water is clear, and well

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\* This lough is situated 596 feet above high sea level, and was sold in 1881 to the Belfast Water Commissioners, an Act of Parliament having been obtained by them. This stream formerly turned the mill now known as Taylor's. When the Commissioners took over the lake they proceeded to drain it, thus revealing the remains of five crannoges, which were at that time investigated by the Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, and some implements of stone and iron found. During the drought of the summer of 1901 the water was again lowered, and Mr. G. E. Reilly, Woodburn, made further search amongst the cairns of stone surrounding the wooden piles, which at one time supported the ancient lake dwellings, with the result of finding some fine specimens of bronze ornaments. Many other little things were found, but the most interesting is the remains of a smelting-pot, made of a composition of lime and bone ashes. The remains of a female elk was found some years ago, and the canoe now preserved in the Belfast Museum. This is the second complete canoe found at Loughmorne; several fragments of others have been found.]

stored with eels and pike;—we know of no other fish being in it. Some carp were put into it about forty years ago, but none were ever taken. During winter it is much frequented by wild fowl; and though a fine sheet of water, its beauty is nearly lost, as its shores are entirely destitute of planting.

Concerning the origin of this lough, there is the following vulgar tradition: that it was once a large town, when one evening an old man came into it requesting a lodging; and being refused in many houses, he said, "although it was a town then, it would be a *lough* ere *morn*," and retired to an adjacent hill to witness the coming event. The people were soon alarmed by the ground sinking, and eels rising about their hearth stones, when lo! in an instant the town sunk, "and like the baseless fabric of a vision, left not a wreck behind." The tradition adds, that since that event, the place has been called Lough-morne.

About forty perches from the western bank of this lough, is a glen called Lignaca, literally, Luignnaca, i.e., the misty pool; into which a small river falls, forming a fine cascade. This stream, after running a few perches in the glen, enters the ground amongst limestone, and is lost; but it is said to rise about a mile and a half south from where it is lost, at a place called Sulla-tober, perhaps properly, Sallagh-tober, i.e., the Sallow well. It is, however, evident, that if it is Lignaca water that rises here, it must receive an additional supply in its progress, as the quantity issuing from Sulla-tober considerably exceeds that entering at the former place. During winter, or in floods, the subterraneous funnel above Sulla-tober is often unable to vent the water on its passage thither, and it then often rises with great force through the crevices of the limestone thereabouts. Several attempts have been made to ascertain whether Lignaca \* and Sulla-tober waters really communicated, but without success.

---

[\* On Saturday, 22nd June, 1907, James M'Cullough, of James Taylor & Sons, Ltd., emptied into Lignaca 10 lbs. of oil of peppermint, to see if the water which came out at Sullatober was really the water from Lignaca. Mr. G. Elliot, of Sullatober Bleach and Print Works Co., Ltd., took samples of the water every two hours on Saturday and Sunday, up to 8 o'clock p.m., and found no trace, but on Monday morning, at 7 o'clock, he telephoned to Mr. Pirrie, Managing Director of James Taylor & Sons, Ltd., to say that it had arrived, and could be traced all over the works. Samples of the water were taken out of the boiling well and submitted to Mr. Robert Barklie, Government Analyst, and the result of the analysis was that the water undoubtedly contained "oil of peppermint."]'

The rivers and streams of this country are numerous, but none of them of considerable magnitude: they are, however, of great importance to society, most of them being rendered useful instruments to assist human industry, and made, as it were, to toil in the different manufactories of this place.

Woodburn,\* alias *Wud-burn*, i.e., the mad river,<sup>1</sup> is the most remarkable, both for its size and beauty; probably possessing as much natural and delightful scenery as any stream in Ulster. It rises from several springs in the western part of the county, and consists of two branches, the southern one of which was formerly called the Tang, or Tongue river; the other Altcnackle: these unite about a mile and a half from the

---

[\*These rivers and glens are now the property of the Belfast Water Commissioners. In 1865 extensive reservoirs were constructed in the district of Woodburn, and in 1874 further extensions were made. All the waters of these streams are collected in large reservoirs, the number of million gallons which they contain are:—Doris Land, 66; Lower Woodburn (South), 107; Middle Woodburn, 460; Upper Woodburn, 367; North Woodburn, 81; Loughmourne, 444, and Copeland, 133. The water from Carrickfergus to Belfast is conveyed through a conduit of brickwork nine miles in length.

Under the Belfast Water Act, 1899, about 519 acres in the townland of Commons, 380 acres in the townland of Middle Division, and 998 acres in the townland of West Division have been acquired by the Belfast City and District Water Commissioners. These lands all drain into the reservoirs from which the surrounding districts and a large part of the City of Belfast are supplied with water. Almost all the farmhouses and buildings have been levelled. In the townland of Commons 28 tenants were disposed of their farms, and the Aldoo National School was also acquired, the schoolmaster receiving compensation for his loss. In the Middle Division 24 tenants were disposed, and in the West Division 68 tenants. The names of the landlords from whom the tenants held their lands were:—Earl of Shaftesbury, Marquis of Donegall, Marquis of Downshire, Lord Blaney, Baron Hill Trevor, Captain W. F. E. Massey, Urban Council of Carrickfergus, Marriott Robert Dalway, Edward Rowan Legg, Davys Duncan Wilson, George Edmonstone Kirk, Mrs. Susan O'Rorke, and Austin Cornwall. Landlords and tenants in all cases have received compensation. Since 1882 Carrickfergus has a free supply of 40,000 gallons of water per day from the Belfast Water Commissioners.

The western glen, a romantic and picturesque gorge, is now easy of access by the path which the Commissioners have made, and the bridge and step ladders which they have put up. A number of years ago access could only be had to the cascades by wading up the stream, closely shut in by the rocky sides and overhanging bushes. These falls, like many others in the country, are due to the step-like character of the alternations of the harder and softer beds of the great basaltic plateau, from whence these rocks have derived the designation of "trap" from *trappe*, a stair. In many cases dykes penetrating the softer beds have given their character to our local falls, and also produced the sudden turns and windings to which the streams owe their picturesqueness.]

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

town. The scenery of both is truly charming, their banks being in many places covered with a profusion of natural shrubbery, and each have a fine cascade, with several lesser ones. That in the northern branch is particularly picturesque; the stream falling down a ledge of infracted rocks, whose summits are clad with shrubs, entwined with the clambering ivy.

The sheet of water at either cascades is not very large, and consequently does not send forth that stunning noise which renders some rather disagreeable. It is, to use the words of a learned author, "a uniform murmur, such as composes the mind to pensive meditation;" and stealing at last "along the mazes of the quiet vale," falls into the bay a little north-west of the town.

In its course from the cascades it turns \* two large cotton mills, supplies two extensive cotton printfields with water, and also turns a flour, corn, and flax mill at the town. Being a mountain stream, after heavy rains or thaws it rises very considerably, and runs with great rapidity. June 27th, 1747, a man called Andrew Craig was drowned crossing it at its upper bridge, during a flood. August 5th, 1810, it rose so suddenly, after a water-spout which fell on the Commons, that it carried off a number of cows which were grazing on its banks. None of the cattle were drowned, being all cast on the holmes, or *bottoms*.

Orland water takes its rise from Loughmorne, and taking an easterly course, is soon after taken off, and turns a corn and cotton mill, Scotch quarter.

Sulla-tober river takes its rise about one mile and a half north of the town of Carrickfergus, from beneath limestone, and keeping a southern course, supplies a cotton printfield with water, and assisting to turn a cotton mill, empties itself into the sea, Scotch quarter. The other streams are Copeland water, Silver stream, and the Red river; none of these require particular notice.

Black trout, white trout, parr, eels, and stickle-back, are found in all of those streams; young salmon also ascend some of them, particularly Woodburn, for the purpose of brooding; but from the havoc made on them in ascending, their numbers

---

[\* Not now; all waters are the property of the Belfast Water Commissioners, and the cotton mills and printfields have given place to print, bleach and dye works and spinning mills.]

are now inconsiderable. The flounder is also sometimes taken in Woodburn river; and the dologhan is occasionally taken during autumn, in the Red river.

The corporation are proprietors of the fishery of all the rivers within their liberties, which in 1705 they let off to John Chaplin: in the records is the following memorandum on this subject. "12th February, 1705, ordered, that John Chaplin, burges, have a deed from the town of the salmon fishery, from Boneybefore to the Coneybery point, paying yearly sixpence, and to Mr. Mayor, Recorder, Sheriffs, and Town-clerk, two salmon each, yearly, and to every burges one, when caught." A piece of ground was also granted same time to him, for the purpose of drying his nets, without any additional cost.

Though the country is now without any planting that can be called a wood, there still remain evident traces of its having had such, where it is believed no trees would grow at present. In the peat bogs of the Commons and Ardboley, oak, fir, saw, and hazel trees are frequently dug up, with quantities of hazel nuts. On the trunks of the two former are often visible traces of fire; the heads of the trees usually lie south-west. There is no tradition respecting the formation of those bogs, or the timber found in them; they have probably remained there since the general deluge.

The natural wood and shrubs observed are, oak, hazel, ash, Crack Willow, (*Salix fragilis*;) Common Sallow, (*Salix caprea*;) Grey Willow, (*Salix aquatica*;) Holly, (*Ilex*;) Hawthorn, Blackthorn, Whin (*Ulex Suropæus*;) Native whin, or Furz; Common Heath, or Heather; Ling, (*Erica cinerea*;) Buckey-briar, (*Rosa arvensis*;) Blaeberry, (*Vaccinium Myrtillum*;) Blackberry, Dogberry, Raspberry, Honey-suckle, and Ivy.

Viewed from the shore near the town, the country presents an agreeable landscape, from the numerous enclosures, plantings, gentlemen's seats, villages, hamlets, and farm houses. The principal seats are, Prospect, the seat of Henry C. Ellis, esq.; Thornfield, the seat of Peter Kirk, esq.; Burleigh-hill, the seat of the late George Burleigh, esq.; St. Catherine's, the seat of William D. Burleigh, esq., and Oakfield, the seat of the Rev. John Dobbs. Near the latter is Glynn Park, a highly improved villa, the property of James Craig, esq. On the shore is Seapark, the beautiful seat of William Stewart, esq.; and near it on a rising ground, Scout-bush, the mansion of James Craig,

esq. There are also several other places highly improved, as Woodville, or Boley-house, Farmhill, North-Lodge, &c. [1839].\*

The villages and hamlets are all of modern date; of the former are Edengrenny, or Eden; Boneybefore, and Reillystown, or Clipperstown. In 1821, Edengrenny contained 34 dwelling houses, and Boneybefore 23. Of hamlets, are Fairview, Woodburn, Torytown, and Gallows-row. Until 1798, Torytown was called the Wren's egg, from a large stone near



THE THREE SISTERS.

it; and Gallows-row received its name from being near the site of the former Gallows.<sup>1</sup> †

Many of the farm houses present an appearance truly comfortable: they are all kept in repair by the occupying tenants. Where the tenants are under indulgent landlords, the

[\* Since the above period mentioned, many of the houses have been sold, and are now occupied by different gentlemen. Thornfield is the property of G. E. Kirk, Esq., D.L., J.P., a grandson of the late Peter Kirk, Esq., M.P. Other seats in the neighbourhood are:—“Rhanbuoy,” built in 1856, by Robert Bowman, Esq., then Town Clerk, now the property of J. H. Lepper, Esq., B.A., B.L. “Dunloskin,” Milebush, built by the Rev. Hammond Dawson, who died in 1874, leaving the property to his wife for life, and afterwards to his niece, Mrs. Anna Medici Echlin, wife of John Godfrey Echlin, Esq., of Ardquin, Portaferry, Co. Down, the present owner. “Rosganna”—about 1876 the late William Higgin, son of the late Bishop Higgin, of Derry, built the house at Kilroot named Rosganna. He had been in the flax spinning industry, and on retiring from that business he and his son erected the Avoniel Distillery, Belfast. Mr. Higgin died October 19th, 1901. “Castle Rocklands” was built in 1878, by the late Rev. James Warwick; it is now the property of W. A. Woodside, Esq., J.P. “Orlands,” Kilroot, was built by J. B. Lyons, father of

houses are mostly neat, and in decent repair; where the reverse is the case, they are wretched hovels.

It has been observed, that "the civilization of a country is best known by the state of its public roads;"\* In this particular, considerable progress has lately been made. New bridges have

---

W. H. H. Lyons, Esq., sold to Archer's, who were printers and paper merchants in Belfast. James Logan afterwards became proprietor with the intention of converting it into a hydropathic establishment, with brine and other baths. In 1901 the Most Rev. Dr. Henry, Roman Catholic Lord Bishop of Down and Connor, purchased Orlands, with its grounds of 140 acres, and commenced building operations in order to convert it into a convalescent home, and to extend the scheme over the grounds on the "Villa System for the reception of Consumptives," who are now treated on the open-air principle known as the Nordrach system. The "Barn," built by James Cowan, Esq., father of the late Mrs. J. K. Riddell, the well-known novelist, who was born there. "Bessfield," formerly the home of the Bashfords, restored by R. J. Porter, solicitor, and many others which have been built within these seventy years.]

<sup>1</sup> August 29th, 1819, the *old gallows*, being no longer required, was sold by public auction, and brought 5s. 10d.!

[† The "Gallows Green" was at one time of considerable extent, and was formerly commonable land. At the present time it is being washed away by the tide; its memory is still cherished by the natives, who derive considerable pleasure in pointing out to visitors that portion of the beach where the "old gallows" stood.]

[\* Before the passing of the Local Government (Ireland) Act the maintenance of the roads and footpaths was under the control of the Grand Jury, and the cost was met by a rate for cess; but the cleansing was undertaken by the Town Commissioners, and paid for out of the Borough income. Previous to the acquisition of rating powers the amount of money available for cleansing was small. Such a state of affairs has now passed. Under the Local Government Act the County Council are trustees of all roads, but, by arrangement, the maintenance may be undertaken by Urban Councils in their own districts. In addition, the County Council may declare certain roads "main roads," and in that case half of the cost of same for maintenance, sweeping, watering, &c., is contributed by the county. Within the past seventy years many changes and improvements have been made. In 1852 the turnpike at the Copeland water was removed. In 1855-6 the shore road from Carrickfergus to Larne was constructed, Sir Charles Lanyon, engineer. A number of years after the road starting at Prospect, running north to what is known as the new road, near Duncrue, was made. In 1887 the Monkstown road, between the Knockagh and County Mearing, and in the same year the Gobbins road. In 1903 the first granolithic footpaths in North Street were completed at a cost of £260; and in 1907 a further loan of £1,200, from the Board of Works, was obtained to construct other new granolithic footpaths in the town and quarters. In 1900, £5,800 was obtained as a loan from the Board of Works, and a new sewerage scheme completed.

1903, September 18, Mr. P. E. Deane, the contractor for the new granolithic pavement in North Street, found, while excavating opposite the First Presbyterian Church, several lengths of old wooden pipes, used at one time for conveying water to the town. The pipes were made of oak and very neatly bored. They were bound with wrought-iron bands, and the joints were well fitted and filled with puddle clay.]

been built, and others widened; footpaths made, hills lowered; and gullies by the road sides filled up. The first footpaths were made in 1809. About 90 years ago there were only a few wooden bridges, and persons here were granted lands to keep them in repair: few of the roads were then gravelled, and those in many instances only about two yards wide. Goods were usually conveyed in sacks or bags on horse-back.

All houses and lands within this county are subject to parish and county cess, which is applotted on a valuation of the properties made in 1793. The inequality of those applotments has been for some years a matter of complaint, and, about three years ago, persons were appointed at the quarter sessions to make out a new *key*, or valuation of the properties; but this design was never carried into execution. 1739, the county cess was somewhat less than £70; in 1770, £118 3 2½; 1818, £311 10 8; the collector's fees, 9d. per pound, not included.<sup>1</sup>\*

Formerly there were two applotters of the county cess for the town, and two for each division, appointed yearly by the quarter session grand jury:<sup>2</sup> at present only two are [were] appointed in like manner. The parish cess is [was] commonly applotted by the church wardens, and from it the streets of the town and quarters are [were] repaired.

The assessed taxes of the parish for the year ending 5th January, 1818, amounted to £1244 10 8, and for the year ending 5th January, 1821, £861 7 9½. In 1816, the value of stamps sold in the stamp office in this town, amounted to £714 3 7; in 1817, to £627 2 9; in 1819, to £485; in 1821, £366 13 4. Amount of revenue, by tanyards, in 1821, £241 5 10. By licenses in 1822, £461 13 9½. Amount of revenue paid and quantity of spirits distilled at the distillery here in the annexed years—1819, 50,970 gallons, duty £15,184 16 3; 1820, 5,059 gallons, duty £1,507 3 2½; 1821, 16,560 gallons, duty £4,933 10 0.

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

[\* 1842, December 9th, the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, which comprised the Carrickfergus Electoral Division in the Larne Union, exclusive of the Commons, was valued by the Guardians' Valuator at the sum of £18,676 7s. 6d., on which the Guardians laid a rate of 10d. per pound, which amounted to £778 3s. 7½d. The valuation of houses and lands in 1901 was £31,720 12s., which included the townland of Commons. Valuation of Urban District, 1909, £8,820 15s. Inhabited houses, 1,820; uninhabited, 258.]

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.



The lands of this county are all let by the Irish acre; the leases granted by the Assembly have been generally for 99 years. Formerly the leases granted by the different landholders were for 61 years, or 41 years or three lives; and, as such leases expire, the landholders are adopting the plan of short leases, commonly for 21 years and one life, or 31 years and one life.

Anciently many farms were wrought in *rundale*, and one still exists [existed] in the Middle Division, which is [was] worked in this way. As such leases expired, the landlords introduced a clause in the new leases, which forbade this practice. This prohibition served the cause of agriculture and industry, and likewise prevented many petty quarrels that arose out of this pernicious practice.

During the late war, land rapidly advanced in value: on the fall of leases the rents were mostly doubled, and in some instances trebled. Its value is now retrograding fast, so that farms for which fines were cheerfully paid on the renewal of the leases, are at this time deemed of little more than half the value of the present rents. Town parks are not included in this statement; they are usually let from £4 to £7 per acre, and good ground for setting potatoes, is often let off by the square perch (without manure) from £8 to £13 per acre! [1839.]

The agriculture of this county is still generally imperfect, though it has been much improved within the last twenty years.<sup>1</sup> Many tracts, previously covered with rushes, whins, or heath, have been reclaimed into arable land, or planted with ornamental or forest trees, which now add not a little to the general appearance of the country.

Farms of arable land commonly vary from 10 to 40 acres; but in the mountainous tracts, where the inhabitants rear young cattle, or take them in as grazers, the farms are often much larger.

In the interior of the parish, the fences are either made

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1800, a farming society was formed, composed of the landed gentlemen resident in the town and neighbourhood, who offered rewards for the best crops, cattle, and the like: its meetings were soon discontinued.\*

[\* In October, 1842, the County of the Town of Carrickfergus and Kilroot Agricultural Society's first cattle show was held in Mr. Burnett's distillery yard, now markets. This show was held annually until the formation of the North-East Agricultural Society in Belfast, when the show was discontinued.]

with earth sods, or what is termed the dry stone wall or ditch; pretty generally the former. Near the town, the inclosures are usually made up of earth, faced at the base with stone, and planted with white thorn; their rear with ash, fir, or other trees. The former fences in the vicinity of the town were the broad ditch, with high earthen bank of great breadth, overgrown with whins and blackberry brambles, which took up the space of from three to four common ridges of ground. These have been mostly removed, and replaced by a narrower ditch and bank, such as just described.

The crops cultivated are wheat, barley, oats, flax, and potatoes. Of the first very little is sown, oats being the general crop:—the kinds sown are Blantyre, Poland, and potato oats. Angus-shire, and a kind called American oats, were sown by some persons a few years ago, but they are now nearly laid aside, being less productive than either of the former. Potato oats are most esteemed: the farmers sow from fourteen to fifteen pecks on the acre; and from fourteen pecks eight bolls have been produced, each boll containing ten bushels. In 1810, a field of these oats sold by auction at £25 11 per acre; and the purchaser was said to have had a fair remuneration for his trouble.

Blantyre is still sown by many, and is rather on the increase: the quantity sown is commonly eighteen pecks, or nine bushels per acre. Barley\* is mostly sown in April, and the crops are generally productive.

Of flax very little is sown; that produced is esteemed for its quality, and improves much on its yarn being boiled. It is, however, alleged, that at least one half of that now used within the parish is brought from Belfast. The uncertainty of the crop from bad seed, and the difficulty of getting proper ground for sowing it, have produced a great decline in the cultivation of this most useful plant.

The potato crops are generally good; especially on the heavy grounds near the town. In setting, that called the lazy-bed† way is generally adhered to, very few being set in drills by the plough: for though the quantity produced by the latter

---

[\* At the present time barley is very rarely grown, and pecks or bolls are not used as measures in the district; the cwt. being the common measure.]

[† The lazy-bed system of planting potatoes is now obsolete, except on very retentive soil.]

mode is often most abundant, their quality is usually indifferent, being soft, or hollow within; perhaps both. This has been said to arise from improper management, the drills being made too deep, thus giving too much moisture to the root. Many persons therefore prefer a mixed mode for potatoes, viz.—ploughing and harrowing the ground previous to spreading the manure. These are always set in ridges, and taking them on an average, as to quantity and quality, are the best crop. The breadth of the ridges is usually about three to the perch, including furrows.

The planting of potatoes begins about the end of March, and continues till June; generally from the middle of April till the same date in May; and the raising time from about the 12th of October till the end of November. We can make no remarks on the kinds planted, nor their produce, they are so various, and called by so many names. Change of seed from light to heavy soil, and from heavy to light, is deemed useful. It has been observed that those kinds brought from Scotland have been very productive.

Turnips \* are rarely sown as winter food for cattle. This practice is believed to be much retarded by the plunderings of nightly depredators. From the same cause neither beans nor peas are sown.

The general rotation† of crops is, 1st, potatoes planted in the lazy-bed manner over the dung; 2d, oats; 3d, oats; 4th, oats: after this process they commonly permit the land to lie two or three years in a state of *lea*, or set potatoes on it the season after the oats. In the former case it is often so much exhausted as for the first season to produce little but weeds. There are, however, occasional exceptions to the above; as when a part is sown with wheat or flax, or laid down for meadow.

Prices of ploughing‡ and harrowing, when performed near the town, are about £2 per acre: in the interior of the parish, where the land is light, about half that sum.

Sea-wreck, or sea-weed, is much used as a manure by those farmers who live near the shore, and is esteemed a powerful invigorator of the soil. It is often spread on the grounds as brought from the sea to manure meadows; but the most

---

[\* Turnips are now very extensively grown.]

[† At present the usual rotation of crops is:—1st, oats; 2nd, potatoes or turnips; 3rd, oats; and 4th, upland hay.]

[‡ Ploughmen are engaged by the day or week.]

approved method is to mix it in layers with other manure, and letting it lie in a heap to ferment and rot. Unless used in this way, if potatoes are set upon it, the quality is very inferior. The late Mr. John Campbell was the first person here who used sea-weed as a manure; he also first introduced the use of cow dung in a like way, about 1740, prior to which time it was usually carried to the sea mark to be washed away, or suffered to remain in heaps on vacant ground.

Lime \* is likewise used as a manure; the most general way is spreading it over the *lea* in autumn: in this manner from eight to fourteen score barrels per acre is the common quantity. It is then deemed best to let it lie for two or three years after, without breaking up the soil by either the spade or plough. Some however mix it with other manure for setting potatoes on; in either case three or four good crops of oats are successively taken.

Common manure, or that gathered from streets, roads, or stables, has advanced much in price of late years; perhaps one half. It now sells from 10d. to 1s. 3d. per load, and sometimes higher. Some is annually exported from our quay to the west of Scotland, and north of England.

The plough† now in common use is that called the Scotch plough, usually drawn by two horses, sometimes without any driver. This plough was first introduced about twenty-two years ago. Some, however, still work with what is called the Irish plough, a very clumsy implement, drawn by three or four horses with one driver. About sixty years ago this plough was usually drawn by four or six horses, with two drivers. The usual price of the Scotch plough is from £2 10 to £3.

That called the Scotch cart is in general use near the town. It was first introduced about the same period as the Scotch plough: the usual price is from £6 to £10. In the country, the common wheel car is still preferred, with iron axle-trees: their price is from £3 to £5. Ninety years ago there were

---

[\* Lime is less used than at the period mentioned, about 50 barrels per acre is generally applied.]

[† Within the past seventy years many machines for the saving of labour have been introduced. The chilled or digging plough, drawn by two horses, is now used, and many farmers have a threshing machine, which has taken the place of the flail; also a reaper and binder, a machine for churning, and now a machine for milking cows and a potato digger have been put on the market. At the present time nearly every farmer has a spring vehicle.]

only two wheel cars within this parish, and neither chaise nor gig; the slide car, which has now nearly disappeared, being the only vehicle of conveyance used in this way. Much of the farmers' carriage was performed by loads on horseback.

The meadows are mostly natural, and clothed with the common grasses, among which is the *florin*, first brought into notice by Dr. Richardson. Manuring with sea-weed is the common mode used for their improvement: it is laid on in September or October. Irrigation is also used by a few, and, as far as has been observed, with complete success. Some hay-seeds are also sown; chiefly those called rye-grass, and white hay-seed. Clover-seed is likewise sown; but the quantity is very limited, and is usually sown with grass-seed or flax. The latter mode is preferred; as, in pulling the flax, the ground is loosened, which gives the clover more room to spring up. Hay and straw, when not sold in the rick by lump, is usually sold by the *truss*.\* twelve score of pounds weight of the former is deemed a truss, and nine score of the latter. Straw is sometimes sold by the *threave*, that is, the straw of two shocks of corn.

There is no planting of fruit trees that can be properly called an orchard. There are, however, some gardens and patches so planted; and from their being pretty productive, there is little doubt of ample success under proper management.

A taste for planting and inclosures is becoming more common; within the last twenty years many thousands of young trees have been planted in clumps and screens near the different gentlemen's seats: they are rarely registered, as the planters generally hold their lands from the corporation.

The following rates of wages† have been paid in the annexed years by the farmers.

1755.—Men Servants' wages per year, with diet,	£3	8	3
Mowing, per day, with diet,.....	0	0	9
..... without diet, .....	0	1	1
Cutting turf, with diet,.....	0	0	4
..... without diet, .....	0	1	0

[\* The truss and the threave are rarely spoken of in the district; hay, straw and flax at the present time are sold by the cwt.]

[† The wages paid by farmers to their men servants are now £20 to £25 per year, with diet. Mowing, per day, with diet, 2/6; without diet, 3/6. Setting or raising potatoes, with diet, 2/6; without diet, 3/-. Women servants are paid £8 to £12 per year, with diet.]

Reaping, with diet, .....	£0	0	4
..... without diet, .....	0	0	6½
Setting or raising potatoes, with diet, .....	0	0	4
..... without diet, ...	0	0	6½
A cow's grazing, same price as in 1811. [1909, £3.]			
1811.—Men Servants' wages, with diet, £12 to £13	0	0	
Women Servants' wages, with diet, 3 to 6	0	0	0
Mowing, per day, with diet, .....	0	2	0
.....without diet, (7s. 7d. per acre) per day,	0	2	8½
Cutting turf, with diet, from 1s. 1d. to .....	0	1	3
..... without diet, .....	0	2	1
Reaping, with diet, .....	0	1	1
..... without diet, .....	0	1	8
Setting or raising potatoes, with diet, 13d. to	0	1	7
..... without diet, 1s. 8d. to	0	2	0
A cow's grazing from the 20th May to the 20th November, from £4 to £12. [1909, £10 to £20.]			
1822.—Men Servants' wages, with diet, £6 to £9	0	0	
Mowing, with diet, per day, ..... 1s. 3d. to	0	1	8
..... without diet, ..... 2s. 1d. to	0	2	6
Reaping, with diet, .....	0	0	10
..... without diet, .....	0	1	3
Setting or raising potatoes, with diet, 10d. to	0	1	0
..... without diet, .....	0	1	3
A cow's grazing, same price as in 1811.			

Of the breed of horned cattle little can be said; they are such a mixture, that there is seldom a trace to be observed of any particular stock. However, some attention is beginning to be evinced in this particular branch; an Ayrshire bull and some cows have been imported, the crossing of which will probably improve the present breed. The price of milk cows now varies from £4 to £12. [1909, £10 to £20.]

A considerable number of cattle are reared by those who live on the mountain tracts, or near the commons. Much milk is also brought into town to be sold. New milk sells at two pence per quart, and butter-milk at three quarts for one penny; being just double the price they were thirty years ago.

In the town and suburbs is made a considerable quantity of excellent cheese, often fully equal to the best imported from England. In making it a number of persons receive the milk of each other's cows, a week or so in rotation, during the season

for making cheese, from May till November; the milk being regularly measured, and an account kept of that delivered. The number of persons in each *join* is commonly from eight to twelve; their cows probably from twelve to fourteen; the joins from five to seven. Each join has vats, tubs, pans, and the like implements, which are kept up at the expence of the whole.

The cheese is commonly made in the morning, soon after the milk of that day is *steeped*. Of late years it has been coloured with anetta:—last season the price varied from five pence to seven pence per pound. A considerable quantity of this cheese is sold in the owners' houses; but the greater part is taken to Belfast. A few now continue the making of cheese till about Christmas; but it is very inferior in quality, easily distinguished by a peculiar softness and cold taste, and is called *fog cheese*. The quantity of cheese produced by each cow is uncertain, as it depends on the quantity of milk she gives; and the persons connected are very reserved on this subject. However, from our own observation, we allege the quantity to be about 3 cwt. each cow, which, at 6d. per pound, amounts to £8 8. [At present no cheese is made in the district.]

Of horses nothing can be advanced: few high priced ones are kept; and those bred are few, and neither remarkable for size nor beauty.

The number of sheep kept here have diminished much within the last forty years; chiefly owing to the losses sustained by thieving. Those that remain are mostly grazed on the commons, and have nothing in their appearance to denote superiority in size, fleece, or flesh. [Sheep stealing is now extinct.]

During the late war, great numbers of swine were kept, most of which when killed, were sold in Belfast. Many of these were reared within the parish; but the greater part were bought from drovers, of that size called *shots*. Those reared at present are comparatively few, and usually kept for home use; when sold, the usual price is about £1 2 per cwt. [55/- to 60/-]

The wild animals found here are foxes, badgers, hares, rabbits, hedge-hogs, weasels, martins, Norway or common rats, common house mice, field mice, and common or fetid shrew. Foxes and badgers are much rarer than formerly, being nearly extinct. [Foxes and badgers are now extinct.] A short time ago there were both otters and martins; and foxes were numerous. At the lent assizes, 1769, £5 was

granted to Thomas Cryes, for killing foxes.<sup>1</sup> The caterpillar of the *sphinx atropos*, vulgarly called the *Connough-worm*, is occasionally seen here during the latter end of summer, or beginning of autumn: it is about three inches in length, of a greenish colour, faintly striped with yellow, having many feet; and is always found amongst long grass on the margin of brooks, or adhering to the branches of the wild willow. Cows eating of the grass that it passes over, are believed to be affected with that fatal distemper called the *connough*. Having never known whether the truth of this circumstance has been demonstrated for actual observation, we are inclined to think that the report is founded on ignorance, and that this reptile is really innoxious.

Birds are numerous, and some of them rather rare in the adjoining parishes. For a catalogue of such as have been observed, either as natives or visitors, see Appendix, No. XXII.

In 1681, an account was taken by order of government, of the persons within this county fit to bear arms, between the ages of 16 and 60: their numbers were 496, besides the aldermen, burgesses, and the different officers of the corporation. January, 1692, a similar return was made, when the numbers were 469, exclusive of the above mentioned members of the corporation. In the last return, 71 persons are noticed as being Roman Catholics.<sup>2</sup>

By a return of the different constables to the quarter sessions grand jury, in April, 1723, of all freemen fit to carry arms, between 16 and 60, their numbers were as follow. In the town, 108; Irish quarter, 52; Scotch quarter, 96; North East Division, 64; Middle Division, 87; West Division, 106: total, 543.<sup>3</sup>

In 1725, the number of dwelling-houses within this parish was 546.<sup>4</sup>

1765. This parish contained 3052 inhabitants, of the following religious denominations: viz., protestants, 809, dissenters, 2004, Roman catholics, 209, methodists, 30.<sup>5</sup>

In 1793, 408 persons were returned by an amended list,

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Dobbs on the Trade of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> MSS.



between the age of 16 and 45, able and eligible to serve in the militia.

February, 1800, the number of houses within the parish, paying taxes, was 169; houses exempt, 724: total 893. Amount of window tax, £250 14 1½; hearth tax, £55 11 5; inhabitants, 4414; freemen, 900; persons resident who could be freeholders, 104.<sup>1</sup>

April, 1810, 779 persons were returned by the constables, between the age of 16 and 45, eligible to serve in the militia. Neither yeomen nor sea fencibles, nor a few other sea-faring people, were included.

May, 1813, an account of the number of houses and inhabitants within this county, was taken by order of the government; the table on page 331 is the substance of the return made by Mr. Adam Cunningham and the author, who were appointed by the Grand Jury, at Assize.

## SCHOOLS IN 1834.

Nov. 1834, Masters and Mistress	Religion of the Teachers	School where held	Scholars, Total	Est. Ch.	Pres.	R. Ca.	All other Sects
Thomas Haggan...	Presby.	Town	52	7	41	4	
J. M. Eccleston...	Est. Ch.	Do.	44	25	12	5	2
Robert Finlay ...	Presby.	Do.	137	12	105	9	11
Win. Larmour ...	Presby.	Do.	34	10	18	2	4
Frs. M'Calmont...	Presby.	Eden.	31	3	25	3	
William Todd ...	Methst.	W.D.	43	6	26	6	5
Samuel Irvine ...	Presby.	M.D.	40	6	24	10	
John Rabb ...	Presby.	M.D.	42		42		
D. J. M'Cune ...	Presby.	W.D.	60		59	1	
John Hutchison...	Presby.	Town	24	8	16		
David Junkin ...	Presby.	N.E.D.	36		32	4	
Henry Copeland...	Presby.	M.D.	18		18		
Marianne Stuart	Est. Ch.	Town	30	12	18		
Jane Willie ...	Presby.	Do.	52	5	43	4	
Sarah Nugent ...	R. Cath.	M.D.	29	3	13	13	

<sup>1</sup> MSS. of the late Dean Dobbs.



1821.		County of the Town of Carrickfergus.	
		Dwelling Houses.	257
		Houses Building.	216
		Houses Ruinous.	142
		Houses Uninhabited.	249
		No. of Houses, 4 Stories.	18
		3 Stories.	4
		2 Stories.	1
		1 Story.	18
		Total Inhabitants.	270
		Males.	147
		Females.	123
		Protestants.	211
		Roman Catholics.	135
		Schools.	1
		At School—Male.	162
		At School—Female.	103
		No. of Persons between 80 and 90 years.	49
		between 70 and 80.	32
		between 60 and 70.	uncertain
		between 50 and 60.	uncertain
		between 40 and 50.	1
		Under 1.	1
		Twins.	223
		Dumb.	26
		Blind.	1
		Linen Weavers—3 of them Females.	10
		Woollen Weavers.	144
		Diaper Weavers.	2
		Cotton Weavers.	1246
		Totals,.....	1447
			2
			364
			4
			56
			224
			1161
			8030
			3915
			4115
			6767
			917
			25
			427
			343
			33
			153
			386
			501
			630
			223
			26
			1
			10
			144
			2
			1246
			32
			82
			13
			38
			54
			27

Table continued.

27			Female Cotton Weavers.
79		6	Fishers.
5		2	Woollen Drapers.
30		4	Licensed for the Sale of Spirits.
19		1	Licensed for the Sale of Groceries.
10		1	Clergy.
3			Physicians.
3			Surgeons.
2			Barristers.
1			Attornies.
81			Cotton Printers.
8			Cotton Print Cutters.
73			Shoemakers.
38			Tailors.
33			Carpenters.
26			Smiths.
1			Landscape Painters.
1			Land Surveyors.
4			House Painters.
9			Cart Makers.
7			Wheelwrights.
1			Coach Makers.
2			Cabinet Makers.
27			Bakers.
9			Butchers.
2			Gunsmiths.
2			Brass Founders.
7			Nailers.
2			Saddlers.
15			Coopers.
29			Masons.
2			Hosiers.
1			Watchmakers.
6			Tanners.
3			Curriers.
3			Millers.
13			Cotton Spinners—Men.
3			Sawyers.
3			Tinkers, or Tin Smiths.
3			Chimney Sweeps.
51			Regular Beggars.
32			Occasional Beggars.
2			Executioners. <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The chief part of the annexed return that relates to the town, was formerly inserted in its description: it is here given with additions, that the reader may have a more full view of the trades and callings within the parish. In Ballylagan were 32 dwelling houses, in Ardboley 18.

## RELIGIOUS POPULATION, August 12th, 1831.

DISTRICTS.	Est. C.	Pres.	Other Chris.	Rom. C.	Not known.	Total.	
West Division,	207	1247	59	315	18	1846	Those marked not known were, with a few exceptions, travelling chapmen, or strolling beggars. This list has been corrected from that furnished to the government, in which list some persons gave in a false report of their religion.
Middle Division,	218	1477	108	192	5	2000	
N.E. Division,	107	1185	7	34	4	1307	
Town, ...	360	817	110	268	15	1570	
Irish Quarter,	326	678	67	104	21	1196	
Joymount Bank,	73	84		13		170	
Scotch Quarter,	34	230	7	22		293	
The Green, ...	15	271	5	2		293	
TOTALS, ...	1340	5989	360	950	60	8709	

## RELIGIOUS POPULATION, 1901.

Carrickfergus, or St. Nicholas, Population, 8,528; Roman Catholics, Males, 392; Females, 440. Protestant, Episcopalians, males, 794; Females, 997. Presbyterians, Males, 2,081; Females, 2,332. Methodists, Males, 183; Females, 215. All other denominations, Males, 487; Females, 607.

Carrickfergus Rural District Electoral Division, area in 1901, 16,563 acres, 3 roods, 28 perches. Population, 1881, 5,217; 1891, 4,645; 1901, 4,320. Males, 2,040; Females, 2,280. Valuation of Houses and Lands in 1901, £23,956 13s. od.

Carrickfergus Urban District Electoral Division, area in 1901, 138 acres, 1 rood, 6 perches. Population, 1881, 4,792; 1891, 4,278; 1901, 4,208. Males, 1,897; Females, 2,317. Valuation of Houses and Lands in 1901, £7,772 19s. od.

The decrease is owing to emigration and to decreased employment in the neighbourhood.

A list of schools,\* with the number of scholars at each, is given in the foregoing table: one of these is a classical school, which is kept by the Rev. John Paul. Within the town, the terms for reading, writing, and arithmetic, vary from 5s. 5d. to 11s. 4½d., per quarter; in the country the prices are less, the master usually going in rotation with the scholars for his boarding.

The English language is the only one spoken, the Irish being nearly unknown. Near the town, its pronunciation is pretty correct; but in the interior of the parish many Scottish phrases are introduced.

[\* At the present day all schools under the National School Board are free. In the Carrickfergus Rural District there are ten mixed male and female schools. One male school in the Urban District, and six mixed male and female schools. Number of scholars attending the Rural schools, 264 male, 249 female; scholars attending Urban schools, 333 male, 350 female. Private scholars in Carrickfergus Urban District, female, one; mixed male and female, one. Population of the Rural District Electoral Division (at all ages), 4,320: read and write, 3,502; read only, 179; illiterate, 639.—Census of Ireland, 1901.]

Both the dwellings and clothing of the mass of the people have been much improved within memory, especially the latter. This improvement in dress has been in a great measure owing to the introduction of cotton cloths, the cheapness of which is particularly conspicuous amongst the females, and has enabled the servant to appear on Sundays, fair days, &c., nearly as "unprofitably gay" as her mistress.

The food of the working and lower classes consists chiefly of potatoes, oatmeal, flour, milk, and occasionally butter, flesh, and fish. Tea is much in use; and from the present cheapness of food, we recollect no time when the working classes were generally enabled to enjoy so much real comfort, as to their provisions. The only exception we know of, is that of cotton weavers, who, from the very reduced rate of their wages, suffer great privations. This is clearly seen by the following instance of their prices: 174 yards of 10 hundred calico is now worked for 12 shillings! [Cotton weaving is now extinct.]

In and near the town, the fuel used is mostly English coal, which is commonly preferred to the Scotch: during summer the price varies from 17s. to 20s. per ton. Peat sods, or *tours*, are the only fuel of those who live in the country: when the former are brought to town for sale, the usual price is from 2s. to 2s. 6d. per kish. A few years ago, the price was from 3s. 4d. to 4s. 2d.

The inhabitants are not subject to any peculiar disease, though bilious and nervous disorders are thought to be more prevalent than formerly. Many persons live to an advanced age, as may be seen by the following list:—

Jane Carnaghan,	died 1715,	aged 106:	when
near 100 years of age she	got a new set of teeth.		
John Morrison,	died 1732,	aged 94.	
John Logan,	... 1742,	... 100:	he had
been in Derry during the	siege by the army of James II.		
Margaret Fitzpatrick,	died 1753,	aged 100.	
Elizabeth Bell,	... 1763,	... 105.	
Catherine Wilson,	... 1779,	... 94.	
Samuel Davison,	... 1780,	... 95.	
James M'Gill,	... 1786,	... 93.	
Thomas Barry,	... 1786,	... 94.	
James Penny,	... 1787,	... 93.	
Andrew M'Dowall,	... 1788,	... 95.	
Widow M'Gowan,	... 1789,	... 94.	
William Semple,	... 1790,	... 96.	
Margaret Quinn,	... 1790,	... 99.	
Richard M'Comb,	... 1790,	... 96.	
James Addison,	... 1791,	... 94.	
Ann King,	... 1792.	... 91.	

John M'Gowan,	died 1792,	aged 93.
Thomas Godfrey,	... 1794,	... 98.
Mary Campbell,	... 1794,	... 94.
Margaret Mellan,	... 1795,	... 100.
Felix Hannah,	... 1796,	... 92.
William Lappin,	... 1798,	... 91.
John Tennant,	... 1809,	... 94.
John Connor,	... 1810,	... 98.
Mary M'Gill,	... 1810,	... 101.
Catherine M'Gill,	... 1811,	... 98.
Hugh Hannah,	... 1813,	... 97.
Jane Deavy,	... 1813,	... 100.
James Millar,	... 1814,	... 95.
Samuel Davison,	... 1814,	... 91.
Sarah Millar,	... 1816,	... 101.
Andrew M'Dowell,	... 1816,	... 96.
Jane M'Quillan,	... 1819,	... 81.
Margaret Jamfrey,	... 1819,	... 97.
Jane Deavy,	... 1819,	... 92.
Edward M'Quillin,	... 1823,	... 102. <sup>1</sup>
John Browne,	... 1831,	... 92.
James Dorman,	... 1832,	... 93.
Jane M'Cullough,	... 1832,	... 92.

The following are some additional names of old inhabitants who have died:—

Samuel M'Skimin,	February, 1843,	aged 69.
Jane Birnie,	January, 1845,	... 89.
Thomas Herdman,	February, 1848,	... 94.
John Herdman,	February, 1848,	... 101.
Samuel Wilson,	August, 1849,	... 80.
Elizabeth Thompson,	April, 1853,	... 98.
John Boyd Gilmore,	November, 1859,	... 82.
Alice Legg,	July, 1860,	... 96.
Alexander Johns,	May, 1866,	... 82.
Thomas Gorman,	August, 1866,	... 82.
James Woodside,	May, 1866,	... 76.
James Campbell,	March, 1866,	... 90.
William Laverty,	June, 1868,	... 71.
John Allen,	April, 1870,	... 101.
Samuel Catherwood,	October, 1873,	... 68.
Joseph Hamilton,	January, 1874,	... 85.
John Robb,	December, 1877,	... 101.
John Laverty,	October, 1877,	... 84.
Thomas Lalor,	September, 1877,	... 67.
James Stannus,	August, 1877,	... 83.
Mary Moore,	July, 1877,	... 90.
Mary Elizabeth Simm,	July, 1878,	... 83.
Isabella Cooper,	February, 1881,	... 90.
Hugh Catherwood,	December, 1882,	... 75.
William Catherwood,	1883,	... 92.
William Porter,	April, 1883,	... 91.
William Larmour,	October, 1883,	... 86.
Jane Alexander,	November, 1884,	... 85.
John Mitchael,	January, 1885,	... 80.
James Kirk,	September, 1885,	... 84.

<sup>1</sup> Parish Register. Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

Conway Richard Dobbs,	March, 1886,	aged 90.
James Craig,	August, 1886,	... 84.
David Bell,	July, 1886,	... 80.
John Morrison,	January, 1887,	... 91.
Frances Gorman,	April, 1887,	... 70.
James Hagan,	August, 1888,	... 97.
Anne Legg,	January, 1889,	... 93.
Joseph Legg,	January, 1890,	... 80.
Jane Miskimmin,	September, 1891,	... 71.
Andrew Forsythe,	February, 1892,	... 90.
Elizabeth Weatherup,	May, 1894,	... 79.
James Simms,	January, 1895,	... 83.
Letitia M'Master	February, 1895,	... 88.
Jane Carnaghan,	May, 1895,	... 85.
Ellen Kirk,	May, 1895,	... 83.
James Miskimmin,	September, 1895,	... 74.
Marriot M'Kay,	October, 1895,	... 68.
Henry Laverty,	February, 1896,	... 69.
John Jack,	July, 1896,	... 82.
Jane Millar,	January, 1897,	... 85.
Agnes Boyd,	January, 1897,	... 82.
Robert Semple,	August, 1897,	... 82.
George M'Ferran,	October, 1897,	... 81.
Robert Hilditch,	September, 1897	... 78.
Anthony M'Brinn,	February, 1898,	... 79.
Elizabeth Legg,	August, 1898,	... —.
C. A. W. Stewart,	May, 1899,	... 83.
Richard Gorman,	May, 1899,	... 86.
Nancy Jack,	July, 1899,	... 80.
William John Thompson,	March, 1900,	... 86.
William Donald,	March, 1900,	... 82.
William M'Giffin,	March, 1900,	... 84.
Ann Penny,	November, 1902,	... 102.
Thomas Girvin,	December, 1902,	... 82.
James Miscambell,	November, 1902,	... 86.
Sarah Vint,	February, 1902,	... 82.
David Pasley,	February, 1903,	... 87.
John M'Intosh,	April, 1903,	... 82.
Elizabeth M'Gowan,	November, 1903,	... 83.
Johnstone Bowman,	September, 1903,	... 84.
James Shannon,	March, 1904,	... 96.
Ellen Millar,	March, 1905,	... 100.
William Henderson,	September, 1905,	... 95.
Margaret M'Alister,	January, 1905,	... 85.
Barry Martin Smyth,	July, 1905,	... 85.
Charles M'Brinn,	February, 1906,	... 83.
Jane Logan,	March, 1907,	... 87.
Sarah Gorman,	February, 1907,	... 87.
Elizabeth Jane Scott,	March, 1907,	... 80.
Agnes Davy,	April, 1907,	... 87.
William Porter,	August, 1907,	... 86.
John Gardner,	January, 1908,	... 84.
David Boyd,	February, 1908.	... 90.
Barry Gorman,	April, 1908,	... 85.
Elizabeth Herdman,	April, 1908,	... 83.

Industry and a peaceable demeanor are the great characteristics of the people; and perhaps in no place of this



kingdom do fewer breaches of the public peace take place. It is rare to find any person in the prison of this county for a criminal offence, and only two capital convictions have taken place since 1772: neither of the convicts had resided long in the parish.

Between the members of the different sects the utmost harmony always prevails, and no where in Ireland are religious or political distinctions less known. In 1798, and some years preceding, when parties ran high in most places, very few excesses were committed here, and those of a trivial kind.

There is no society \* of a literary or scientific kind; no library, book-club, nor even a common news-room in the parish. The only social companies are, a musical society, who meet weekly in the large room of the market-house; a sporting club called the Rock Harriers, who sometimes hunt and dine together, and a dancing company called the Coterie, who occasionally dance and sup together in the county of Antrim court-house.

The only eminent person we have discovered to be a native of this place, is Richard Tennison, who died bishop of Meath. He is said to have been the son of Thomas Tennison, a burgess of this corporation, who served the office of sheriff in 1645, and resided in Cheston's lane, alias Butcher's row. Here he received the first rudiments of grammar, and in 1659 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, on leaving which he kept a school for some time at Trim. Soon after he took priest's orders, and was made rector and vicar of Laracor; likewise rector and vicar of Augher palace, both in the diocese of Meath. He was afterwards appointed chaplain to the earl of Essex, then lord lieutenant, and through his interest, in 1675, obtained the livings of the deanery of Clogher, rectory of Louth, and vicarage of St. Patrick's, Drogheda, and the vicarage of Donoughmore, near Navan. February, 1681, he was promoted to the sees of Killala and Achonry, and February, 1690, was translated to the see of Clougher, and from thence to that of Meath, in June, 1697. About this time he was made a privy councillor; and died August 24th, 1705. He is stated to have

---

[\*The different clubs and societies mentioned at the above period are now extinct. In 1853 the first society to be formed, was the "Literary and Scientific Society of the Union Hall" (see page 137). There are numerous other reading and recreation rooms. The East Antrim Stag Hounds Hunt Club is the only sporting club at present.]

been an eminent preacher, and to have converted many dissenters to the established church.<sup>1</sup>

The inhabitants have at all times evinced a due share of public spirit, which has been always conspicuous when the interests of the nation appeared to be concerned. On those occasions they have ever been amongst the foremost to declare their approbation or disapprobation of the measure in question; and have invariably supported the popular side, as far as in their power.

This disposition of the people was strikingly manifested on the memorable volunteer arming in 1779; which arming originated here in the following manner. Two volunteer companies having been formed a short time before in Belfast, seventeen persons of this place associated as volunteers, and sent a deputation to Mariott Dalway, esq., requesting him to become their commander. Mr. Dalway having cheerfully complied with their request, their numbers were soon augmented to 72 men, who proceeded to elect the following gentlemen for their other officers:—Stephen Rice, John Haddock, Thomas Legg, John Moore, William Craig, and James Craig, jun. The uniform was scarlet, faced with green, and all were clothed and disciplined at their own expense. An elegant stand of colours was presented by James Craig, sen., and a plot of ground near his majesty's castle was given by H. C. Ellis, for a parade.

December 21st, 1779, the Assembly granted £120 out of the revenues of the corporation, in trust to Mariott Dalway, to purchase sixty stand of arms for this company; and on the 1st of the following July, they also granted £60 in trust to Thomas Legg, for a like purpose.<sup>2</sup> Same year, the company attended a volunteer review at Belfast.

At a full meeting of this corps on the 12th March, 1782, a number of resolutions were entered into, expressive of their approbation of the resolutions adopted by an assembly of delegates of the volunteers of Ulster, at Dungannon, the 15th of the preceding month.<sup>3</sup>

In November 1783, this county delegated two gentlemen of Belfast as their representatives to the NATIONAL CONVENTION, which met in Dublin; and at the Dungannon meeting in 1793,

<sup>1</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants. Ware's Bishops.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>3</sup> *Belfast News-Letter*.

William Finlay, Esq., Carrickfergus, represented this place, and was one of the committee of that body. To the Roman Catholic petition presented to his Majesty, January 2d, 1793, were the names of Christopher Teeling, and Lawrence M'Deimot, for Carrickfergus.

1784—June 22d, the following corps of volunteers were reviewed on the Commons of Carrickfergus, by Marriot Dalway, Esq.—Belfast 1st Company, Belfast Artillery, Belfast Volunteers, Belfast Light Dragoons, White-house Company, Dunagore Independants, Larne Independants, Holywood Company, Carrickfergus Volunteers. Several of the corps had arrived the preceding evening in Carrickfergus, and were billeted on the inhabitants, who vied with each other in their attentions to them. September 7th, this year, the Carrickfergus Volunteer Company, consisting of 145 members, Straid Company 35, and Dunagore Independant 60, met on the English-man's mountain, and formed themselves into a battalion, called the REFORM BATTALION, of which Marriot Dalway was chosen Colonel, Charles Adair, Lieutenant-colonel; Henry C. Ellis, Major; J. Bowman, Adjutant; and W. Cunningham, Quarter-master. In July, 1785, this battalion attended a review at Belfast.<sup>1</sup>

In the NORTHERN STAR Newspaper, of January 12th, 1793, we find the following notice regarding the CARRICKFERGUS TRUE BLUES, "Extract of a letter from Carrickfergus, January 8th, 1793. The volunteers of this place, called the *True Blues*, have lately been presented with two field pieces (four pounders) by Marriot Dalway, of Ballyhill, Esq., which they are getting mounted on carriages, and *enlisting men to work them*. This spirited corps arose from the ashes of the Reform Battalion, and do indeed inherit its principles; being firmly resolved to carry their arms, and wear their uniform *until a complete reform* in the representation of their country in parliament *be obtained*: tithes and unmerited pensions *totally abolished*—the constitution restored to its primitive purity, and entirely freed from its present corruption in principle and abuse in execution; all which they hope to see effected without a revolution. Upon these grounds, and for these purposes, they are daily increasing in number, and find great advantage from

<sup>1</sup> *Belfast News-Letter*.

the *novel* but *effectual* method, lately struck out for raising *National Soldiers*, by issuing proclamation against them." \*

February, 1874, a violent contested election took place here for a burgess to serve in parliament, which produced much discord amongst the members of this volunteer company. May 1st, a full meeting was held, at which three of their members were expelled for improper conduct at the election. It was also agreed, same time, that its officers should be elected annually from that period. The former officers were immediately re-chosen, with the exception of the first lieutenant, whose place they filled up. A few days after, the captain lieutenant resigned, as did the third lieutenant and adjutant: other officers were immediately elected in their room.

May 29th, the officers who had resigned, and the officer not re-chosen, with 24 other persons, formed a company called the Carrickfergus Royalists, of whom 19 members of the former company immediately joined. In order to give additional dignity to this corps, officers were not wanting: the earl of Donegall was chosen colonel; C. R. Dobbs, lieutenant colonel; E. D. Wilson, major; Stephen Rice, captain: Thomas Legg, James Cobham, and Edward Craig, lieutenants; adjutant, William Hay; ensign, Daniel Kirk. On the 25th July, they attended worship in the dissenting meeting-house of this town, after which they repaired to his majesty's castle, where each member took the oath of allegiance. The clothing of the corps was scarlet, faced with blue; their arms were furnished by the earl of Donegall; and the hon. Joseph Hewit, the unsuccessful candidate at the election, presented them with two splendid stand of colours.†

This company amounted to upwards of 100 men, but did not attend reviews as other volunteers at that time; they ceased to assemble about 1786.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding the secession of the officers, and some members of the old company, the corps was soon augmented to 120 men. They attended reviews at Belfast, Newtownards, and

\* This was one of the articles for which the proprietors of the *Northern Star* were afterwards prosecuted by the Attorney-General.

[† See new edition "Annals of Ulster," by Samuel Miskimin, with notes by E. J. McCrum, 1906; Wm. Mullan, James Cleeland, Belfast, publishers.]

<sup>1</sup> A part of their arms was lodged in the house of the major, but 50 stand were kept in a house near the castle gate. January 9th, 1793, they were carried off by some persons unknown.

Broughshane, and, with the Straid Volunteers, and Dunagore Independents, formed what was called the *Reform Battalion*, of which Mariott Dalway was colonel.

Their reviews and field days were commonly held on times which had been fortunate to the protestant interest. On those occasions, *orange lilies*, or cockades of that colour, were usually worn, as emblems of their attachment to the constitution of the country.

August 1st, 1787, they held a field day at Bellahill, at which 84 members were present, who were splendidly entertained by their captain. At this time it was resolved that from henceforth no meetings of the company should be held on days that could serve to keep alive religious or political distinctions.<sup>1</sup> This corps ceased to assemble about 1790.

At this time the public mind began to be agitated by the passing events of the French revolution, which, presenting a most fascinating appearance, were deemed highly worthy of imitation. Under the influence of this reforming spirit, volunteering again commenced in Ulster; and in 1792, a volunteer corps was arrayed here, called the *Carrickfergus True Blues*. Their clothing was blue, and they were armed and clothed at their own expence.

The following gentlemen were chosen officers: Edward Brice, captain; James Craig, captain lieutenant; John Chaplin, first lieutenant; Hugh Kirk, second lieutenant; Edward Brice, jun., ensign. Same year they attended a review at Belfast, and another at Broughshane: their numbers never exceeded 48.

In October a meeting of the company was held in the absence of the captain, after which an inflammatory paper was circulated as the resolutions of said company. In one of these resolutions it was declared, that they would not be dictated to by "*monarchs nor mobs, lords nor levellers,*" and that they conceived, under God, the citizen soldiers of the country its best defenders.

Soon after, another meeting was held, and the following is a copy of the resolutions, as published in the Belfast News-Letter:

*"Carrickfergus True Blues.*

"At a full meeting of this Company in the Market-house of this

---

<sup>1</sup> *Belfast News-Letter.*

town, on Thursday the 1st of November, 1792, Captain Brice  
in the chair :

The Resolutions of the first and third Dungannon Meeting  
being read, and respectively considered and debated,—

Resolved, that we heartily concur in the sentiments therein  
contained ; and do pledge ourselves firmly to our country, and to  
each other, to carry the same into execution, in the fullest and  
speediest manner in our power, consistent with the principles of  
the constitution of this kingdom.

That we will also exert our utmost endeavour to procure a  
redress of ALL the grievances complained of in the resolutions of  
the NORTHERN WHIG CLUB.

That we will also support the civil magistrate in the legal  
execution of his office, against offenders of every religious  
persuasion.

That we rejoice at the happy prospect of the speedy repeal  
of all penal laws, and the FULL EMANCIPATION of our brethren,  
the Roman Catholic subjects of this kingdom, and we shall  
further the same with our best powers and abilities.

Signed, by order of the company,

HUGH KIRK, Secretary."

February, 1793, the lord lieutenant issued a proclamation  
against the assembling of armed bodies, from which period  
this company ceased to meet, in common with others throughout  
the kingdom.

In the latter end of 1796, an invasion of the kingdom  
being apprehended, a meeting of the inhabitants was called by  
the mayor, at which meeting it was resolved to raise a troop of  
yeomen cavalry. The following gentlemen were elected officers,  
and approved of by the lord lieutenant: Henry C. Ellis,  
captain; Francis Shaw, lieutenant; Alexander Gunning, cornet.  
On the death of Mr. Shaw, Philip Fletcher was appointed  
lieutenant, and on the resignation of Alexander Gunning, Barry  
Martin, cornet.

This troop consisted of 60 members, and were armed,  
clothed and paid by the government. March 27th, 1797, the  
Assembly granted £200 out of the revenues of the corporation,  
to form a stock purse for this corps. They were several times  
placed on permanent duty, and ceased to be embodied in 1813.  
At the time of the cavalry being arrayed, an effort was also

made to enrol a company of yeomen infantry; but the *United System* had become so popular, that the attempt proved abortive.

September, 1803, an infantry corps was formed, consisting of 75 members; it ceased to be arrayed in 1815. Same year, a corps of sea fencibles, consisting of sea-faring persons, was embodied, commanded by a naval captain; they continued to meet once each week for some years.

All classes of the people may be truly said to be pretty free from superstition, yet a few relics of it still exist, which are fast declining. We shall briefly notice such remnants of popular superstition as are occasionally observed, but rarely, if ever, credited by any enlightened members of the community.

There is still a belief in charms,\* and the power of witchcraft; but for the marvellous effects of its power we are commonly referred to a distant period. The received opinion of witches is, that they are old wrinkled hags, who sold themselves to the devil to obtain a part of his occult art, such as the power of taking the milk or butter from their neighbour's cows, or riding through the air on a broomstick! If we credit the same accounts, Satan was formerly more openly familiar with the people here than he is at present, appearing frequently in various shapes. However dark the night, (and according to the best accounts, it was mostly in dark nights that he appeared) we are informed the persons were always able to discover his *cloven foot*, on the detection of which he was sure to vanish in his favourite element, fire!

A belief yet prevails of the existence of fairies, and their non-appearance at present is alleged to arise from the general circulation of the scriptures. Fairies are described as little spirits who were always clad in green, and who inhabited the green mounds called *forths*. Numerous stories are related of their being seen at those places, "dancing ringlets to the circling wind," to the music of the common bagpipe. The large hawthorns growing singly in fields, are deemed sacred to fairies, and are hence called *gentle thorns*. Some fields east of this town were formerly called "The Fairy fields." Fairies are sometimes said to have kept up good neighbourhood with human beings, but are described as being very vindictive when offended. They were also believed to have been much given to carrying off women when lying in childbed, for the purpose of suckling

---

[\* These superstitions have all died out.]

their young; children are also said to have been often taken away, prior to their being christened, the elves leaving some *grinning* imp in their place, which continued crying till it either died or vanished in a flame up the chimney! Though such relations are now, commonly, confined to ancient dames, yet the former lucky preservatives are still occasionally used as a cautionary measure, viz. placing a bible beneath the head of the mother while she remains in bed, or under that of the child while unchristened. The husband's small clothes are also sometimes laid over her feet for a similar wise purpose. In Thuringia they hang the father's breeches against the wall to keep off fairies from the infants.—A few other vestiges of superstition regarding fairies still remain; if an article is mislaid, it is said the fairies have got it; if milk is spilled, that *something* had a dry heart for it.

Brownies, now alleged to be extinct, were another class of the same family. They are described as large rough, hairy sprites, who lay about the fires after the people went to bed; hence, perhaps, the adage, "as lazy as a brownie."

A warning spirit, in the likeness of an old woman, called *Ouna*, or the *Banshee*, is said to have been anciently heard wailing, shortly before the death of any person belonging to certain families. At present this spirit is almost forgotten. The place where she was alleged to be heard wailing, was ever amongst woods or plantings, the time night: hence, might not the noise heard have been that of an owl, or the whistling of the wind amongst the trees?

Formerly, a spirit was said to have his abode in this castle, called *Button-cap*, from his wearing a cap with a large button in front. He was said to appear on the cannon before any commotion; from his not appearing of late years, his very name is sinking fast into oblivion.

*Wraiths* are still talked of as being seen. These are described as the shadowy likeness of a person, appearing a short time before the decease of the real person. Other warnings, or appearances, are also believed to exist as death-warnings, such as strange noises, the shadowy likeness of a waving napkin, &c.

It is believed that the *luck* of a cow, or any other animal, can be taken away by a look or glance of the eye of certain people, some of whom are said to be unconscious of their eye having this effect. It is called "the blink of an evil eye," and



the charm is believed to extend in some instances to children. When this is alleged to occur, the persons are said to be "overlooked, or overseen," and it is supposed that the person will not recover, unless some charm is used to counteract its effects.

There is an opinion that certain people are able to take milk from a cow without touching her, or the butter from the milk, letting the milk remain. When churning, or making cheese, fire is never suffered to be taken out of a house during that operation. The first time that a cow is milked after calving, it is common to put a piece of silver in the bottom of the pail, and to milk upon it. Salt is in daily use with some in a similar way, to prevent witchcraft. Horse shoes are nailed on the bottom of the churn for a like purpose; and old nails from horse shoes are sometimes driven in churn-staffs. Some hang a flint stone with a hole in it above their byre doors, or at the heads of the cows, to keep off the witches; elf-stones, that is, the heads of the arrows of the ancient Celts, are used in a like manner, and if cows are ill, and deemed to be elf-shot, they are made to drink off them, the stones being tied in a cloth. Rowan tree, (mountain ash), and the herb vervain, are alleged to be preventatives against witchcraft.

Certain days are deemed unlucky: few persons will remove from or to a house or service on Saturday, or the day of the week on which Christmas was held that year. On new year's day, and May day, fire is rarely permitted to be taken out of houses, lest they should lose their *luck*. Persons going on a journey have sometimes a man's old shoe thrown after them, that they may come speed in the object of their pursuit.

Crickets coming to a house are believed to bode some change in that family, but are commonly deemed a good omen. A stray dog or cat coming and remaining in a house, is deemed a token of good fortune.

Cradles are never taken empty from one house to another; and some women deem it unlucky to wean a child in May. Mothers, when giving a child the breast for the last time, put an egg in its hand, sitting on the threshold of the outer door with a leg on each side:—this is usually done on Sunday. The seventh son of a family, if no female intervene, is believed to have the power of curing the *evil*.

To crack or break a looking-glass is deemed very unlucky. Mirrors were formerly used by magicians in their divinations,

hence probably this belief. The howling of a dog at night is believed to forebode death.

The people who follow the fishing business retain a different class of superstitions, but are not communicative to others on this head: the following have been observed.—Meeting certain persons in the morning, especially women when bare-footed, is deemed an omen of ill fortune for that day. To name a dog, cat, rat, or pig, while baiting their hooks, is surmised to forebode ill luck in that day's fishing. They always spit on the first and last hook they bait, and in the mouth of the first fish taken off the hook or line. Previous to casting their lines or nets they dip them three times, and each time the person dipping gives a kind of a chirp with his lips resembling a young bird. The wood of the hawthorn is never used in their boats, being deemed unlucky.

Of the ancient customs \* of the inhabitants few can now be traced, being either lost by the change of settlers, and internal commotions, or eradicated by civilization. However we shall proceed to notice all customs that we have been able to discover, either by record or tradition, as well as such as are observed at present. The following extract from our records shows the archetype of a custom that continued for many years. "October, 1574. ordered and agreede by the hole Court, that all manner of Skoldes which Shal be openly detected of Skolding or evill wordes in manner of Skolding, & for the same shal be condemned before Mr. Maior & his brethren, Shal be drawne at the Sterne of a boate in the water from the ende of the Peare rounde about the Queenes majesties Castell in manner of ducking, and after when a Cage shal be made the Party so condemned for a Skold shal be therein punished at the discretion of the maior." It appears that a cage was got soon after, and delinquents punished in the manner noticed; and that regular lists were kept of all scolds, and their names laid before the grand juries. The cage, or ducking-stool, stood on the quay; in a deed granted to John Davy's, July 6th, 1671, is the following notice of it. "One small plot of land or house stead, situated upon the Key, on the north-east, adjoining to the *Ducking-stool*, on said Key, now standing." <sup>1</sup>

[\* Riding the franchise or "fringes" was another custom: this was to prevent any encroachments on the lands. The last riding was by Sir William Kirk, Knt., August 1st, 1785.]

<sup>1</sup>Records of Carrickfergus.

[The pillory and stocks stood in front of Castle Worraigh, then

Peace and war were formerly proclaimed here with great pageantry; the following was the order of the procession, November 5th, 1739, Henry Gill, mayor. "The mayor called an assembly of the aldermen and Burgesses, as also caused the Trades to be warned, and when the aldermen Burgesses &c. were assembled, the mayor attended by the Recorder, Sheriffs, Aldermen, Burgesses, &c. all on horseback, in their Formalities, proceeded to the Castle gate, and there caused the Proclamation to be read by the Town Clerk, after the proclamation was read the mayor drew his Sword, of honour, each gentleman in company drawing his Sword, until this time the mayor merely carried the Rod of Mayoralty.

"After this they went to the Tholsell, north Gate and west Gate, where the proclamation was Read, after each Reading the People who attended in great multitudes gave three Huzzas; when the Ceremony was over the mayor invited the Gentlemen that attended on the occasion to his House, where many Loyall Healths were Drank, Particularly Success to his majesties armes by sea and land, at which time the great Guns at the Castle were Fired." <sup>2</sup> A similar procession took place May 28th, 1756, on war being declared against the French. When peace was proclaimed, a procession also took place, but the mayor and other members of the cavalcade had their swords sheathed.<sup>1</sup> These customs have been laid aside many years.

A kind of punishment was formerly inflicted occasionally, called *Riding the Stang*, meaning riding upon a sting, that is, receiving chastisement for some offence of which the common law did not take any cognizance. On those occasions some low fellow, who represented the delinquent, was mounted on a long pole carried on men's shoulders, and in this way he was taken about the streets, the bearers occasionally halting, and he making loud proclamation of the person's real or alleged offence, the crowd huzzaing. They afterwards repaired to the residence of the offender, where a grand proclamation was made of his crime, or misdemeanor; after which the company dispersed, giving three hearty cheers.

Near the town is a fine spring of water called Bridewell, or St. Bride's well. Formerly, persons visiting this well hung a

---

the prison, at the north-east end of High street. The premises of William Gorman, Esq., J.P., stand on this site.]

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Gill's MSS.

small rag on a thorn near it, and dropt a common pin into the well. These were originally the offerings made by superstition, as worshipping at wells and fountains continued till the reformation. The custom appears to be of eastern origin. Mr. Hanway, in his *Travels in Persia*, vol. I. page 177, informs us that in that country he saw rags tied to a tree near a well, as "*Charms*, which passengers coming from Ghilan, a province remarkable for Agues, had left there, in the fond expectation of leaving their disease on the same spot." <sup>1</sup>

Women of the lower class, if they chance to meet a person whom they dislike, spit hastily on the ground. There appears just cause for supposing this also an eastern custom. Dr. Clark, in his *Travels in Turkey*, says, "The malediction of the Turks, as of other Oriental nations, is frequently expressed in no other way than by *spitting on the ground*."

Although the people are generally protestants, yet if a person is suddenly deranged, or a child *overseen*, the lower orders rarely apply to their own minister for relief, but to some Roman Catholic priest, and receive from him what is termed a *priest's book*. This book, or paper, is sowed in the clothes of the afflicted person, or worn as an amulet about the neck; if lost, a second book is never given to the same person. It has also been observed that if a protestant of any denomination, male or female, is married to a Roman Catholic, the protestant, three times out of four, becomes a Roman Catholic, and generally a zealous one.—The Roman Catholic very seldom becomes a protestant.

There are no remarkable customs observed at marriages or christenings, but of late small arms are sometimes fired at night, near the residence of the new married couple. In the town, a married woman is always called by the surname of her husband; but in the Scotch quarter, and the interior of the parish, she usually retains her maiden surname. [At present her husband's surname.]

On the death of a person, the nearest neighbours cease working till the corpse is interred. Within the house where the deceased is, the dishes, and all other kitchen utensils, are removed from the shelves, or dressers; looking glasses are covered or taken down, clocks are stopped, and their dial-plates

---

<sup>1</sup> Brand's Popular Antiquities.

covered. - Except in cases deemed very infectious, the corpse is always kept one night, and sometimes two. - This sitting with the corpse is called the Wake, from *Like-wake*, (Scottish), the meeting of the friends of the deceased before the funeral. Those meetings are generally conducted with great decorum; portions of the scriptures are read, and frequently a prayer is pronounced, and a psalm given out fitting for the solemn occasion. Pipes and tobacco are always laid out on a table, and spirits or other refreshments are distributed during the night. If a dog or cat passes over the dead body, it is immediately killed, as it is believed that the first person it would pass over afterwards, would take the *falling sickness*. A plate with salt is frequently set on the breast of the corpse, and is said to keep the same from swelling. Salt was originally used in this way as "an emblem of the immortal Spirit."<sup>1</sup>

Until lately, it was customary to ring the bells of the church on the decease of any grown person, which ringing was called the *passing bells*, i.e. the bells that solicited prayers for the soul passing into another world. This custom is nearly discontinued, and when the bells\* are tolled at present, it seems merely to let the public know that a person is dead. When the distance is short, the corpse is usually carried on men's shoulders.

Formerly, sprigs of boxwood were served about at funerals, prior to the removal of the corpse for interment. It was carried in the hand, and on the coffin being lowered into the grave, each person cast in his sprig. This custom ceased about 40 years ago. Tradition says, that prior to 1740, rosemary was used for the same purpose, but that this plant being all killed by the severe frost of that year, boxwood was taken as a substitute. Evergreens were anciently used at funerals as an emblem of the soul's immortality, to signify, "that though the body be dead,

---

<sup>1</sup> Brand's Popular Antiquities.

[\*At the present time the bells rung are—The Labour Bell, rung at 6 o'clock, morning and evening, for six months, beginning on St. Patrick's day, or on the Monday of the week on which St. Patrick's day falls, until October; The Curfew, rung at 9 o'clock every night except Sunday; The Market Bell, rung every Saturday morning at 9 o'clock; The Funeral Bell usually tolls two strokes at intervals, for about half an hour previous to funerals; The State Bells, rung on the death of any old inhabitants, at the request of relatives—that is, both large and small church bells rung together from 7 o'clock until 9 o'clock at night. All other customs at funerals and at different times of the year have died out.]

yet the soul is Ever-green and always in life.”<sup>1</sup> This custom was probably introduced here by the English settlers, as in Yorkshire, Rosemary is still carried in the hand at funerals, and cast into the grave in the manner described. In France, and some parts of England, it is common to put a branch of Rosemary into the hands of the dead, when in the coffin; and it was formerly carried in the hand as an emblem of the soul’s immortality. This plant was also used at weddings; and on the bridegroom’s first appearance it was customary for the bride’s maids to present him with a branch of it bound with a riband. In France it is common to burn it in hospitals to prevent infection.<sup>2</sup>

The new year is ushered in with better cheer than is common at other times. Presents are made to children, which are called new year’s gifts, and some cautious housewives will not permit the refuse of their kitchen to be carried out on this day, lest they lose their *luck*.

If candlemas day be fine, it is deemed an ill omen of the weather for that season: hence the adage,

“If candlemas day is fair and clear,  
There’ll be two winters in that year.”

On Shrove Tuesday,\* called also *Fasten’s e’en*, or pan-cake eve, it is customary to eat pancakes. Formerly the barbarous practice of throwing sticks at cocks was practised on this day. The devoted bird was tied to a stake, and persons standing off a few perches, threw at him with a staff, his brutal owner receiving one penny for each throw till he was killed. The custom ceased about 1794.

Shamrock is worn on the 17th of March, in honour of St. Patrick; and whiskey is taken by many, with the ceremonial of “drowning the shamrock.” On the first of April it is common to send persons foolish errands, who are called April fools. Palm twigs are carried in the hand the Sunday before Easter.

<sup>1</sup> Brand’s Popular Antiquities.

<sup>2</sup> London Gentleman’s Magazine. Philip’s History of Vegetables, Brande.

\* Shrove-tide appears to have been the original name. The former part is derived from the Saxon, *Shrove* or *Shrive*, signifying confession; and tide, time, *i.e.*, the time of confession. The custom of throwing at cocks on this day is said not to be of great antiquity; at this season school-boys formerly used to entertain their masters with cock-fighting, the master presiding and claiming as a perquisite the run-away fowls—might not the barbarous practice of throwing at cocks have originated in the master exposing in this way the fugitive birds?

Branches of the common willow, if budded, are carried in the hands for palms. On Easter Sunday it is fashionable to have some new article of dress; and eggs are used in profusion.

Easter Monday is a day of very general festivity, and on it cock-fights are usually held. In the afternoon, if the weather is fine, young men and women resort to a green south of the town called the Ranby, and joined in some rustic sport, which concludes by their return into town late in the evening, playing *thread the needle*. Same day, children dye eggs various colours, and repairing to some gentle declivity, trundle them till they break, on which they are eaten. This appears to be a remnant of an ancient custom in the Christian church, of presenting eggs at this season, as emblems of the resurrection; there being a striking analogy between the matter of an egg, which is capable of being brought into life, and revival from the dead. The custom is referred to in the ritual of Pope Paul V., made for the use of the people of these kingdoms, in the following words:—“Bless, O Lord, we beseech thee, this thy Creature of *Eggs*, that it may become a wholesome sustenance to thy faithful Servants, *eating* it in Thankfulness to thee, *on Account of the Resurrection* of our Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>1</sup> They have been called Pace or Pasch eggs, from the Latin Pascha, signifying Easter; and it is believed that the Christians borrowed this custom from the Jews. The practice still prevails in the Greek church at Easter. The Russians dye and present eggs to each other at this time, saying, “Jesus Christ is risen;” the answer is, “It is so of a truth.”<sup>2</sup> The meanest pauper in the state, presenting an egg, and repeating the words, *Christæ rasces*, may demand a salute of the empress. “Lovers to their mistresses, relations to each other, servants to their masters, all bring enamelled eggs.”<sup>3</sup> In some places in England, they are covered with gold leaf. In Persia, painted eggs are presented about the same season, in remembrance of the origin and beginning of things.<sup>4</sup>

On May eve, young boys and girls resort to the fields and gather May-flowers, which they spread outside of their doors. Sprigs of rowan tree were formerly gathered same eve, and stuck above the inside of the out-door heads, to keep off the witches. The herb yarrow, (*mil-folium*) is gathered to cause

<sup>1</sup> Brand's Popular Antiquities.

<sup>2</sup> Brand's Popular Antiquities.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Clark's Travels in Russia. Brand's Popular Antiquities.

<sup>4</sup> Harmer's Observations.

young girls to dream of their future husbands. Some females who have cows, rise very early on May morning, and proceed to the nearest spring well, and bring home a portion of its water. This is called, "getting the flower of the well," and those who practise it believe that their cattle are thus secured against charms for that season. Until of late years, straight tall trees were brought from the country by young men, and planted on this evening for a May pole; which appears to be a remnant of the following custom. Anciently a large company of young men assembled each May day, who were called May-boys. They wore above their other dress, white linen shirts, which were covered with a profusion of various coloured ribbons, formed into large and fantastic knots. One of the party was called king, and another queen, each of whom wore a crown composed of the most beautiful flowers of the season, and was attended by pages who held up the train. When met, their first act was dancing to music round the pole planted the preceding evening; after which they went to the houses of the most respectable inhabitants round about, and having taken a short jig in front of each house, received a voluntary offering from those within. The sum given was rarely less than five shillings. In the course of their ramble the king always presented a rich garland of flowers to some handsome young woman, who was hence called "the queen of May" till the following year. The money collected was mostly sacrificed to the "jolly god;" the remainder given to the poor persons of the neighbourhood. This custom ceased about eighty years ago.

If St. Swithin's day is wet or showery, it is expected that the weather will continue so for six weeks; if dry same day, the reverse is expected for the same time.

In harvest, when the last of the farmer's corn is about to be cut, a small portion of the best is plaited and bound up. The men then stand at a certain distance, and throw their hooks at it till it is cut, on which they give three cheers. This is generally called winning the *churn*, but in some parts of the parish it is called the *hare*. It is carried home and laid above the door: the name of the first young woman who enters afterwards, it is said, will be that of the wife of the young man who has put it there. A like custom is observed in Devonshire,<sup>1</sup> and in all likelihood it came here with the settlers from thence.

<sup>1</sup> Gentleman's Magazine, 1816.



On winning the *churn*, the reapers are usually regaled with a special feast, also called the *churn*. Formerly this feast consisted of a profusion of homely fare, such as bread, cheese, butter, cream, &c. and generally concluded with a dance, the master and mistress joining without distinction in the general festivity. Of late years, this rustic feast has been corrupted by the introduction of tea and whiskey, and the former simplicity of the entertainment is in a great measure lost.

This feast is believed to be the fragment of a very ancient custom, formerly held by both Jew and heathen, and afterwards adopted by the early Christians, who rejoiced and feasted on getting in the fruits of the season. The sample of plaited corn is believed to have been the offering made to the tutelary deity of harvest.<sup>1</sup>

All-hallow eve, *hallow e'en*, is kept in festive merriment; apples and nuts are eaten, and young men and women place nuts in the fire in the name of their sweethearts. This custom is described by Gay:

“Two hazel nuts I threw into the flame,  
And to each nut I gave a sweetheart's name;  
This with the *loudest bounce* me sore amazed;  
That in a *flame* of brightest colour blazed.”

Several other innocent fooleries are also practised on this night, rather out of sport than a belief in the truth of them. Same evening, boys armed with a short stick, or mall, knock or batter at the doors of the different houses, which they continue till a late hour. Formerly cabbages were used for that purpose. This night was anciently kept as a harvest home festival, or thanksgiving for having safe housed the fruits of the field; and prior to the invention of bells, the people were convened to nocturnal prayers by a knock on the door, with an instrument called the night signal, or wakening mallet:<sup>2</sup>—hence, might not the knocking now practised be a vestige of this ancient custom?

Formerly a custom prevailed, which was termed calling the *Waits*. A short time before Christmas, young men or boys assembled each morning about five o'clock, and proceeded with music to the houses of the most respectable persons, where they played some lively tunes. One of the party then bade good

<sup>1</sup> Brand's Popular Antiquities.

<sup>2</sup> Brand's Popular Antiquities.

morning to each of those within, beginning with the master, and ending by calling out the hour of the morning, and state of the weather. These visits were continued till some days after Christmas, when they called in daylight, and received a donation in silver, which was always spent in the ale-house. This custom ceased in 1796, or 1797, when all nocturnal meetings were prohibited. The practice appears to have been a remnant of the wanderings of the ancient minstrels. In the city of Westminster they still retain regular grants of their office, by the title of *Waits*. They date their profession from the time of Henry II., and during winter serenade the inhabitants; and lately punished some unlicensed waits, in a regular judicial proceeding.<sup>1</sup>

Late on Christmas eve, young men and boys assembled and collected carts, cars, gates, boats, planks, &c., with which they block up the Irish or West gate of this town. There is a vague tradition that the custom originated in the protestant inhabitants shutting the gates on the Roman Catholics, when they went out to mass on Christmas eve. This is probably incorrect, as several old inhabitants informed the writer that no such act was practised during their youth. Be this as it may, party rancour is totally unknown at present.

Within memory, it was common with boys to assemble early at their school house on the morning before Christmas, and to *bar* out the master, who was not admitted till he promised a certain number of days vacation. Early on Christmas day, the boys set out to the country in parties of eight to twelve, armed with staves or bludgeons, killing and carrying off such fowls as came in their way. These were taken to their respective school-rooms, and dressed the following day. To this feast many persons were invited, who furnished liquors, or other necessaries: the entertainment usually continued for several days. As civilization increased, those marauding feasts became less popular, and the decline of this custom was much hastened by the discovery that the cooks often purloined the best fowls to themselves.

During the Christmas holidays it is yet common with young boys to assemble at night, fantastically dressed with paper ornaments, and to proceed to the different houses, each

---

<sup>1</sup> Gentleman's Magazine, 1821.

repeating in turn the words of some character in the well known *Christmas rhymes*. After those orations, halfpence are solicited, and usually given, which are spent in liquors or sweetmeats.

Formerly great numbers of men and boys resorted to the fields on this day, to play at *shinny*, which game was sometimes warmly contested between the inhabitants of different townlands; the custom has almost entirely ceased, and a few boys only assembling to this diversion.

Small wooden boxes are bought by children at this season, which are called *Christmas boxes*; into these they put halfpence, or such other small presents as are received at this time, which are also called Christmas boxes. Indeed Christmas is particularly remarkable as a season of presents, hilarity, and good cheer, and the meanest person may be said to fare sumptuously on this occasion. Geese, mutton, and pies, are most sought after; and, in short, every appendage connected with good eating and drinking. Some burn large candles, called Christmas candles, during the nights of festivity. The general salutation at this time is, "a merry Christmas, and a happy new year."

Until of late years, branches of holly were put up against the seats and walls of the church at Christmas, where they remained till Shrove Tuesday. There is no tradition here respecting this custom. The learned Dr. Chandler, in his *Travels in Greece*, informs us that it is a remnant of druidism: "the houses," says he, "were decked with evergreens in December, that the Sylvan spirits might repair to them, and remain unripped by the frost and cold winds, until a milder season renewed the foliage." Formerly the sexton also carried small branches of holly to the houses of the most opulent persons belonging to the established church, who placed it on the top of their kitchen shelves, where it remained for the same length of time as in the church.

The following things are generally observed here as prognostics of the weather, on which the moon is believed to have great influence at all seasons. If the new moon appears with her disk nearly upright, or what is termed on her back, rough weather is considered during her time. Saturday's change is thought to forebode storms and rain; hence the remark, "a Saturday's change is enough in seven years." At the full and quarters of the moon's age, change of weather is expected.

When a circle appears about the moon, called a *brough*, stormy weather is looked for within twenty-four hours; hence it is said, "a far off *brough* and a near hand storm." If small floating white clouds appear, which are called *cat hair*, rain is looked for next day; and when a meteor is seen at night, called a *shot star*, it is thought that it will be wet or stormy the day following.

The singing of the red-breast in the evening on the top of a tree or bush, is deemed a token of fine weather. Swallows flying low are believed to indicate rain; flying high the reverse. The dor-beetle, or bum-clock, seen abroad in the evening, is supposed to forebode good weather. When the roaring of Strangford bar is heard in this lough by the fishers, they conclude that the wind will blow hard from the south. If Scotland is distinctly seen with the naked eye, and the Copeland islands appear high, a gale is expected from the eastward. When the sun appears nearly encompassed by a circle, severe weather is expected, and the wind from that direction where the breach was in the circle. If a figure appears in the morning in the clouds, like part of a rainbow, which the fishers call a *Dog*, they expect stormy weather; if seen in the evening, the reverse;—hence their adage,

"A dog at night is a sailor's delight,  
A dog in the morning will bark before night."

By some this appearance is called a weather-gaw. If a star is seen near the moon, which they call *Hurlbassy*, tempestuous weather is looked for by them.

It is deemed unlucky for persons to remove their effects from one house to another, on a Saturday; or, to begin any work of importance on that day. We have also heard the like objection made against the day of the week on which Christmas was held, on that year. In sickness, it is deemed an ill omen if the afflicted person is better on a Sunday: hence, the adage, "Sunday's ease was never good." If Candlemas-day is fine, rough weather is expected immediately after: their proverb says,

"If Candlemas-day be fair and clear,  
There'll be two winters in that year."

It was formerly believed, that the markets of the following year, would advance in proportion as the rivers or streams arose in their waters, on the night between the new year and the old. If the ground is covered with snow, at Christmas, it is considered

that the coming season will be healthy: hence, the saying, if reverse, "A green Christmas makes a red church-yard." Dogs howling, at night, is considered an omen of the death of some person of the family to whom they belong. If a dog or cat passes over a corpse, the animal is immediately killed, from a belief that any person they would afterwards pass over, would take the *falling sickness*. Crickets coming to a house, or removing suddenly from it, is commonly believed to forbode some change in the family of that house. The three last days of March are named the *borrowing days*; and they are expected to be cold and stormy: hence, the adage, still repeated by old people,

"The first of them is *win* and weet,  
The next of them is snow and sleet;  
The other one was *pickry-bane*,  
To freeze the birds' neb till the stane."

The origin of those days is said to have been, the Israelites borrowing jewels, trinkets, &c. from the Egyptians, before their flight from Egypt.

A cradle is never removed from one house to another empty, from a belief, that, if taken empty into a house, the child put into it would not thrive. The virtues attached to a four-leaved shamrock, are still talked of by some: the lucky finder is believed, by means of it, to acquire the gift of seeing things, invisible to other eyes.

The employments of the people have been so fully given in the tables inserted in this work, that the following additional notices are all that we deem requisite on that subject.

Tradition states that the woollen manufacture was formerly of some consequence in this place; but until of late years the linen business was that which chiefly gave employment to the people, much being done both in spinning and weaving. The cloth was mostly sold in Belfast; and within the parish were four linen bleachfields, the last of which ceased about eighteen years ago. These have been superseded by cotton mills and printfields: there are now three of each, all of which are pretty extensive. Two of the former are the property of Mr. James Cowan, the other of Mr. How. The printfields belong to Mr. Stewart Dunn, Mr. Saml. Hay, and Mr. Geo. M'Cann [1839].

The first cotton cloth made in the parish, was about 1790; the yarn was brought from Whitehouse. Soon after, some calico webs were given out to be worked by persons in this

town, chiefly on commission. In May, 1796, Mr. Robert Hanly gave out calico webs on his own account, which first placed this business here on a permanent footing. Cotton printing was commenced within this parish, by the same gentleman, in the summer of 1804. The following were the prices paid for weaving calico in 1796.

	<i>Length of Yards.</i>	<i>Prices of Weaving.</i>
Ten hundred,	..... 96,	..... £1 6 0.
Nine hundred,	..... 96,	..... 1 2 9.
Eight hundred,	..... 96,	..... 0 19 6.

*Prices in 1811.*

Ten hundred,	..... 116,	..... 0 17 0.
Nine hundred,	..... 116,	..... 0 15 0.
Eight hundred,	..... 116,	..... 0 12 0.

*Prices in 1823.*

Twelve hundred,	..... 174,	..... 0 17 0.
Ten hundred,	..... 174,	..... 0 12 0.

In 1807, there were within the town 2 muslin weavers, 3 cord weavers, and 14 calico weavers. Irish quarter, 10 muslin and 83 calico weavers. Scotch quarter, 3 muslin and 27 calico weavers. Total, 15 at muslin, 3 at cord, and 124 at calico. At this time there were 15 linen weavers in the town and quarters. November, 1809, there were 190 looms at work in the town and suburbs: in May, 1811, they were reduced to 160. [See New Appendix.]

Within the town and quarters are a distillery, brewery, and two tanyards. A market\* is held in the town on Saturdays,

---

[In April, 1836, a branch of the Northern Bank, Belfast, was opened here. The first manager was Mr. Alexander Johns. Mr. Johns died in 1866, and was succeeded by Mr. David Pasley as manager, who died February 13th, 1903, aged 87 years. Mr. William Smyth was the next manager; he retired October 5th, 1906, and was succeeded by Mr. Isaac Graham, the present manager.]

In 1805 a new Post Office was opened in High Street, to replace the old one in Market Place. The following are the names of those we find in charge in the annexed years:—1839, George Erskine; 1852-8, Robert Alexander; 1858-61, Mathew Nelson; 1861 till November, 1883; Miss Nelson, who resigned, and was succeeded by Miss Percy, who removed to Portrush, July, 1892; since 1892, Miss O’Gorman.]

[\* In 1837 the old distillery and malt kiln in North Street was opened as a market.]

In January, 1824, the corn mill kiln and distillery in Irish Quarter were advertised for sale. It is stated the proprietor, John Thompson, spent £6,000 in erecting an extensive distillery, ready for work, dwelling house, yard, and loading quay erected.

which is much better attended than formerly. Fairs \* are also held on the 12th May, and 1st November.

In the spring of 1811, a stage coach† called the Commerce, began to run through this town from Larne to Belfast, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; at present two stage coaches run between those places on same days. Eight jaunting cars pass hence to Belfast on the mornings of said days, and return in the evening: several of these also run to Belfast every day: the fare is only 1s. 8d.—The first regular conveyance from hence to Belfast was a jaunting car established by Mr. William Wilson of this town, about 1796; the fare was 2s. 2d.

The FISHERY‡ of the bay furnishes an important source of employment to many persons: it is computed that near 300 people are employed in this way, including those who spin hemp for nets, gather bait, attend markets, and cadgers. In September, 1819, the number of boats and persons employed as fishers, were—Boats, 27; men, 123; of these 102 were married: 95 of those men could read and write, 26 could read, and 2 only were illiterate. A few of those persons were only fishermen occasionally.

Their fishing boats are of very different descriptions, and for distinct purposes. Seven or eight boats usually sail from the quay; these are smack rigged, and follow trawling or

---

October, 1865, this old distillery was taken by Mr. Nelson Boyd, of Belfast, and converted into chemical works, which have given place to works for the manufacture of salt.

Alexander Gunning was the proprietor of a brewery in West Street. 1841, John Legg carried on the business of a currier and tanner in the Scotch Quarter, and for a great many years James Woodside; his sons, William Allen Woodside, J.P., and David Allen, in West Street, succeeded in the business; they were also ship owners.

Alexander Hunter was a soap and candle manufacturer in High Street and North Street.

\* At present the fairs are held first Saturday in February, first day in May, first Saturday in August, and first day in November.]

† The two stage coaches mentioned were the Larne Royal Mail and Magee's Larne Day Coach. These coaches had their stopping place at Mr. Henry's Inn in Antrim Street, opposite the jail, which, with Mr. Samuel Erskine's, in the same street, and Mrs. Sinnott, in High Street, were the principal hotels.

‡ In April, 1848, a branch of the Northern Counties (now Midland) was opened to Carrickfergus, and in 1862 the railway line was opened to Larne. In 1890 the path was made along the railway to Taylor's Avenue, and in 1896 the line was doubled from Greenisland to Carrickfergus.

‡ The fishing industry is now obsolete; at the Scotch Quarter Quay there is one boat for long line fishing, and three fishermen in the Scotch Quarter; there are three or four trawlers at the Town Quay.

In 1856 there were fifty long line fishers and seven boats, six other boats were in the herring and other fishing.]

dredging. When fishing for plaice it is called trawling: when for oysters, dredging, or drudging.

These boats commonly carry four hands each, and their price varies from £30 to £70: a trawling net costs about £6. The nets are shaped like a bag, and mostly made here, of the material called fisher's hemp: they are from 10 to 12 fathoms in length; their meshes about three inches and a half, save near the beam to which the net is fastened, where the meshes are about one inch and a half. The beam varies in length from 24 to 32 feet.

Plaice and oyster are the fish sought after by these boats, though occasionally skate, sole, and lythe are taken: clams, mussels, and other shell fish, are caught in the dredges with the oysters. Some plaice are taken at all seasons, but are usually most plentiful from the beginning of September till January, after which they are said to retire into deeper water. If the weather is rough at any season, they remove, or bury themselves in the sand.

Plaice are now less plentiful than formerly: within the last 25 years, two hundred were frequently taken at a haul; at present two or three hundred are deemed a tolerable day's fishing, though the numbers vary from a few to four hundred. The prices of plaice are equally irregular, varying from 18s. to £1 2 9 per hundred of six score. The gradual decline of these fish has been alleged to arise from the frequent use of the trawl, which often brings up large quantities of spawn, from which circumstances it might be proper to limit the use of this net to certain seasons. The trawl net was first used here about 52 years ago, prior to which the plaice were caught by the hook.

Oysters\* are chiefly taken on the eastern part of the bay, from the beginning of September till May, or in the common phrase, in every month that has an R in its name, after which the fish assume a milky appearance, and are then out of season. The oysters are taken up by a strong bag net, called a drudge, the mouth of which is kept open by an iron hoop or

---

[\*The once famed oyster fishery, which formerly gave employment to many men, in 1901 occupied only two boats, employed six men, and produced £64 worth of oysters. It has been stated that the disappearance of the oysters, herrings, and other fish in the lough, as they were wont to appear, is owing to the sewage matter and dye stuffs from Belfast flowing down the lough, and the subsequent contamination of the water, also falling clinkers from passing vessels.]



bar, of an oblong shape, and about three feet and a half in length. The net is about four feet in length, and made from the refuse of tow.

The number of oysters taken daily by each boat when dredging, is very uncertain, frequently varying from a few to three hundred. These oysters are generally large: some have been taken that weighed two pounds, being six inches long, and four in breadth; the average weight is about one pound four ounces, and near five inches long and four in breadth. Their price varies at present from 8s. to 18s. per hundred, of six score. In 1800, their usual price was from 4s. to 7s.; they were then more plentiful, from eight to twelve hundred being frequently taken by one boat at a fishing.

These fish are found on beds of sand, commonly in deep water, amongst a substance technically called *clutch*. In some of them have been discovered pearls as large as a pea; the same are also found in the horse mussel (*Mytilus Modiolus*), that are dredged promiscuously with the common oyster.

It has been observed that the oysters on the northern side of the bay are the largest, owing to their being seldom disturbed. Of late some have been taken as far up this lough as Green island, near two miles from the town of Carrickfergus.

The Scotch quarter boats are different from those described, both in their equipments and employments. They are from 17 to 21 feet in keel, and from 6 to 8 feet wide: tonnage from 2 to 3 tons. Each boat has two lug sails, viz., fore and main, and have also booled oars, six of which they use in winter, and four in summer.<sup>1</sup> One of these boats costs about £30, and their tacklings, as nets, lines, hooks, &c., near the same sum. The nets of each boat are in five shares, sometimes belonging to as many persons; the share consisting of forty eight yards, the meshes an inch square, and an hundred and fifty deep. These nets are hempen, and well barked with oak or sallow, to make them durable.

Both the number of boats and hands employed varies with the season; during winter, the boats fishing seldom exceed nine

---

<sup>1</sup>Booled oars are those which row two at one beam; upon each oar is fastened a piece of oak timber, the length of such part of the oar as is worked within the boat; which timber enables them to balance the oar, so that they row with greater ease. Between each beam of the boat is also fastened a piece of timber called a *stretcher*, or footspur, against which they place their feet when rowing, to enable them to have a more complete command of their oar.

or ten, with from seven to eight persons in each ; at this season they commonly fish with lines. Every fisherman's line has eight score and eight hooks upon it, two fathoms between each hook. *Shooting*, or setting their nets or lines, is always done with the tide: if lines, as they shoot them they are all fastened together. Between each line is suspended a stone or sinker. The former is about 7 pounds in weight, the sinker is a stone of about 56 pounds weight, and one is usually attached to every second line. To the lines are also fastened a number of bladders for buoys, which are tanned and tarred, to render them impervious to water.

Some alterations have taken place in the equipment of boats within memory: formerly woollen sails were used, at present they are all hempen canvass: for the grapple they have substituted the anchor.

The time these boats set off to fish changes with the season; during the winter months it is commonly about one o'clock in the morning, and they are usually out about twelve hours. If the weather is moderate, they remain at anchor all that space, between setting and hauling their lines or nets; if stormy, after setting, they go on shore at Castle Chichester, or more northward. From February till November they fish during the day, except for herrings, which are always caught by night. The hours of employment are pretty much the same at all seasons, when no accident occurs.

In summer, the number of boats fishing are from 16 to 20, and from 4 to 6 persons in each; they fish occasionally (as in winter) with lines or nets. The fish taken are chiefly cod, ling, hake, lythe, or pollack, and herrings. Cod is the principal fish caught from November till March, and is then best in season; but the young ones are considered always in season: the cod are taken between Light-house isle and island Magee, in about 40 fathoms water.

These boats also fish for lobsters, which are taken by putting pieces of fish, as plaice or eel, into wicker baskets with strait mouths, that admit the lobsters, but prevent their return. They are in season from May till October. Crabs are also caught in the baskets with the lobsters.

The common baits used here for taking fish by the hook, are, lug, or sea worm, and a shell fish called by the fishers buckie, (*Buccinum Undatum*). The former of these is dug out

of the sand at low water; the latter is taken in small wicker baskets, called *pots*, in a similar manner as the lobsters.<sup>1</sup>

Herrings are usually caught from May till December, and of late years are rather more abundant than formerly, especially in July and August: all other fish, save cod, are scarcer. To discover herrings at night, the fishers make a noise with their feet against the anchor in the boat; if the fish are near, the shock of the water causes them to dart off with great rapidity. This is observed by the curl made on the surface of the water by their movement, and is called *flushing*, that is, starting them. When their numbers are very great and compact, they are termed a *ball*: sometimes, when a ball is *flushed*, the upper fish are forced out of the water by the movement of those below. in which case the confusion of the body increases, and the upper fish, alarmed, shoot over each other for a considerable space, with such rapidity, that their motion has been mistaken for flying. An instance of this phenomenon is recorded, where the fish being close to the shore, a few were forced in their flight on the land, and taken.

For a complete list of the fish caught in this bay, with their Linnæan and local names, and observations on their former and present numbers, see Appendix, No. XXIII.

Notwithstanding the exposure of the fishers to the fury of the winds and waves, at all times and seasons, very few have been lost. February, 1746, six fishers were lost during a storm; in 1791, two others; one in 1797; and five on the 5th January, 1820. By the humane exertions of the Rev. Robert D. D. Wilson, and other gentlemen of the town, a handsome sum was collected for the wives and children of the latter persons.

This district still exhibits numerous monuments of the primitive inhabitants, as raths and barrows, twenty four of which yet remain. They are called promiscuously mounts, moats, or *forth*s, and are believed by some to be the abode of fairies, an opinion that has contributed not a little to their preservation. It is a general observation, that from one mount another is always seen, and to the truth of this remark only one exception has been observed here, which probably proceeds

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly the persons who fished in this bay were obliged to take out a licence from the mayor: in the records is the following notice. "October 30th, 1727, agreed that no person or persons for the future shall presume or Take upon them to Fish in any part of the Seas, belonging to this Corporation, until they take out a licence from the Mayor." It appears by the same authority that freemen paid annually 3s. 4d., all others 6s. 8d.

from one or more being levelled, as several have been raised within memory.

The mounts present very different appearances; some high, and rather tapering to the top, others comparatively flat, and hollow in the middle, surrounded by a trench, and evidently intended for defence. These are always situated near a stream or rivulet; but very little attention seems to have been paid to their situation, the summits of many being lower than the ground adjacent.

The conical mounts were probably reared in remembrance of those who fell in battle: this opinion is strengthened by the name of one of the largest, called *Duncru*, i.e., the fortress of blood, perhaps alluding to some battle fought on the spot. On opening a part of one of those mounts about twelve years ago, a place was discovered on the north-west side resembling a lime kiln, but without cement. In the bottom were found ashes, charcoal of wood, and some bones alleged to be human. Within a circle of large stones at a few yards distance, were found a number of urns containing ashes, the same kind of charcoal, and bones. Over each urn was a large flat stone, bearing evident marks of fire, and near them the skulls, and other bones of animals, which had been probably offered in sacrifice; the urns were all much broken, evidently from the weight of their covering. Part of a deer's horn was also found; this was anciently a symbol of hunting, which it was customary to bury in a warrior's grave.<sup>1</sup> The urns were coarse, and of a reddish colour outside, resembling a common flower-pot; all their insides were dark, as if some substance had been burnt in them: their mouths were rather straight, and round the outside of each was a raised circle, regularly embossed. When whole, each urn seemed capable of holding about six quarts.

Lately, in making an incision into one of those mounts, some bones, and cinders of charcoal, were found about 10 feet below the surface, also a row of short oaken stakes. Spenser, in his "View of the State of Ireland," supposes such mounts to have been erected as monuments of those who fell in battle; and the custom is believed to have been originally Scythian.<sup>2</sup> This is the more probable, as the Picts, and other Scandinavian tribes who arrived in this country, followed the practice. By a law of Odin, the Gothic legislator and deity, the body was

<sup>1</sup> Dissertations on Ossian.

<sup>2</sup> Mac Curtin's Vindication of the Antiquity of Ireland.

ordered to be burned, and the ashes collected in an urn, and laid in a grave.<sup>1</sup> Herodotus, who flourished 413 years before Christ, mentioning the tombs raised by the Scythians to their kings, says, "they laboured earnestly to raise as high a mount for them as possible."

Lucan, the Roman poet, who flourished A.D. 65, alludes to this custom, when he says,

"Under a mountain raised by hands, they keep,  
Kings' sacred ashes, that securely sleep."

The custom is also referred to in the Iliad:—

"High in the midst they raised the swelling bed  
Of rising earth, memorial of the dead."

M. Guthrie, in her *Tour through the Taurida*, mentions Tumuli similar to those described; and Dr. Clarke in his *Travels in Russia*, says they are numerous all along the road from Petersburg to Moscow, and that such as had been opened contained bones of men and horses, and sometimes warlike weapons. Maria Graham, in her late *Letters from India*, notices seeing similar mounts in that country; and Brown, in his *Western Gazetteer*, also notices similar artificial erections in the state of Indiana.

Tradition ascribes the erection of those here to the Danes, an opinion by no means improbable, as they are known to have reared such in England. In Essex, on the borders of Cambridgeshire, are a number of conical hills exactly resembling those described, known to have been reared by Canute, king of the Danes, on a field of battle, in 1116.<sup>2</sup>

Such of the flat mounts, or raths, as have been levelled, confirm the belief of their having been intended merely for defence. Their ramparts, or breastworks, were formed of the common soil near where they stood; within the rampart the soil was deep and blackish, differing materially from the other parts. Some ashes, and cinders of charcoal of wood, have also been found within them; and in one which was opened a few years ago, there was found a cave, which extended nearly round the inside of the rampart. It was composed of large stones laid across others, and seemed to have been intended for a store, or place of refuge.

Giraldus Cambrensis expressly ascribes the erection of

<sup>1</sup> Ledwich's *Antiquities*.

<sup>2</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1822.

those mounts, or forts, to the Danes; and Mac Curtin, in his Vindication of the Antiquity of Ireland, says, "the Danes, about A.D. 852, began to build strong forts over all the kingdom, the Irish do call them *raths* or *lics*; they were so near one to another, that one might see one rath from another, all over the whole kingdom." They are said to have been proportioned to the property and power of the toparch: round them the clan resided, and within them they retreated from danger.<sup>1</sup> From their being the residences of the chief, they also became courts of judicature; some of their names still allude to the custom, beginning with *Lis*, corrupted from *Lois*, signifying a court. Spenser says "it was common among the Irish to make assemblies upon a rath or hill, there to parley about Matters and Wrongs between Township and Township." On the ancient boundaries of this corporation is a large mount called *Lisglass*, i.e., the green court. The name *moat*, by which they are often mentioned, is a corruption of the Irish *mota*, signifying a mound, and corresponds with the ancient name *rathe*, or *raht*, primarily signifying a place of security.<sup>2</sup>

Three cairns remain within this parish, all on the summits of hills; the largest is situated in the West Division, on a hill called Sleive-true, literally *Slieve-triar*, i.e., the mountain of three, but of what three there is no mention.<sup>3</sup> This heap is 77 yards in circumference at the base, and about 20 feet high; but was formerly evidently larger than at present. It is commonly called the White Cairn, perhaps from the stones being covered with a grey incrustation.

On its summit is a large stone six feet in length, and five feet and a half in breadth at the north end, but little more than two feet at the south: it is about two feet in thickness. This stone was doubtless anciently a *cromleigh*, i.e., the stone of bowing or adoration; religious rites being performed there of old, from a belief that the souls of the dead resided at those places. Formerly, like all cromleights, it was supported by other large stones; but about fifty years ago, it was cast down to its present position, in consequence of a man having dreamt that money was hidden under it. The search, however, was unsuccessful; nothing being discovered but a *badger*, which was unearthed in the course of the operation.

<sup>1</sup> Anthologia Hibernica,

<sup>2</sup> Ledwich's Antiquities.

<sup>3</sup> At the base of this hill are three very large stones, called the *three brothers*, which still serve for land-marks.

[See also O'Laverty's Diocese of Down & Connor, Vol. 3.]

A little west of Sleive-true is the Rea-hill, probably corrupted from *Reagh-hill*, i.e., the hill of the king. On it is a cairn, the base of which is 75 yards in circumference; its stones have been mostly carried away to build houses, or enclose fields. A horse market and race are held on this hill annually, on Christmas day. [Not now held.]

About one mile north-east of Sleive-true is a cairn exactly similar to those just noticed, called Cairn-na-neade, literally *Cairnadde*, the coped heap. In the northern part of the North East Division is a place called "*The Priest's Cairn*."

There is no record nor oral tradition respecting these cairns; but that they were burying places, is confirmed by the following circumstance. On clearing off a part of the cairn on Sleive-true\* about 26 years ago, for the purpose of erecting a school-house, an earthen urn was discovered, but unfortunately it was broken by the workmen in their hurry to get it up, as they supposed it to contain money. In this they were disappointed, as only some blackish substance adhered to it.

Cairns are numerous on the mountains and hills of the county of Antrim, and are said to have been erected as memorials of the dead. On the Fairhill, in the adjoining parish of Ballynure, is the site of a cairn called "Quigley's cairn;" Cairnlough, near Glenarm, takes its name from a cairn that formerly stood there, within a small lough; on a high hill in the parish of Ardclines, is a cairn called Cairn-Neal, from one of the O'Neills, who fell in battle, and was interred there; by the conical hill of Slemish, near Broughshane (*slaibh-mios*), is a cairn called Cairnalbonack, which is said to have been reared by every person of an army of Scots casting a stone in passing;<sup>1</sup> on Collenward hill, and on the Cave hill, are similar heaps, the names of which are lost; and on Knockleade there is a large cairn, called *Cairn-an-truagh*, i.e., "the heap of the three"; another, on Great Aura, marks the place where the MacQuillans were defeated by the MacDonnells; and there is one on the S. E. side of the mountain of Trostan, erected by the MacDonnells and MacAulays, called *Caslin Sourley-buy*.<sup>2</sup>

---

[\* Of the cairns mentioned few now remain; Duncrue is in a good state of preservation. The schoolhouse on Slievetrue was built in 1803, by the late James Craig, M.P., Scoutbush; owing to its exposed situation it was allowed to go to ruin.]

<sup>1</sup> Tradition of Old Inhabitants.

<sup>2</sup> Drummond's Giant's Causeway.

The erection of cairns \* appears to be of great antiquity ; and some have been intended for other purposes than those above mentioned. Cairns are noticed in scripture as being reared over the bodies of Achan and Absalom, and one as a memorial of a solemn covenant between Jacob and Laban. Cairns are found in the interior of North America,<sup>1</sup> in Siberia, Iceland, and other northern counties ;<sup>2</sup> and numbers of them (believed to be monumental) are seen in Scotland and the Western Isles.<sup>3</sup> The Scottish highlanders, a Celtic people, say to the heads of clans, by way of compliment, "I will add a stone to your cairn ;" meaning that they will honour the person, after his death, by contributing to rear his monument.<sup>4</sup>

There are no natural caves within this parish, and but few of the artificial-kind have been discovered. In the southern brow of the Knockagh hill, are three caves † cut out of the rock, which, from the difficulty of ascent to them, appear to have been intended as places of refuge.

At the base of the same hill are also several other caves: which seem to have been used at some distant period for habitations. a small crevice being in each, evidently intended as a fire-place.

Adjoining the cascade on the southern branch of Woodburn river, are two caves hewn out of the face of a rock. The upper one is called Peter's cave ; both can be entered with some difficulty, but are not spacious.

Caves were anciently used as places of refuge and habitation, being the secret and winter dwellings of the inhabitants. They were also used as stores and granaries. "long after the arrival of the English in this island ;" and they appear to have been also used as receptacles for the dead, as numerous human bones have been found in some of them.<sup>5</sup>

[\* As a revival of an old custom, on Sunday, 21st June, 1908, a cairn was erected at Cushendun to the memory of Shane O'Neill. See page 22.]

<sup>1</sup> Bartram's Travels.

<sup>2</sup> Bell's Travels through Siberia. Henderson's Journal of a Residence in Iceland.

<sup>3</sup> Johnson's Tour to the Hebrides.

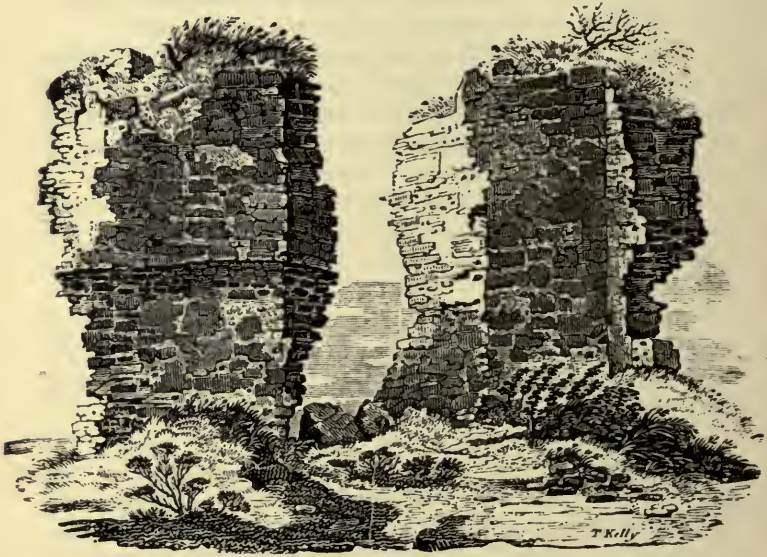
<sup>4</sup> Encyclopedia Britannica.

[† The most western of these caves is locally known as O'Haughan's Cave. Eneas O'Haughan was one of four brothers, robbers, who were long a terror to the neighbourhood. They ascended and descended by the Deer's Lane to the house of a Mrs. Jacques.]

<sup>5</sup> Anthologia Hibernica.



The tradition of this neighbourhood is, that these caves were made and inhabited by the *Pehts*, or *Picts*, a branch of the great Scythian stock, who overran a considerable part of Europe. Caves are frequently mentioned in the Old Testament as places of burial and refuge. In the book of Genesis we are informed that Abraham bought a cave for a burying place for his family; and in Judges it is said, "The children of Israel made them dens, which were in the mountains, and caves, and strong-holds."



RUINS OF THE CASTLE OF CLOUGHNAHARTY.

Other appearances have also been observed, and alleged to have been traces of the residences of the ancient inhabitants. In cutting peat on the Commons a few years ago, some regular rows of wooden stakes were discovered about 10 feet below the surface. As the Irish hut, or *caban*, was composed of the branches of trees fixed in the ground and covered with rushes or grass, might not those stakes have been the remains of an ancient *caban* preserved by the peat?<sup>1</sup> Near the same place

<sup>1</sup> Anthologia Hibernica.

was found, about 21 years ago, a row of wooden stakes standing upright, about seven feet below the surface, and pointed with some sharp instrument. From a knob that remained on the head of each, it was conjectured they had been intended to fasten cattle to. These appearances at least strengthen the opinion that peat has generated, "whilst tillage, and all attention to agriculture, gave place to war and rapine" [1839].

Of ancient castles \* few vestiges now remain, besides those formerly mentioned. On the shore, West Division, are some remains of a castle called Lugg's castle, from a family of this place, by whom the lands attached to it were held in 1576. It was anciently called *Cloughloughcarty*, *Cloughnohearty*, or the *Old Stone*. There is neither record nor tradition respecting this castle. On digging about it some years ago, large iron keys were found, and many human bones.

Speed, in his Map of Ireland, published in 1610, has laid down a castle called *Dunrock*, near the west bank of Loughmourne. This must have been an error, as there is not the slightest trace of it observable, nor any tradition of a castle or fort having been there at any time.

At Scoutbush, about one mile and a half west from the town of Carrickfergus, are some vestiges of an ancient military post, formerly called *the Scout-guard*, or *Lettice-land*.<sup>1</sup> The former name is believed to have been taken from its being the station of the scout major, an office similar to that of provost marshal;<sup>2</sup> the latter name is supposed to have been given from Lettice, daughter of Francis Knolles, and wife of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex, and governor of Ulster.<sup>3</sup> The deep trench by which it was formerly encompassed can still be traced. It contains upwards of two acres of ground, and appears to have been a quadrangle, flanked with bastions, and entered by draw-bridges on the east and north.

Tradition states this to have been the favourite residence of general Robert Munro, who commanded the Scottish auxiliary forces here, from April 1642 till 1648. It is added, that early in the former year it was the residence of a respect-

---

[\* The remains of the old wall of "Castle Lugg" still remains; it has been built up to form a gable to a shed. A modern house has been erected near the site and named "Castle Lugg;" it is now occupied by Stuart S. Little, Esq.]

<sup>1</sup> Grants of 19th James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester.

<sup>2</sup> Des. Cur. Hib.

<sup>3</sup> Camden's Elizabeth.

able Protestant family called Crymble; and that a Roman Catholic nurse, who resided with them, let down the draw-bridge in the night, and admitted a party of rebels, who massacred the whole family. The elder Crymble is said to have made a most desperate resistance, killing several of the assailants after his bowels had fallen out, and even driving others over the drawbridge.

In the Middle Division are some traces of an ancient mansion, enclosed by a fosse three yards wide, and about three hundred in circumference.

Ancient military weapons have been often found in this parish; as swords, hatchets, and spear heads, all of brass, and arrow heads of flint, vulgarly termed *elf-stones*. No 1, in the annexed plate, is a figure of a brass hatchet found in a bog in Ardboley. These hatchets were fastened on a pole, and carried in the hand as a walking-staff.<sup>1</sup> No. 2 represents a brass spear head, found near the same place. A short brazen sword with two edges, was found a few years ago in Loughmourne.

Among the antiquities of this district may be reckoned the numerous coins \* found in the neighbourhood, some of which are of an early date. Silver coins of the Alexanders, kings of

---

<sup>1</sup> Grose's Antiquities of Ireland.

[\* That there was a mint in Carrickfergus is without doubt; some silver farthings \* have been found, coined by John De Courcy. In the Calendar of Documents, Ireland, of the years 1171, 1251, p. 475, it is stated:—"Expenses incurred in the mint, Ireland (35 Henry II., dated October 14th to September 8th, 1252). Hiring of servants and horses to carry £2,000 from Limerick to Carrickfergus to form a mint in Ulster, £13 11 4." Also in Calendar of Documents, years 1228, 1255—"Pleas and profits of the mint, Ireland. From a chaplain of Carrickfergus for old halfpence newly clipt, £0 28 0." Numbers of coins have been found at different times.

In May, 1855, on removing the earth in North Street for the purpose of laying gas pipes, three pounds weight of base coins, minted for Ireland by Elizabeth, Philip and Mary, were discovered. 1903, May, Mr. Ferguson, of Trooper's Lane, unearthed a cow's horn containing 150 silver coins in a good state of preservation, containing groats and half-groats of Robert Bruce, from the Edinburgh mint; groats, pennies, and halfpennies of Edward III, from the London, Dublin, Eboracia, and Cantor mints; also halfpennies of Edward II. and Edward the Black Prince, and a halfpenny of Edward I. These coins must have represented a large money value at one time. They were purchased by the Belfast City Council, and a special case made to hold them in the Museum of the Municipal Library, Belfast. In 1805 some coins were found in North Street, one Henry VIII. and two Philip and Mary, with the date, 1556; one Elizabeth, no date. 1900, January 10th, in digging a grave in St. Nicholas' Churchyard the gravedigger turned up twelve coins; William and Anne.

Fig. 2

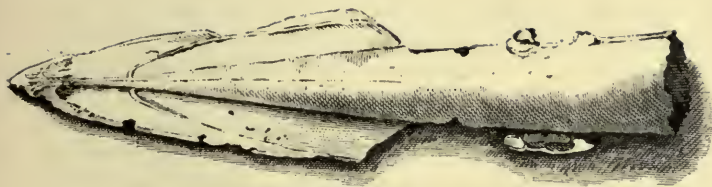


Fig. 1.



Fig. 3



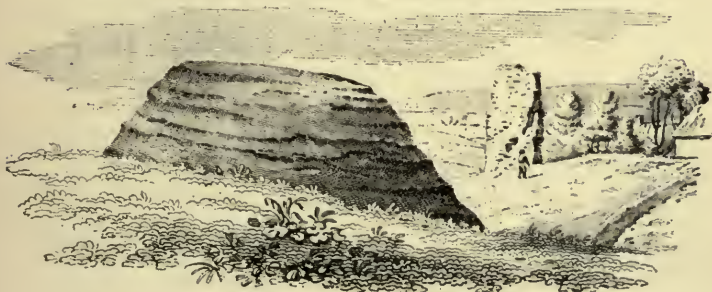
Fig. 4



Fig. 5



DUNCRU, WITH THE RUINS OF THE CHURCH OF KILLYANN.



[The foundations of the Church of Killyann can still be traced, having the dimensions inside of about 41 feet long by 16 feet wide. See "Transactions of the Belfast Naturalists Field Club."]



Scotland, and of John Baliol, have been frequently discovered in different places; also some English coins, as those of Henry II., the other Henrys, the Edwards, Charles I. and II., Mary, Elizabeth, and James I. Several specimens of the base coin issued by James II., have been picked up, and also numerous copper coins of Louis XIII. of France.

Many local copper tokens, issued by persons residing in Belfast, Antrim, Lisburn, and Glenarm, have been discovered; each bearing on one side the name of the person who issued it, and on the other the nominal value (one penny.) Several tokens are also found, that were issued by the inhabitants of Carrickfergus. On the obverse of these is a castle embattled, and on the reverse the nominal value, encircled by the issuer's name. The tokens discovered are those of William Stubbs, Henry Burns, John Davadys, John Wadman, Andrew Willoughby, and Anthony Hall. (See Nos. 3, 4, 5, in the annexed plate.) Their dates are commonly from 1656 to 1666. Some of the latter have been found that had passed for two pence, all the others were for one penny. In 1808, a gold coin of Henry VI. called an Angel, was found near the town wall; on its obverse was impressed St. Michael and the Dragon; on the reverse a shield with the arms of France and England quartered, in a ship having a cross for a mast. Several small copper coins of Queen Elizabeth have been found; also different local tokens. On the obverse of one found lately was ROBERT BRICE, and a word much defaced; on its centre were his arms, three stars and two crescents in the field; on the reverse, CASTLE CHICHESTER, 1671, 1d. On another token was inscribed JAMES SIM, of HOLLYWOOD, 1d. On a third, on its obverse, W. R. D. M.

---

Mr. James M'Cullough, Scotch Quarter, has a number of Roman coins found when removing a mound in Millnot's Acre, N.E. Division, in the year 1855, viz., Nero, Comodus, Caracalla, Cladius II., Diocletian, Constantine the Great, (*Urbis Roma*) Severus II., Maximinus II. and Valens; tokens of Andrew Willoughby, merchant of Carrickfergus, found in the garden adjoining the old Franciscan Friary, Hugh Eccles found in Lang's garden, and Robert Bruce in Julian's acres. Double Turnois of Louis XIII. and his brother, Gaston de Orleans, silver and copper coins of Philip and Mary and Elizabeth found when opening up the streets in Scotch Quarter and North Street for new sewerage system, silver and copper Edward II. and III., William III., William and Mary, Anne and the Georges I., II., III., and IV. in the old Churchyard, and James' gun money, James (copper), and Charles I. and II. found in Castle Garden.

\*The silver coin of John De Courcy (Patricia Farthing), Cragfergus, was sold in Spinks & Sons, London, in December, 1906, for £1.]

1656; reverse, LISNAGARVY, 1d. On a fourth, SA, in Broughshin; on its reverse, Mr. SAMUEL ANDREW, 1d. On a fifth, AA, GLENARM; on the reverse, hands crossed, and Archibald Addison. A token of some person in Belfast was also found. On its obverse a ship under sail; reverse, 1671. Several other tokens of persons who had resided in Belfast, have been found. all of which are engraved in the History of Belfast, published in 1823.

Quearns, or hand-mills, formerly used to grind corn, are sometimes found, and preserved by the curious; and small pipes resembling our tobacco-pipes, said to have anciently belonged to the *Pchts*.



KEY OF THE IRISH OR WEST GATE.

[This key was the property of the late C. A. W. Stewart, Esq., B.L., or, as he was called, Councillor Stewart, who presented it some time before his death to Walter Carruth, Esq., J.P., Irish Quarter. Councillor Stewart inherited the property which was formerly Squire Ezekiel Davys Wilsons, twenty times mayor, and who lived in the old house with the railings in the Irish Quarter South. This property formerly belonged to the Davys family. The plot of ground at the West or Irish Gate was let in 1729 to Ezekiel Davys Wilson at the yearly rent of 6d. On the 24th of December Squire Wilson appointed two men to watch the Irish Gate to prevent it being blocked, which was the custom for a great number of years, until it was removed sometime (I believe) in the forties. The Irish Gate (West Gate), like the North Gate (Spital Gate), was formerly entered by a drawbridge. In July, 1886, at the assizes, a memorial was presented to the Grand Jury of Carrickfergus for the removal of the Old North Gate (see page 92). The Grand Jury in reply said "they were not at liberty to touch that arch without the permission of the owners. The Municipal Commissioners were more than the custodians of the gate, they were the owners, and they had no power to grant the presentment." On being put to a vote the presentment was lost, fourteen voting against it. In March, 1886, a public meeting of the Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society was held, at this meeting it was unanimously resolved that they regard with the deepest regret the reported proposition for the demolition of the Old North Gate, Carrickfergus. A communication was sent to Secretary of the Grand Jury, Mr. Robert Kelly, which the Chairman of the Court refused to read at the Presentment Sessions in July.]

# APPENDIX

---

## No. I.

The Statutes of Knockfergus, ordered and decreed to be kept by the Right honorable Sir Henrye Sydney, knt. L. President of Wales and the marches of the same, L. Deputie of Ireland, and the whole counsaile of this realme.

First.—That all and everie the inhabitaunts and freemen of the said Towne shal be reddie to answer all maner cries and laroms geven by the enemies, and therein to doe the will and advice of the maior of the said Towne for the tyme beinge, in payne of forfeiture for everie tyme neglectinge his said dutie, the some of 7s. 8d. Sterl. to be levied for the use of the said Towne.

Item.—That everie the said freemen and Inhabitaunts in the said Towne shal answer all Courtes and other causes before the maior of the said Towne, beinge called thereunto, in payne of forfeiture everie tyme not answeringe the same, 3s. 4d. Sterl.

Item.—That whosoever will presume to tak a pledge from anie person without an officer to forfeyt for everie tyme 7s. 8d. Sterl.

Item.—That if anie foreyner (not being free in the sayd Towne), shal retayle anie wyne, cloth, silk, saffron, Spice, mather, alome, or anie other sorte or Sortes, of wares or merchandyse within the sayd Towne, or the liberties of the same, in payne of forfeiture of the goods or merchandyse so Sold, to the behalf of the maior and commonaltie of the sayd Towne or the liberties of the same, and that whosoever shal present anie suche goodes so bowght and sold, to share for his labor 12d.



Item.—That noe person or persons doe goe to anie Vessel or Shipp small or great to buy anie kind of merchandyse, without lycence of the maior, in payne of 7s. Sterl. forfeiture.

Item.—All brawels quarrells, and frayes which shal be to the disquyetness of the Towne, to be fynyed at 20s. Ster. eyther els if the parties so offending be not worthe so muche, then he or they to be emprisoned according to the discretion of the maior.

Item.—All manner of actions small and great, to come before the maior, of sayd Towne, in payne of 7s. 3d. Sterl.

Item.—That no forreyne merchaunt or other forreyner, shal bye anie maner of wares, goods, or merchaundyces at hands of anie man of the contrie or other persone not beinge free, in payne of forfeytinge the goods so bowght, and whosoever shal present the partie or goods so forreyne bowght and forreyne sold, shall have for his presentment 12d. Sterl.

Item.—That whosoever shal sell his beefe above the price that it is set at by the pricers, that then he shal forfeyte one quarter of his said beefe to the maior.

Item.—If anie man doe bye anie horse or beefe after the Sone Sett untill the next daye at 6 of the clock in the morninge, to forfeyte 7s. 8d. to the maior

Item.—That whosoever beinge free or forreyne shal bye or sell anie goods wares or merchandyse to collor the same for anie forreyne merchaunt or other, the same goods wares or merchandyse to be forfeyed.

Item.—That whosoever dothe absent himself from anie quest, being appointed thereunto by the Town Clerke, to forfeyt for everie tyme 7s. 3d. Sterl.

Item.—That whosoever shal slander his neighbour, man or woman do forfeit unto the maior 7s. 8d. Sterl.

Item.—That no freeman or woman shall keep anie persone or persones within their howses secretlie eyther to brewe or bak, ale, beere, breade, or suche lyke, other than suche as be free. The said ale, beere, breade, or suche lyke, to be forfeyt, and the howsholder to paye 7s. 8d. Sterl. everie tyme so offendinge.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Sidney was son of Sir William Sidney, and father of Sir Philip: king Henry VIII. was his godfather, and Edward VI. his companion. He was a great favourite with queen Elizabeth: writing to her, he usually begins with "most deare Mistres." Campion informs us that he was "a great searcher and preserver of Antiquities."—*Cox's History of Ireland. Letters of Sir Henry Sidney.*

## No. II.

*Petition against Thomas Smyth, May 29th, 1573.*

In most humble wyse complayning Sheweth unto your good Lordships your supplicants the maior of the pore and desolate Towne of Knockfergus, that whereas your said supplicants have of late greatly decayed by manes of the Rebellion rownde about them made and are become So pore as the third parte of the said Towne is ruynate: May it please your Lordships that notwithstanding your supplicants have bycome (in consideration of their povertie and bordering among the enemies) to utter their Wynes aqua vita cloth saffron Salt and suche lyke merchandyze to any as well rebell as other, in the Contry: now since Mr. Thomas Smyth's repayre hither, he hath stopped and abarred your sayd supplicants of their whole trade and occupying into the Contry, not suffering them to utter their Wares, but if they So doe doth forfect the same, wherby they are dryven unto suche skarcety of victualls and other necessaries, as they have not wherwith to maynteyne themselves and their families: and further the said Mr. Smyth the 17th daye of this instant Aprill demanded of your sayd supplicants the maior and his Brethern to lend unto him, for the furnishing of his Soldiers the some of fortie pounds, the which when they answered that they had not to lend, But (in consideration that he is a subject of our Sovereigne Ladie the Queen's majestie, and being herein so desolate a place) did graunt to lend unto him twentie hogsheds of barley and ten hogsheds of malt for his Soldiers victualing, untille he colde make better provision, the which is more than your supplicants are well able to doe, they being in suche great skarcety themselves: notwithstanding the said Mr. Smyth presently upon the denyall of the sayd mony, did by his Soldiers forceably fetch all your supplicants kyne out of the felds and drave them into the abbeye where he kept them, and then sounded his Drome through the Towne with these words, all Soldiers Serving under the Collonell repayer to the abbye to receve your shares of the praye; and part of the kyne were devided that night, everie three Soldiers having two kyne, and the next morning your said supplicants seeing their kyne redie to be kylled (which wold have been the undoing of all the pore people). did demand of the sayd Mr. Smyth to have the kyne restored. the which he

wold not grant unless your supplicants wold lend him some monie, so that in the ende they were fayne to let him have foure pence out of everie cowe, 20 hogsheds of barley, and 10 hogsheds of malt, which notwithstanding, your supplicants are still threatened that this porson being spent the soldiers will take such small store of victualls as your supplicants have in their howsen from them, which if they shall doe, your supplicants must be dryven to leave this hir Highness Towne the which they have so long defended, which their most lementable case they open to your good Lordships. beseeching your Lordships that redresse herein maye be had, so as this hir majesties Towne may not be utterly overthrowne, being without redress at the brink of decay.

*Answer.*

*W. Fitzwilliam*

*By the L. Deputie and Counsell.*

Trustie and wellbeloved We greet you well, before the receipt of your letters of the 29th of the last month, wherein you againe complaine of the misusage towards you of Thomas Smyth (wherof we are sorrie to heare), we have addressed Captain Piers to retorn unto you with fiftie footmen for your better aide and defence, whoe long ere this we well hope hath arrived theare, and as we wrote by him in our letters unto you, shortlie there shall another compayne of a hundrethe Souldiers be sent thither for a further supplie to your helpe, and doe meane by any weies els that we maie, to further you the best we can:—and uppon Thomas Smyths repaire hither which we looke for shortlie he shall be questioned with tuching the matters of his factes wherewith you charge him: and as uppon his answer we shall discern him to deserve reproof, we meane so to proscede with him, as he shall be admonyshed throughe his correction to shonne any the like doings henceforth; and shall deale with him likewise to see to the correction of his men which mysused you the Sheriff's there, as you have advertised: and so doe, bidd you heartlie well to fare from Dublin 6th of June 1573.

Adam Dublin custos Sigilli.

To our loving freends the Maior  
and the rest of his brethren of  
the Corporacon of Carrickfergus.

Robert Dyllon  
Lucas Dillon, &c.

## No. III.

*An order from Sr. Henry Bagenall &c. for restitution of the Preys.*

The answer and order taken touching the petition exhibited by the maior and corporacon of Carigfergus as well against Hugh M'Phelemy O'Neill as others—Newry 26th March 1583.

Firste for the Prey by Hugh M'Phelemy (O'Neill), it is complayned there doth remaine twenty fower cowes, £20 of *logh-tavy* for the restytucon of the rest of the Prey: the said Hugh justifieth the taking of the Preys as a distress for a challenge he had to the corporacon—; but for that it is forbidden by the articles of the Peace that none should for any chalenge distrayne, but leave the same to the determynacon of the commissioners, and that also in another article in the sem peace concluded that for such and other like wrongfull taking of goodes, upon the restytucon thereof the *logh-tavy* to be taken and received of the goodes of the taker, and not any part of the goods of the owner of them so taken, yt is therefore ordered that the kyne to be restored of such somes of mony and other things that they have prayed for *logh-tavy* and the same prooffe to be taken by the maior of Carigfergus (for so hath Hugh M'Phelomy consented) and the prooffe so received and the substance of their chalenges known wee order the said Hugh to satisfye the said somes so proved by the firste of Maye next.

Item wher it is complayned that the capten of Kilulta took from the said towne three schore kine wrongfully without any cause, the agent for the said Capten confesseth the taking of 30 and denyeth the reste, and justifieth the taking as a distresse, for that certen of the said Towne were at the taking of a Spoyle made by Sr. Brian M'Phelomy's sones upon the said capten — for that the taking of other distresses without aucthority is forbidden, as more at lerdge appeareth in the former article, it is ordered the number of the kyne confessed to be restored or the vallue as shal be proved; and for the reste prooffe to be produced with thir valow, all which prooffs is to be taken by the maior of Carigfergus as afore in the firste article mencioned; and what shal be proved before him it is the same to be satisfied according to the prooffe by the firste of maye next.

Item The said Inhabitants of Carigfergus complayne that Donell Gorme M'Donell sone to James M'Donell, the 12th of this instant tok from them eight or nine schore Cowes, for that it appearath and is proved that the sayd pray was taken by the said Donell aforesaid (the number of the Cowes not proved before us) the maior to take the prooffs of the owners for the number, and the valow, whereof we order restytuceon presentlie after the proofes so taken.

H. Bagenall.  
James Doudall.

---

No. IV.

*An order for the settlement of the differences between the inhabitants, and the constable of the castlc, 1591.*

W. Fitzwilliam

By the L. Deputie & Councell.

Trustie and welbeloved wee greete you well—Whereas upon the hearings of sondrie the griefs and complaynts exhibited by the maior and corporacon of Carickfergus, and Charles Egerton constable of her majesties castell there, the one against the other; after their severall answeres put in and further proceedinge by pleadinges to drawe the cause to Issue, all which we send you inclosed, we had full hearinge and perusuall of them: whereupon for the greatest parte we found them to reste upon prooffe, which we have thought good to referre to be taken by you: and in that tuchinge the custome of Ingate and outgate, whereof the said Egerton is to have but two partes of the Queenes custome, and the said Towne and corporacon the thirde parte, the same by you to be put in execucion, and you to see resticucion made of soe muche of the said third parte as the said Egerton hath taken or delayed from them: where also to the weaknyng of hir majesties said castell, it was complayned that the said Charles had filled up the said diches thereof and severall of the Townsmen, upon his assurance to be freed and exempted from contrubusian with the Towne, were drawn to build and dwell upon the said diches, which by us is houlden and thought as well daingerous for the safty of the said castell as hinderfull for the said Towne: albeit the same in sorte is not denied by Egerton's answer, yet we requyre you to take viewe thereof and to certifie what you shal find therein:

and so likewise of the height of Donge and filth by him raised on the key side with profers and promise of freedome and ymunity after made (as is said), to such of the Townsmen as will dwell and buyld on the same; In both these besydes your owne viewe, we require you to take such prooves as the Townsmen shal produce before you: which together with your owne retorne beinge delyvered to us we may thereupon take such order as shal be mete: having nevertheless alreedy ordred that in the mean tyme all those tennants (the englishmen of his warde excepted), shal contribut with the Towne as of right they ought to doe; And tuchinge the grasinge of the 100 cowes free of grasinge allowed to the said Egerton and his Englishmen warders, we requiree you to see the same performed to Egerton and his said warders, and to none other, not permittinge him under cullor thereof, to torne yt to other gayne or commoditie: In all the rest of their causes containyd in the pleadings on both syds we require you to take such proffes as shal be produced before you, and to order them yf you cane with allowans of chardges to that partie whome you shal fynd to be injured accordinge to your good discreasions, or otherwise thereof and of all the rest to make relacon to us together with suche deposicions as you shal take, the first of the next michelmes terme: whereupon wee may use suche further proceedinges as shal be agreable to Justice and Eqytie, wherein we pray you to have speciall care and for your doinge this shal be your warrant—Gevin at Dublin the 8th of Maye 1591.

Jo: Armachan.

To our trustie and welbeloved the L. Baron Slane, Sr. Henry Bagenall, knight, marshall of Ireland, Sr. Robert Dillon, knight, chefe Justice of hir majesties courte of comon Plees, and William Bath esquire second Justice of the same, and to any three of them. or two of them.

---

No. V.

*Proclamation, by the Governor of Carrickfergus.*

Whereas by reason of the greate Warres whiche of longe tyme have continewed in thes northeaste partes of Ullster, the comaine wealle as well of the Towne of Carickfergus as of the Contrye neer abowte it, hathe in a maner bene quytte de-

faced and overthrowne, this Contrye being so dispeepled as a greatte parte thereof lyethe styll waste for lacke of inhabitacon; and that Peopell lyckwyse whiche be nowe replantinge in the same by meanes of their lounge discontinuance, frome cwiell Government remaine altogether ignoraunte of the comon and generall good which wolde arysse unto all persons by mackinge a dew and ordinary recoresse unto some establyshed markett whearin they may at one sallfe same tyme bothe sell and utter from themselfes any suche comodities as they have to departte withe all, as allso buye and provyde any suche other needfull things as ther nessesity dothe require; for redresse whereof, the Governor of the upper and lower Clandaboyes, the Rowte, the Glynes, the Dufferen and Kyllultogh, as also hir majesties forces within the Towne of Carickfergus, havinge consethred and confereed upon this present matter, and suche other circumstances as unto it for this tyme may be belonginge, have thought good to nottefie and publish this resolucon thoughte mett for this cause as a matter tendinge to the good service of hir majestie and the generall proffitte and comedetoy of all sortes as is aforesaid: and whereas heretofore it hathe bene an ordynary cowstome, that the poore husbandman and others beinge followers unto any Lord or cheffe of a cuntry, or any other Gentell of meener quallity have bene subjecte to be molested and arested, as well ther bodeys as any ther goods for the Debte of ther Lord or other one whom thay wear dependinge as followers or undertenaunts, whereby it enswed that the greater parte of ther husbandemen and pore labouringe pepell are put in greatte fear and doute to be so yll intreated as is aforesaid. yf thay shoulde mack recorsse to the marckitte: it is therefore by the Governor afforesaid thoughte goode for the avoydinge of all suche feare and doubte as affor said to give nottise that every mane that shal come to the marckett withe any comodites to be sold, shal be prosected and deffended from any kinde of debts owing by them or ther Lords under whome they have heretofore lyved, or hereafter may lyve, shal passe and repasse from fryeday nune till Sonne day at night so long as thay be have them sellves orderly accordinge hir majesties good Subjecs.

Chrr. Carleill.

Note.—The above proclamation is without date, but as we find Christopher Carleill governor in 1592, it was probably issued about that time.

## No. VI.

*Statuts to be considered of and established by the consente of the whole assemblee, being the 6th of July, 1601—(viz.)*

*(The marginal notes in the original are in the handwriting of Sir Arthur Chichester, as follow:)*

It is enacted that noe man having lande or Howses within this Towne, shal sett or lett anie Howse, chamber, or lande to builde Howses on to anie whore or defamed Person; in which anie wine, ale, Beere, or dishonest order sholde be either kept or sould, neither shal anie man free or other, within this Towne keepe anie whoore as Taverner, either within his Howse or Taverne: The owner of the Howse or lande so abused in this manner, shal loose by waile of fine to the yearlie value of the rente of the Howse or lande to the use of the Towne, and owners thereof to be held as maynteners of Bawdrie, and not helde worthey to live in the Towne.

I think this to be a good and Godlie decree.

It is enacted that the maior of the Staple for the tyme being is to be established for ever hereafter master of the Trinitie Yeelde and merchaunts of the Towne, for one year after he is out of his mayoralitie of the Staple, and the yeire following Threshurer soe as after ellecon of the maior, he is one yeere maior of the Towne, Secondlie maior of the Staple, thirdlie master of the Trinitie Yeelde and master of the companie of merchaunts, and the 4th year Treasurer of the Towne: These offices to succede for ever to etche person after his ellecon as before; excepte by Deathe, or cawse to the contrarie to be shewed by misdemeanur; and then to proceede to a newe ellecon whereby the place or places maie allwise be supliede.

This is to be considered of by the Table with whom I shal assent.

It is enacted that the maior of the Staple, Mr. of the Trinitie Yeelde, Thresurer of the Towne, Sheriffs, and Towne clerke, with 4 men for the Comons, shal quarterlie take order for the collecteing of all the proffitts belonging to the Towne; and after the view thereof, and knowe what they doe arise to, the maior of the Towne shal give warrant to the Sherriffes and Town Clerke, to

I leave this the Table.



collecte and receive all the somes comprehended, and the same somes to be presentlie collected by the Sherriffes and Town Clerke: and for that heretafore the Towne hath loste manie greate somes by negligence of the officors from hence forwarde, if they shal not within the quarter make due collecions according to the maiors warrant, or shew cawse to the contrarie by a discharge from the maior, three aldermen, and four of the Comons, for the tyme being, shal be chardged with the maiors warrants from time to time without remittall.

I think this a good decree.

It is enacted that all proffitts of Rente or fine, Dutie, or anie thing whatsoever shal continueallie redowne to and for the benefitte of the Towne; and a booke of accompte to be kepte by the Mr. of the Trenitie Yeelde; and for that the Revenue of this Towne is to be accompted for as before.

I think well hereof.

It is enacted that the maior of the Towne for the tyme being shal have towards his howse keeping the some of £20 pr. an. and the custome belonging to this Towne of the Revenue and proffitts, as well the Rente, Fynes, and newe ymposicons laid upon the merchaunts for all wines to be boughte after the date hereof, shal yearlie amount to the value thereof: To the ende that never maior of this towne hereafter for the tyme being, shal sel either wine, ale, or aqua vitie to anie straunder or others, either at his Table or in his presence, upon forfeiture of his stipende of £20, and to be fyned after his mayltie at the discrecon of the Benche.

I think this a good and beneficial order for the proffit and mayntenance of the general charges.

It is enacted that the paiement of the stipents of the maior, Sherriffs, Towne Clerke, and Sergeants, the ymposicon newelie to be ymposed, is to be collected in manner and forme following (viz.) upon everie Tonne of French wine foure shillings, Spanishe the tonne six shilling unleaden at the Key of Carigfergus, either by Towne or privott bargaine, and the wine soe landed to be retayled or soulede either within the Towne, and Government of the Governr. of the Forces here, (viz.) within the two Clandeboyes, the Route and Glines, they shall paie

towards the chardges aforesaid out of etche hogsheade as before be it more or lesse: and the said collecton to be made by the Sheriffs and Town clerke, and the Sherriffs to be accomptaunt for the same as of the Townes revenue and proffitts, and to be delivered to the Treasurer quarterlie as the rest: and of everie Towne or privatt bargaine of whate, mault, or anie other Graines broughte by sea, the person which buyeth the same is to paie towards the making of the key, for everie barrell or wheate 4D, and for all other sorts of Graine and maught 2D. the Barrell; and everie barque and boate not belonging to the Towne shal paie after the rate of the quantitie one pennie out of everie Tonne, as often as they shal be occaconed to come for succor or otherwise into the key.

I refer yt to the table, and for my part think yt fit to be effected.

It is enacted, that every horse, hackney, coulter, garran, mare, cove, or Hayfer, whiche shal be soulede or slaghtered within the Towne to be soulede either within the Liberties or without by a free butcher or countrie butcher, shall paie by wai of Toule, towards the reperacons of Gatts and pavements for everie heade 3d. and to him that keeps the Toule book 1D. to be paid by the buyere; and the same to be collected by one appointed by the maior for the tyme being, and by him to be delivered to the Thresurer, to be accompted as appertaynthe quarterlie as before.

I think well of this article.

The Sherriffes for the tyme being shal have after this yeare for ther better mentinance the some of Six Pounds thirtene Shillings 4d. without anie other fee or Dutie in chardge to the Towne.

Arthur Chichester.

*The next article following is in the handwriting of Sir Arthur Chichester, and signed by his name.*

I forther desre Mr Maior and the rest to renewe the article or order, made in the tyme of Mr. maiors former maioraltie touchinge beddinge to be provided by aldermen, Sheriffes, and Sheriffes equals, and freemen for entayrtayninge strangers and such as shal resorte hether.

Arthur Chichester.

Remember to tak order  
for the Fery and the wages  
of mariners, and how ar  
matest to have the Ferying

Thomas Vaughan.  
Henry Spearpoint.  
Thomas Gravott.  
Henry Ockford.

John Dallway, maior.  
Gregory Norton.  
Humphrey Johnson.  
William Dobin.  
John Savage.  
Ja. Byrt.  
Jo. Haper.  
Richard Newton  
Richard Fath

Sheriffes.

---

No. VII.

*20th February 1605, the humble Peticion of the agents of  
the Towne of Carickfergus, in the behalf of that corporacon—  
and the answer thereof.*

*(Note.—The answer is given  
by the Ld. Depy. Chichester in  
his own handwritting in the mar-  
gin, as fo'lowes:)*

the 25th Februaire 1605.

This shal not be taken from  
the lands of the Towne.

It is not meant that the free-  
men nor such as are settled and  
dwell within the Towne shoud  
be boekt, but such only as are  
Starters from one contrie or mas-  
ter to another, and those only  
to the ende that their master or  
Landlords may answer for him  
if he offends.

Certaine Greeffes exhibited to the  
Right honorable the L. Deputie  
by Humpherie Johnsonn and  
Clement Forde agents for the  
Towne of Carickfergus, humblie  
praieing your Lordships hono-  
rable favor for redresse whereof,  
as to your Lordship (upon dewe  
examination) shal seme expedient  
Firste Mr. Moysis Hill provoste  
marshall within the government of  
Carickfergus came with a warrant  
of Sir Foulke Conwais livetenant  
Governor of Carrickfergus afore-  
said, there to have a Kearne cessed  
on the said towne and contie to  
attend the Provost marchall, which  
is contrarie to our Charter and  
Fredome.

2d, The said Proveste marshall  
disireth the bookinge of all the in-  
habitance within the said Towne  
and Countie and threatneth the  
hanginge of the inhabitance ther  
for that they are not with him  
booked; and likewyes his men, am-

inated therbie hath thretnedd to hang our ploughmen at the ploughe tayle.

3d, The said marshall hath arrested contrie People in the Towne by his Tipstaffe for privatt debts, which is directly against our freedom and charter.

4th, Capt. Roger Langforde Constable of his majesties Castell at Carrickfergus contrarie to our charter and auntient custome of the place, doth take from the poore Fishers of the Towne the beste and principall fishe as custome for his majesties castell, which is directlie contrarie to the fredome granted us by our charter, and we have formerlie evicted Mr. Egerton in the like suit at the counsell table.

5th, The king's Customer in the said Towne hath taken excesse of customes both from strangers and Townesmen contrarie to equitie, wherebie all tradd is driven from the said Towne.

6th, The said customer contrarie to the use in Drugheda and other corporacons, dothe keepe the custome howse out of the Liberties of the said Towne, whereby merchaunts have not ther entrese taken in dewe howres as in other places is accustomed, of which they have often complained.

7th, The Towne having the 3d Parte of the Kings custome and a customer of ther owne to leveie the same customes, and make entries thereof, notwithstandinge the Kings customer without any notice

He maye not doe it.

It is thought fitt that the constable for the tyme being shal have a fish out of all such boats as come into the harbour to fish, and to sell the same at the towne of Knockfergus, in manner and forme of long tyme continued and no otherwise.

Nothing is as yet showd by either partie to prove or make good there claymes, but it may be determined by the Judges of assizes at their next cominge thither to whom I refer the same.

The King's customer and that of the Towne are to provide a place certayne wher they are to mete and make their entries within the liberties of the Towne and no one of them to precede without the privitie of the other, taking such custome as nowe is or of auncient tyme, hath byne allowable in the kingdome, and no other.

geven unto our officor maketh all entries of merchandize, and for the customes compoundeth not acquainting him therewith, which is both prejudiciall to the Towne and the merchaunts strangers that arrive here; whereas yf the Towne officere were made privie thereunto, the matter would be so moderated that the strangers should have good contentment, and the Towne be sure of what is dewe unto them.

If he bye it as a merchant or freeman it must be accordinge to the manner and Rules of the Towne—all which I require to have observed.

*Arthur Chichester.*

Lastlie, whereas no man by our charter except he be free; nor anie freeman without the maiors licence, till the Towne have hadd the refusall of anie merchandize there arrivinge can buy to sell againe any such merchandize: yett the customer or his deputie doth usually buy and sell, with all merchants coming thether, without observinge the good order established, and havinge better menes to vent the same in the countrie, hath mutch hindred the poore merchants and other freemen of the Towne in ther trade and livinge, to the utter impoverishinge of many of them.

of all which wrongs and abuses wee humblie praie that your Lordship wil be pleased to take notice, and to give such order for redresse, that wee be not hereafter molested, in such sorte, but by your Lordships honorable favor wee may enjoy the benefite of our Charter and privileges without disturbance: and also that your Lordship will be favorable unto us tuchinge the

contents of the Townes letter directed upon your honor, as well concerninge the abuses offered unto us by Moysis Hill, as also touchinge our losses in tyme of warre: and wee shall daily pray for longe incesse of honnor unto your Lordship.

---

No. VIII.

*Treaty with the Scots, Jany. 24th, 1641.*

1, That proviscon of Victuals be presentlie sent to C.fergus, to be sold to our Soldiers at reasonable rates, answerable to their pay.

2, That an Order be sent down how they shall be paid there, and from whom they may require the same.

3, That they have the Command and keeping of the Town and Castle of Carrickfergus, with power to them to remain still within the same, or to enlarge their quarters, and to go abroad into the Country, upon such Occasions as their officers discretion shall think expedient for the Good of that Kingdom. And if it shall be thought fit that any Regiment, or Troops in that Province shall join with them, that they receive Orders from the Commander of our Forces.

4th, That Provisions of Match, Powder and Ball be presently sent to Carrickfergus; and what arms Ammunition, or Artillery shall be sent over with them from Scotland, that the like Quantity be sent from hence to Scotland, whensoever the same shall be demanded.

5th, That a part of the Thirty thousand Pounds of the Brotherly Assistance be presently advanced to us, which altho' in a just Proportion to these Men, it will amount but to Seven thousand five hundred Pounds, yet for the better furthering of the Service, we desire Ten thousand Pounds, if it may stand with your Convenience.

6th, That they pay which was condescended unto from the Eighth of December, be presently advanced to the Eighth of February next, against which time, we are confident they shall be ready to march.

7th, That a man of War, or some Merchants Ships, be sent from Bristol, Westchester, or Dublin, to Lochryan, for a safe Convay and Guard of the Passage; because they being in open Boats, may be subject to Inconvenichces from the Enemy, whose Frigates we hear are towards that Coast.

8th, That the sending over of these Men be without prejudice to the Proceeding of the Treaty, which we desire may go on without any delay.

*Westm. 24 Jan. 1641.*

Ja. Prymrose.

No. IX.

*The Mayor appointed Captain of Militia, July 11th, 1666.*

By the Lord Lieutenant General and General Governor of Ireland. To our trusty and well beloved the Mayor of the Town of Carrickfergus, for the time being.

Ormond.

WE reposeing special trust and confidence as well in the rare Dilejence and circumspection, as in the Loyalty Courage and redyness of you to do his majesty good and lawful service, have nominated constituted and appointed, and we do by Vertue of said power and authority unto us given by his Majesty nominate constitute and appoint you the said Mayor of said Town of Carrickfegrus, for the time being, to be Captain of a Company of Foot raised, or to be raised, in the Town and County of Carrickfergus for his Majesty's service and the Defence of this Kingdom. Which Company you are to take into your charge and rate as Captain thereof, & duly to Exercise both Officers and Soldiers in arms and as they are thereby commanded to obey you as their Captain so you are likewise to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from US or other your Superior Officer, or Officers, and for so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant and Commission in that behalf Given under our hand and seal of Arms at his Majestys Castle of Dublin the 11th day of July 1666, in the 18th year of his Majestys Reign.

G. Lane.

Captain Anthony Hall.

Hugh Smith, Towne Clarke, Ensign.

## No. X.

*Sale of the third part of the Customs of this Port to the Crown.*

Wentworth.

Whereas, Richard Spearpoint, Mayor of the Corporation of Knockfergus, Edward Johnson and John Hall, sheriffs of the said Corporation, and the Burgesses and Commonality thereof, have been humble suitors unto US, the Lord Deputy and others his Majesty's Committees for his Highnesses Revenues, to except and take from them, for and to the USE of his most excellent Majesty, our Sovereign Lord Charles, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. his Heirs and Successors, a good and sufficient surrender to be made, in due form of Law, of the *third* part of all and singular the Customs, as well great as small, to be divided into three Parts, and all and singular sums of Money, to them due and payable, for and concerning the Customs of any Wares, Merchandize whatsoever, from time to time, brought or carried into the Port of Knockfergus, aforesaid, or into any other Port, Bay, or Creek, belonging or adjacent to the said town of Knockfergus, and being betwixt the Sound of Fairforeland in the County of Antrim, and the Beerlooms in the County of Down, and of, for or concerning the Customs of all Wares, and Merchandize whatsoever, from time to time, Shipped, Laden or exported, or to be shipped Laden or Exported, of from or out of the said Port or Haven of Knockfergus, or of or out of any other Harbour, Bay, Creek, or any other place within the Sound of Fairforeland, and Beerhouse aforesaid, or of any one or any of them. And that in consideration of the said surrender, so to be made, WE the Lord Deputy and Councill would be pleased that the Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses, and Commonality of Knockfergus, aforesaid, might have and receive of his Majesty the sum of £3000, to be bestowed and employed in the purchase of Lands for and to the use and behoof of them and their successors and to none other USE. WE therefore having taken the premises and the long and faithful services done to the Crown by the said Corporation, into consideration and being desirous by all just and honourable ways and means to advance, and augment the public utility. profit and revenues of the said Corporation are contented and pleased. And do hereby order and appoint that



the said sum £3000, shall within two months next, after such Surrender made and perfected, be paid unto and deposited in the hands of Arthur Chichester, Arthur Hill, and Roger Lyndon, to be by them disposed of and employed to and for the use of the said Corporation, entire, the said sum of £3000 shall be disposed of and laid out and employed by the said Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses, and Commonality, or the *more* part of them, for the buying, purchasing and acquiring lands for and to the use of the said Corporation, which lands are to be purchased and acquired we do ordain and require that ——— be from time to time employed for the trust and benefit of the said Corporation, without making any alienation or Estate thereof, other than for the term of 21 years, and for valuable rents to be reserved to the said Corporation, Except it be by special licence from the Lord Deputy, or the other chief Governor or Governors, of this Kingdom, and Council for the time being. Given at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, the 1st of January, 1637.

Adam Loftus, chancellor, Adam Loftus,  
G. Lowther, Jo. Borlase, Geo. Radcliff,  
Ro. Meridith.

---

## XI.

### *Annals of the County of Antrim Gaol, extracted from the Records of that County.*

August, 1666, an agreement was made between the grand jury of the county of Antrim and the corporation of Carrickfergus, to keep the court-house and gaol in proper repair, and find all necessaries for the safety and maintenance of prisoners, for the sum of £70 per annum.

From April 14th till September 29th, 1711, the total expense of the support of the prisoners was £11 10 5, and from January 3d, 1712, till April 11th, 1713, £4 16 3. Between August 1716, and April 1717, £10 8: from April 15th, 1718, to the same date in the following year, £15 7 1½; and from the 12th April till the 5th August, 1762, only £1 11 8. From the 13th March, 1813, till 22d March, 1814, the expense amounted to £1086 16 5; and from the summer assizes 1819, till summer assizes 1820, the sum of £1960 12 8 was

presented for the maintenance of the prisoners. At the summer assizes 1821, £1000 was granted to the contractor to provide necessaries for the prisoners till the following assizes. From the 20th March, 1822, till the 19th March, 1823, £1500 was granted to the contractor for a similar purpose.

In the first years just noticed, there is no particular mention of weekly allowance made to prisoners; but in 1747, we find those confined on criminal charges receiving ten pence halfpenny per week. If convicted, their allowance was usually reduced to six pence or seven pence, and in some cases to three pence or four pence weekly. The prisoners who had no friends to assist in their support, solicited charity by suspending a hat or small bag from a window. In 1757, the weekly allowance to prisoners was augmented to fourteen pence, which rate continued many years. At present each prisoner receives a pint of new milk daily;  $5\frac{1}{4}$  pounds oatmeal, and two stone weight of potatoes weekly, with salt, soap, and coals; and fresh straw once in each month. They are also furnished with blankets, and wearing clothes.

Formerly there were few persons confined in this prison compared with those at present, even taking into account the low state of the population at that period. There is, however, a great decrease in barbarous crimes, and in the increase of prisoners is confined to minor offences. In 1729, there were 70 persons confined in jail, 28 of whom were pirates; and in 1748 there were 59 prisoners. April, 1760, there were no criminals in this prison, and from the 17th April till the 15th June, 1762, only one prisoner, Dennis Horner, a noted thief. From October 13th, 1764, till February, 1765, there was but one prisoner, Isabel Leviston, a convict. At Lent assizes that year, there was no criminal trial.

In the spring of 1772, there were 64 prisoners on the criminal calendar of the county, mostly charged with being of the association called *Hearts of Steel*. In September, 1783, there were only 19 persons for trial. At lent assizes, 1792, there were 36 persons for trial, charged with the following crimes:—2 for murder, 10 felony, 2 highway robbery, 4 uttering base coin, 5 rescue, 7 assault, and 1 for riot. Summer assizes, 1816, there were 72 prisoners on the criminal calendar, 5 of whom were sentenced to be hanged, 9 transported, 2 whipped, and 9 imprisoned. March, 1817, there were 142 prisoners for trial, 2 of whom were sentenced to be exe-

cuted, and 18 transported; and at the summer assizes, same year, 176 for trial, being the greatest number at any period. Five of these were sentenced to be hanged, 20 transported, and 30 imprisoned; three of those sentenced to be transported, and four of the latter, were females. In the prison at the same time were also 64 debtors, and 94 others convicted and detained under various charges. Lent assizes, 1818, there were 97 prisoners for trial, 13 of whom were sentenced to be executed for the following crimes:—2 for horse-stealing, 1 cow-stealing, 4 burglary, 2 highway robbery, 2 for passing altered bank notes, 1 for forgery, and 1 for a rape. In July same year, there were 64 prisoners on the criminal calendar, 13 of whom were charged with murder, 16 with different stealings, 5 with burglary, and 1 with forgery. One of these was sentenced to be hanged, 4 to be transported, and 19 to be imprisoned. Lent assizes, 1819, there were 90 prisoners for trial, 10 of whom were females: 44 were found guilty, of whom 3 were sentenced to be executed, 9 were ordered to be transported, and 20 were imprisoned. At summer assizes, same year, 4 prisoners received sentence of death, and 6 to be transported. Spring assizes, 1820, there were 114 persons on the criminal calendar, 99 of whom were males, and 15 females: 1 of these prisoners was sentenced to be executed, and 15 to be transported. At the summer assizes there were 64 prisoners for trial. Lent assizes, 1821, there were 96 persons on the criminal roll of the county, and at the summer assizes 93. In the Spring of 1823, 36 prisoners were on the criminal calendar, 26 of whom were convicted, and 7 of them received sentence of death.

From April 1747, till August 1771, 56 convicts were transported from hence, three of whom were females. Between March 1797, and May 1819, 32 persons have been executed, viz. for murder, 15; burglary, 5; conspiracy to murder, 3; rape, 1; parricide, 2; high treason, 2; highway robbery, 2; forgery, 1; administering unlawful oaths, 1. From May, 1818, till January, 1823, 57 persons were sent off from this prison for transportation, 17 of whom were females. At spring assizes, 1823, there were 22 males and 4 females under rule of transportation.

Until 1720, there is no mention of any salary to the gaoler; but in that year his annual salary was fixed at £10, "pursuant to the Statute." He had liberty to sell spirits. There

is no notice of either chaplain, inspector or doctor, nor even of an apothecary. In 1747, an inspector is mentioned, (Rev. Thomas Finlay) who was also chaplain; for both of those offices he received £10 per annum. An apothecary occasionally attended the prison about this time.

In 1720, the yearly salary of the treasurer of the county of Antrim (James Willson,) was £20, for which he appears to have transacted nearly all the county business at assizes and sessions, as now done by the treasurer, secretary of the grand jury, his assistants, and the clerk of the peace. The office of treasurer is now worth nearly £400 per annum; that of the secretary of the grand jury upwards of £200: the salary and fees received by the clerk of the peace for the year 1822, appear by the grand warrant of that year to have amounted to £956!

The following is a correct statement of the expenses connected with the prison in 1822. To the contractor, £1550; to the three chaplains, £120; inspector, £100; surgeon, £40; apothecary, £57 11 6; jailor, £100; to same to pay assistants, £140; to same for fees at sessions, £4 3 8; do. at assizes, £11 6 8 to same for prisoners convicted at do. £57; schoolmaster, £25;<sup>1</sup> to glazing and carpenter work done, £46 9 3; cooper work, £11 3 1; smith work, £30 8 2; candles, £9 17 8; total, £2303!!!

1826. Since this year, when the prisoners belonging to Carrickfergus were first confined in the County of Antrim Jail, £13 was paid to the said county for every 365 days' maintenance of each prisoner, and an annual salary of £20 to the jailor, and £20 yearly to the inspector of prisons.

<sup>1</sup>The gaol school was established in March, 1818, by Samuel Allen, esq. M.D. then inspector and physician of the prison. For some time he was its sole support. In September a regular committee was formed to arrange its concerns, consisting of the inspector, chaplains of the gaol, and several gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood.

From the formation of the school till the first of September 1821, (the date of the last report published) it appears that 793 prisoners had attended the school, and received instruction; a very considerable number of whom commenced in the alphabet. Males who have attended since the commencement, 910; females, 126: total, 1036.—The expenses increasing with the number who attended, an appeal was made to the public for aid, and liberal assistance obtained. Recently, the grand jury have granted £20 per annum towards the master's salary. See New Appendix.

## No. XII.

*An extract from the Will of Henry Gill, with the present state of his Charity.*

“AND all the Rest and Residue of my Real and Personal Estate whatsoever, or wheresoever, I give and demise in trust to the Persons hereinafter mentioned Trustees, and their Successors Trustees to be by them and their Successors Trustees applied to the use and uses hereafter mentioned—that is to say, for the annual support and maintenance for Ever of Fourteen Aged Men Decayed in their Circumstances, and that are not able to get a maintenance to themselves, and that have been either Born in or inhabitants of the Town and Parish of Carrickfergus, from their Youth. AND it is my will and desire as also my request to the present Trustees, and also their Successors Trustees, that none be admitted to this Charity now nor any time to come but such men as while they were able were Careful Industrious and diligent in following their several Trades occupations or Callings and were not inclined or given to Idleness or Drunkenness, in their Youthful days, or at any time after, and that were remarkable for their Innoctiveness and good behaviour, and that did not at any time from Malicious Wick- edness injure their Neighbours, or any other, in their Charac- ters or Properties. AND it is my desire and will that no common beggars asking alms from House to House, be admit- ted to the said Charity.

AND in case of the removal or death of any of the above mentioned Trustees, the remaining Trustees, or any *three* of them, shall have power to elect or choose one or more in the place or stead of those Trustees removed or dead, to make and continue the number of Trustees above mentioned for *ever*. No less than *three Trustees* to admit any to the above Charity.”

Original Trustees—George Spaight, Henry Ellis, sen., Archibald Edmonston, Conway Richard Dobbs, Richard Fletcher, and Marriot Dalway.

Present Trustees—Henry Clements Ellis, Rev. Richard Dobbs, Rev. Robert D. D. Wilson, Conway Edward Dobbs, Richard Dobbs, Thomas B. Adair, and Wm. D. Burleigh.

*State of the Charity, 1823.*

Lower Altavady, in the liberties of Carrickfergus, let on a

lease to Nat. Cameron, for 31 years from February 1819, at £2 5 6 per acre, £55 3 4½.

Upper Altavady, in the liberties of Carrickfergus, let on a lease to William Eskine, for 31 years, at £1 2 9 per acre, £26 16 4.

Parks near the town of Carrickfergus, let on a lease to Robert Bashford, for 31 years from February, 1819, at £4 11 per acre, £32 16 11.

A plot of ground near the town of Carrickfergus, let at will to Mrs. Hilditch, at £5 per annum.

A house on the south side of High-street, Carrickfergus, let on a lease for 31 years to Mrs. Craig, £14.

A tenement near Quay gate, let on a lease for 31 years to Henry C. Ellis, esq. £1 14 1½.

£1500 lent to Henry C. Ellis, esq. interest per annum £90.

£900 lent to the Rev. Richard Dobbs, interest per ann. £54.

£200 in the Northern Bank, Belfast, interest per annum £6. Total produce, £288 10 9.

The property of this Charity produces at the present time, 1901, an income of about £300, which is almost double what the yearly produce was at the time of the bequest.

The entire income is applied by the trustees in accordance with the terms of the will of the donor; but as the Charity is a private one, no accounts are published.

Trustees, 1909—Wm. Gorman, J.P.; S. P. Close, A.R.H.A.; Wm. A. Woodside, J.P.; Henry I. Johns, J.P.; Alexander Miscampbell, Esq.; James Boyd, Esq. Meets first Monday in April and October.

---

### No. XIII.

*A paper formerly presented to each Quarter Sessions Grand Jury: that from which this was copied was dated October 18th, 1692.*

First, to inquire whether there be any that hath imagined the death destruction or deposing our Sovereign the Lord King, the young prince, or any of his Majesties ofspring, or any

that hath counterfeited his Majesties Coyne, or any Coyne Currant in this Kingdom, or hath counterfeited the Great Seal, or any the Seals of the four Courts, or that hath Intended the Killing the Lord Deputy of this Kingdome, or any of his Majesties Councill or Judges Sitting in Commission, if there be any Such they are to be presented.

2, Whether there be any persons that hath Maliciously either in print or writing Sett forth or Spoken in contempt of the Religion now used and Established in the Church of this Kingdom.

3, Whether there be any person or persons that doth teach or preach any other doctrine than is allowed by Gods laws, his Majesties authority and Book of Common Prayer.

4, Whether there be any within this County that hath or doth Receive any Bulls from Rome for the authorising him or them to teach preach or Sett forth, by way of authority of the Bishop of Rome, or the Romish Religion.

5, Whether any person or persons hath Secretly or Maliciously Spoken Blasphemy against the Receiving or administering the Holey and Blessed Sacrament.

6, Whether there be any Semenary, priests, jesuits, or fryars maintained within this County, and the maintainers and Receivers of them.

7, Whether there be any that denys the Kings authority and Supremacy, or doe maintain the authority of the Bishop of Rome.

8, To Enquire of all Sortes of felonys and petty Larceny.

9, And also all Evedroppers, Idle and Loitering persons, or of all others that hath or doth penetrate or any way offend or trespass against his Majestys Laws; or of all that hath broken the Kings peace, or have forfeyed any Recognizances, by keeping of ale Houses or Victualling.

10, To enquire of all Wauffs, Strays, felons, and fugative goods, and Chattells.

11, Whether any have refused to appear before the Mayor upon Lawfull warning.

12, Whether any have Rescued either pawn, pledge, or prisoner, from any officer or if any officer have taken any pawn pledge or prisoner.

13, Whether any have Sold any Wine, Silk, Saffron, Clouth, or other commodities without Licence.

14, If any have used the goods Merchandize of any other person which are not free, under colour to be his owne without the Licence of the Mayor.

15, If any freeman hath gone aboard a Shipp, Barque, or other Bottom to forestall or Ingross any goods without Licence, and before the Town hath denyd the Bargaine.

16, If any hath Committed either frey Battery or Bloodshed.

17, If any have entered any foreigners goods under colour to be his own.

18, If any have Committed any frey or quarrel where by a tumult might arise.

19, If any have Refused to be of an inquest or agreement betwixt parties.

20, If any have Slandered his Neighbour wrongfully.

21, If any have used the Mayor or other officers with any unreverend words or deeds in doing Lawfully their Offices.

22, If any officer have been abstent above ten days without Licence.

23, If any freeman hath been abstent above a year and a day, and hath not paid his Share of all assessments and other taxations.

24, If any have made any unreverend noise in the Court, or presence of the Mayor.

25, Whether there be any Scolds which have offended and were not punished for their offences.

26, If any have Refused to send their Boats or men to the Townes work being once warned.

27, Whether all persons Selling Beer ale or other Liquors doe Sell with Lawfull Sealed measures.

28, Whether the Inhabitants of this Towne doe not every Saturday Scoure the Channells and Sweep the Streets before their Houses and Lands.

29, Whether any goe into the Country to buy corn or meal.

30, Whether any have left either durt or Rubbage within the Key, in the Church yard, or any of the Towne gates.

31, Whether the aldermen or burgesses which are ordaind to have and wear gowns, have upon every Sundays and Holydays in the Church and the Court upon the assemblies or at other times of meeting, in the said Court, worne their gownes or not.



32, If any have been admitted free which cant speak English.

33, If any of the freemen did not attend the mayor to Church every Sunday.

34, If any have taken the timber or other materials appointed for building the Church, Towne Walls, or Key, or other generall work whatsoever belonging to the Towne.

35, If any freeman at a freemans Sute hath been arrested from St. Thomas Day until the 12 day.

36, If any freeman or his wife have not good English.

37, If any have Spoken any Irish in the Court in the presence of the mayor, unless he were commanded by the mayor to Interperate.

38, If any keep any Geese in the Streets.

39, If any keep any Cows, Calves, Sheep or Goats, either Standing in the Streets, Church-yard, or at the Strand within the Key.

40, If any do keep or maintaine any inmate Strangers, Beggars, or Runagate persons.

41, If any keep any Swine, within the Towne, which goe or pass through the Streets, or any other forbidden place and especially unringed.

42, Whether the fishers doe usually bring their fish to the markt to be Sold or not, or whether any hath abused them by the way by taking their fish from them violently.

43, Whether any have Sold any Liquor in time of devine Service or Sermon.

44, If any Butcher hath Sold any Cattle quick or Salted, or any meate to be Slaughtered to the intent to sell the same again.

45, Whether any Loader or Lauboureeer have taken above a halfpenny for every hoggshed either of water or any other Commodities to or from the Key.

46, If any Sailer have taken above 2d. Sterling with meat and Drink competent for every time going to the Wood, and 27d. Sterling with meat and drink for going to the Whitehead.

47, Whether the Church Wardens doe keep a true and weekly note of all such persons as doe defyle the Church Yard.

48, If any that is not free have made any Mault unless it be for the use of Freemen.

49, If any Killns be kept within the walls or within twenty perches of the Mills on the outside.

50, Whether the deputy Aldermen have weekly every Monday or Tuesday geven or delivered to the aldermen a true and perfect note of all such persons, as well of women as of men, as doe not come usually to the Church to hear Service and Sermon.

51, Whether any have made any pound Breach or Rescue of Cattle or diverted any Water Course out of its Usual and Antient course or Currant, or hath altered any Antient mare or mark to the Hurtt or prejudice of his Neighbour.

52, Whether all such as are Licenced to sell wine have hanged out wine hoops before their Sellars or houses or not.

53, If any have laid any Clay or temper or made any mortar, or doe keep or lay any timber, or other materials in the Street before their Houses or land.

54, Whether all those which are to be Licenced to Sell and retail Beer or ale or to keep victualing houses, have provided themselves with Sufficient and decent Signes, to be either hanged before their Houses or on poasts before their Houses for the beautifying and gracing the Towne.

55, Whether every Alderman hath a ladder in his house of twenty foot in length, and every two freemen have a ladder of the same length, for the preservation of the Towne from fier and Burning.

56, Whether any Millar or Loader have stolen or after any sort embezled or Spoiled any corn committed to his or their charge, or Custody or have taken for Toull over and above the twentieth part of any corn or graine, for grinding the same and for carrying of the same, to and from the Milne.

---

No. XIV.

*Sundry Papers concerning the Rectory of Carrickfergus.*

Edward Edgworth, Clerk, professor of Divinity to all christian people that shall hear or read these presents Greeting in our Lord God everlasting. Whereas the Maior, and Bvrgesses of the Towne of Cragfergus have of their own free motion Presented me vnder the Common Seal of their Towne vnto the Rectorie and Parsonage of the said Towne of Cragfergus which has been long void and in their gift. Know yov that I the said Edward in consideration of their friendly dealing herein do by these presents faithfvly Promise vnto the said Maior and Bvrgesses, that So long as I shal be Parson and Incvmbent

thereof I will either in my own person discharge the Dvty thereof, or else in my absence svbstittvte and leave for me in the Same svche a svfficient minister as shal be avthorised to minister the Sacraments and fvllly and wholly to do svch things as to a minister of the Gospell appertaineth.—In witness Whereof I have herevnto svbscribed my name the seventh day of September 1590, and in the 32 (seconde) yeere of the Raigne of ovr Sovereaigne Ladye Elizabeth Qveene of Englande, France and Irelande, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Edward Edgworth.<sup>1</sup>

---

*A Commission for the assisting of Mr. Edgworth, Preacher.—*  
1590.

*W. Fitzwilliam.*

*By the L. Deputie.*

Trustie and welbeloved wee grete you well—Having sent thither our wel beloved Mr. Edgworthe, Preacher as custos of those sees. of Downe and Conor, not doubting but he will discharge it sufficientlie to Gods glorie and furtherance of his churche, extivning of sinne and vice, and planting of true Religion & vertue, wee wold there sholde be no slacknes in you, either in countenancing him in that Function, or in asisting him by your auctoritie against open and obstinate offenders, whome no good exortacon in publicke or private can reclaime from their wickednesse; wherein we wold have you neverthesse as we doubte not but you will, procede with temperance and good discreacon as fit is with suche a people so long misled in looseness and impunitie; and so hoping that this short admonicion will suffize to the furtherance of so godle a worke, and so pleasinge unto God, we bid you farewell—Given at Kilmainham the 19th of September 1590.

To our trustie and welbeloved the Governor of the forces at Carigfergus, and to the maior and Burgesses of the same Towne.

---

To the Right Revd. father in God Henry by the Grace of God, Lord Arch Bishop of Armagh, and Primate and metropolitan of all Ireland. We your honours most humble Servants, Humphrey Johnston, maior of the Towne of Carickfergus, and the Commons and Burgesses of the same, with all

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1593, Queen Elizabeth appointed the above Edgworth bishop of Down and Connor; yet he continued to hold the Rectory of this parish till his death in 1595.—*Ware's Bishops.*

due Reverance do wish you health and honour, we nominate and present unto your fatherly Institution our welbeloved in Christ, Hugh Griffeth, Clerk, unto the Rectory and parsonage of the parish Church of St. Nicholas being now voyd by the natural deceasse of Doctor John Charlton, late Incumbent<sup>1</sup> therein, likewise humbly beseeching you to vouchsafe to admit the same Hugh Griffeth, unto the said Rectory, or parsonage, and him also Canonecally and lawfully to Invest Indowe and Institute within the said parish and Church, together with all Right and appurtances in any wise thereunto belonging, and further to insure unto and accomplish in him all other Requisite therein as well behalfe the pastoral functions and with all favour. In Faithfull wittness and Testimony hereof we have annexed and put hereunto our Seal, Dated at Carickfergus the 20th of November 1599 (ninety nine).

Humphery Johnston.

No. XV.

*Names of the Aldermen and Burgesses, with their residence and time of being made (1822).*

Those marked (\*) have no property whatever within this corporation.

ALDERMEN.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Residence.</i>	<i>Made an Alderman.</i>
Marquis of Donegall,	Ormeau,	Sep. 17, 1792.
Henry C. Ellis,	Prospect,	Sep. 18, 1792.
Sir Arthur Chichester, bart.*	Castle Carey,	Sep. 11, 1801.
Lord Blaney,	Castle Blaney,	Aug. 30, 1802.
Thomas B. Adair,*	In England,	Aug. 30, 1802.
Alexander Gunning,	Carrickfergus,	Aug. 30, 1802.
Rev. Richard Dobbs,	Carrickfergus,	June 17, 1809.
Thomas L. Stewart,	Belfast,	Feb. 1, 1811.
George Bristow,*	Belfast,	Apr. 22, 1811.
Thomas Verner,*	Belfast,	Sep. 22, 1814.
Rev. Samuel Smyth,*	Carnmoney,	Jan. 4, 1820.
Lord Belfast,	In the 10th Hussars,	Jan. 4, 1820.
Sir Stephen May, bart.*	Belfast,	Sep. 29, 1821.
Rev. George Macartney,*	Antrim,	Sep. 29, 1821.
David Gordon,*	Summerfield,	Sep. 26, 1822.
Cortland M. Skinner,*	Belfast,	Sep. 26, 1822.
1 Vacancy.		

BURGESSES.

	<i>Made a Burgess.</i>
Sir R. Kingsmill,*	In England, Sep. 24, 1789.
Rev. Snowden Cupples	Lisburn, Nov. 29, 1794.
Hon. John Jocelyn,*	Dundalk, Sep. 12, 1799.
James Craig,	Scoutbush, Sep. 27, 1802.
Richard Dobbs,*	Belfast, Nov. 29, 1804.

<sup>1</sup> He was also bishop of Down and Connor. Ware says he died in 1601.

Henry Adair,*	Loughanmore,	Sep. 15, 1806
John Campbell,	Willowfield,	Aug. 27, 1808.
Thomas Millar,	Carrickfergus,	Feb. 24, 1812.
Langford Heyland,*	In France,	Feb. 24, 1812.
Hugh Kennedy,*	Cultra,	Feb. 24, 1812.
Rev. John Dobbs,	Oakfield,	Feb. 24, 1812.
Daniel Gunning,*	Belfast,	Sep. 16, 1816.
James A. Farrell,*	Maheramorne,	Sep. 16, 1816.
Rev. Arthur Macartney,*	Belfast,	Dec. 10, 1816.
James Owens,*	Holestone,	Jan. 4, 1820.
John M'Cance,*	Suffolk,	Feb. 8, 1820.
Rev. Edward Chichester,*	Culdaff,	Feb. 8, 1820.
Peter Kirk,	Thornfield,	Sep. 29, 1821.
Marriot Dalway,	Bellahill,	Sep. 26, 1822.
Lord Edward Chichester,*	Ormeau,	Sep. 26, 1822.
Joseph Macartney,*	Belfast,	Sep. 26, 1822.
Andrew Alexander,	Belfast,	Sep. 26, 1822.
2 Vacancies.		

---

 No. XVI.

*Ancient By-laws.*

June 1569, In this Court it was ordered by Mr. Maior & Sheriffes with the hole Consent of the Aldermen, Burgioses & Cominality, that all *Tiplers* in this Towne which have licence to Sell ale or beere or bread, Showd have free liberty So to doe: Provided always that every of the Sayd *Tiplers* Shall find in every of their howsen tow beds for the lodging of Strangers, or any Suche as Shall be appointed by Mr. Maior or Sheriffes to be lodged. And that every of them Shall erect a Stable Sufficient for the Stabling of fowre horses, and that they Shall paie any Such fine as Mr. Maior Shall appoint for their *Tipling*. And lastlie that they Shal paie *Scott & Lott*, as from time to time Shal fall out to their Share.

In this Court it was ordered that whereas John Whyt had lost his freedome of this Towne for his nonresidence—That he was fined by the sayd Court in the Some of forty Shils. currant money of Englande—That whereas he willingly payd & was receyved againe to the fredome & liberty of this Towne.

June 1571, In this Court it was ordered, for that the maiors Sending his officers to warne as well the Husbandmen or Laborers as also ther Garrons to be in redinesse for the Service of hir Majestye, that the Sayd husbandmen for fliing away should paye for the want of everie Garron five Shills. currant mony of Englande, and for fliing away of every such husbandman or laborer Twelve pence Sterl.g

February 1574, whereas ill measures of ale was found with-in this Towne to the great annoyance of the Poore & displeasing

of God, it is ordered that the Sayd fault should be corrected with punishment according, that is to Say for the first fault comitted in ill measure by anie man to paie therefore 12D. Ster.g & the ale So complayned of, and the Second time that any man Should therein offend to paie 5 Sh.g Sterl.g & the ale complayned of, and the third time the hole brewing or the value thereof, the one half of the Sayd forfaytes So taken to belong to the maior for the time being, and the other halfe thereof to apertayne to his Substitute apointed under him, which is apointed to Seale the Sayd *Cannes* & look to the measures thereof.

July 12th, 1574, ordered that the Townsmen for the strengthening of the Watche, Shal from henceforthe find five men to the Stand & two freemen to the Search, & that everie howse within the Towne, Shal by the owner thereof be aunswerable to the Sayd watch whether they be in paie or not. And also that no man within this Towne Shal after the Bell ringing be out of his howse, and yf anie manner of person Shal be found by the Watch to be abroad after the bell rings, then it is ordered that the Watch Shal apprehend them. And yf they be men of the Towne to bring them to the officers of the Towne, and yf they be of the Garryson to bring them to the Marschialls Officers.

September, 1574, ordered, that whereas Francis Turner did most Slanderously use this undecent wordes following—viz. "Parson Darsye made a Sermon to his Parishoners & cryed thrice (*Soho*), which he Sayd did Sygnifye I have found, And So Sayd he a Sort of Knaves I have found you, & So I will leave you, and So will I sell my howse & goe my wayes;" for the punyshment wherof it was ordered that the Sayd Francis Shal openly before the Maior & Aldermen of this Towne Say thes wordes upon his knee kneeling—viz. "Mr. Maior & the rest of the aldermen I have Slandred your worships & for the Same I ask God and your worships all forgivenes most hartely;" And also that the Sayd Francis Shal be committed to the Marshialls Ward & ther remayne in bolts, So long as it Shall please the maior and Generall.

Ralph Crawly, for breaking Owen Duff's head, being Sergeant, was by the maior and hole Court, condemned to paie twenty Sh. Sterl. to the Towne, and the bludshedds to the Sherryffes.

January 1600, In this same Coort Dudlie Yerworth was chosen and appointed marshall of this Corporation. Allso in

the foresaid Court it was ordered and agreed that from henceforth any freeman taking upon him the office of Provost Marshall of this Garryson heare residente, of what degree Soever he or they be So imployed, shall have no benefit of maricharice as a freeman to by or Sell duringe his contenance in the Sayd office of Provost Marshall.

In this same Courte, in the Maioraltie of Mr. John Dallwaye, with the assent, consent, and agreement, of the said Maior, Bench, & Comons, Moyses Hill, alderman, was ffyned for many his Slanders & misdemers, as well comitted & done unto Homfrey Johnson, late maior, as also unto the Sayd Mr Dallwaye nowe maior, for which he was ffyned in the Som of Six Pounds thirteen Shillings & fower pence, ster. which was by the sayd Mr Hill Satysfied & paid.

In the afforesaid assemblie it was also condesended and agreed, that from henceforthe no free mertchant Shal entertaine any foriner or Souldier to Sell or retaile any wyne, or any other merchanrice within the Liberties of this Towne, in paine of forficher of Tenn Pounds, Ster. & lose of his liberties & Freedome.

Augt. 24th 1607, Michaell Whitt, alderman, cominge behynd John Conlan, & Suddenly Strikinge him in the heade with a *Spade*, with which blowe he fell into a *Sounde*, upon which was lik to growe a great uproare & bralle betwixt the Warders of the Castell & Townesmen, had not Mr. Witter, then deputy maior, pacified the Same by comandinge Mr. Whitt to his Howse, which comand the Sayd Whitt contemptuously disobeyed in goinge abroad at his own pleasure; for all which he was censured to pay the Some of Twenty Six Shillings & Eight Pence before he Should departe the Courte Howse.

July 5th, 1624, It was ordered, condesended, and agreeede, by the whole assembly, that all Such of the late made Aldermen as have not brought in there Plate which they should have delyvered upon the Table in the Court-House the same daye they were admitted & Sowrne Aldermen, shall at or before the first daye of the nexte Assembly after Easter nexte, bringe in ther Plate, or in deffault thereof that they and every of them makinge deffault shall then and there tender and delyver in reddye moneyes without further delaye the Som of Twentye Nobles, Ster. the peice.

Novr. 19th, 1657, Ordered that noe apprentize now made, or hearafter to be made, shal Serve lesse than Seven Yeares for

his freedom as an apprentice before he be made free; And none shall be admitted unless they come & first enter their Indentures in the Town Bookes of Record after three monethes of their Signeing of the Said Indentures: for which the Towne Clerk is to receive three Shillings and foure pence: This act is to remayne and be irrevocable.

1725, June 25th Agreed at an Assembly, "that John M'Knaight and Edward Colburne be disfranchised from their freedom, for insulting Anthony Horseman, esq. dep. mayor, the 19th instant, in the house of Arthur Hill, and refusing then to obey his Lawful Comands, contrary to the oath of a free-man, and the antient Laws of this Corporation."

No. XVII.

*Mayors and Sheriffs of Carrickfergus.\**

MAYORS, YEAR ELECTED.	SHERIFFS.
1523, William Fythe	Thos. Unchile } These are Henry Fythe } called Bayliff.
1568, Thomas Stephenson	John Teade
1569, John Teade	Nicholas Willis
1570, Rychard Sendall <sup>1</sup>	Nicholas Rogers
1571, Edward Brown	John Flude
1572, Captain William Piers <sup>2</sup>	Wolston Elderton
	Cornell O'Kane
	William Dobbin
	Patrick Savadge, junior
	Wolston Elderton
	John Dyer

\* The original spelling has been preserved in this list.

<sup>1</sup> Was descended from a family of that name who arrived here with John De Courcy, about 1182, and who had at one time three castles within Carrickfergus; vestiges of two of those castles still remain. October 12th, 1702, Martha Sendall, Carrickfergus, was married to Edward Williamson; she is the last person that I find noticed of that family.—*Records of Carrickfergus. Parish Registry.*

<sup>2</sup> Captain William Piers was from Yorkshire. He was a great favourite with Queen Elizabeth, having once saved her from the fury of her sister, Queen Mary, "by conveying her privately away." About 1566, Queen Elizabeth sent him to Ireland, and rewarded him with several grants of lands, amongst which were the Abbey of Tristernagh, county Westmeath. In 1568, he was governor of Carrickfergus, and seneschal of the county Antrim. It was he, says Hollinshed, who cut off the head of Shane O'Neill, killed near Cushindun, in this year; for which he received 1000 marks. He died early in 1603, and was interred at Carrickfergus. LODGE states in his Peerage, that he had only one son called Henry, who embraced the Roman Catholic faith. This is evidently an error, as William Piers, jun., appears in our list of mayors. He had also two daughters. About 1620, some persons of this family removed to Derryaughy, and in 1633, we find Thomas Piers vicar of that parish. In 1638, his son Richard, married Margaret, daughter of James Byrt, Carrickfergus. In 1685, John Piers,



1573, Thomas Stephenson	Gregory Grafton
1574, William Piers, junior	William Field, senior
1575, William Piers, junior	Humphrey Potts
	John Cockrill
	Humphrey Potts, died, succeeded by J. Cockrill
1576, William Dobbin	John Dishford
	John Dyer
1577, William Piers, junior	John Dishford
	Robert Magye
1578, Nicholas Wills	Robert Warcope
	Humphrey Johnston
1579, Capt. Thomas Sackforde <sup>1</sup>	Mychaell Savadge
	Barnabic Ward
1580, William Dobbin	Thomas Stephenson
	Humphrey Johnston
1581, Capt. Thomas Sackforde, died, succeeded by N. Wills	John Dyer
1582, Capt. William Piers	John Savadge
	Phellimy Magye
1583, William Dobbin	John Dishforde
	James Dobbin
1584, Capt. Nicholas Dawtrey	John Dyer
	Rychard Thomas
1585, William Dobbin	Mathew Jones
	John Scully
1586, Thomas Stephenson	John Dishford
	Mychaell Savadge
1587, John Savadge <sup>2</sup>	Humphrey Johnston
	John Scully
1588, William Dobbin	John Dyer
	James Dobbin
1589, Charles Eggerton	Thomas Vaughan
	John Lugg
	James Dobbin
	Roger Cooper

merchant, resided in that town, who is said to have been a lineal descendant from Captain William Piers. Until lately some of his descendants resided in Lisburn.—*Ware's Annals*. *Lodge's Peerage*. MSS.

[“The Captain Wm. Piers referred to was son of Richard Piers, near Ingleton, Yorkshire, from whom Sir John Piers, of Tristernagh Abbey, is the tenth in descent. His son, Henry Piers, Esq., of Tristernagh, conformed to the Roman Catholic Church. His great-grandson, Sir Henry Piers, of Tristernagh, was the author of a Chorographical Description of the County of Westmeath, a work of great merit for the age that produced it. The family residence at Tristernagh is now (1850) in a state of dilapidation, and the family estates encumbered.”—*Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim*, p. 144.]

<sup>1</sup> Was a confidential servant of Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy, and came into Ireland with him. Edmond Pakenham of the Longford family, was married to his daughter Frances.—*Lodge's Peerage*.

<sup>2</sup> Was a lineal descendant of a person of that name who arrived here with John De Courcy. In 1600, he possessed a considerable property in the Middle Division, extending from the town to the Commons. About 1670, some persons of this family removed to Rosstrevor. The last male descendant who resided at Carrickfergus was Patrick Savage, shoemaker, who sold off houses in the town, and lands in the North-East Division, to Henry Magee.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

1590, Mathew Jones	William Savadge } John Dyer, Henrie Ockforde } Deputy.
1591, Humphrey Johnston	Moyses Hill
1592, John Dallwaye <sup>1</sup>	Roger Cooper
1593, Nicholas Wills, died, succeeded by M. Savadge	Alexander Haynes
1594, John Savadge	James Dobbin
	John Hooper
	James Rice
	Robert Wills, died,
	John Dyer succeeded.
1595, Thomas Stephenson	Richard Thomas
	Roger Cooper
1596, Charles Eggerton	Rychard Conlan <sup>2</sup>
	Thomas Vaughan
1597, Humphrey Johnston	Thomas Wytter
	Rychard Thomas, died,
	Henry Ockforde succeeded
	Thomas Gravott
1598, John Savadge	Rychard Newton
	Owen Magye
1599, Humphrey Johnston	Henrie Spearpointe
	Sydney Russel <sup>3</sup>
1600, John Dallwaye	Rychard Newton
	Rychard Faythe
1601, Gregorie Norton	Same
1602, John Hooper	Mychaell Whyte
	Ralph Storie, died, and
	Thomas Gravott succeeded
1603, Moyses Hill <sup>4</sup>	Dudley Yearworth
	Robert Lyndon

<sup>1</sup> See notice of the Dalway family.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Conlin, or O'Conlin, was son of Thomas Conlin. Having no issue at his death he bequeathed his property to his niece Ann Bunch, who was afterwards married to Ensign Garret Reiley, to whom she had three daughters, one of whom was married to Marlow Reiley, another to James Rice, and the third to Dr. John Coleman, Carrickfergus. Neither of the two last had issue. From the former was descended the late James Reiley; and Ann, daughter of a Garret Reiley, of this family, being married to Mathew Barry, Carrickfergus, from her is descended Mrs. Ann Barry, alias, Hill.—*Tradition*.

<sup>3</sup> Sidney Russel was descended from the Russel who arrived here with John De Courcy. At his death he left a considerable property in the Middle Division, which his eldest son Christopher sold in 1661 to Edmond Davys, and removed to Shanescastle. About the same time his youngest son, Richard, mortgaged his property in this town, and went to reside at Broughshane.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Moses Hill was one of those military adventurers who arrived at Carrickfergus with Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, in 1573. He also served under his son Robert, Earl of Essex, and afterwards in the army of his successor Lord Mountjoy, by whom he was appointed governor of Olderfleet castle, near Larne, then a place of considerable importance.<sup>1</sup> In 1597, he was in Carrickfergus, and on the 4th November accompanied Sir John Chichester, governor, when he with 500 foot soldiers, and a few horse, marched out against James M'Donnell, who with a force of 400 foot, and 60 horsemen, braved

<sup>1</sup> Collin's Peerage. Lodge's Peerage.

1604, John Savadge	Thomas Wytter
	Clement Foard
1605, James Byrte	Thomas M'Manus <sup>1</sup>
	Thomas Cooper
1606, James Byrte	Owen Magye
Thomas Wytter, deputy	Leonard Gale
1607, Thomas Wytter	Nicholas Dobbin
	Dermot Haynes
1608, Sir Foulke Conway <sup>2</sup>	Robert Elice*
	Walter Hilman

the garrison to combat. On the advance of the English, M'Donnell retired to *Attfreken*, where he had placed a select body of Highlanders in ambush, in a ravine now called the *Saut-hole*. These men starting from their concealment, and charging with great fury, the troops under Sir John fell into confusion, and but few were enabled to effect their escape.<sup>1</sup> Sir Moses fled into Island-Magee, where he remained for some time hid in a cave, which for many years after was called by his name.<sup>2</sup> He afterwards served under the Lord Deputy Chichester, to whom he was related. In 1603, he was appointed provost-marshal of the forces at Carrickfergus, with a fee of six shillings per day; and in 1613, he was one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Antrim. A few years after he was made provost-marshal of Ulster, with power to proceed by martial law, and to inflict the punishment of death, or otherwise, at his discretion.<sup>3</sup> Lodge, in his *Irish Peerage*, alleges, that he married for his first wife, Alice, sister of Sorley Buve M'Donnell. Tradition affirms that she was Alice, daughter of William Dobbin, an alderman of Carrickfergus, and widow of Lewis Jones, also an alderman of the same town. This account is in a great measure confirmed by the circumstance, that in 1603, Sir Moses Hill had granted to him 60 additional acres of the Corporation lands, "*in right of his wife Alice*;" and it is certain the M'Donnells never had any claims to lands in Carrickfergus. Sir Moses also resided several years in the castle of William Dobbin, High-Street, Carrickfergus.<sup>4</sup> His second wife was Anne, widow of Sir Francis Stafford, knt. Peter, his son by this marriage, succeeded to his estates, on the death of Sir Moses in 1629.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This person resided in Castle-street, Carrickfergus, and held a landed property in the Middle Division. The last of his family who resided here was named Bryan; he was agent to John Davys, and removed from Carrickfergus to near Ahoghill. In 1769, Bryan M'Manus served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim, as did his son Alexander in 1782, who was afterwards lieutenant colonel of the Antrim Militia.—*Records of Carrickfergus. MS.*

<sup>2</sup> In the above year Sir Foulk was also lieutenant general of the army, and governor of Carrickfergus, in which he held a considerable property, chiefly bought from Thomas Powell. In 1613, he was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Antrim; and in the Grand Inquisition of the county of Down he is called of Enniskillegane, county of Antrim. He died 1626. February, 1640, Edward Viscount Conway, to whom his estates descended, mortgaged his possessions in Carrickfergus to John Davys, for £1000, which mortgage was perfected in 1647.—*Records of Carrickfergus. MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> Mac Geoghan.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's *Peerage*.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge's *Peerage*. Commons' Journals.

<sup>4</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>5</sup> Lodge's *Peerage*.

\* See notice of the Ellis family.

1609, Sir Foulke Conway	Jasper Happer
1610, Rychard Taaffe	Thomas Powell
1611, Mychaell Whyte	Bartholemewe Johnston
1612, Robert Lyndon <sup>1</sup>	Rychard Wytter
1613, Thomas Cooper	William Hurley
The sword and mace were first carried before him.	Edward Hodgson
1614, Capt. Hercules Langford <sup>3</sup>	Thomas Bashford
1615, Humphrey Johnston	Ezechieel Davis <sup>2</sup>
1616, Capt. Humphrey Norton <sup>4</sup>	William Dobbin, dismissed
	Carew Hart chosen in his room.
	William Stephenson
	Clement Foard
	Anthony Dobbin
	Thomas M'Manus
	Thomas Papes
	William Hurley
	Thomas Kirkpatrick

<sup>1</sup> See notice of the Lynden family.

<sup>2</sup> See notice of the Davys family.

<sup>3</sup> Captain Hercules Langford was brother to Captain Roger Langford, who in the 19th James I. had a grant of the lands that had belonged to the dissolved abbey of Muckamore. Hercules was also mayor in 1623, and "began the building of the large house in the Market place, which was finished in 1626." He bequeathed his property in Carrickfergus to his nephew Sir Roger Langford, who, May 10th, 1643, sold off the lands of Boleyhouse, called 95 acres, and 26 acres adjoining the North road, called Kelly's land, to Roger Lyndon for £400. In 1661, Hercules Langford, perhaps, son of Sir Roger, was high sheriff of the county of Antrim. In 1716, Sir Arthur Langford died, at which time he was one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Antrim.—*Gill's MSS. Records of Carrickfergus. MS.*

<sup>4</sup> Was one of five brothers, all of whom were officers in the army of Queen Elizabeth, in Ireland, viz. Sir Dudley, Robert, Gregory, Thomas, and Humphrey Norton. Sir Dudley was long chief secretary for Ireland, which office he resigned from his age and infirmities in 1634. Robert built Castle-Robin, near Lisburn; Gregory dwelt near Castle-Dobbs; Thomas settled at Lochill, county of Antrim; and Humphrey erected Castle-Norton. By an inquisition on Lord Chichester's property, held 1618-19, it appears that he granted to "Sir Humphrey Norton (Armiger), the castle called *Castle-Norton*, with the Villages and Lands thereunto belonging, viz. Templepatrice, alias, Templeton, alias, Temple-Bally-Patrick; Clougherduff, and Killnakice, in the territory or Tough of Ballylinny," at the annual rent of £12 and two fat beeves. That Tough had been granted to Sir James Hamilton in 1609, in trust for Lord Chichester. In 1613, Sir Humphrey was one of the original burgesses in the charter granted to Belfast. In 1616, Thomas was member of a jury impanelled to ascertain the possessions of Sir Arthur Chichester. About 1620, a daughter of Sir Humphrey's marrying a serjeant of dragoons, named O'Linn, he was so highly incensed at her conduct, that he sold off Castle-Norton, and the lands adjoining, to Captain Henry Upton, from which time the place was commonly called Castle-Upton. From this property Lord Templeton now draws about £2500 per annum. Within memory some descendants of said O'Linn, resided near Randalstown.—*Tradition. Strafford's Letters. MSS.* (See Note.)

1617, Sir Moyses Hill <sup>1</sup>	Mathewe Johnston John Redworth Nicholas Dobbin Cornell O'Kane William Hurley Edward Wilkinson Edward Hodgson Inghram Horsman Cornell O'Kane
1618, Thomas Witter, died, Mychaell Whyte succeeded	James Savadge, died, William Story <sup>3</sup> elected by the Bench
1619, Sir Hugh Clotworthy <sup>2</sup>	Robert Savadge John Davis
1620, James Byrte	Rychard Spearpynte William Cloughe Marmaduke Newton Edwarde Mason Edwarde Hodgson Andrew Dixon Cornelius Hermans John Howsell
1621, Thomas Cooper	Thomas Richison Ralph Kilman Thomas Turner John Edgar William Penrie William Cankarth Thomas Whitager Anthony Haul Joshua Wharton Clement Bashford
1622, Mychaell Whyte, died, Wm. Storr succeeded	Rychard Spearpynt Marmaduke Newton John Davis John Parkes William Happer William Ayshworth Thomas Gravott William Bashforde Thomas Richison William Williams
1623, Sir Hercules Langford	
1624, Sir Roger Langford	
1625, Thomas Kirkpatrick	
1626, Anthony Dobbin	
1627, Inghrame Horsman, died, Mathewe Johnston succeeded	
1628, Mathewe Johnstone <sup>4</sup>	
1629, Sir Moyses Hill	
1630, James Byrte	
1631, Sir Hercules Langford	
1632, Cornelius Hermans, died, Mat. Johnston succeeded	
1633, Thomas Kirkpatrick	
1634, William Penrye	
1635, Thomas Whitager	
1636, Richard Spearpynt <sup>5</sup>	

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Chichester, then in Scotland, was first elected, but on his return "he Shewing many good & forceable reasons, as well for the good of the Towne, as other wyse, and withall submitting himselfe to what fyne the Towne would ympose upon him; the came to a Seconde Elecone upon the 12th day of Sep. 1617."—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>2</sup> See notice of the Clotworthy family.

<sup>3</sup> From this time it is often noticed that one of the Sheriffs was elected by the Mayor *only*.

<sup>4</sup> Mathew Johnston was a son of Humphrey Johnston, who was deputed to take out a new charter from Queen Elizabeth. In 1658 he was very old and poor, and the Assembly, on his petition, granted him £10 per annum, during his life.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>5</sup> Arthur Chichester, Esq., was first elected, but "Shewing many good forceable causes & reasons hinderinge to undergo" the said office, Richard Spearpoint was elected in his room on the 13th September.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

1637, Richard Spearpoint <sup>1</sup>	Edward Johnston
1638, Roger Lyndon	John Hall
1639, Sir Roger Langford	William Happer
1640, John Davies	William Penrie, junior
1641, John Davies	Thomas Gravott
	Humphrey Johnston
	Robert Savadge
	George Happer
	T. Baker chosen in his room
1642, Capt. Roger Lyndone	Mychaell Savadge
1643, Capt. Roger Lyndone	John Bullworthy
	William Bashforde
	Pat. Fitz-James Savadge
1644, Thomas Kirkpatrick	Same <sup>2</sup>
1645, Mathewe Johnston	James F. N. Dobbin
1646, Richard Spearpoint	John Savadge
1647, Richard Spearpoint	William Bashforde
1648, Capt. Roger Lyndone	Thomas Tennison
1649, William Happer	John Orpin
1650, William Happer	John Boyd
1651, Capt. Roger Lyndone	Same
1652, Capt. John Dallway <sup>3</sup>	James Dobbin
1653, Capt. Roger Lyndone	William Cathcart
1654, John Bullworthy <sup>4</sup>	John Orpin
	James Crooks
	Robert Welsh
	Rowland M <sup>c</sup> Quillan
	Edmond Davies
	Thomas Dobbin
	John Bullworthy, junior
	Anthony Hall
	Rowland M <sup>c</sup> Quillan
	John Hall
	John Birte

<sup>1</sup> "Richard Spearpoint was mayor in 1637, when he made a Surrender of the Customes of this Towne for three thousand pounds, by which he ruined the Towne, by parting with one of the valueablest grants that perhaps was ever made to any body Corporate before; it gives me and must do every one else that reads the History of this vile action the greatest abhorrence to the memory of So vile a man, which ought to *perish* in oblivion, did no other flagrency of the fact suffer it not to die; but to convince every man that does an unjust action that either he or his posterity will meet with Justice retaliate due to their name; this man left behind him a Son possessed of a corporation estate the father unjustly got, which the Son as foolishly parted with, and died a *Beggar*."—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> "The said Pat. Fitz-James Savadge & William Bashforde, by the generall Consent of the Maire, Bench, and Comons, were chosen & elected Sheriffs for the succeeding yeare.—In regarde they were very deligent this yeare in their office, and for that they were very experte in these tymes of distractions."—*MS.*

<sup>3</sup> "Was Grandfather by the mother, and Grand uncle by the father to Mr. Alexander Dalway, who married the daughter of the Laird of Duntreath, 1696."—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Was a carpenter by trade, and resided in High-street, in a castle that had belonged to Thomas Dobbin, which was afterwards called

1655, John Bullworthy	Peter Taylour Thomas Dobbin
1656, John Orpin <sup>1</sup>	Robert Wytter William Dobbin
1657, John Orpin	Thomas Griffith Andrew Gairdner
1658, Joseph Harris, <sup>2</sup>	Jasper Haper John Wadman
1659, John Davies	Samuel Treherne William Thomson
1660, John Dallway, Esq.	Michael Carr Richard Johnston
1661, Capt. John Dallway	Thomas Dobbin Rowland M'Quillan
1662, James Dobbin, <sup>3</sup>	William Thomson Rowand M'Quillan
1663, Hercules Davies	Thomas Dobbin Same
1664, John Dallway, Esq.	
1665, Anthony Hall <sup>4</sup>	Thomas Dobbin Richard Johnston
1666, William Dobbin	John Magee Cornelius Bashforde
1667, Edmond Davies	Richard Westbrook Henry Burnes
1668, Robert Welsh <sup>5</sup>	Ezekiel Davies Richard Pendleton William Hilditch

*Bulleries-castle*, being a corruption of his name. January 17th, 1653, he had a grant of 48 acres of land, West Division, that had been William Jordan's; also six acres adjoining: likewise a deed of 80 acres of Seskinamaddy, which his grandson, John Gardner, sold to Henry Clements, Straid; who, in 1684, had a deed for ever in his own name, at the annual rent of £1 6s. 8d.—*Gill's MSS. Records of Carrickfergus.*

<sup>1</sup> "John Orpin was a pewterer and plumber, and of mean descent; the way he came to improve his fortune was by being one of the Executors of the Lady Langford, by which he got considerable, but not justly." He died 1661, leaving his possessions here to his son Thomas, a glazier, who died 1719, bequeathing his property to his eldest son John, and his daughter Margaret Wisencraft, and offspring.—*Gill's MSS. MS.*

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Harris "was a rich merchant, and dealt much in French wines until alderman John Davies by buying the Country Butter gave them a greater price, selling the wine he imported cheaper, and Mr. Harris losing the Ships with the Cargo, in about three weeks time, and other losses Spoiled his trade, and reduced him and his family to low circumstances." He died 1660.—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> "James Dobbin was of an ancient family, yet kept an Inn and Sold Ale; he left only one Son behind him."—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> "Was a merchant of good Account, and lived many Years in this Towne, till broken by bad Servents and misfortunes at Sea, to the loss of Great numbers of people that he had money from on Interest." In 1676, he was granted £20 yearly, for five years, to repay him the losses he sustained in May, 1666, by the mutiny of the troops in garrison—"in the year 1696, he was a Chandler in Belfast, and died there."—*Records of Carrickfergus. Gill's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Resided where the distillery then stood in North-street. "Was a tanner, and tho' mayor could neither Read nor write, yet was a

1669, Anthony Horsman <sup>1</sup>	Samuel Treherne
1670, Anthony Horsman	John Stubbs
	John Henderson
1671, Richard Dobbs <sup>2</sup>	Same
	Symon Richardson. In signing he makes his mark.
1672, Henry Davies	William Bennett <sup>3</sup>
Edmond Davies, dep.	Thomas M'Manus
1673, William Hill	John Smyth
Anthony Horsman, dep.	James M'Cullogh
1674, William Hill	John Davies
Anthony Horsman, dep.	George Walsh
1675, John Byrte	Edward Hall
	Thomas Harper
1676, John Byrte	Adam Dennison
	John Smyth
1677, Solomon Faith <sup>4</sup>	John Tyso
	James M'Cullogh
1678, Ezekell Davies	William Dawson
	Robert Williams
1679, Hercules Davies	Cornelius Bashford
	Richard Pendleton
	John Magee

man in considerable substance, which shows how easy it was to make a fortune in those times, and how difficult now by the most learned man." He died 1671.—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> The family of Horsman formerly possessed a considerable property within this corporation. Anthony, who was mayor in the above years, had a son called Richard, who married a daughter of John Kane's of Carrickfergus, by his wife —— (mother of Cornelius Crymble), by whom he had a son called Anthony and several daughters. Richard died 1720, leaving his property in this place to his son Anthony, who soon after sold part of that in the town to Ezekiel Davies; and about 1726, mortgaged his lands in the country to Henry Magee: they were then valued at £40 per annum. In 1729 he was in such low circumstances that the Assembly gave him £10 out of the funds of the corporation; and, in 1731, he resigned his place of alderman in favour of Colonel Richard Kane, a native of this town, then governor of the island of Minorca, and went out to that island. About 1764, his heirs, Beresford Horsman and John Boyse, made an attempt to recover the lands he had so foolishly mortgaged. December 11th, 1769 they were publicly sold at the Exchequer Office, Dublin, by a decree of the Court of Exchequer bearing date June same year, "to pay the Plaintiffs the Principal, Interest, and Costs, in the Decree." The Plaintiffs were Francis Shaw and Ann Magee, alias Crymble, alias Shaw, wife of said Francis, administratrix of William Magee, Henry Magee, and Charles Crymble.—*Gill's MSS. Records of Carrickfergus. MSS. Belfast News-Letter, No. 3371.*

<sup>2</sup> See notice of the Dobbs family.

<sup>3</sup> John Jowland was first elected, but refusing to take the oaths of office he was fined £20.—*Records of Carrickfergus.*

<sup>4</sup> Solomon Faith was a captain in the army; he married Catherine, daughter of William Dobbin, Carrickfergus. Their daughter, Jane, was married to Edward Pottinger, whose daughter was married to A. Vesey, Lucan, near Dublin.—*MS.*



1680, Henry Clements<sup>1</sup>Andrew Clements  
John Byrnt

<sup>1</sup> In 1609, we find an Edward and John Clements settled at Straid, then called Thomastown, from its being previously possessed by Thomas Stevenson, of Carrickfergus. On the 20th of March, in this year, Edward Clements obtained from John Dalway, a deed of the townlands of Ballythomas, Straidballythomas, and Ballymenagh, for which he was to pay £2 5s. per annum. At the same time John Clements is noticed as holding lands near Straid; the remainder of the Cynament, or parish of Ballynure, consisting of thirteen townlands, was then held by Moses Hill and Thomas Hibbotts.<sup>1</sup>

About 1640, Henry Clements of Straid, who is believed to have been son of the above Edward, was deputy recorder of Carrickfergus. In 1648, we find him a captain in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment of foot, and in the following year in garrison at Carrickfergus, of which town he had been chosen an alderman. He died soon after. Henry, Edward, Andrew, and Francis Clements, are afterwards mentioned as aldermen or burgesses of Carrickfergus; they are believed to have been sons of the first mentioned Henry.<sup>2</sup> Another brother named Robert, settled in the county of Cavan, got an estate there; and married Miss Sandford, of the Castlereagh family, from whom descended Robert, first Lord Leitrim, father to Nathaniel, Earl of Leitrim.<sup>3</sup>

Henry and Edward Clements took an active and decided part in the passing events of their time. They were of those who signed the Antrim Association in 1688, for which the former was attainted by King James's parliament in 1689. In 1692, Henry was one of the representatives in parliament for Carrickfergus; and in 1699, Andrew was high sheriff of the county of Antrim, and in 1710, on the death of William Shaw, high sheriff of the same county, he was appointed to succeed him; in which office he continued the following year. Henry died in 1696, and Andrew in 1721.<sup>4</sup>

On the death of Henry, his brother Edward succeeded to the family estates. In 1707, he resided at Clements-hill, in which year he served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim; and in 1715, he was appointed major of a regiment of militia dragoons belonging to the same county, commanded by the hon. John I. Chichester.<sup>5</sup> He married Eleanor, daughter of Alexander Dalway, Ballyhill, and by her who died March, 1696, had seven sons, and two daughters, viz. Edward, Henry, Hercules, Francis, John, Dalway, ———, Anne, and Millicent. Anne was married to Francis Ellis; and Millicent to Waterhouse Crymble. In 1716, Edward was high sheriff of the county of Antrim; he died 1733.<sup>6</sup>

Francis was appointed major of dragoons on the decease of his father, and in 1721, served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He married a Miss Pont of Liverpool, but having no issue, and dying intestate on the 26th March, 1749, his estate devolved to his nephews, Henry Ellis, and Waterhouse Crymble, eldest sons of his sisters Ann and Millicent. Henry entered into holy orders; he died 1716. John and Dalway Clements were officers in Colonel Skeffington's regiment, and served in the city of Derry during its memorable siege;

<sup>1</sup> MS.<sup>2</sup> MSS.<sup>3</sup> Debrett's Peerage.<sup>4</sup> MS. State of the Protestants. MSS. Records of the County Antrim.<sup>5</sup> MSS.<sup>6</sup> MS.

1681, Samuel Webby <sup>1</sup>	John Dobbin
1682, Richard Dobbs	Henry Burnes
1683, Andrew Willoughby	John Davies
1684, Edmond Davies	William Johnston
1685, Arthur Earl of Donegall	John Kerr
Solomon Faith, dep.	Edward Hall
1686, John Davies	Symon Richison
1687, Richard Dobbs <sup>2</sup>	John Henderson
1688, Richard Dobbs	James M'Cullogh
1689, Richard Dobbs	John Kerr
1690, Henry Davys	James M'Cullogh
1691, Andrew Clements	Richard Kane
	Richard Horsman
	Marmaduke Newton
	Richard Horsman
	Marmaduke Newton
	Same
	Samuel Davys
	William Tisdall
	Solomon Bashford
	John Brown <sup>3</sup>

the former of whom as well as his brother Hercules was afterwards an officer in Lord Inchiquin's regiment of dragoons. Hercules married Susanna, daughter of Captain Francis Ellis, niece of Sir Hercules Langford. John Clements (perhaps son of Edward), got that part of the family estate called Ballymenagh (Lower Ballymenagh), which he foolishly sold to Charles Crymble, Ballygallogh, for a *Song*, an old horse, and £10 in hand.<sup>4</sup> Some of this person's grandchildren reside in Dublin, and are in respectable circumstances.

<sup>1</sup> Was from Lincoln; at his death which happened in 1684, he left his property in North-street, and Back-lane, Carrickfergus, to his niece Elizabeth, daughter of William Dobbin, who was married to Captain James Gibbons; from her it descended to Captain Henry South, Ballyeaston, and from him to Lord Macartney, and ——— Reynell, who sold the same to Sir William Kirk, Knight, and the Rev. Richard Dobbs.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>2</sup> The following memorandums appear in the records of Carrickfergus, immediately after the notice of the election of Mr. Dobbs: "1687, Feb. Cormick O'Neile, Esq. was elected alderman, in place of Andrew Willoughby."

"TYRCONNELL. Whereas, on the 13th day of this inst. July, a Certificate was returned unto this board, from the mayor and Sheriffes of Carrickfergus, dated the 27th day of June, 1687, whereby it appears that on the said 27th day of June, Richard Dobbs, alderman, was chosen of the sd. Towne for one year commencing at michaelmas next, & Richd. Horseman & Marmaduke Newton, Sheriffes for the year aforesd. We the Ld. Deputy and Councill do by this our order approve of the choyce of the sd. Persons to Serve in the Severall offices aforesd. for the sd. year commencing at Michaelmas next. Given at the Councill chamber in Dublin, the 13th day of July, 1687. A Hylton, C. Granard, ——— Mountjoy, S. Nugent, D. Daly, Wm. Davies, Thos. Heightly, John Davies, Step. Rice, Garret Moore."

<sup>3</sup> Was a wealthy dealer in Carrickfergus; he bought several tenements and lands from the Savage's and Wills's, which his heirs sold to Thomas Gunning.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>4</sup> MS. Records of Carrickfergus. Tradition. MSS. of the Langford family.

1692, Marmaduke Newton	David Hood
1693, Marmaduke Newton	John M'Cully
1694, Richard Horsman	William Dawson
1695, Samuel Davys	James Erwin
1696, Henry Clements, died Nov. 2d. Samuel Davys succeeded	William Tisdall
1697, Hon. John E. Chichester	Cornelius Crymble
1698, Henry Davys	Robert Williams
1699, Sir Thomas Dancer	Cornelius Bashford
1700, Cornelius Crymble <sup>1</sup>	Roger Horsman
	Solomon Bashford
	David Hood
	James Erwin
	Capt. Arthur Davys
	Capt. John Davys
	John Chaplin
	Capt. James Gibbons
	Solomon Bashford
	James Erwin

<sup>1</sup>The family of Crymble are said to have been of French extraction, and are believed to have arrived in Ireland about 1568, with Sir Edward Waterhouse, secretary to the lord deputy Sir Henry Sidney. Sir Edward afterwards settled in Carrickfergus, and in 1585, was one of its representatives in parliament.<sup>1</sup> His only child is said to have been married to Roger Crymble, to whom, at his removal to Dublin, he bequeathed those tenements which he held in Carrickfergus. In 1621 they were held by Charles Crymble, son and heir of said Roger.<sup>2</sup> In 1612, we find Waterhouse Crymble (probably son of Roger), one of the original burgesses in the charter of Belfast; and in 1636, a chief mourner at the funeral of Lord Viscount Montgomery; and in 1649, comptroller of the customs of the port of Donaghadee: he erected the first Custom-house at that port.<sup>3</sup>

April 1646, George Crymble was admitted a free Merchant of the Staple, of Carrickfergus, on paying a fine of £2; and in 1687, we find the above Cornelius residing at Scout-bush, and obtaining from the corporation a grant of 147 acres of land beneath the Knockogh hill, that had been William Penry's, to whom he would seem to have been related.<sup>4</sup> These lands afterwards became the property of Charles Crymble, Ballygallogh, who, in November, 1792, sold them to James Craig, Carrickfergus, for £2500.

About the same period that George Crymble is noticed, a branch of the family settled at Ballygallogh, near Ballyclare. In 1698, Charles Crymble, of said place, obtained a deed from the corporation of Carrickfergus, of the lands called Lisglass, alias, *Little Ballymenagh*, at the yearly rent of £2.—He married his cousin Ann, daughter of Cornelius Crymble, Carrickfergus, by whom he had several children. In 1704, a William Crymble, and a Waterhouse Crymble, jun. are mentioned in the records of Carrickfergus. Cornelius died 1720.<sup>5</sup>

Charles Crymble died near Ballyclare in 1756; his eldest son Charles is said to have married a Miss Houston; he died in 1775, at the advanced age of 102; he was remarkable for his parsimonious habits. His son Charles died at Ballyclare, Sept. 3d, 1765; he married Ann, daughter of Henry Magee, Carrickfergus, by whom he had William, Charles, Martha, Margaret, and Ann. The latter died un-

<sup>1</sup> MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Records Rolls Office, Dublin.

<sup>3</sup> Montgomery MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

1701, Captain John Davys Samuel Davys, dep.	John Bashford Nathaniel Byrte
1702, Andrew Clements Samuel Davys, dep.	David Hood Thomas Bashford
1703, Andrew Clements Cornelius Crymble, dep.	Same
1704, Edward Clements	John Chaplin Thomas Bashford
1705, Edward Clements	John Chaplin Thomas Bashford
1706, Richard Horsman	Thomas Young Nicholas Brown
1707, Richard Horsman	Same
1708, Cornelius Crymble	John Bashford Thomas Bashford
1709, Cornelius Crymble	Same
1710, Edward Clements	Thomas Young William Bashford
1711, John Chaplin <sup>1</sup>	Rigby Dobbin Nicholas Brown

married, as did William in Dec. 1785. June, 1780, Margaret was married to Valentine Joyce, merchant, Belfast, to whom she had one son and three daughters. Charles married Clementina, daughter of ——— Gardner, goldsmith, Edinburgh, by whom he had two daughters. In 1789, he served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He died Sept. 6th, 1797, some years before which he had separated from Mrs. Crymble. Having no male issue, his estate (agreeable to the will of his grandfather), devolved to his cousin, Thomas B. Adair, Loghanmore.

Waterhouse, son of the first-mentioned Charles, resided at Clements-hill, where he died in 1754. He married Millicent, daughter of Edward Clements, Straid, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, viz. Edward, Waterhouse, Eleanor, married to Henry Ellis, and Nancy, married to the Rev. ——— Lindsay, who settled near Dungannon. Waterhouse was a lieutenant in Col. Dunbar's regiment of foot, and fell in North America, July, 1755, with General Braddock. Edward was an officer in the 58th Regiment of foot, and distinguishing himself at the capture of Crown-point, was made a captain in the same corps by Sir Jeffrey Amherst. He married Lucy, daughter of James Bradshaw, Lurgan, and widow of ——— Ogle; she was distinguished by the name of the handsome Quaker.—They resided for some years at Lurgan, and one summer had for their guest the afterwards celebrated General Wolfe. A few years after a total separation took place between Mr. and Mrs. Crymble; they had no issue.<sup>1</sup> He was a magistrate of the county of Antrim, and remarkable for the inflexible justice of his decisions; he died at Clements-hill, August 9th, 1789, leaving his estate to his nephew, Henry Clements Ellis, Prospect, Carrickfergus.

[The *Belfast News-Letter* of May 1st, 1850, has a death notice of a Martha Crymble, daughter and last lineal descendant of Charles Crymble, Ballyclare. Perhaps a daughter of Charles, who died September 6th, 1797.]

<sup>1</sup> John Chaplin married Mary, daughter of Andrew Willoughby; their daughter, Margaret, was married to Andrew Newton, who had issue, Henry, married to Sarah, sister of the Rev. James Frazer, Carrickfergus; from whom was descended Andrew Newton, Coagh, who died there April 1826, in his 78 year.

<sup>1</sup> Tradition.

1712, Samuel Davys	Charles Howard
1713, Samuel Davys	James Wilson
1714, John Davys, Jun.	Ezekiel Davys Wilson
Samuel Davys, dep.	John Brown, Jun.
1715, Andrew Clements	Thomas Young
Samuel Davys, dep.	Thomas Bashford
1716, Francis Ellis	Rigby Dobbin
1717, Francis Ellis <sup>1</sup>	Nicholas Brown
1718, John Chaplin	David Morrison
1719, Francis Clements	William Bashford
Francis Ellis, dep.	David Morrison
1720, Arthur Dobbs	William Spencer
Francis Ellis, dep.	Rigby Dobbin
1721, John Lyndon	Andrew Newton
John Chaplin, dep.	David Morrison
1722, Ezekiel Davys Wilson	William Bashford
1723, Anthony Horsman	William Magee <sup>2</sup>
1724, Rigby Dobbin <sup>3</sup>	William Bashford
John Chaplin,	James Erwin
An. Horsman, deputies	David Morrison
	Thomas Bashford
	Same

<sup>1</sup> Arthur Chichester was first chosen, but was excused from serving on paying a fine.

<sup>2</sup> He was a brother of Henry Magee, and resided in a castellated mansion, North-East Division. In 1741, he obtained from Edward Lyndon a grant for ever of the lands of Ardboley, at the yearly rent of £14. He bequeathed his estate to his brother Henry, who at his death left his property to his daughter Ann, who was married to Charles Crymble, Ballygallogh. On his decease she was married to Francis Shaw, and by him, who died April 1801, she had four daughters, viz. Mary, Elizabeth, Frances, and Helen.

<sup>3</sup> Was descended of a family who were early settled in Carrickfergus; the first mentioned is Peter, constable of the castle in 1400. In 1614, we find the family consisting of several branches, and possessing considerable property in Carrickfergus, chiefly, in the North-East Division, which they soon after sold to Sir Arthur Chichester, Sir Thomas Phillips, and Anthony Hall. About 1627, Nicholas Dobbin removed hence to Shanescastle; and in 1688, we find William and Humphrey Dobbin, two of the burgesses appointed by James II. in his charter to Belfast, from which circumstance it is probable they took part with that monarch. In 1690, the estate of Peter Dobbin was attainted, and June 3d, 1703, his lands were sold at Chichester-house, Dublin; they consisted of the lands of Drumsough, Lenagh, Ballynclurgan, alias, Ferelagh, alias, Oglully, county Antrim; with the lands of Newton and Cunningham, county of Donegall. Rigby Dobbin, noticed above, resided at Duneane, where he died in 1765, as did his son James the same year. In 1756, Nicholas Dobbin, son of Thomas, still held the family property of Ardoe, with the lands now called Farmhill, and also several tenements in the North East Division, which were afterwards sold to Edward Brice, Kilroot, who sold them to William Finlay, Carrickfergus.

About 1760, James Dobbin, son of William, removed from Carrickfergus to London, and about 1778, his son James Dobbin, M.D., sold

1725, Valentine Jones	Willoughby Chaplin
E. D. Wilson, dep.	Nathaniel Byrt
1726, Francis Ellis	David Morrison
	John Coleman
1727, Francis Clements	John Chaplin
	George Spaight
1728, Arthur Dobbs	Nathaniel Byrt
Francis Clements, dep.	William Magee
1729, Francis Lord Conway	Henry Gill
Francis Clements, dep.	George Spaight
1730, John Lyndon	Willoughby Chaplin
Francis Clements, dep.	Nathaniel Byrt
1731, Francis Ellis,	David Morrison
Francis Clements, dep.	Clements Courtney <sup>1</sup>
1732, Arthur Dobbs	John Chaplin
George Spaight, dep.	Clements Courtney
1733, Willoughby Chaplin <sup>2</sup>	John Chaplin
	Nathaniel Byrt
1734, George Spaight	Clements Courtney
	John Coleman
1735, Willoughby Chaplin <sup>3</sup>	Clements Courtney
	John Coleman
1736, Francis Ellis <sup>4</sup>	Nathaniel Byrt
	John Coleman
1737, Henry Ellis	Same
1738, George Spaight	Nat. Byrt
	Hercules Clements
1739, Henry Gill	Richard Chaplin
	John Seeds
1740, Francis Clements	John Davys
George Spaight, dep.	John Seeds
1741, Arthur Dobbs	Nat. Byrt
	Richard Chaplin
1742, Willoughby Chaplin	Davys Wilson
	Richard Chaplin
1743, Capt. John Davys; not appearing to be sworn into office, Wil- loughby Chaplin continued	Edward Jones
	Davys Wilson

off the remaining part of the family lands at Carrickfergus, to Sir William Kirk, Knight. The last person of this name who resided here was Thomas. His son went early to sea, and was long the commander of a vessel in the revenue service.—He dwelt a few years ago at Milfordhaven.—*Records Rolls Office, Dublin. Records of Carrickfergus. Sale of Forfeitures. Tradition.*

<sup>1</sup> Was related to Francis Clements, Straid. He left two daughters, who perished on the Commons of Carrickfergus, during a snowstorm, about 1740, going on a visit to their friend Mr. Clements. Another woman named Mulholland was also lost with them at the same time.—*Tradition.*

<sup>2</sup> Son of John Chaplin, by Mary, daughter of Andrew Willoughby.

<sup>3</sup> "In this year James Erwin, who was a burgess, and had served the office of sheriff, died in great poverty, and was interred at the sole expence of Henry Gill. When sheriff in 1700, he was ruined by the misconduct of his colleague, Solomon Bashford."—*Records of Carrickfergus.*

<sup>4</sup> "In the month of July the Repairs of the Dragoon & foot Barracks were began at Carrickfergus, and finished in the month of January 1737-8, Mr. Hugh Darley, undertaker, Arthur Dobbs, Esq. then Engineer and Surveyor General."—*Gill's MSS.*

1744, Hon. John Chichester; not appearing, Willoughby Chaplin continued	Same
1745, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall; not appearing, Will. Chaplin continued	Richard Chaplin Nat. Byrt
1746, Hon. John Chichester; was dead when elected. Willoughby Chaplin was elected in his room on the 24th Sepr.	William Macartney Nat. Byrt
1747, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall; not appearing, Willoughby Chaplin continued	Richard Chaplin Davys Wilson
1748, Edward Brice <sup>1</sup>	Edward Jones William Macartney

<sup>1</sup> Was descended from the Rev. Edward Bryce, or Brice, Presbyterian minister of Drimen, who was obliged to fly from Scotland, for opposing "*in bitter tearmes*," John Spootwood, Bishop of Glasgow, who had been appointed moderator of the Synod of Clydesdale.<sup>1</sup> About 1611, he settled in the parish of Templecoran, alias, Braidisland, preaching there and in the church of Ballykiel, Island-Magee alternately.<sup>2</sup> September 3d, 1619, he was collated to the Prebend of Kilroot, by Robert Echlin, bishop of Down and Connor, in which living he was installed on the 17th of the same month.<sup>3</sup> These ceremonies however did not imply conformity to the canons of the episcopal church. The bishops were merely acknowledged as Presbyters, and in performing the duties of their office on these occasions omitted such parts of the ceremonies as were objected by the ministers, whose only object was to obtain the legal maintenance of these parishes to which they had been called.<sup>4</sup> August 12th, 1636, he was deposed in Belfast, by Henry Lesly, bishop of Down and Connor, for refusing to conform to the canonical forms of episcopacy.<sup>5</sup> He died the same year, aged 67, leaving two sons and two daughters.<sup>6</sup>

His eldest son Robert resided at Castle-Chichester, where he acquired a fortune; probably, by trading to Scotland; Castle-Chichester being then a place of some trade, and the station from which the mails were despatched to that kingdom.<sup>7</sup> In November 1676, he died in Dublin, aged 63 years. By his wife Elizabeth, who died January 1704, he had three sons, and the same number of daughters, one of whom was married to Thomas Knox, the first of the Northland family who came to Ireland.<sup>8</sup> Hugh, son of Robert, died in 1687, aged 24 years; in 1675, his brother Randal was high sheriff of the county of Antrim, and in 1692, was one of the representatives in parliament for the borough of Lisburn. In September 1697, he died in Dublin, leaving two sons and two daughters.<sup>9</sup> An Edward Brice, who is alleged to have been also son of Robert, was a colonel in the army, and settled in Belfast, where he died at an advanced age June 28th, 1726.<sup>10</sup>

About 1720, Captain Charles Brice, an illegitimate son of Robert, by ——— Robinson, resided at Castle-Chichester. He is said to have

<sup>1</sup> Sir James Balfour's Annals.

<sup>2</sup> Presbyterian Loyalty. Tradition.

<sup>3</sup> Registry of the Perogative Court.

<sup>4</sup> Life of the Rev. Robert Blair.

<sup>5</sup> Life of the Rev. John Levingston.

<sup>6</sup> Inscription at Templecoran.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. Thurloe's State Papers.

<sup>8</sup> MS. Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>9</sup> MSS. Commons' Journals.

<sup>10</sup> MSS.

1749, Willoughby Chaplin	Richard Chaplin John Seeds
1750, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall not appearing, Willoughby Chaplin continued	Same
1751, Willoughby Chaplin	Same
1752, Willoughby Chaplin <sup>1</sup>	Richard Chaplin Ezekiel Wilson

married a Miss Curry, by whom he had three sons, viz. Edward, Robert, and Arthur, and two daughters, one of whom, Dorothy,\* was married to ——— Ennis, of Dromantine, county Down. Charles is reported to have died about 1746. Edward, married Catharine, daughter of George Spaight, Carrickfergus; in September 1779, their daughter Prudence, was married to George Bateson, of London.<sup>1</sup> In 1761, Edward was surveyor of the port of Belfast, and agent for the French prisoners kept in that town; he died at Castle-Chichester, July 1796. Robert entered into the royal navy, was promoted to the rank of admiral, and was also created a baronet. He married in England, Miss Kingsmill, by whom he obtained a large fortune on assuming her name; which name his brother Edward also took soon after. Sir Robert died at Sidmonston, Hampshire, November 22d, 1805, in his 75th year; he left no issue. Arthur was an officer in the guards, and retained the name of Brice.

Edward, who, it is presumed, was son of Randal, married Jane, daughter of Richard Dobbs, by whom he had two sons, Edward and Alexander, and several daughters. In 1748, he was high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He died August 11th, 1742, aged 83 years. His son Edward in 1748, married first Rose, daughter of A. Stewart, Ballintoy; by whom he had the late Edward Brice, and several other children. He married secondly, December 19th, 1758, Jane Smith, alias, Adair, daughter of William Adair, army agent, London, by whom he had several children, one of whom was married to Sir John Anstruther. He died in old Bond Street, London, December, 1804. Edward who succeeded to the family estate, married Theodora, daughter of Thomas Mullins, afterwards created Lord Ventry. She died in Dublin, Nov. 1807; he died July 9th, 1815, leaving four sons and the like number of daughters.

\* Henry Maxwell, of Finnybrogue, Esq., eldest son of Henry, by Jane, daughter of Robert Ecklin, Bishop of Down and Connor, married, for his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Robert Brice, of Kilroot, Esq., by whom he had Robert, his heir; Edward, Col. of the 67th regiment of foot; and one daughter, Margaret, married to James Adair, of London, Esq., by whom she had James, one of his Majesty's Sergeants at Law, and Recorder of the city of London.—*Lodge's Peerage*, v. 3, p. 390. In 1831, Edward Brice, of the above family, changed his name to that of Bruce. 1823, died, in London, aged 51 years, Sir Robert Kingsmill, Bart., of Acton, County of Gloucester. He was son of Edward Kingsmill, of Belfast, Esq., by Catherine, daughter of George Spaight, Esq. He succeeded his uncle, Sir Robert Kingsmill, the first Baronet, who died in November, 1805.—*Gentleman's Magazine*. [See also note *re* Bruce family.]

<sup>1</sup>The Earl of Donegall had been first elected, but was not approved of by the privy council. Willoughby Chaplin and Edward Brice then set up for mayor, and both were returned, but neither approved of. A third election was then held by George Spaight, deputy recorder, at which election Mr. Brice was returned by the court. Willoughby Chaplin petitioned the privy council against said

<sup>1</sup> Tradition. *Belfast News-Letter*.



1753, Valentine Jones, sen. <sup>1</sup> Willoughby Chaplin continued	John Seeds Ezekiel Wilsor.
1754, Henry Ellis <sup>2</sup>	Same
1755, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Done- gall, not appearing, Henry Ellis continued	Same
1756, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Done- gall not appearing, Henry Ellis continued <sup>3</sup>	Henry Burleigh John Seeds
1757, Willoughby Chaplin Henry Ellis <sup>4</sup>	Ezekiel Wilson John Seeds
1758, Hill Wilson <sup>5</sup>	Same
1759, Francis Price Will. Chaplin, dep.	Ezekiel Wilson Thomas Ludford <sup>6</sup>
1760, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Done- gall, not appearing, F. Price continued Will. Chaplin, dep.	Ezekiel Wilson John Seeds

return, which came to a trial on the 23d November, but the council making no rule, Willoughby Chaplin continued.—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> "Said Jones came here from Lisburn on the 28th Sepr. 1753 when Wy. Chaplin & him had a conference & Concluded matters, after which pretending in the morning of his being sworn into office, that he had forgot the approbation at home, Chaplin and him went to the Castle, but as he did not produce the approbation he was not sworn Mayor, which I believe was settled between them, and which I conclude to be an unprecedented and unheard of Injustice."—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Sworn into office before Henry Gill, store-keeper of the castle, there being no military quartered here at that time.—*Gill's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> June 28th, Richard Barry and Edward Brice appeared as candidates for the office of mayor; but some of Mr. Brice's friends behaving rather *rudely*, the mayor returned Mr. Barry duly elected. Willoughby Chaplin, the sheriffs, and several freemen, made a certificate of Mr. Brice being duly elected, and sent a petition to the privy council to that effect. John Reynolds, weaver, deposed, that neither was duly elected, on which a mandamus was issued on the 27th November, for a new election to be held on the 20th January, 1757. This election was held in the street; the mayor was both judge of the court, and a candidate; and by mutual agreement none but freemen *really resident* were suffered to poll. George Spaight, deputy recorder, was the returning officer: Henry Ellis had a majority of 20 votes. Edward Brice, who lost this election, memorialled the privy council against the return, and numerous depositions were made on the subject. In one of these it was declared, that it had "from time Immemorial been the custom and usage" "to adjourn all contested Elections from the Court-house to the Street, for the greater ease of the Voters."—*Gill's MSS. MS.*

<sup>4</sup> Judgment of ouster was obtained against Willoughby Chaplin, in consequence of Henry Ellis, late mayor, not attending to see him sworn into office. Henry Ellis served the office the remainder of the year.

<sup>5</sup> Father of Captain James Wilson, who, in 1776, was chosen one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Antrim. Said James died in London, March 1812.

<sup>6</sup> Agent to the Earl of Donegall.

1761, Francis Earl of Hertford, not appearing, F. Price, continued Will. Chaplin, dep.	Same
1762, Francis Earl of Hertford, not appearing, F. Price held over Will. Chaplin, dep.	Same
1763, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall, not appearing, F. Price held over Will. Chaplin, dep.	Same
1764, Francis Price Will. Chaplin, dep.	Same
1765, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall	Same
1766, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall Henry Ellis, dep. from 3d November	Stewart Banks John Seeds
1767, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall. Ezekiel D. Wilson, dep.	Same
1768, Rt. Hon. Arthur Earl of Donegall. <sup>1</sup> Will. Chaplin, dep.	Same
1769, Ezekiel D. Wilson	John Seeds William Craig
1770, Hercules Ellis	Same
1771, Kenneth A. Price	Same
1772, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1773, Henry Ellis	Same
1774, Hercules Ellis	Thomas Kirk John Seeds
1775, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1776, Edward Brice Dobbs	Same
1777, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1778, Edward Brice Dobbs <sup>2</sup>	Same
1779, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1780, William Kirk	Thomas Kirk John Seeds, died Robert Clements succeeded
1781, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Thomas Kirk Robert Clements
1782, William Kirk	Same
1783, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1784, William Kirk	Same
1785, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1786, William Kirk <sup>3</sup>	Robert Clements Thomas Legg
1787, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same

<sup>1</sup> In the summer of this year he rode the franchises of the Corporation, agreeable to the boundaries as established in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. On this occasion he was accompanied by the members of the different guilds, with their respective flags and martial music.

<sup>2</sup> On this gentleman going out of office, he was waited on by the masters and wardens of the different guilds, and returned thanks for his proper conduct while mayor.

<sup>3</sup> In August, 1787, Charles Manners, Duke of Rutland, arrived in Carrickfergus, and was splendidly entertained by the Corporation.

1788, Sir William Kirk	Same
1789, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1790, Sir William Kirk	Same
1791, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Thomas Kirk
	Thomas Legg <sup>1</sup>
1792, Sir William Kirk	Robert Clements
	Thomas Kirk
1793, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1794, Sir William Kirk	Same
1795, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same. Robert Clements died in April.
1796, Sir William Kirk	Thomas Kirk
	William Craig
1797, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Thomas Kirk
	Barry Martin
1798, Sir William Kirk	Same
1799, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1800, Sir William Kirk	Same
1801, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1802, Sir William Kirk	Same
1803, Marquis of Donegall	Same
Sir William Kirk, dep.*	
1804, Sir William Kirk	Same
1805, Marquis of Donegall	Same
Sir William Kirk, dep.	
1806, Noah Dalway	Same
1807, Sir William Kirk	Same
1808, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1809, Noah Dalway	Same
1810, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Thomas Kirk
	Barry Martin died
	Robt. M'Gowan succeeded
1811, Noah Dalway	Thomas Kirk
Sir William Kirk, dep.	Robert M'Gowan
1812, Ezekiel D. Wilson	Same
1813, Marquis of Donegall <sup>2</sup>	Same <sup>3</sup>
Sir William Kirk, dep.	

<sup>1</sup>“ On the day of election, Thos. Legg made an objection to his being elected. But on Michaelmas day following he refused being sworn into office, and tendered his resignation, which was not accepted by the mayor. He afterwards took the opinion of Counsel on the case, which was, that pursuant to the new Rules (He having Served the office before), he could not be compelled to Serve, and would be punishable if he should attempt it. The opinion of Counsel further Stated that the mayor and corporation Shou'd apply for a mandamus to hold a new Election for a second Sheriff—but this was omitted, and Thomas Kirk served the office alone for that yeare, and received the salaries of both Sheriffs.”—MSS.

\* On the night of July 23d, in this year, a partial rebellion broke out in several parishes of the county of Antrim, and efforts were previously made to organize an insurrection here, but without effect.

<sup>2</sup> On this occasion a sharp contest took place between the Marquis and the Rev. Richard Dobbs; 449 polled for the former, and 430 for the latter.

<sup>3</sup> September 1814, the Assembly granted Thomas Kirk £20 per annum, during his life, for his corporate services. He died May 1816, at an advanced age.

1814, Sir William Kirk	Thomas Millar John Campbell <sup>1</sup> Same
1815, Marquis of Donegall Sir William Kirk, dep.	
1816, Noah Dalway	Same
1817, Marquis of Donegall Sir William Kirk, dep. <sup>2</sup>	Charles V. Joyce Andrew M'Nevin Thomas Millar George Burleigh <sup>3</sup> James A. Farrel Hugh Kennedy
1818, Rev. Richard Dobbs	James Owens } Geo. P. Price, David Gordon } deputy.
1819, Ezekiel D. Wilson. <sup>4</sup>	Thomas Millar Hon. J. Jocelyn <sup>5</sup> Peter Kirk Henry Adair
1820, Rev. Richard Dobbs	Thomas Millar Marriot Dalway Peter Kirk Marriot Dalway
1821, Marquis of Donegall Rev. R. Dobbs, dep.	John Campbell Thomas Millar John Campbell Thomas Millar John Campbell
1822, Lord Belfast Rev. R. Dobbs, dep.	John Campbell Thomas Millar John Campbell
1823, Marquis of Donegall Rev. Richard Dobbs, dep.	Thomas Millar John Campbell
1824, Sir Arthur Chichester, Bart. Rev. Richard Dobbs, dep., who died August 12th, 1825	Thomas Millar John Campbell
1825, Rev. Edward Chichester Rev. John Dobbs, dep.	Thomas Millar John Campbell
1826, Marquis of Donegall Rev. John Dobbs, dep.	Thomas Millar John Campbell
1827, Sir Arthur Chichester, Bart.	Thomas Millar John Campbell
1828, No Election: Sir A. Chichester, Bart. and the Sheriffs merely held over.	Thomas Millar John Campbell
1829, Rev. Samuel Smith, dep. from March.	Thomas Millar died on the 15th December, 1828 John Campbell
1829, Marquis of Donegall	John M'Cance (see note)

<sup>1</sup> These sheriffs paid particular attention to the duties of their office, and to keeping the streets of the town free from nuisances, which for many years had been suffered to remain in a shameful state. Their proper conduct was several times publicly noticed by the judges of assize.

<sup>2</sup> Died June 17th, 1819, aged 77 years. He left his landed possessions, which were considerable, and entirely of his own accumulation, to his second son Peter, and bequeathed £50 to the poor of the parish of Carrickfergus, to be divided in sums of five shillings to each claimant. (See notice of the Kirk family.)

<sup>3</sup> Was son of Henry Burleigh. He died at Burleigh-hill, May 16th, 1822, aged 78 years, much regretted as a person of general benevolence and hospitality. Having no issue he bequeathed his estate to his nephew John Robinson. In January, 1824, his widow, Rebecca, died in Dublin, aged 82; on the 26th same month, she was interred at Carrickfergus.

<sup>4</sup> Was son of Davys Wilson, by ——— Close. He died January 27th, 1821, aged 83 years. Having never been married, he bequeathed his estate to his second cousin, the Rev. Robert Duncan, who soon after took the name of Wilson.

<sup>5</sup> Did not attend to be sworn into office; Mr. Millar performing all the duties of both sheriffs during this year.

The Mayor and his Deputy are non-resident, and rarely attend to the duties of the office!

1830, Rev. John Dobbs; not appearing to be sworn into office, the Marquis of Donegall held over; and in June, 1831, the Rev. Lord Edward Chichester was appointed deputy.	John Campbell John M'Cance
1831, Thomas B. Adair; neither the mayor nor his deputy appearing on the usual day of swearing the mayor-elect into office, the Marquis of Donegall held over.	John Campbell Marriott Dalway
1832, Thomas B. Adair (see note)	John Campbell Marriott Dalway
1833, Peter Kirk	George Forsythe John Legg
1834, Rev. John Dobbs; not appearing to be sworn into office, Mr. Kirk held over.	John Legg George Forsythe
1835, Peter Kirk held over.	George Forsythe John Legg
1836, Peter Kirk held over; Henry Adair, deputy, part of the time.	George Forsythe John Legg
1837, Peter Kirk held over; Henry Adair, deputy, from 27th of May.	George Forsythe John Legg
1838, Marriott Dalway *	George Forsythe John Legg
1839, Marriott Dalway held over.	George Forsythe John Legg
(1841-2, Marriott Dalway)	

---

No. XVIII.

*From the MEMOIRS of SIR JAMES TURNER, an Officer of Sinclair's Regiment, who landed at Carrickfergus, April, 1642. Edinburgh, printed, 1829.*

"AFTER we had refreshed a little, Major-Generall Monro left seven or eight hundred men in Craigfergus, and went to the field with the rest, among whom was my Lieutenant-Colonell and I; my Lord Conway went along also with neere two thousand English. In the woods of Kilwarning we rencountered some hundredths of the rebels, who, after a short dispute, fled. These who were taken got bot bad quarter, being all shot dead. This was too much used by both English and Scots all along in that warre; a thing inhumane and disavouable, for the crueltie of one enimie cannot excuse the inhumanitie of ane other. And heerin also their revenge overmastered their discretion, which sould have taught them to save the lives of

---

\* May 8th, 1838, in consequence of a writ of *Mandamus* from the Court of Queen's Bench, a court was opened by the Deputy Mayor, for the election of a Mayor and Sheriffs. The Marquis of Donegall and Marriott Dalway were candidates for the office of Mayor, and at the conclusion of the poll on the third day the number of votes were: for Marriott Dalway, 356; for the Marquis of Donegall, 151. Mr. Dalway and the Sheriffs were sworn into office on the 25th of June. At the conclusion of the poll for Sheriffs the following were the number of votes for each: George Forsythe, 402; John Legg, 387; Stewart Dunn, 96; John Campbell, 53.

these they tooke, that the rebels might doe the like to their prisoners. Then we marched straight to the Neurie, where the Irish had easilie seized on his Majesties castle, wherein they found abundance of ammunition, which gave them confidence to proclaime their rebellion. The fortification of the toune being bot begunne, it came immediatlie in our hands; bot the rebels that were in the castle, keepd it tuo days, and then delivered it up upon a very ill-made accord, or a very ill-keepd one; for the nixt day most of them, with many merchands and tradesmen of the toune, who had not beene in the castle, were carried to the bridge and butcherd to death, some by shooting, some by hanging, and some by drowning, without any legall processe; and I was verilie informed afterwards, that severall innocent people suffered.—Monro did not at all excuse himselfe from haveing accession to that carnage, nor could he purge himselfe of it; thogh my Lord Conway, as Marshall of Ireland, was the principall actor. Our sojors (who sometimes are cruell, for no other reason bot because mans wicked nature leads him to be so, as I have shoune in my Discourse of Crueltie) seeing such pranks playd by authoritie at the bridge, thought they might doe as much any where els; and so runne upon a hundreth and fiftie women or thereby, who had got together in a place below the bridge, whom they resolved to massacre by killing and drouning; which villanie the sea seemed to favour, it being then flood. Just at that time was I speaking with Monro, but seeing a fare off what a game these godless rogues intended to play, I got a horseback and galloped to them with my pistoll in my hand; bot before I got at them they had dispatchd about a dozen; the rest I savd. This execution had not the successe which Conway and Monro had promised themselves; for instead of terrifieing the rebels from their wonted cruelties, it intraged them, and occasioned the murdering of some hundreths of prisoners whom they had in their pouer.—Sir Phelomey Oneale, the ringleader of the rebellion, hearing of the losse of the Neurie, in a beastlie furie burnt the toune of Armagh, where he then was, and as much of the Cathedrall as fire could prevaile over, and then retired himselfe to the woods and bogs.

“My Lieutenant-Colonell stayd at the Neurie, haveing got tuo hundreth commanded men added to his oune, till I sould bring up from Craigfergus as many of the regiment as were comd from Scotland. Accordingly I went thither with the armie; we tooke our march through the woodes and mountaines of Morne, where severall rebels were killed, and many cows taken. I do remember that there we sufferd one of the most stormie and tempestuous nights for haile, raine, cold, and excessive wind, (thogh it was in the beginning of May,) that ever I yet saw. All the tents were in a trice bloune over. It was not possible for any matche to keep fire, or any sojor to handle his musket, or yet to stand; yea severalls of them dyed that night of meere cold. So that if the rebels, whereof there were 500 not farre from us, had offerd to beate up our quarters with such weapons as they had, which were halfe pikes, suords, and daggers, which they call skeens, they wold undoubtedlie have had a cheap market of us. Our sojors, and some of our officers too, (who suppose that no thing that is more than ordinarie can be the product of nature), attributed this hurrikan to the devilish skill of some Irish witches; and if that was true, then I am sure their master gave us good prooffe that he was reallie prince of the aire.”

## No. XIX.

*Members of Parliament.*

- Jan. 12, 1559, James Wyngfield,<sup>1</sup>  
 Humphrey Warren,<sup>2</sup>  
 1585, Sir Edward Waterhouse,<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas Stephenson,<sup>4</sup>  
 1613, Thomas Hibbotts,<sup>5</sup> } Wages for their attending  
 Humphrey Johnston,<sup>6</sup> } 147 days, £98.  
 1635, Henry Upton,<sup>7</sup>; in room of Humphrey Johnston,  
 deceased.  
 1640, Sir William Sambeck,<sup>8</sup>  
 John Davys,<sup>9</sup>  
 1654, Daniel Redmond,<sup>10</sup> } These Parliaments sat at West-  
 1656, John Davys,<sup>11</sup> } minster, to which Ireland sent  
 } Thirty Members.  
 1658, Colonel J. Duckenfield; he sat in Oliver Cromwell's  
 Parliament, held at Westminster.  
 1661, Hercules Davys,  
 Arthur Upton,<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, and an active officer serving under the lord deputy Sidney.—*Lodge's Peerage*.

<sup>2</sup> Resided at Warrenstown, King's county.—*Lodge's Collections*.

<sup>3</sup> Chancellor of the Exchequer. He was from Hertford, and came to Ireland with Sir John Perrot; at this time he dwelt at Castle-Waterhouse, Ferns. October 13, 1591, he died at Woodchurch, county Kent.—*Lodge's Collections*.

<sup>4</sup> An Alderman of Carrickfergus, who possessed a considerable property in that town, which he bequeathed to his son of the same name, who sold it to Sir Arthur Chichester. In the records of Carrickfergus of 1610, is the following notice regarding him. "Thos. Stephensone, Gent. voluntarily went upon the Sweden Viodge, where he died." In 1612, his son Thomas was an apprentice to William Wills, stone mason.—*Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>5</sup> Chancellor of the Exchequer, and son-in-law of the above Stephenson. He resided at Cottendstown, county Kildare.—*Lodge's Collections. Records of Carrickfergus*.

<sup>6</sup> An Alderman of Carrickfergus: some of his descendants are now paupers.

<sup>7</sup> Came to Ireland a captain in the army of the Earl of Essex. September, 1628, he married Mary, daughter of Sir Hugh Clotworthy, by whom he had four sons and three daughters.—*Lodge's Peerage*.

<sup>8</sup> Attorney General for Ireland; resided in Dublin.—*Lodge's Collections*.

<sup>9</sup> Son and heir of Ezekiel Davys, Carrickfergus.—*MS*.

<sup>10</sup> A Major in the army of Oliver Cromwell.

<sup>11</sup> Was chosen but not permitted to take his seat, being charged with disaffection to the Government. Secretary Thurloe writing to Henry Cromwell, from Whitehall, September 9th, 1656, says, that John Davys is a great favourer of the royal cause, and that he must be looked after, as he was "a most pestilent fellow;" and that he would send for him to Dublin, that his coming to England might be prevented. Henry Cromwell in his answer, dated from Kilkenny, September 23d, says, he never heard of Davys before his letter, but had since learnt that he was "a very naughty man," and not fit to sit "in that council," and that he had taken care to stop him.—*Thurloe's State Papers*.

<sup>12</sup> Son of Henry Upton just noticed. He was a rigid Presbyterian, and a steady opposer of the usurpations of Oliver Cromwell. By his

- 1689, The charter being suspended by James II. no members were returned to his Parliament, held in Dublin.
- 1692, Henry Clements,<sup>1</sup>  
Henry Davys,
- 1695, Hercùles Davys,  
Henry Davys,
- 1703, Edward Lyndon,  
Henry Davys,
- 1709, Alexander Denton; in room of Henry Davys, deceased.
- 1713, John Davys,  
Arthur Davys,
- 1715, Alexander Dalway,  
Archibald Edmonston,<sup>2</sup>
- 1718, Edward Lyndon; in room of Alexander Dalway, deceased.
- 1727, Arthur Dobbs,  
John Lyndon,<sup>3</sup>
- 1742, Arthur Upton;<sup>4</sup> in place of John Lyndon, deceased.
- 1761, Marriot Dalway,<sup>6</sup>  
Arthur Upton,
- 1768, Conway R. Dobbs,<sup>6</sup>  
Hon. John Chichester,

wife Dorothy, daughter of Michael Beresford, Coleraine, he had eight sons and ten daughters. His son Clotworthy, born January, 1665, succeeded to the family estate, and in 1689, he raised a body of men, and joining King William's army before Limerick, led the forlorn hope at the assault of that fortress.—*Lodge's Peerage*.

<sup>1</sup> Son of Edward Clements, Straid, and one of those who signed the Antrim Association in 1688, for which he was attainted by King James's parliament, in May, 1689.—*MS. State of the Protestants*.

<sup>2</sup> He was second son of Archibald Edmonston, Redhall, near Carrickfergus. His elder brother, William, being deaf and dumb, he succeeded to the Braidisland property, and married Anna Helena, daughter of colonel Walter Scott, and relict of Sir William Adair, of Kilhill, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to James Montgomery, Rosemount, to whom she had two sons, William and Hugh, the former of whom became lord of Ards; the youngest daughter, Anne Ellen, was married to Alexander Dalway. Archibald died at Redhall, December 25th, 1768, aged 88 years.—*MS*.

<sup>3</sup> Son of Sir John Lyndon. He died in Great Britain-street, Dublin, August 23d, 1741.—*Gill's MS*.

<sup>4</sup> Son of John Upton, sixth son of Henry, by Mary, daughter of Francis Upton; and one of the third generation of that family who had represented the town of Carrickfergus in parliament. He was twice married, but had no issue, and deceased at Bath, September 28th, 1768.—*Lodge's Peerage*.

On the above occasion Francis Clements, Straid, was first returned to parliament in the room of John Lyndon. Robert Dalway, who had lost the election, petitioned the House of Commons, complaining of an undue election and return, and the Committee appointed to examine the same, declared that neither was duly elected. Another election took place, and George Evans was returned, and took his seat; but on the 25th January, 1742, the House declared, that he was not duly elected; on which Arthur Upton, the other candidate, took his seat in the House.—*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*.

<sup>5</sup> The candidates and number of votes were as follows: Arthur Upton, 441; Marriot Dalway, 341; Hon. Arthur Barry, 192.

<sup>6</sup> Candidates and number of votes for each: Hon. John Chichester, 392; Conway R. Dobbs, 371; Marriot Dalway, 333; Edward Smyth, 71.



- 1776, Conway R. Dobbs,  
Barry Yelverton,  
1783, Right Hon. Barry Yelverton,  
Conway R. Dobbs,  
1784, Waddel Cunningham;<sup>2</sup> in the room of Barry Yelverton,  
made chief baron of the Exchequer.  
1785, Ezekiel D. Wilson; in the place of Waddel Cunningham,  
declared not duly elected.  
1790, Alexander Hamilton,  
Ezekiel D. Wilson,<sup>3</sup>  
1797, Lord Spencer S. Chichester,<sup>4</sup>  
Ezekiel D. Wilson,  
1798, Lord Belfast; in room of Lord Spencer S. Chichester,  
resigned.  
1799, Noah Dalway; in room of Lord Belfast, who succeeded  
on the death of his father to the peerage.  
1801, Noah Dalway. The first member to the Imperial  
Parliament.  
1802, Lord Spencer S. Chichester,<sup>5</sup>  
1807, James Craig; } in the room of Lord Spencer  
1807, James Craig,<sup>6</sup> } S. Chichester resigned.  
1812, Arthur Chichester,<sup>7</sup>  
1818, Lord Belfast,  
1820, Sir Arthur Chichester, bart.  
1826, Sir Arthur Chichester, bart.  
1830, Lord Geo. A. Hill,\*  
1831, Lord George A. Hill,†  
1832, Conway R. Dobbs,

<sup>2</sup> February 7th, 1784, the Lisburn Constitution Club, consisting of 175 members, led by their president Dr. Alexander Crawford, and accompanied by a large body of the freemen in the interest of Mr. Cunningham entered the town. The members of the Club were distinguished by a cockade of orange and blue colour, on which were imprinted—"CONSTITUTION CLUB: FOR FREEDOM OF ELECTION." They walked through the principal streets, and distributed a printed address, signed, Robert Bell, Secretary, in which they promised to make compensation to all persons who might be in the least injured by giving their votes at the election about to commence. In the evening they entertained Mr. Cunningham at dinner. At the close of this election, the number of votes were as follows: for Waddel Cunningham, 464; Hon. Joseph Hewit, 279.

<sup>3</sup> Candidates and number of votes: Ezekiel D. Wilson, 830; Alexander Hamilton, 617; Edward Brice, 368; Francis Dobbs, 55.

<sup>4</sup> Candidates and votes for each: Lord Spencer S. Chichester, 611; Ezekiel D. Wilson, 523; James Craig, 363.

<sup>5</sup> Number of votes: for Lord Spencer S. Chichester, 381; Ezekiel D. Wilson, 270.

<sup>6</sup> This gentleman was first elected in April, by a majority of 41 votes, in opposition to Edward May, Jun. Esq. brother to the Marchioness of Donegall. Parliament being dissolved immediately after, another election took place between the same persons, and Mr. Craig was again chosen by a majority of 42 votes.

<sup>7</sup> Number of votes: Sir Arthur Chichester, 460; Ezekiel D. Wilson, 406.

\* For an *extraordinary petition* presented against him, see a few pages over.

† Lord Hamilton F. Chichester offered himself on this occasion, but, after a brisk canvass of a few days, he resigned.

1835, Peter Kirk,\*  
1837, Peter Kirk,†

---

No. XX.

*The Boundaries of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus,  
as established by Queen Elizabeth.*

WHEREAS there was a Commission under her Majesties great Seale bearinge Date the 10th day of June, 1601, & in the forty three yeare of her Majesties most gracious Reigne, directed unto Us Sr. Geoffrey Fenton Knt. Surveyr. Generall, or his Deputy, Sr. Edward Moore, knt. Sr. Foulke Conway, knt. Charles Calthrop, Esquire, Attorney Generall, Sr. Arthur Chichester, knt. John Dailway, Gregory Norton, Charles Eggerton, Counstable of the Castell of Carrigfergus, & his Vice-Counstable, Givinge and Grauntinge full power and auctoritye unto us or any fower of us, whereof the said Sr. Arthur Chichester, knt. Sr. Geoffrey Fenton, knt. or his deputye as Surveyor, and the Counstable of the Castell, or his Vice-Counstable to be three—to vewe, surveye, Lymytt, assigne, & Set owt by the oathes of one good & Sufficient Jury, & all other lawfull manes accordinge to our best discessiones, the certentye *Scirrytt*, quantitye, and nature, of all the tenamants, comons of pasture, and hereditaments, auncientlye belonginge to the Corporacion of Carrickfergus, and which have alwayes or of a longe tyme contynewed in their manurance, graisinge & possession. (Here it is noticed that the Commissioners are of opinion that “the owld Stone called Goodburn, and the hospitall of Spittell,” “with some six akers of land, or thereabouts, auncientlye belonginge to the Pallace knowne by the name of Saint Francis Abbey doth appertaine to her Majestie,” “yt is challanged by the said Corporacion, as past unto them by her Majestie in there charter.”) Next follows the finding of the Jury.

“WE doe finde that the Landes auncientlie belonginge unto the Corporacion of Carrickfergus, is Situated & bounded within the meares & markes followinge—viz. From the North East ende of the Sd. Towne leadinge by the Sea Side, unto a Stream or Small River called Copeland, watter, which devideth the Townes landes & the landes belonginge to the Bishopp of Downe and Connor; and then from the Sea Side alongst by the Sd. watter side to a forde called Annagullmyn (alias, Clubbes-forde), beinge North North West, from the enteringe of Copelande watter into the Sea, which Forde is the furdest part & boundes of the earrable landes, meadowe, & pasture, that appertainethe to the Same Towne that waye—And from the Said Clubbes Forde West South West directlie alongst a meare & ditche Syde to the South end of Loughmoore.

And So contenewinge from thence full West South West, to a hill called Carnehushocke (alias, Lark’s hill), and to a hill called

---

\* Sir Arthur Chichester again offered himself to the electors, but he did not come into court on the day of the election. Thomas Verner, Esq., was proposed at the hustlings, but after some debate he also retired.

† On this occasion the representation of the Borough was warmly contested by Matthew B. Renie, a gentleman from London, for whom 418 electors polled; and 446 for Mr. Kirk. Two petitions were afterwards presented against the return of Mr. Kirk, in which he was charged with many high crimes, particularly in corrupting his electors; but before the day appointed, 3rd of April, for these formidable petitions being heard they were withdrawn.

Carnesolloghe—And from thence Still devidinge the Earable landes, meadowe, & pasture from the Comons, South-west directlie to little Dunecrowe, and over the Forde of Larbricke, Southwest to the Forde of Turnegrawee, amongst the back of the Knockaghe, to a meare or mark called Faserisneey (alias the Deares layne), which is also the furdest part and boundes of the Earrable landes meadowe & pasture belonginge to the Towne that waye—And from thence turninge Sowthe to a small Streame or Rever called Lysnashemer which runethe Sowthe into the Sea, and devydethe the Townes landes and the Earles medowe—And from thence leadinge by the Sea Side North East, unto the foresaid Towne of Carigfergus. We do also finde, that the Comons for graisinge, Turbrie, Heathe, and all other Fewells reachethe from the above-named Forde Annagullmyn (alias Clubbes Forde), North North West over the moorie, Heathye, & Boggie hills, to a forde called Avalley-shione (alias Johnstownes forde)<sup>1</sup> beinge the uttermoste parte & boundes of the Saide Comons that waye.

And from thence leadinge to an oulde Stone walle called Ralowe—And from thence directlie west South west to a Hill called Browsley, which is also the uttermost Part & Boundes of the Comons that waye—And from thence turninge Southe to the fore-named meare or marke called Faseris-neey (alias the Deares Layne), which is all the boundes of the Comons belonginge to the Same Towne. All which landes, within those boundes markes & meares before mentioned, with all woode underwoods, Bogges, Heathe, Meadowes, pastures Comons of graisinge and Torburie, doth auncientlie belonge and appertaine to the Towne & Corporacion of Carrigfergus, & ever in their manurance graisinge & Possession.

Within which boundes there is a rewenated & decayed Abbaye called Goodburne, & St. Brides Hospittall, called the Spittall Howse (which is found to be her majesties), with a Small quantetve of landes to them belonginge, which are bounded Severallye within themselves.—In witness whereof we have hereunto Subscribed our names & annexed our Seales the 12th daye of October anno Dom: 1601.

William Dobin, foreman.	Richd. Conlan	Richd. Butler
Humfrey Johnston	Henry Spearepoint	Willm. Ledall
John Savage	Robert Lyndon	John M'Carne
Thos. Stevenson	John Thomas	Brian O'Carr
James Birte	Willm. Turkman	John Clarke
Thos. Vaughan	Thomas M'Manus	Turlogh Hyan
John Lugg	Walter Holman	Phillipp Kellie
Henrie Ochforde	Thos. Bashforde	Neill M'Collam

### *Boundaries as established by James I.*

James, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith and so forth; To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that we of our special Grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, with the assent of our right well beloved and trusty councillor Sir Arthur Chichester, knight; our Deputy General of our said Kingdom of Ireland, and according to the tenure and effect of Letters Patent, of Commission, made under our great seal of England, dated at Westminster the 26th day of March, in the fourth year of our reign of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the 40th, to our said Deputy General and others directed and enrowled in our Rolls of our Chancery of our said Kingdom of Ireland; and at the humble request of the Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses, and Commonality, of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus. HAVE given and granted, and by these presents DO for US

<sup>1</sup> Avalley-Shione, now Ballyshane, or Johns-Town.

our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses and Commonality, of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, alias Knockfergus, and their successors, for ever, that the said Town or Borough of Carrickfergus, alias, Knockfergus, with all the lands, tenements and hereditaments, of or within the said Town or Borough, with their appurtenances and all lands tenements and other hereditaments, whatsoever, lying near the town of Knockfergus, alias, Carrickfergus, at the northern side of the bay of Knockfergus, alias, Carrickfergus, viz. being within the mares, bounds and limits following, viz. On the eastern side a small river called Copeland Water, is the boundary of said land near Broden-Island, from the bay of Carrickfergus aforesaid, as far as until the said river runs into another river called Orland Water, and from thence the boundary of the said land extends through the middle of the said river of Orland Water, as far as the lough called Loughmorne, and so by the south-west bank of said lough, and so from the extreme N.W. point of said lough the boundary of said land runs directly near the mountain called Redmountain, as far as the foard of Aghnehawly on the borders of the territory of Bellenowre, and from thence to the head of the Red-river, and so far. And thence, through the middle of the bog of Ceskene-meddy, and so to the long stone called Carcain, and from thence to the three stones called Slewenkrioven, the limits of Ballinlyny, and Ballynowre, aforesaid, and to the bog on the Glynn of Altnabredagh, on the limits of Ballinlyny, and so to the Carneshalagh, on the limits of the territory of Carntall, and from thence as far as Altballimanagh, and so to Fasser-neagh, alias the Deer's-lane, and from thence as far as the head of a certain small stream called Silver-stream, and the lands of the town of Knockfergus, alias Carrickfergus, aforesaid, which river beginning near Fasser-neagh, aforesaid, is the western boundary of said lands, and runs between the same and the territory of Carntall, aforesaid, as far as the bay of Carrickfergus aforesaid; and also that the entire scope, ambit, and precinct of land and water, within the limits, mears and bounds, abovementioned, and expressed belongs to the Corporation of Knockfergus, aforesaid.

---

*At a riding of the Franchise of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, on Monday the 1st of August, 1785, pursuant to notice given by order of William Kirk, esquire, Mayor of said town, for the time being.*

It is found the lands at present subject to pay cess and other Taxes, to said Corporation, are all situated and bounded within the mares and marks following, viz.

From Town N.E. to the Copeland-water, bounded by the sea, nearly N.N.W. up the course of said water to the Copeland bridge, bounded on the N.E. by the bishop of Down and Connor, and on the S.W. by Ezekiel Davys Wilson, esq.

From Copeland Bridge up said river to the foot of Cross-mary, bounded on the N.E. by Conway Richard Dobbs, and Mariot Dalway, esquires, and on the S. West by Ezekiel Davys Wilson, esquire.

From Cross-mary, nearly N.N.W. to Clubb's ford, or pound, and from thence to a gate the entrance of the Park-moss, called M'Ferran's gate, from which through the middle of said Moss, bounded by Mariot Dalway, esquire, on the S. W. by Richard G. Ker, esquire, on the N.E. to Johnston's ford, about twenty perches below the Ladies' Causeway.

From the upper end of said Moss round John Calbraith's house, which is the farthest limit of Corporation, that way.

From John Calbraith's house about W. by Craigbuy farm, to the Dead Wife's Grave, bounded on the N.W. by Lord Dungannon, and on the S.E. by Mariot Dalway, esquire.

From the Dead Wife's Grave, by a stone ditch over a small river to the corner of a ditch near the Priest's Cairn, and thence nearly west to the old wall of Raloo, within about fifty perches of the Standing Stone, and then between Mr. Lyndon's and Mr. Dobbs's land, to George Patterson's house.

From said George Patterson's going nearly south and keeping Mr. Ellis's and Capt. Crimble's estate, which they hold from Conway Richard Dobbs, esquire, to the westward, and turning westwardly along the wall that divides Mc. Cann's field from the Englishman's Mountain, at which place there has been great encroachments made on the Corporation, from said place to the Standing Stone.

From the Standing Stone along said mountain to three lying stones commonly called the Three Brothers.

From the three lying stones about W.N.W. along a ditch on the N.E. side of Straidanahana to Bruslee flush, or lower end of Straidanahana, which is the farthest bound of the Corporation at that place.

From Bruselee flush southerly to the Ree-hill, and along said hill by the march ditch, between said hill and Carntall, observing the turnings of said ditch; then turning about S.E. along the west side of my Lord's Mountain to the head of James Anderson's farm.

From James Anderson's farm down the S.W. side by a rivulet called Silver Stream, which runs nearly south to the sea, and bounds the Corporation all the way.

From the mouth of said stream the sea is the bounds into town.

*Names of people present at aforesaid Riding.*

William Kirk, esquire, Mayor.

Alex. Gunning, esq. Deputy Recorder.

Robert Clements, esquire, } Sheriffs.

Thomas Kirk, esquire, }

#### No. XXI.

*Tenants of the Corporation of Carrickfergus in 1674, 1731, and 1820, with the sums paid by each.*

		1674, Half year's Rent.			
Earl Donegall	£7 19 6½	James Dobbin	£0 12 8		
Anthony Horseman	1 16 7	John Johnstone	0 16 10		
Anthony Hall	0 4 11	Jacob Household	0 1 8		
Andrew Willoughby	6 1 1	James Parks	0 1 8		
Andrew Gardner	2 3 7	John Davys	0 2 6		
Amos Derby	0 0 9	John Fowell	0 7 0		
Bryan M'Manus	0 1 8	John Hinch	0 7 6		
Crook's heirs	0 3 10	John Magee	0 3 0		
Cornet Bashford	0 1 0	John White	0 1 0		
Edmond Davys	2 9 3	John Edgar	0 0 9		
Edward Hall	0 3 1	James Savage	0 4 11		
Edward Edwards	0 9 2	John Byrte	1 12 2		
George Gravott	0 0 4½	Jasper Harper	0 5 0		
Henry Davy's	0 3 9	James Dobbin	0 3 4		
Henry Burns	0 5 0	John Hall's widow	0 1 8		
Henry Clements	3 0 0	John Stubb's executors	0 1 6		
Hugh Lyndon	0 12 5	John Purdy	0 9 2		
John Lyndon	18 1 3	John Garvan	0 3 1		
John Kane	0 4 8	John Dallway's executors	2 15 0		
John Orpin's executors	0 2 0				

John M'Bride	£0 0 6	Thomas Wadman	£0 3 9
Mathew Grey	0 2 0	Thomas Savage	0 2 3
Michael Savage	0 7 1	Thomas M'Manus	0 3 4
Mathew Johnston's executors	0 1 8	Thomas O'Cahan's heirs	0 12 9
Nicholas Wills	0 3 4	Thomas Dobbin's heirs	0 2 0
Patrick Savage	0 1 1	Thomas Trailcot	0 7 1
Patrick M'Craven's assignees	0 1 8	Timothy Taylor	0 8 2½
Robert Welsh's ex- ecutors	0 10 5	Thomas Wills's heirs	0 3 0
Richard Tennison	0 1 10	Thomas and James Dobbin	0 3 6
Robert Dalway	0 1 6	William Ross	7 0 0
Richard Newton	0 11 4	For Little Ballymenagh	1 0 0
Robert Witter	0 5 0	William Hill	0 7 1
Richard Conlan	1 11 0	William Dobbin	0 14 10
Richard Russel	0 3 4	Edward Johnston's executors	0 5 9
Robert Wills's heirs	0 5 0	William Hilditch	0 1 8
Richard Johnston's executors	0 0 3	William Tisdall	0 5 0
Richard Stacy's ex- ecutors	0 1 8	William Dawson	0 1 8
Solomon Faith	1 9 9	William Bole	0 1 8
			<hr/>
			£70 16 1½

*Salaries and Expences in 1674.*

Mayor	...	...	...	...	£60 0 0
Sheriffs	...	...	...	...	13 6 8
Recorder	...	...	...	...	10 0 0
Sword Bearer	...	...	...	...	5 0 0
Three Serjeants at Mace	...	...	...	...	6 0 0
The king's rent, with Exchequer acquittance	...	...	...	...	0 10 0
For receiving and delivering the Guards' Turf	...	...	...	...	2 0 0
Rent of Guard-house	...	...	...	...	3 0 0
Militia Drummer	...	...	...	...	1 10 0
Looking to the Church Clock	...	...	...	...	1 5 0
					<hr/>
					£102 11 8

*1731. Half Year.*

Earl Donegall	£6 10 0	John Davys	£8 17 4
Thomas Bashford	0 3 0½	Robert Dalway	2 0 6
William Bashford	0 1 0	James Dobbin	0 8 6
John M'Bride	0 0 6	Lieut. Denty	0 0 3
Robert Byrt	0 4 8	Elizabeth Edgar	0 4 0
James Byrt's heirs	0 8 0	John Edwards's heirs	0 14 2
Lord V. Hillsborough	0 7 1½	Francis Ellis	0 1 9
Nathaniel Byrt	1 10 0	Hercules Ellis	0 0 9
John Brown's heirs	0 7 11	Robert Gardner	0 16 2
Joan Coapy	0 0 6	Alexander Greer	0 2 0
Charles Crymble	1 0 0	Robert Glass	0 0 3
Cornelius Crymble's heirs	7 3 4	Hugh Hamill	0 7 0
Francis Clements	3 15 7	Thomas Hilditch (John -Hall)	0 1 8
For Customhouse and Watch-house	0 5 5	Edward Hall	0 3 4
David M'Culloch	0 1 8	Anthony Horseman	1 14 10
John Chaplin	0 0 3	John Hinch	0 7 6
Mathias Calvart	0 0 6	Henry Hare	0 1 0
Elizabeth Dawson	0 1 8	Roger Johnston	0 5 9
Anthony Dobbin	0 3 4	Thomas Johnston	0 7 11
William Dobbin	0 5 6	Thomas Wadman	0 3 9
		Robert Williams	0 6 8



1820. Year's Rent.			
Marquis of Donegall	£15 2 5	William Stevenson	£7 7 8
Lord Blaney <sup>1</sup>	17 14 1½	James D. Wilson	0 18 6
Peter Kirk	7 12 7½	Hugh M'Dowell	0 2 0
Andrew Newton	2 2 4	William Craig's exe-	
Revd. Robert D. D.		cutors	0 2 6
Wilson	5 19 11	James Railey's heirs	1 17 11
John Dawson	0 3 4	Alexander Donaldson	0 5 0
Executors of Henry Gill	0 18 0	Hanna and Stacy, heirs	1 2 9
Miss Helen Shaw	3 2 0	Thomas Kirk	0 2 9
Miss Martha Crymble	0 9 0	William Massy	12 1 5
Mrs. Ann Hill	1 18 5	Edward Smyth	0 4 0
Miss Helena Lyndon	37 3 7½	Samuel Thompson	2 0 0
John Bashford's heirs	0 2 0	John Moore	0 12 6
Marquis of Downshire	1 0 1½	Thomas L. Stewart	0 11 4½
Henry C. Ellis	9 15 0½	John Girvan	0 1 8
Henry Ellis	0 2 0	Davys Bowman	0 3 10
Messrs. Hanlys	155 0 0	Charles Murphy	2 5 6
Custom house	0 10 10	Richard Stacy's heirs	0 13 0
John Barryhill	0 10 6	Henry Eccleston	0 1 6
Marriot Dalway	7 2 5	Robert Gamble	0 7 5
James Craig	14 14 8	Methodist Society	0 6 8
John Frazer	0 0 6	Rev. John Dobbs	1 14 10½
John Hanna	0 2 2	John Legg	3 4 4½
John Poague	1 7 4	John Milliken	0 3 4
Alexander Gunning	1 17 10	William M. Kirk's	
George M'Ilwrath	0 18 0	heirs	0 3 4
William Hamilton	0 11 4½	James Kirk's heirs	0 1 4
Thomas Logan's heirs	0 17 0	James Cobham's heirs	4 14 3
Robert Catherwood	1 0 6	Daniel M'Key's heirs	0 12 0
James Stevenson	1 10 0	Rev. Richard Dobbs	3 5 4
James Addison	0 0 5½	Rev. John Savage	0 4 0
Thomas Millar	0 6 3		
John Donaldson	0 4 0		
			£335 19 5

*Expences in 1820.*

Mayor	£100 0 0	Judge's Lodgings	£21 13 9
Recorder	10 0 0	Weighmaster	5 13 9
Sheriffs	40 0 0	Yarn Gauger	1 2 9
Extra to Sheriffs	40 0 0	Ringin Bells	1 5 0
Town Clerk	7 10 0	Attending Sluice	3 8 3
Sword Bearer	5 0 0	Law Agent	4 10 0
Three Serjeants at		Scavenger	2 0 0
Mace	12 0 0		
			£254 3 6

No. XXII.

*A Catalogue of such Birds as have been observed within the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.*

*Falco Peregrinus*, Goshawk, frequents the Knockogh-hill, and builds in the clefts of its rocks.

<sup>1</sup> October 28th, 1814, lord Blaney resigned about 9 years of his lease of Coopersland, which he held at £7 10 per annum, and took out a new lease at £30 per annum; but the Assembly afterwards forbade their Treasurer to receive this rent.



— *Tinnunculus*, Kestrel or Wind Hover, Peepe Hawk.

— *Nisus*, Sparrow-hawk, frequently seen.

*Strix Otus*, Common Owl, heard sometimes when flying at night.

*Corvus Cornix*, Hooded Crow, commonly called the Grey Crow: never more than one pair have been seen together.

— *Corax*, Raven, builds in the holes of the rocks at Knockogh.

— *Frugilegus*, the Rook, often seen in large flocks.

— *Monedula*, Jackdaw, common; breeds at the Knockogh hill.

— *Graculus*, Chough, red legged Jackdaw, frequents the same places as the last, where it breeds, but is not so common.

— *Pica*, Magpie; common.

*Sturnus Vulgaris*, Stare, rather rare.

— *Cinclus*, Waterhen, frequently seen on the banks of remote streams, where it breeds.

*Rallus Crex*, Corn Craik, Land Rail, migrates. These birds arrive in considerable numbers about the end of April. The earliest they have been heard calling was the 17th April, and the latest the 14th August. January 10th, 1788, eight or ten brace of these birds were flushed amongst the rocks at the Knockogh, one of which was shot—it was rather lean.

*Rallus Aquaticus*, Water Rail, very rare; the only ones seen were shot during winter.

*Tetrao Perdix*, Partridge; common.

— *Scoticus*, Grouse, Moorcock, rather rare. Those seen here resort amongst the heath, where some of them breed; they are scarcer than formerly, and are said to pass from hence to Agnew's-hill and Ballyboley mountains.

— *Coturnix*, Common Quail, usually called *Wet my foot*; this last name is taken from its note, which in sound it much resembles. The earliest this bird has been heard calling was the 3d May, and latest the 6th September: they seem to delight in showery weather, calling more frequently at those times. These birds frequent meadows and corn fields, and are believed to migrate, though some have been shot here during winter.

*Tringa Vanellus*, Pewit, Green Plover, common in boggy places, where they breed.

———— *Cinclus*, Pir, Purr, seen on the shore, and breeds in Mew-isle.

———— *Hypoleucos*, Sand Lark, arrives early in May, and frequents the banks of Woodburn river, and Loughmorne: retires in Autumn.

———— *Labata*, shot on the shore of the bay; rare.

*Charadrius Pluvialis*, Grey Plover, arrives in autumn, and remains on the hills during winter.

———— *Hiaticula*, pretty common on the shores of the bay: migrates.

———— *Caladris*, Sanderling, common on the sea shore.

*Scolopax Rusticola*, Woodcock, usually arrives in the latter end of October; but some have been killed on the first of that month. In moderate weather they remain on the most remote parts of the hills or mountains, but if the weather is severe they come near the shore in quest of food. They generally migrate in March; a few years ago one was shot near the shore on the 1st May. Sportsmen describe two kinds of this bird as seen here; the large kind is most common, and is much darkest in colour; the other slender, and rather a rare bird; the tail large in proportion to its body, with shades of a reddish brown it is called the *Jack-cock*.

———— *Arquata*, Common Curlew, plenty on the shores of this bay.

———— *Phaeopus*, Little Curlew, seen on the shores, and is about half the size of the last.

———— *Gillinago*, Snipe, Heather-bleater, frequents bogs and marshes, where it breeds. During the breeding season it often soars in the air to a considerable height, emitting a singular drumming noise like the bleating of a goat. A few years ago one was shot on the Commons, which was nearly white.

*Scolopax Gallinula*, Jack Snipe, frequents marshy places, but is much smaller than the snipe.

———— *Calidris*, Red Shank, sometimes seen on the shore.

*Turdus Pilaris*, Fieldfare, Phelt, arrives in October, and migrates about the end of April.

———— *Iliacus*, Redwing, arrives and retires about the same time as the last, but is much rarer.

———— *Merula*, Blackbird, very common.

———— *Musicus*, Thrush, very common.

———— *Viscivorus*, Missel Thrush, often heard singing

early in the year, in the most stormy weather. It is very bold, beating off such birds as approach its nest; and always builds in the cleft of a low tree.

*Phasianus Colchicus*, Pheasant: a few years ago some of these birds settled at Prospect, where they are now pretty numerous.

*Cuculus Canorus*, Cuckoo, usually arrives about the latter end of April. During twenty years observation, the earliest she has been heard calling was the 17th April, and the latest the 30th June;—is commonly first heard about the Knockogh-hill. Is believed to migrate.

*Columba Palumbus*, Wood-quest, formerly frequented the rugged banks of Woodburn river, but is now only found in a small glen at Prospect, where they breed.

*Alcedo Ispida*, King-fisher; this beautiful bird is often shot near the town during severe winters, where it seems to come in search of food.

*Upupa Epops*, Hoopoe; one was shot on the shore near the town, September 21st, 1809. This elegant bird is a native of the south of Europe: this was the only one ever seen here. It is rarely seen in England.

*Motacilla Alba*, Pied Wagtail, common.

———— *Boarula*, Grey Wagtail (commonly called the Yellow Wagtail); a beautiful bird, rather rare.

———— *Regulus*, Golden Crested Wren, the smallest bird seen here; rather rare.

———— *Troglodytes*, Common Wren, very plenty.

———— *Rubecula*, Robin Redbreast, common.

———— *Cinerea*, White Throat, arrives late in April, and frequents the thickest part of the hedges, where it is heard calling *cha, cha, cha*. The earliest heard was on the 21st April.

———— *Modularis*, Hedge Sparrow, common.

———— *Locustella*, Grasshopper Warbler, inhabits thickets and close hedges, and makes a noise in the summer evenings resembling the winding up of a clock, or call of the common grasshopper.

———— *Salicaria*, Sedge Bird, frequents sedgy places, where it builds its nest in a very ingenious manner, of the dried fibres of plants. It imitates the notes of several birds, particularly those of the sparrow and swallow; and during the breeding season (in June), often sings all night, if the weather is fine.

*Motacilla Trochilus*, Willow Wren, frequents solitary plantings. Arrives about the end of April, and retires early in September.

————— *Enanthe*, White Rump, arrives in April, and frequents remote places; rarely more than a pair are ever seen together.

————— *Rubicola*, Stone-chatter, frequents stone walls in solitary places.

————— *Rubetra*, frequents same places as the last. Neither of the three last noticed are numerous.

*Parus Major*, Large Blue Titmouse; rather rare.

——— *Cæruleus*, Blue Bonnet, not common. If disturbed when hatching, it utters a singular puffing noise.

*Hirunda Rustica*. Common Swallow, very common. From observations made during twenty-six years, the earliest arrival of these birds was on the 9th April, and the latest seen on the 13th October.

————— *Riparia*, Sand Martin; not so numerous as the former. The earliest seen was the 15th April; migrates rather sooner than the last.

————— *Urbica*, White Rumped Martin, not so common as the swallow; arrives early in May, and retires late in September.

————— *Apus*, Swift, or Black Martin; rarely seen before the 12th May; retires about the same time as the last. These birds seldom alight on the ground, as they have a great difficulty in rising again, and we have known several taken before they could resume their flight: it flies much later in the evenings than others of the swallow tribe.

*Alauda Arvensis*, Laverock, Lark, very common.

——— *Arborea*, Wood Lark, common.

——— *Minor*, Lesser Field Lark, or Tit Lark; sings descending, with its tail cocked; rather rare.

*Loxia Curvirostra*, Cross-bill: a flock of these birds were seen in July, 1811, which is the only instance of their visiting this place.

——— *Chloris*, Green Linnet, rather common.

——— *Pyrrhula*, Bullfinch, common.

*Emberiza Miliaria*, Bunting, Buntling. pretty common; sings occasionally at all seasons.

——— *Nivalis*, Snow Bunting: some have been caught during severe winters.

— *Citrinella*, Yellow Hammer, Yellow Yorling; common.  
 — *Schaniclus*, Black Head, frequents bogs and amongst reeds, where it builds.

*Fringilla Domestica*, House Sparrow, very common.

— *Carduelis*, Goldfinch; pretty common.

— *Linaria*, Grey Linnet; common.

*Anas Cygnus*, Wild Swan; a few have been seen during winter at Loughmorne.

— *Anser*, Wild Goose; often seen flying, but rarely alights here.

— *Barnicla*, Brent Goose, Barnacle. Vast numbers of these birds arrive in the bay in the latter end of September, which mostly frequent the banks near White-house and Hollywood, feeding on sweet grass, or slesch (*Zostera marina*). They begin to retire northward about the 20th April, and are commonly gone by the 12th May.

— *Boschas*, Wild Duck; often shot during winter at Loughmorne, and until a few years ago, some pairs bred in the most remote bogs of this parish. Their eggs have been hatched under hens, and the young thus domesticated; but they have been observed to be always shy, and easily alarmed on the least noise; and in the spring the drake has been remarked to attach himself wholly to one duck for that season.

— *Tadorna*, Shiel Drake, shot on the shore during winter.

— *Mariia*, Scaup Duck, common.

— *Clangula*, Golden Eye, frequents the bay.

— *Fuligula*, Tufted Duck, resembles the Widgeon; rare.

— *Ferina*, Red Headed Widgeon, seen on the shore during winter, and at Loughmorne.

— *Penelope*, Widgeon; frequents the bay and Loughmorne, where it is often shot.

— *Clypeata*, Shoveller, rare.

— *Crecca*, Teal, frequents Loughmorne, where it breeds.

*Alca Arctica*, Puffin, common in the bay; breeds at the Gabbons.

— *Torda*, Razor Bill, Couter-Neb, frequents the bay.

*Colymbus Glacialis*, Northern Diver; sometimes seen near the entrance of the bay.

— *Grylle*, Black Guillemot, frequents the bay.

— *Stellatus*, Speckled Diver, Arran-Ake, Allan-Hawk, pretty common.

———— *Minor*, Little Grebe, Penny Bird, builds at Loughmorne.

*Fulica Atra*, Bald Coot, Drink-a-Penny, found on the shore of the bay and Loughmorne, where some of them breed.

*Ardea Major*, Long Necked Heron; not common.

*Mergus Castor*, Dun Diver, rare.

*Pelicanus Carbo*, Skart, Scart, Corvorant, Cormorant; common in the bay. This bird also frequents fresh water lakes: those here set off almost every morning for Loughneagh, and return again same evening. On one being shot just as it arrived from Loughneagh, in his crop was found fourteen Pullans.

*Pelicanus Graculus*, Shag; never leaves the salt water: both these last breed at the Gabbons.<sup>1</sup>

———— *Bassanus*, Gannet, frequents the entrance of the bay, especially when herrings are on the coast.

*Procellaria Pelagica*, Petrel, Mother Carey's Chicken; rare.

*Hamatopus Ostralegus*, Sea Pie, common.

*Larus Cataractes*, Skua, or Grey Gull

—— *Canus*, Common Gull,

—— *Fuscus*, Herring Gull,

—— *Tridactylus*, Kittiwake,

—— *Marinus*, Black Backed Gull, rather rare.

—— *Crepidatus*, Black-toed Gull, Dung or Dirt Bird, about the size of the common gull. It pursues the other gulls for the purpose of robbing them of their prey: it is a shy bird, seldom coming near the shore.

October, 1823, a young Land-rail was caught in High Street, Carrickfergus; it was kept in a cage during winter, and eat of almost every kind of food offered; it was fond of fresh meat, and became very tame, and began its notes at the usual time.

May, 1825, a Stork, *Ardea Ciconia*, was shot.

June, 1826, a White Sparrow was killed.

In January, 1829, the following birds were shot, all of which are rare:—The Water Hen, *Fulica Chloropus*; the Water Crake, *Rallus Porzana*; and a White Linnet.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rewards were formerly paid at Assize for destroying those birds: in the records of the County Antrim, in 1729, mention is made of a person called Jemfrey, in Island Magee, who had killed 96 Cormorants in one season.

The following notes regarding the Birds have been kindly supplied by Robert Patterson, Esq., F.L.S., M.R.I.A. They are given verbatim—

*Falco Peregrinus*. No longer breeds on the Knockagh.

*Strix Otus*. Known now as the Long-eared Owl.

*Corvus Corax*. The Raven has long ceased to breed at the Knockagh.

*Corvus Graculus*. The Chough has long ceased to breed at the Knockagh.

*Sturnus Vulgaris*. The Starling is now very common and abundant.

*Sturnus Cinclus*. It is curious that the Dipper should be called "Waterhen" here.

*Tetrao Perdix*. The Partridge is now far from common.

*Tetrao Coturnix*. The Quail in this district is now unknown, and has been for many years.

*Tringa Cinclus*. The Dunlin does not breed on Mew Island, and no record exists of it ever having done so.

*Tringa Hypoleucos*. Now called the Common Sandpiper.

*Tringa Labata*. The Grey Phalarope is still a very rare visitor.

*Charadrius Pluvialis*. The Golden, not the Grey, Plover.

——— *Hiaticula*. The Ringed Plover does not migrate in the ordinary sense of the word.

——— *Caladris*. The Sanderling is rare, and can only be met with for a very few weeks in autumn.

*Scolopax Rusticola*. Woodcock now breed in Ireland commonly.

——— *Phæopus*. Whimbrel are only to be seen for a very few weeks in the year.

*Motacilla Rubetra*. The Whinchat will scarcely be seen in the district now.

*Hirundo Apus*. The Swift leaves before the Martins and Swallow, and does not belong to the Swallow tribe.

*Alauda Arborea*. The Wood-Lark has been extinct here for many years.

*Alauda Minor* is the Tree Pipit, which is unknown in Ireland; M'Skimmin must mean the Meadow Pipit, whose singing he describes.

*Fringilla Carduelis*. The Goldfinch is now quite extinct in the district.

*Anas Barnicla*. The Brent Goose is now rare, and its absence may be attributed to the scarcity of the "sleech-grass" (*Zostera marina*) now.

——— *Fuligula*. The Tufted Duck is very common in winter.

*Alca Arctica*. The Puffin never bred at the Gobbins, but the Guillemot (which M'Skimmin does not include) did.

*Colymbus Stellatus*. The Red-throated Diver.

*Ardea Major*. It is curious that the Heron should be considered "not common" 100 years ago, as 60 years ago they were plentiful.

*Mergus Castor*. Strange that the rare Goosander should be mentioned, and the common Red-breasted Merganser omitted.

*Pelicanus Carbo*. The Cormorant ceased to breed at the Gobbins about 1845.

——— *Graculus*. The Shag is not known to breed at the Gobbins now.

*Larus Cataractes*. No Skua ever bred in Ireland, and none are "common."

——— *Canus*. Another mistake, the Common Gull never bred at the Gobbins.

——— *Tridactylus*. The Kittiwake is not known to have ever bred at the Gobbins.

## No. XXIII.

*A list of the Fish, etc., found in the Bay of Carrickfergus.*

"These rolling spheres that from on high shed down  
Their kindly influence; not these alone,  
Which strike ev'n eyes incurious, but each moss,  
Each shell, each crawling insect, holds a rank  
Important in the plan of Him, who framed  
This scale of beings; holds a rank which, lost,  
Would break the chain."—STILLINGFLEET.

*Balæna Physalus*, Fin Backed Whale; one of these was cast on shore a few years ago at Kilroot.<sup>1</sup> A very large fish is sometimes seen by the fishers, which they call a *Bottle-nose*;—we could not determine its class.

*Delphinus Phocæna*, Porpoise; sometimes seen in considerable numbers during summer, in pursuit of other fish.

— *Orca*, Grampus; an occasional visitor during summer.

*Petromyzon Marinus*, Lamprey, Lamper-eel, rare. This fish is accounted poisonous, perhaps without foundation, as it was formerly esteemed a delicacy.

*Gastrobranchus Cæcus*, Hag-fish, Sucker; eel shaped. When cod, or other fishes are taken on the hook, this fish sometimes enters into their mouths, and eats all save the skin and bone. They have been also seen adhering to the skate.

*Raia Batis*, Dun Skate, Dunny; these are the largest of the species that are taken here: rather common.

— *Rubus*, Rough Skate, the back of this fish is covered with tubercles, hence its name; common.

— *Clavata*, Thornbacked Skate, pretty common.

*Squalus Squatina*, Monk or Angel-fish, rare.

— *Cornubicus*, Porbeagle Shark, rare.

— *Mustelus*, Smooth Shark, Stinkard; rare.

— *Maximus*, Basking Shark, seen during summer lying near the surface of the water. In this situation it seems very unwilling to move, remaining till the boats are close by. The fishers also describe a ravenous fish called the *Bucker*, which is alleged to belong to the shark species.

— *Vulpes*, Sea-fox, Thresher, sometimes seen off the Copeland Isles; and heard after night making a noise with its tail against the water.

— *Acanthias*, Piked Dog-fish, or Gobbuck; frequently taken.

<sup>1</sup> The fishers describe a very large fish, seen in the pursuit of others, especially of the herring, with a large dorsal fin, called the Herring-hog:—from their description we allege it to be the Fin-backed whale.



——— *Canicula*, Spotted Dog-fish, common.

——— *Catulus*, Lesser Spotted Dog-fish, common. The last of these is eaten, and said to be a remedy for the flux.

*Lophius Piscatorius*, Malegoon or Sea-Devil. This fish has a horrid appearance; it never takes a bait, nor is taken in a net, but is sometimes caught on a hook by swallowing other fish;—it is never eaten. A fish nearly as deformed as the Malegoon is sometimes seen by the fishers, and called the *Cobbler*.

*Cephalus Brevis*, oblong Sun-fish; this is a large fish, and appears like a large one cut through the middle; very rare, not eaten.

*Cyclopterus Lumpus*, Lump-Succer, rather rare; it is never eaten.

*Syngnathus Acus*, Horn Sand-eel, Needle-fish, sometimes taken.

——— *Barbarus*, Horn Sand-eel, longer Pike-fish; rather rare.

*Muraena Anguilla*, Common eel, caught both in salt and fresh water.

——— *Conger*, Salt-water eel; frequently taken throughout the lough.

*Ammodytes Tobianus*, Sand eel, caught on the shore of the bay; is only used for bait.

*Callionymus Lyra*, Sooter, Yellow Gurnard, commonly about eight inches in length, rare; it is never eaten.

*Trachinus Draco*, Sting-fish, seldom exceeds three inches in length, and is found in the sand at low water, always beneath a shell with its nose out. When observed is usually killed by the fishers; not eaten.

*Gadus Morhua*, White Cod, Common Cod, plentiful throughout the lough, varying in size from one to forty pounds; they vary much in colour, according to the ground on which they feed.

*Gadus*—Rockling Cod, merely the young of the former.

——— *Æglesinus*, Haddock; formerly very plenty, now rather rare.

——— *Pollachius*, Laithe, Pollack; formerly they were very plenty, and are still at times taken in considerable numbers.

——— *Carbonarius*, Grey Lord, Blocken, or Glashan, frequently taken about the entrance of the bay during summer. When young, they are usually called by the latter names.

—— *Merlangus*, Whiting; was formerly common, but is now rare.

—— *Merluccius*, Hake, sometimes taken in considerable numbers during summer.

—— *Luscus*, Bib, very rare. During last autumn several large shoals were seen in this lough.

—— *Molva*, Ling, frequently taken; and are commonly pretty plenty during the summer months. Some have been taken that weighed nearly 19 pounds. A small fish is sometimes seen by the fishers that bears a resemblance to the ling; it is called *Pickey*.

—— *Tricirratu*s, Rockling, or three bearded Cod; rare.

—— *Mustela*, Cod-Owen, or five bearded Cod; used only for bait.

—— *Brosme*, Torsk, very rare.

*Blennius Gattorugine*, Blenny, caught in the lobster pots; rare.

—— *Gunnelus*, Codlick, Spotted Blenny; taken on the strand at low water.

*Gobius Aphya*, Spotted Goby, found on the strand. Both the shape and habits of this fish resemble those of the *trachinus draco*; hence it is killed when seen:—its length seldom exceeds three inches.

*Cottus Gobio*, Miller's Thumb, Bull head; caught on the shore about the rocks at low water. It frequents the mouths of fresh waters, and varies in length from four to ten inches; not eaten.

—— *Scorpius*, Father Lasher: this fish resembles the last, and is often confounded with it; both are said to be poisonous. Their disagreeable figures perhaps give rise to the report of their bad qualities.

*Zeus Faber*, Johnny Dory; this fish has a hideous appearance, yet is esteemed a delicacy. It seldom exceeds 14 inches in length; rare.

*Pleuronectes Hypoglossus*, Holibut; this is a large fish: some have been taken which were one hundred and a half in weight. June, 1820, one was caught which measured six feet two inches in length, and near four feet in breadth.

—— *Platessa*, Fluke, Plaice, caught in the bay in considerable numbers.

—— *Flessus*, Flounder, or fresh water Fluke, rather rare in the bay; has been sometimes taken in Woodburn river.

—————*Limanda*, Dab, rarely exceeds ten inches in length; not common.

—————*Solea*, Sole, He-Sole, rather rare; is esteemed a choice fish.

—————*Arnoglossus*, She-Sole, Smooth Sole, an indifferent fish; scarce.

—————*Maximus*, Turbot, a choice fish; sometimes taken.

—————*Rhombus*, Britt, shaped like the last, but not so much esteemed; rare.

—————*Passer*, Knock's-Fluke, thin and pellucid, eyes both on the left side of the head; rare.

*Sparus Raii*, Hen-fish, a choice fish; rare.

—————*Auratus*, Bawin, Red Gilt-head, Jenny Munro; rather rare.

—————*Pagrus*, Carf, Scarf; rare; a beautiful fish

*Labrus Tinca*, Wrasse, Old Wife; seldom taken

*Perca Labrax*, Braze, Basse, formerly very plenty, now very rare; its length never exceeds twenty inches.

*Gasterosteus Spinachia*, Fifteen-spined Stickle-back; small and worthless.

*Scomber Scomber*, Mackerel, a beautiful fish; sometimes taken during autumn.

—————*Trachurus*, Horse Mackerel; rare.

*Trigla Lyra*, Piper, deemed a choice fish, and usually called the Red Gurnard, which it much resembles.

—————*Cuculus*, Red Gurnard; very rare.

—————*Guinardus*, Nowd, Grey Gurnard; not so much esteemed as either of the former, but is plentier. Taken during the summer months.

*Salmo Salar*, Salmon, sometimes taken ascending Woodburn river.

—————*Trutta*, Salmon Trout, taken near the mouths of rivers.

*Mugil Cephalus*, Mullet, formerly pretty plenty; now rare.

*Clupea Harengus*, Herring; usually taken from early in May to December.

—————*Pilcardus*, Pilchard; rare.

—————*Sprattus*, Sprat; rare.

*Lumbricus Marinus*, Lug or Sea-worm.

—————*Echiurus*, Grey Lug. The above are found on digging in the sand, and used for bait. On being found, they

are gutted and put into a kit, in which state they keep better, and longer alive than when ungutted.

*Asterias Papposa*, Star-fish, found on the shore.

———*Spherulata*, Star-fish, found on the beach at low water.

*Caput Medusae*, seen as the last.

*Aphrodita Aculeata*, Sea-Mouse, often caught when dredging, or found in the belly of the cod-fish.

———*Squamata*, seen on the shore at low water.

*Sepia Officinalis*, Cuttle-fish, Ink-fish; the largest taken was about twenty inches in length; rather rare.

———*Media*, Cuttle-fish; rare.

———*Loligo*, Broolaghan, found on the shore after storms.

*Medusa Aurita*, Sea-Nettle, seen frequently on the shore.

———*Cruciata*, Sea-Nettle, found same as the last.

*Cancer Pagurus*, Common Crab, Croobin, usually caught in the lobster pots: some have been taken that weighed upwards of seven pounds.

———*Pisum*, found in the Horse Mussel.

———*Velutinus*, Flying Crab, taken in the lobster pots.

———*Tetraodon*, Smith Crab, or Hammerman, seen frequently on the shore at low water.

———*Bernhardus*, Crawlish Crab; found in several kinds of shells.

———*Phalangium*, Long-Legs; rather rare.

———*Squilla*, Prawn, rather common.

———*Araneus*; rather rare.

———*Serratus*, rare.

———*Manas*, found on the shore amongst sea weeds; is very tenacious of life.

———*Astacus*, Crawfish, fresh water Lobster, seen near the mouths of rivers; very rare.

———*Gammarus*, Lobster; caught in baskets or pots, in the eastern part of the bay, and sometimes taken about rocks and stones at low water. A very large one was caught a few years ago, which was white; it continued so when boiled.

———*Longicornis*, taken in deep water in the lobster pots.

*Echinus Esculentus*, Sea Urchin; taken up when dredging, and seen adhering to the rocks.

———*Spatagus*, Sea Urchin, caught when dredging; not so common as the last.

*Solen Siliqua*, Scout, or Razor-fish.

—*Vagina*, Razor-fish. The two last mentioned are found in the sand at low water; the former is much the largest.

*Pecten Maximus*, Scallop. }  
 ——— *Subrufus*, Clam. } Caught when dredging; are  
 ——— *Varius*. } much scarcer than formerly.

*Ostrea Edulis*, Common Oyster; small pearls are found in some of them.

*Mytilus Edulis*, Common Mussel; found on the shore at low water.

—*Modiolus*, Horse Mussel, much larger than the last, and is dredged up with the oysters. Pearls have been found in some of them.

*Cardium Echinatum*, Cockle, found on the shore at low water.

———*Edule*, Common Cockle, taken up at ebb water.

*Mactra Solida*, Lady Cockle, found as the last.

———*Lutraria*.

*Patella Vulgata*, Common Limpet, found in plenty on the shore.

———*Ungarica*, Claw Limpet, found on oyster shells; not uncommon.

*Turbo Littoreus*, Wilk. } Found in plenty on

———*Duplicatus*, Cronlough Churn. } the shore.

*Buccinum Undatum*, Whelk, Buckey; caught in pots for bait.

———*Lapillus*, Horse Wilk; adheres to stones on the shore.

———*Pullus*.

———*Reticulatum*.

*Murex Despectus*, Horse Buckey. } Found on the shore.

———*Corneus*.

———*Mya Arenaria*, found at low water.

*Lepas Balanus*, adheres to stones on the shore, and the horse mussel.

———*Balanoides*, seen adhering to rocks and stones at low water.

———*Anatifera*, the Barnacle shell fish; rare.

*Venus Islandica*.

———*Decussata*.

———*Exoleta*.

———*Erycina*.

*Sabella Belgica*.

—*Alveolata*.

*Pholas Candidus*.

—*Crispatus*.

—*Dactylus*.

*Bulla Lignaria*.

*Arca Glycymeris*.

*Strombus Pes Pelicani*, Corvorant's foot.

*Trochus Zizyphinus*.

—*Umbilicalis*, Cronlough Watch, found on the beach.

*Nerita Littoralis*.

—*Glaucina*.

*Serpula Vermicularis*.

*Doris Argo*, Lemon Doris.

*Phoca Vitulina*, Seal, or Sea Calf; often seen near the entrance of the bay. Several kinds of Sponge, and Coraline, are frequently taken up when trawling.

These notes regarding the Fishes are also supplied by Mr. Patterson. They are given verbatim:—

*Gastrobranchus Cæcus*. This is the only local reference known; Thompson never met with this animal, and it has not occurred since.

*Raia Rubus*. This is the *R. maculata* of modern writers.

*Squalus Maximus*. An error; the Basking Shark has never been seen on the East Coast of Ireland.

*Cephalus Brevis*. This is the Short Sun-fish.

*Trachinus Draco*. A mistake; should be *T. vipera*.

*Gadus Merlangus*. The Whiting is by no means rare now, while the Hake is.

—*Luscus*. Quite common.

—*Molva*. Thompson records a Carrickfergus Ling that weighed 59 lbs.

—*Brosme*. This is the only local note of this fish; probably a mistake.

*Gobius Aphya*. This is the Freckled Goby (*G. minutus*).

*Cottus Gobio*. The Miller's Thumb was not included in the fishes of Ireland by Thompson, and no specimen is known to exist. Probably a mistake.

*Pleuronectes Arnoglossus*. This is *Arnoglossus megastoma*, the Whiff.

—*Passer*. Merely a variety of the Flounder.

*Sparus Raii*. Thompson considered this a case of mistaken identity.

—*Auratus, Pagrus*. These refer to the same fish—*Pagellus centrodontus*, the Common Sea-bream or "Carp."

*Labrus Tinca*. This is the Ballan Wrasse (*L. maculatus*).

*Scomber Trachurus*. Sometimes the Scad visits us in vast numbers (Vide B.N.F.C. "Guide to Belfast," 1902, p. 174).

*Trigla Lyra*.—*T. cuculus*, Red Gurnard, common.

—*Cuculus*.—*T. hirundo*, Grey Gurnard, commoner.

—*Gurnardus*.—*T. gurnardus*, Knowd, commonest.

*Mugil Cephalus*.—*M. chelo*. The Lesser Grey Mullet is very common.

# SUPPLEMENTARY APPENDIX,

Consisting of Original Papers.

## CERTIFFICATT.

Knowe all men to whome these presents shal come to be heard, reade, or seene, that we Gory M'Henry, and Cahall O'Hara, Esquyers, doe hereby testifye, that we weare present when Sr. James M'Donell, Knight, was married unto Mary M'Neill, (by the Lord Bishope), of Galchoane in the O'Neve, in the lands of Clannonnells, beyonde the Bande; and that Donnell Oge M'Fee, and Bryan O'Lavertye, with diverse others weare present at the said Marriadge and knoweth thereof;—and this is the cause of our knowledge, that Alexander M'Donnell is the lawfull Sonne and heire of the said Sr. James M'Donnell, Knight—Witness our hands this 26th of Februarij, 1609.

G. M'H.

Cahall X O'Hara,  
his marke.

We doe acknowledge and confess that we have received at the hands of the maior, sheriffs, and corporacon of the Towne of Knockfargus, the Patent graunted unto us by his majestie for houldinge of our lands of Killeleagh and Killmackevett, being formerlie committed by direcion from the late Lord Deputye, unto the trust and custodie of the maior and corporacon of Knockfargus, aforesayde, until such tyme as we should come to perfecte adge, and be capable of reason and understandinge; as wytness our hands this 18th of Aprile, 1616.

*Witnesses,*

Hercules Langforde,  
Thomas Witter,  
Thomas Tracy.

Neill O'Neall,  
Hugh O'Neall.

*Articles agreed and concluded by and between the right honble. Hugh lord Viscount Montgomery of the Ardes, on the one part, for and in the behalfe of all parts of the Army within the Province of Ulster, that either are or hereafter shall be joyned under his Comand, And Major Ellis, governor of Carrickfergus, Major Coghrun, Govr. of the Castle, and the rest of the Officers within the said towne and Castle, together with the Mayor Sheriffes, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Comons, of the other part, the fourth day of July 1649:—(see page 57.)*

1, First that the towne and Castle of Carrickfergus be received only by Lord Viscount Montgomery: no officer or souldier to be in garrisoned therein, of any but of the British, of the Counties of Downe, Carrickfergus, and Antrim, resident in the said respective places and in employment at or in the month of May last, and such as are well protestants.

2, That neither Mayor, Sheriffes, Aldermen, freeman, or any other inhabitants of the said Coporation and liberties, thereof, be prejudiced

either in person goods or estate for the joyning with the garrison in the late defence thereof, And with all that they be not abridged of their priveledges interests and rights which of due do and hath belonged to the said Corporation, And that no papist shall be allowed to inhabit within the said liberties, being a thing especially cared for in former tymes, And that their Sesses in regard of their former burdens & present losses, destruction of their corne, cattell, houses, &c. may be reduced to the half of what they now pay, And also to have the benefit of the customs for all goods to be imported and exported in the port of Carrickfergus, and the limits thereof, for one whole year from the date hereof, And that such of the townsmen that desire to remove out of the country may have free and uninterrupted leave of transportation of themselves and goods and what estate they leave behind them may be charged with burdens in a proportion with others remaining, and not otherwise.

3, That the Officers resolving to quit their present employments and charge, shall be free of all Sesses, billett, quarters, and contributions whatsoever any way chargeable or to be charged in his or their respective estates, as well real as personal towards the maintenance of the Army, and shall be admitted to live quietly secured in their persons and possessions, of their estates, without any molestation from the Army, or any part thereof; And the like liberty and freedom for cap. Roger Lyndon, and cap. John Dalway, who have been detained by the governor and officers within the garrison, during the siege thereof.

4, That such officer or officers, that shall as aforesaid be out of employment by the quitting of their charge have no other subscription or declaration imposed upon them, but what they shall voluntarily agree, and shall not be molested in their possession or enjoyment of presbyterian government.

5, That such Ministers as have been within the garrison in the tyme of the siege may not be any way interrupted or hindred in their return to their respective congregations, and there to practise and enjoy the protection of their Minister as formerly.

6, That any officer or officers resolving for the present or future to transporte out of the Kingdome have free liberty by sea and Land, in the removal of what belong to him and them, And what effects or goods he or they shall leave behind him to be Sessed but in a proportionate way, with the rest of the remaining inhabitants, And by his removal he in his effects to suffer no prejudice.

7, That what officers resolving to quit his charge have a monthes pay advanced him according to the pay established by or upon the STATE.

8, That no officer be questioned or molested either for the present or future in person or estate, directly or indirectly, for their late defence of the garrison & whole department and behaviour, both in relation to the besiegers and inhabitants of Towne and Country.

9, And that the officers and soldiers have this month of July (being now due), completed before they render up the garrison, and the soldiers not to be pressed to continue in service against their wills.

10, And whereas there are commissioners sent from the state of Scotland to require from us the Artillery in this garrison belonging to them; That the same accordingly may be done or satisfaction given to the said state, And the rather for that it was undertaken by the late Councell of warr at Carrickfergus.

11, Major Ellis and Captain Clements have no officers nor soldiers quartered or billeted in or upon their dwelling-houses but they to be free to themselves, as of divers years they have had; And the said Major for the favour of his own house for the irregularity of the soldiers and others whatsoever, in those distracted tymes may enjoy



three fyles of Musquitiars of his own Company for the defence of himself and family, And the same to enjoy their maintenance off the quarters of the regiment of Antrym as formerly, and the said Captain Clements one fyle for his house, And the said Major to have six months tyme to advyse whether to hold or discontinue his charge; And in the interim not to be prejudised in his present and future interest and that Regiment whereof he is major.

12, And that the officers and Soldiers of Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment of foot and troops of horse shall have the benefite by all and singular the aforesaid persons named in relation to their freedom from Sesse, imposition of oathes, transportation of themselves and goodes and monthes pay, and ingarrisoning the same with British in their present quarters and garrison.

*Ed. Ellis.*  
*B. Coghran.*  
*Henery Clements.*

*Robt. Hannay.*  
*Edward Ferguson.*  
*Samuel Stewart.*

#### ANSWER.

1, TO THE FIRST, The towne and Castle of Carrickfergus, shall be received by the lord Viscount Montgomery and garrisoned by the protestant forces of the province of Ulster only, and such as have been in employment therein at or in the month of May last.

2, To the Second, Neither the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffes, Burgesses, or other inhabitants shall be in any wise prejudged for their joyning with the garrison in the late defence thereof, nor in any wise abridged in the Rights and priviledges belonging to the Corporation, nor Papists shall have any allowance (more than formerly), by any authority from wee, And especiall care shall be taken, that in regard to the Sesse of the inhabitaunts of the said Towne, an estimate shall be taken of the same, and accordingly their Sesse be Sessed by deducting a part of their former burden till the same be satisfied: And as for the customes the same shall be employed in such man.r as may most ease the same to the inhabitaunts thereof by advyse of the Mayor and Common Counsell, And such of the inhabitaunts who desire to remove out of the Countrie shall have free liberty for themselves and goods, And what estate they leave behind shall be charged equally with the rest remaining, and no farther.

3, The third article is granted, as to the officers of the garrison, And likewise that Cap.n Roger Lyndon, and Cap.n John Dallaway shall be no more charged than formerly, who likewise are included within the agreements made for their several regim.t.s yet it shall be in their choyce which both they will accept of, whether that agreed upon with the Regim.t or the benefit of this article, as granted to the officers.

4, The fourth article is granted.

5, The fyfth article is granted.

6, The sixth article is granted. He nor they in the mean tyme acting nothing against the King's just authority.

7, The following article is granted, and the money shall be paid before the rendering up the garrison.

8, The eight article is granted.

9, To the nynth article, the officers and Souldiers shall have this monthes arrears paid unto them, which I doe undertake to doe before the 15th of this month, and that such souldiers who are not willing to continue in future shall not be pressed to serve against thir wills.

10, To the tenth article, in regard to the garrison, urgency at the tymes doth not admit any of the artillery now in the garisone to be removed out of it, a list shall be taken and given to the com.dr of what does belong to the state of Scotland, and the same shall be preserved for their use, as formerly hath been undertaken.

11, To the eleventh article, as to the requests desired by Major Ellis and Cap.n Clements of freedome from quartering upon their dwelling houses, and liberty to Major Ellis for three fyles of men with maintynance to be allowed unto them, and of one to Cap.n Clements for the keeping of his house, It is granted, Provyding they act nothing against the Army here; And tyme of advysment deseried by Major Ellis as also granted as to the Vacancy of his place as Major.

12, To the last Article, I have formerly granted the propositions put in by Cap.n Robert Stewart and Cap.n Francis Ellis on Behalfe of the Regiment of troops, To which I remit myselfe, And I am contented that what further benefits they may claim as hereby granted to the garrison of Carrickfergus, they may and shall have the like in their respective quarters.

Upon syneing of the within article, and satisfaction made of per within monthes pay, the Towne and Castle of Carrickfergus is to be delivered up as aforesaid.

Ed. Ellis.

Henry Clements.

Robert Hannay.

B. Coghran.

Edward Ferguson.

Samuel Stewart.

*Annals of the county of Antrim, chiefly, extracted from the records of that County.*

1668—"Anthony Richardson, of the parish of Makeramisk, having been cast into prison by Lemuel Mathews, rector of said parish, for not paying tithes, and being prisoner, at times near seven years, died in the Goal of Carrickfergus."<sup>1</sup>

Between 1712 and 1740, the county of Antrim appears to have been much agitated by bands of robbers called *tories*, or *rapparees*. Rewards being offered for their apprehension, dead or alive, the following notices appear in the records respecting their captures:—the sums were all granted and paid at the assizes.

April, 1713, £10 was granted to James Stewart for apprehending Pat. Feney O'Hagan, a proclaimed tory, hanged at Armagh; £2 10s. to Andrew Ferguson for taking Art. O'Hagan, a rapparee, executed at Downpatrick; and £2 to Samuel Duffield, for bringing to justice Hugh M'Lernon, a noted thief.

1714, £9 granted to Samuel Swan, Michael Thompson, and Alexander Forbes, for taking prisoner Murtagh M'Alinden, a desperate and notorious robber, executed at Carrickfergus.

The number of persons transported from the County of Antrim in the annexed years:—1829, 44; 1830, 40; 1831, 57; 2832, 28; 1833, 46; 1834, 26; 1835, 38; 1836, 67; 1837, 102; 1838, 46.

1715, £5 to Henry M'Auly, for apprehending Thomas Jamfrey, a noted rapparee, executed at Armagh; £10 to Arthur Graham, for bringing to justice Bryan M'Garrety, a proclaimed tory; Hugh M'Lernon and John M'Lean, noted robbers, executed at Carrickfergus; £10 to Peter Meason, of Moira, for bringing to justice Francis Graham, a proclaimed tory. A Watch-house ordered to be erected in the parish of Derriaghly.

1716, £10 granted to John Huston for taking prisoner Pat. M'Devlin, a proclaimed tory; £10 to Oliver Ancktell, for apprehending Phil. Roe Trener, a tory; £10 to John Pollock for securing David Dumbar, and Zachariah Barr, proclaimed tories. To David Hamilton £10 for bringing to justice Bryan Maguire, a tory; and to John Johnston, Fews, £20, for killing Henry Roe M'Ardle, and Bryan Crummy, notorious rapparees, whose heads were put up on Dundalk jail. £20 2s. 2d. granted to capt'n. Malcolm M'Neal for apprehending Loughlin

<sup>1</sup> Sufferings of the Quakers.

M'Quoy, alias Pat. Morgan, a proclaimed tory, hanged at Downpatrick; and Pat. Moody, a tory, executed at Dundalk: £4 2s. 2d. presented to Gilbert Porter, and Toal O'Caime, for bringing to justice Toal Dunlap, a noted horse-stealer. £10, ordered to be raised off the county at large, to build a Watch-house, and put up a pair of Stocks in the parish of Killead.

1717, To capt. Malcolm M'Neal, £5 for apprehending Sylvester M'Mahon, executed at Dundalk; to John M'Crea, Ballynure, £5, for apprehending Daniel Mulholland, Henry Graham, and Farrell Agnew, noted robbers, the latter of whom was executed at Carrickfergus. Same year, £10 granted to John Hamilton, sheriff, for transmitting priest M'Donnell and Alice Usher to Dublin; also £10 to Edward Clements, late high sheriff, for the transmission of Henry Stafford, capt. M'Donnell, and W. Stuart, to Dublin, by order of the government. To Bryan Hanlon, £4, for apprehending Pat. Roe O'Burn, a proclaimed tory, executed at Dundalk; and to Mathew Stuart, £10, for taking prisoner John Greer, a noted robber: to John Edmonston and Daniel M'Kert, Braid, £3 each, for assisting to take prisoner Shane Oge O'Haghins, a notorious robber, executed at Carrickfergus; and to James Stewart, Newry, £5, for apprehending James Hamilton, a murderer, robber, and rapparee, executed at Downpatrick; £12 ordered to Wm. Moore, high sheriff, for transmitting Thomas Stewart, to Dublin, he being charged with the murder of col. Henry Lutterel, who was assassinated in Dublin, October 22, 1717, and died the next day.<sup>1</sup> To James Willson, keeper of the House of Correction, at the town of Antrim, one year's salary, £15.

1718, £12 to Saumel, Robert, and Hugh Beggs, Braid, for important services rendered to the county. At the same time, £10 were ordered to the Rev. Oliver Douglass, and lieut. John Vere, for apprehending Bryan Kelly, a rapparee, executed at Armagh; to Nicholas White, £10, for bringing to justice Daniel Magee and Duncan O'Kelly, proclaimed tories, whose heads were put up on the county of Antrim goal, in 1717; £5 to John Mack for apprehending Cormick O'Neill, a tory, robber, and rapparee; £10 granted to capt. Malcolm M'Neal for taking prisoner Gregory Burns, a proclaimed tory, whose head was placed on the Antrim goal. Same time, £15 was ordered to Alexander Legg, and John M'Dowell, Malone, for bringing to justice Daniel O'Neill, alias, Agnew, a tory, Henry Graham and Edward M'Guire, noted robbers, executed at Carrickfergus: £5 to Robert M'Neight, and John Warwick, for apprehending Wm. Tuck, a noted robber, executed at Downpatrick.

1719, £10 were granted to James M'Kinstry, £3 to Wm. Craig, and £5 to Robert Allen, Braid, for their assistance in taking prisoner the notorious Shane Oge O'Haghins; £10 were ordered to be paid to Wm. Purlevent, and John M'Dowell, for taking prisoner Denis O'Haghins, a proclaimed tory, transmitted to Derry. To Arthur Levery, Daniel Murphy, Bryan Maginnis, £5 for apprehending Gilbert Agnew, a noted tory; and to Mathew Munday, Alexander Stewart, and Charles Melloy, £5 for bringing to justice John Lamba, a proclaimed tory. Same year, £10 were granted to John Hamilton, for killing Gillespie, alias, Archibald M'Collum, a tory; and £10 to John Johnston, Fews, for apprehending Cormick M'Coy, and Laughlin Cullen, tories. To George Sheagog, £5, for killing Pat. M'Cabe, a proclaimed tory and £5 to Henry Jackson and Wm. Armstrong, for bringing to justice Laurence Buy M'Kenna, a tory; £10 to John Johnston, Fews, for killing John Lamba, a proclaimed tory; £10 ordered to Dan. Murphy, and £5 to John Johnston, Fews, for taking prisoner Richard M'Rea,

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Peerage—this was he who is reported to have behaved so strangely at Limerick.

robber and rapparee. Same year, £10 to Robert Findlater, and Thomas M'Williams, for killing Thomas Murphy, and apprehending Art. Bradagh Quinn, and Every Quigley, proclaimed tories, executed at Monaghan: £5 to Arthur Bashford for apprehending Knogher O'Buchan, and £5 to Adam Lamb, for bringing to justice Darby Lennan, proclaimed tories. To John Ruxton, £8, for apprehending Phill. Duff, and Donald M'Donnell, noted tories; £5 to John Jessop and Adam Spence, for taking prisoner Dultagh Duff O'Donnell, a proclaimed tory and rapparee. £5 ordered to Thomas Falkner, jailer, for one year's salary. Same year, £4 were granted to Alexander M'Manus and Thomas Dickey, to erect new Stocks in the village of Ahoghill, and to repair the *Cage* there for *Scolds*. A Watch-house ordered to be erected at Stoneyford.

1720, To Arthur O'Neill, £40, to reward those who apprehended Saul M'Seveney, Eneas M'Donnell, and John M'Kean, alias Johnston, notorious rapparees of this county, executed at Omagh; £5 to John Cuppage for taking Alexander Buy M'Kenna; £5 to John Woods, for apprehending Thomas Green, a noted horse-stealer; £15 to Daniel Phillips, Ballymascanlon, and £5 to John Hawkins, for bringing to justice Eneas O'Haghins, a proclaimed tory and rapparee. Soon after, Eneas O'Haghins and six other robbers were executed at Carrickfergus, and the head of the former placed on the prison.<sup>1</sup>

1721, £5 ordered to Robert Tweed and John Lesson, for taking prisoner Robert Strehorn, a notorious robber, executed at Carrickfergus; to William Ross and James Armstrong, £5, for bringing to justice Dan. O'Creeland and Edmond Murphy, notorious robbers, executed at Carrickfergus: £7 granted to Thomas M'Mahon, for apprehending Para Glass, Connolly Owen Buy M'Cabe, and Edmond Laney. £10 to David Johnston, for taking Robert Sterla, a proclaimed tory; £5 to George Booth and Bryan Murphy, for bringing to justice John Reiley, alias, Hamilton, a tory, executed at Armagh. £5 15s. paid this year for killing otters, at 5s. each.

1722, *The Records destroyed till 1728*.—The taking of tories, or robbers, appears continued. August 10th, 1728, James Hargrave, Jonas Hargrave, John Hunter, Joall Rice, and Anthony Huston, were executed at Carrickfergus, and the heads of the three former placed on the goal.—1730, Toal Rice, robber, also suffered.

April 9th, 1731, Daniel M'Auley and Neal Murphy, robbers, were executed; September 9th, 1733, David Miniss and Robert Reid also, suffered death: in 1734, Michael O'Mullan, and in 1736, Charles and Bryan O'Brogan were executed at Carrickfergus; 1739, James and Wm. Erwin, noted tories, who had long invested Killymoris, were apprehended by John Johnston, Fews.

The Horners were the next gang of notorious celebrity who disturbed the peace of the country; they were often imprisoned, and effected their escape several times. In January, 1775, James Horner suffered death, and in August, same year, Dennis and John Horner were capitally convicted of robbery;—Dennis was hanged, but John poisoned himself the night before he was to have suffered.

<sup>1</sup> Eneas appears to have been the last of four brothers, who were long a terror to the peaceable inhabitants of the counties of Antrim and Carrickfergus. One of their chief places of resort was at the Knockagh, Carrickfergus, at the house of a Mrs. Jacques (widow of Gideon Jacques); they ascended and descended by the Deer's-lane.—Their great store was in a little dell adjoining, still called *Archy's bushes*.

During the time of their heads being exposed on the prison, a Wren built her nest in one of their skulls! They at length fell down the chimney of the grand jury room, where a school was then held. and were long kept in a corner to frighten juvenile delinquents—as successfully as they had done their parents when living.

## COUNTY OF ANTRIM.

Number of persons committed, convicted, sentenced, &c. for murder, felony, &c. for the last nine years.

	1820	1821	1822	1823	1824	1825	1826	1827	1828	Totals
Committed for Trial—Males ..	226	179	304	334	395	401	483	395	374	3067
Females ..	49	58	45	62	69	58	88	62	80	571
Male and Female Debtors ..	98	100	103	104	108	79	179	—	—	771
Total number committed in each year	373	337	452	500	572	538	750	427	454	4409
Convicted and sentenced Death ..	3	7	9	3	5	9	1	13	3	52
Imprisoned or Fined the last 2 years								212	221	433
Transported for Life ..	1			3	3	1			3	11
14 years ..	1	1	3	2	2	1	1	3	2	16
7 do. ..	37	17	12	29	31	24	47	35	22	254
Total imprisoned for different periods during the first 7 years ..										1689
Total convicted ..	144	121	260	310	364	352	391	263	251	2456
Total acquitted ..	79	79	47	38	49	21	72	61	50	496
Number of Bills found and no Prosecution ..	52	37	42	48	51	85	114	103	—	533
Debtors during the first 7 years ..	98	100	103	104	108	79	179			771
Number Executed ..					2					2

## CARRICKFERGUS RENT ROLL.

For the half-year ending All Saints 1709.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Cornelius Bashford, ..	0	2	8	Eliz. Edgar (George Bell)	0	3	0
Thomas Bashford, ...	0	2	6½	Robert Gardner (T. Taylor)	0	16	2
John M'Bride, ...	0	0	6	Alexander Greer, ...	0	2	0
William Bell, ...	0	1	8	Robert Glass, ...	0	0	3
John Brytt, for Executors of J. Wisecraft,	0	4	8	Hugh Hamil (J. Molyneux)	0	7	0
James Brytt, ...	1	7	6	T. Hilditch (J. Molyneux)	0	1	8
John Brown, ...	0	11	3	Edward Hall, ...	0	3	4
Joan Coapy, ...	0	0	6	Richard Horsman, ...	1	16	6
Mathias Calvart, ...	0	0	6	Anthony Hall, (Executor, Nicholas Brown)	0	2	2
Pat. M'Cravin's, Assigns, ...	0	1	8	Ann Hill, Widow, ...	0	7	1½
Cornelius Crymble, ...	7	0	0	John Hinch (James Waters)	0	7	6
Charles Crymble, ...	1	0	0	Henry Hare, ...	0	1	0
William Close, ...	0	1	0	Mathew Johnston (Gilbert Moore)	0	5	9
Andrew Clements, ...	3	13	4	T. Johnston (Jas. Fleming)	0	7	11
Same, for the Brick Kiln, ...	0	2	3	Col. Richard Kane (paid by John Kane)	0	17	5
Edward Clements, ...	0	0	9	Edward Lyndon, ...	18	1	3
Custom - house and Watch-house, ...	0	5	5	William Jamphry, ...	0	5	9
John Chaplin, ...	0	0	3	Henry Magee, ...	0	4	11
Elizabeth Dawson, Widow, ...	0	1	8	James Morrison, Currier,	0	0	10
Samuel Davys, ...	1	19	3	Henry Newton, ...	0	16	2
Henry Davys, his Executor, S. Davys,	8	17	4	Marmaduke Newton's Executors, ...	6	0	7½
Ann Dowdall, ...	0	10	7	Thomas Orpin, ...	0	1	0
Capt. John Dalway, ...	2	1	8	John Orpin's Executors, ...	0	2	0
Nicholas Dobbin, ...	0	5	6	Madam Jane Pottinger,	2	1	5½
A. Dobbin's, Executors,	0	3	4	John Purdy, ...	0	9	2
J. Dobbin (John Molyneux) ...	0	8	6				
Alexander Dalway, ...	0	1	6				
Earl Donegall, ...	6	10	0				
John Edwards (Jas. Brytt) ...	0	14	2				

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Thomas Pemberton, ...	0	0	6	Ann Tisdall, Executors,	0	5	0
Widow Powell, ...	0	2	0	John Welsh's, Execu-	0	9	7
Richard Pendleton, ...	0	3	4	tors,	0	3	4
Nicholas Redworth,	0	9	2	James Wills, Execu-	0	3	4
(Nicholas Smith) ...	0	9	2	tors,	0	3	4
Garrett Reiley, ...	1	14	3	Thos. Wills, (Executor,	0	1	3
James Savage's, Execu-	0	3	11	G. M'Kinny) ...	0	1	3
tors, (Wm. M'Henry) ...	0	3	11	Robt. Wills, (Executor,	0	5	0
Thomas Savage, ...	0	2	3	G. M'Kinny) ...	0	5	0
William Savage's (J.	0	7	1½	Thos. Wadman's, Exe-	0	3	9
Brytt) ...	0	7	1½	cutors,	0	3	9
Thomas Stacey, ...	0	1	8	Robert Williams, ...	0	6	8
Captain Henry South	0	16	2	John White, ...	0	0	3
(late Dobbin) ...	0	16	2	Bryan M'Manus, ...	0	1	8
Hugh Smith (Pound)	0	0	3	Thomas Young, ...	0	16	0
Bishop Tennison's,	0	2	0	Ann Henderson, (Par-	0	5	0
Executors, ...	0	2	0	ade) ...	0	5	0
Thomas Thrallcott, ...	0	7	1½	Crooks's Heirs, ...	0	1	8
Theophilus Taylor's,	0	7	1½	Gardner's Heirs, ...	0	1	0
Executors, (James	0	8	2½				
Brytt) ...	0	8	2½				
					£78	19	6½

PAYMENTS MADE OUT OF THE ALL SAINTS RENT, 1709.

Insolvencies, .....	£1	1	8.
Collection, .....	5	0	0
Paid Richard M'Gill, Prisoner, a week's allowance,.....	0	0	10½
— Sword Bearer, Michaelmas salary,.....	2	10	0
— Militia Drummer, for said time,.....	1	0	0
— Thomas Taylor, for said time,.....	1	10	0
— George Bell, for said time,.....	1	10	0
— James Preston, for repairing the Quay Gate,.....	0	4	1.
— Nicholas Smith, for attending the Guard, from Michael-	1	0	0
mas last to September 28th, 1709,.....	1	0	0
— Nicholas Brown, for Guard Candles,.....	2	17	4
— William Ross, for the Guard-house,.....	0	15	6.
— John M'Keown, for a Wheel-car,.....	0	15	0
— Laid out for repairing the Church,.....	0	3	6
— Joseph Mort, Michaelmas allowance,.....	1	6	0
— John Hall, his salary,.....	1	10	0
— Mr. Mayor, in part of Lady Day, 1710,.....	11	15	4
— January Sessions, 1709-10, public orders,.....	0	10	0
— The Mayor for the Sergeant's Hatts,.....	0	9	6
	£33	18	4½

*The Mayor, and Aldermen of Carrickfergus, to Colonel Richard Kane.*  
Sir,

Wee the Mayor and Aldermen of Carrickfergus, beg leave to acquaint you, that we have from time to time, had it in our true view to elect you an alderman of this antient corporation, but to our loss and great disadvantage have met with disapointments.

And now Anthony Horseman who is descended of an antient Family, and whose ancestors (as is well known to you), have been frequently Aldermen and Mayors of this Corporation, and have behaved themselves on all occasions, to the satisfaction of the Same, and he being obliged to travel abroad into foreign parts in order to use his endeavours to Release his Estate, which is now incumbred, and to.

support his family, has made a resignation of his place of Alderman, and made it his request, to the Mayor and Aldermen, to Elect you in his Room and place, and We having always had the greatest regard and esteem for you, have this day, Elected you an Alderman of this Town and Corporation, in Room and place of the said Anthony Horseman; and we having so often heard of the tender regard you bear towards Gentlemen in distress, do hope you will have the same for one of the *Old Rock*, and especially of a family so well acquainted to you. and do therefore recomend the said Anthony Horseman to your protection and favour, always wishing for an opportunity of showing, as well with actions as with words, how sincerely we are your most humble Servants.

In testimony whereof wee have fixed the seal of this corporation, and Subscribed our names this first day of June 1731.

Francis Clement, deputy Mayor.

Francis Ellis.

Rigby Dobbin.

Arthur Dobbs.

James Stenhouse.

---

*Colonel Kane's Answer.*

*Mahon in Minorca, October 11th, 1731.*

Gentlemen,

I have received by the hands of Anthony Horseman a written instrument dated the 1st of June, 1731, under the seal of the Corporation of Carrickfergus, and signed by yourselves the Mayor and Aldermen, in which are the words; "and now Anthony Horseman being obliged to travill abroad into foreign parts in order to use his endeavours to release his estate which is now incumbred, and to support his family, has made a resignation of his place of Alderman, and made it his request to the Mayor and Aldermen to elect you in his Room and place," which being done you further add "and Wee have so often heard of the tender regard you bear towards Gentlemen in distress, do therefore recomend the said Anthony Horseman to your protection and favour."

Gentlemen, I do acknowledge the favour you have done me in this affair; but at the same time must desire you will excuse my acceptation of it, for I cannot answer to myself the acceptation of that honor when the world may Judge it to the dishonor of Mr. Horseman to Resign, and therefore with the same frankness that Mr. Horseman resigned his room and place of Alderman to me, I now do Resign the same Room and place of Alderman to Anthony Horseman, Esq. of which he was possessed before his Resignation, and do make it my request to the mayor and Aldermen that they will be pleased to remitt Mr. Horseman in his Room and place of Alderman as formerly upon my being elected Alderman. I presume my room and place of Burgess was filled up, which I desire may continue so, it being high time I should be removed from that rowl of record, for it is now 44 or 45 years since I was sheriff, and never moved for a step of promotion. Altho I have no other Rank in your Corporation, but that of a Common Free Man, and Free of the Staple, yet I shall be always ready and willing to promote any thing that may tend to the Good of the Corporation.

I am heartily sorry Gentlemen for the occasion of Mr. Horseman coming abroad, and should with pleasure regard your recommendation, and put him in a way to Retrieve his fortune, were it in my power; and here pray permit me to observe to you that there is not any person who is acquainted with the nature of this Government but knows that there are no Employments here but what are Military, and that in the King's Gift. If Vacancy happens in Regiments I can recommend to none but my own, and those must be half pay officers, for the King is

determined on that point. Promotions in the Navy are made at home or by admirals abroad, but even there Mr. Horseman can have no speedy prospect, for having served but three years at Sea, he must serve three more as midshipman before he can be admitted to an examination for Lieut. and at this time there are few ships on pay that have not several young noblemen on board as midshipmen, and all pushing forward, so that his prospect that way must be very distant. And as to any other business in this Island whereby a Gentleman may retrieve his shattered fortune, I assure you there is as little hope of it as in any place I know, and therefore as it is not in my power to serve Mr. Horseman in such an Effectual manner as I should be willing to do, and that his stay here will be losing time, I must beg leave to Recomend him back to your Corporation.

Richd. Kane.

P. S.

The above Recomendation is so surprising and of such a nature that I cannot forbear saying that it would have seemed both reasonable and friendly in the Gentlemen of the Corporation, to have apprised me of their intention in order to have had my thoughts upon it before they sent Mr. Horseman to Minorca: But to have it so contrived that Mr. Horseman should resign his place of Alderman to me, and then send him hither to be supported by me, and put into a way for retrieving an Incumbred estate, might naturally seem to the world as if it were making a trial of my understanding, and yet I have not sent that Gentleman back, but supported him in an inactive way of life having neither business nor Employment for him, nor prospect of any.

It would likewise seem as if a great merit was put upon his Resignation, when I was to purchase it at so high and unlimited a price, and this after I had been so long overlooked by the Corporation. For altho I never made any application for the rank of Alderman, yet my pretensions to it were not the less, for it is now 44 or 45 years since I was sheriff and consequently burgess of the Corporation. If the rank of Alderman had come to me in the usual way I should have accepted it as a note of Honor and friendship, but did not think it proper to accept of it to the dishonour of Mr. Horseman, and therefore I resigned it back to the Gentleman as in my letter of the 11th October 1731, to the Corporation.

When Mr. Horseman arrived here he passed as my Relation, and before his arrival I recd. a letter from his Brother in law Mr. Hagan, to acquaint me that he was coming to Minorca (who had obtained Letters of Recomendation for his promotion, as being married to a Relation of mine), but I wrote to prevent his coming; however he did come in the Service of the Artillery, and as he seems to be of a modest and sober disposition with a turn for business, I wish he had some better employment among them, but that does not depend on me, for all promotions are made by the board of Ordenance in London.

The affairs of the family not stopping here, I am to acquaint you that I have lately seen a letter from Ireland which says that a sister of Mr. Horsemans had reported that the occasion of Mr. Horseman coming to Minorca, was to make a demand upon me of a debt that was due by me to him in right of his Grandmother. But to explain upon that imaginary debt and upon the pretended relation the affair is 'his.

The widow Crymble, of Scoutbush, near Carrickfergus, mother to Cornelius Crymble, married a Relation of mine, and of my name, who settled a jointure upon her out of his estate at Carrickfergus, which estate upon that Gentlemans Death fell to my father, and after him to me. After the death of my said Relation, Ensign John Kane (not of the family of O'Cahan's Carrickfergus), came from England (I suppose toward the latter end of the 41 war), and married the widow of my



said relation by which marriage Ensign Kane became entitled to her Jointure, and by her he had a daughter that was married to Alderman Richard Horseman, by whom Richard had the present Alderman Anthony Horseman and some daughters; and this is all that can be said for a pretence as to Relation.

As to the imaginary debt above mentioned, the case is this. Having in the year 1693, come from Flanders to Ireland, the old Gentlewoman that was wife to Ensign Kane died when I was in the north, by whose death the Jointure ceased, and the Ensign Kane (who had been absent from Ireland above 20 years), made a demand upon me for some pretended arrears of that Jointure; and being then to return to Flanders, and willing to have matters adjusted with Ensign Kane before my departure, we came to an agreement and the affair was adjusted between us, His son in law Alderman Richard Horseman, and Mr. John Smyth, both of Carrickfergus, being present and witnesses of his release to me, and since that time (39 years ago), I have not heard any thing more upon that subject till now. It is natural to suppose that if Alderman Richard Horseman had had any demand to make upon me he would have done it before I left Ireland, rather than at any time since. And having now told Alderman Richard Horseman of what his sister had reported, he declared he never heard his father say he had any demands on me.

Thus having explained the true state of the Case, to show Mr. Horseman's sister and my friends how unjustly she has charged me, she might have thought it sufficient that her brother should be forced upon me, and daily touching my purse, and not busy herself dispersing unjust reports for injuring my Character: this may be made known to my friends in the Country. Mahon Novr. 24th, 1732.

Richard Kane.

---

No. XVIII.

*Ancient Fees paid to the Officers of the Corporation of Carrickfergus copied from the Manuscripts of Henry Gill; date 1700.*

“A Docket of Fees, belonging to the Water Bailiffe of the Liberties of Carrickfergus, 4th, Ed. 6th:—

1st, The Water Bailiffe is to enquire and find out, as much as in him lyeth, all suche rights and duties as do any wayes belong to the Maior or Admiral, and to seize to his use, and to certifie and be accountable for the same.

2d, The Water Bayliffe is to enquire of any Person that hath taken in the Seas within the Admirals Liberties, Whales, Sturgeons, Purposes, *Baelands*, Grampuses, or any other overgrown fish, and hath not Satisfied the Mayor or Admiral thereof.

3d, The Water-Bayliffe is to have the custody of the Water measure and weight, and to measure & weigh all and Singular goodes & merchandizes which are to be weighed & measured within Shipboard, to be laden, carried, transported, or brought over, that thereby the King be not deceived in his Customs, or any of his Subjects either in false measures or Weights; and also Size and Seal every weight & measure, & be Sealed & marked with the Admiral's Seal.

4th, The Water-Bayliffe is to have of every Boat of Fish, as Cod, Ling Hake, Place, Mullet, Haddock, or any other dry or wet fish, one chief Fish.

5th, The Water-Bayliffe is to have of every Barque, Ship, or Vessel that taketh Ballast, of Sand, Gravel, or Stones, being within the flowing or re-flowing of the Sea or Salt water, upon any of the Shores within this Corporation's Jurisdiction for Lastage of every Tunn of the Said ballast, three Pence.

6th, He is also to have for anchoring of every ship with two Topps, one Shilling.

7th, For every Barque or Ship without Topps, Six Pence.

8th, For every small Boat that beareth Anchor, Four Pence.

9th, And for such of these Ships or Barques that cast Anchors, not having a buoy thereto, in any navigable River, Shall forfeit to the Water-Bayliffe three shillings and four pence.

10th & 11th, For Grounding every Barque Six Pence, and for every Stranger one Shilling.

12th, And for every Vessel laden with Corne, Coal, Salt, one measure wherewith they usually measure the aforesaid Corne, or Coal, or Salt, and every Vessel laden with Wine, Iron, Timber, Freestone, Hardstone, Clappboards, Deal boards, Masts, Millstones or Grindstones, for Baylinge of every one of these one shilling.

13th, The water-Bayliffe is to have of every Boat of Herrings, fresh or Salted, for the fishing time, one 100, be they huddled or barrelled.

14th, The Water-Bayliffe is to have for every Bloodshed within his Jurisdiction happening. three shillings and four pence.

15th, All Deodands, Fynes, Forfeitures, Presentments, Bloodsheds, & Casualties, under £20, according to the Custom of the Admiralty are to be divided into four Partes, whereof the halfe is to go to the Judge, the other equally to be divided betwixt the Register & Marshall which was So Settled in regard they have no Salaries allowed them."

#### Mayor's Fees.

For the admission of every Freeman, any sum not exceeding,	£10	0	0
For giving judgment in every Action,	0	1	0
Signing and sealing every execution 1s.; at present,	0	2	8½
Taxing every bill of costs thereupon	0	0	6
Seal of Mayoralty to any Certificate, Bill, of health, pass, &c.	0	2	6
For every lease granted by the Towne,	0	13	4
License from every fishing Boat, from a Forreyner,	0	6	8
From a Freeman for the same,	0	3	4

#### Mayor's Fees, as Clerk of the Market.

For every firkin of Butter, sold or going through the Towne, <sup>1</sup>	0	0	½
For every load of Graine,	0	0	1
For a Sheep, Lamb, Swine, or Calf, dead or alive	0	0	1
For every Cow or Bullock, dead or alive,	0	0	3
— a horse or mare, sold or book'd,	0	0	6
— every sack of Meal, or Wheat, &c.	0	0	1
— every piece of Cloth, Woollen or Linen, if under 10 yards,	0	0	½
If above ten yards,	0	0	1
For any Shoemaker or Cowpers standing,	0	0	1
— every sack of Wool,	0	0	1
— every Pack of Wool,	0	0	2
— every sack of Potatoes, apples, or nuts,	0	0	1
— every Pedlars Stall,	0	0	3
— every Clothiers Standing,	0	0	2
— every Horse draught of Timber,	0	0	1
— every Dozen of Cleft Boards,	0	0	1

<sup>1</sup>In October, 1707, Saunders Brenien, John Brenien, David Edmond, James Carr, Samuel Woodside, Thomas Edwards, Jonn Getty, and Robert Murdoch, in behalf of themselves and others, presented a petition to the House of Commons, complaining that Edward Clements, late mayor of Carrickfergus, and Richard Horseman, then mayor, made the petitioners pay toll for Butter and other goods carried through Carrickfergus, and praying relief:—their petition was referred to a committee, and we learn no more of this business.—*Journals of the Irish House of Commons.*

— every Load of Barrel Staves,	£0 0 1
— every Green Hide,	0 0 1
— Every Kipp,	0 0 0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every Hebeus Corpus, or Writt of Error,	0 6 8
For sealing every Dicker of Leather,	0 0 4
<i>Recorder's Fees.</i>	
For every Freeman upon his admission,	0 3 4
Persusall of every deed granted by the Towne,	0 3 4
<i>Sheriff's Fees.</i>	
For every person attached and having given in Bail, 2s. 2d. ; at present,	0 6 8
For every person attached, and having presently agreed with plaintiff, 1s. ; now disputed,	0 6 8
— every person committed in every action of debt,	0 6 8
For every person committed for Treason, Burglary, &c. 13s. 4d. ; now	0 6 0
All the rest of the fees as other Sheriffs.	
<i>Towne Clerk's Fees.</i>	
For every summons, or attachment,	0 0 6
Appearance and Bail, 4d. ; at present the total expence of the like is,	1 1 0
For every Freeman on admission, 10s. 6d. ; at present,	0 3 4
Withdrawing any action before tryal 1s. 4d. ; now,	0 2 6
Entry of Judgment,	0 1 0
Drawing the Execution,	0 1 6
Drawing any deed or lease from the towne,	0 13 4
Recogniencies taken in Court,	0 2 6
Reading a Petition (except the poors),	0 0 6
Writing any Summonces,	0 0 6
Filing Declaration or Plea,	0 0 4
Drawing a Warrant, synded by the Mayor,	0 0 6
Every Submission to an Indictment,	0 4 6
Every Traverser,	0 6 8
Drawing an order on every Petition,	0 0 6
Drawing a Certificate that passes the seal of Mayoralty,	0 0 6
Copy of Declaration, plea, or Bond,	0 1 0
At present the total amount of fees to the Town-Clerk on an action passing through the court, and execution thereon, is about £1. As Clerk of Peace, his fees are regulated by acts of parliament.	
<i>Sword Bearer's Fees.</i>	
For every Freeman on Admission,	0 2 6
<i>Water Bailiff's Fees.</i>	
For every Freeman on his Admission,	0 1 0
<i>Sergeants at Macc.</i>	
For every Summons or attachment, Served upon a Freeman in the town or Suburbs, 3d. ; now,	0 0 6
Upon any not a freeman, 4d. ; now,	0 0 6
For every Summons or attachment served out of the Suburbs, and within the bounds of the Corporation, 1s. ; now,	0 2 2
On the Admission of every Freeman,	0 0 4
On every oath administered in Court, or in the Mayor's room, now not for room,	0 0 4
<i>Attorney's Fees.</i>	
One fee in every Action, viz.	0 2 6
Another fee, if the action be £5, or above upon the Tryall,	0 2 6
Drawing a Declaration or Plea,	0 1 0
Joining of Issue,	0 0 6
At present (1823), the whole of the attorney's fees amount to about £1 11.	

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

*Some account of the noble family of Chichester.*

(See Page 197).

Arthur Chichester, the first of this family who came to Ireland, was the youngest son of Sir John Chichester, of Raleigh, Devonshire. At an early age he entered Exeter College, Oxford, where he remained but a short time, being obliged to fly into Ireland on account of some juvenile indiscretions, where he remained till his pardon was obtained from Queen Elizabeth. On his return to England he received a commission in the navy, and in 1588, was commander of one of the ships which destroyed the Spanish Armada. Shortly after he went to the West Indies, under the orders of Sir Francis Drake; and on his return sailed for Spain, as a volunteer with the Earl of Essex, where his relation Paul Chichester being killed, he was presented with his company. Afterwards he served in Flanders, and was wounded at the siege of Amiens, and for his distinguished courage he received the honor of knighthood, from Henry IV. King of France. Soon after he was appointed to the command of a regiment of 1200 men destined for Ireland, and on his arrival there, was quartered for some time at Drogheda, where he was made sergeant-major-general of the army serving in that kingdom.<sup>1</sup>

In autumn, 1599, we find him in garrison at Carrickfergus, and in August the following year, by orders of the Lord Deputy Mountjoy, he laid waste all the country within twenty miles of that town. June, 1601, he joined Lord Mountjoy near Dundrum, and having received a reinforcement of 200 men, in July he took Castlereagh from Brian M'Art O'Neill, and in October was recommended by the Lord Deputy, as the fittest man "in England or Ireland," to be made governor of Ulster. August, 1602, he took from Tyrone the fort of Enniskilline, and afterwards accompanied the Lord Deputy in the pursuit of that chieftain into Fermanagh, and in the following January expelled Brian M'Art O'Neill out of the woods and fastnesses of Killultagh.<sup>2</sup>

April, 1603, he was admitted a privy counsellor, and appointed governor of Carrickfergus for life, with a salary of thirteen shillings per day, and also governor of the fort of Mountjoy, and commandant of the forces stationed in the Dufferin, Killultagh, the Clanebuys, Kilwarlin, the Little-Ards, Route, and Glynn's; with liberty to employ the troops quartered in those places as he thought fit, and the inhabitants thereof "to attend upon him, and be at his direction." He was likewise constituted admiral of Loughneagh, by the name of Lough Sidney, alias, Lough Chichester, with the fishery of the said lough, as far as the leap on the river Bann.

February, 1603-4, he was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, which situation he held twelve years; and established the circuits of assize for Connaught and Munster. In 1609, he had a grant of the entire barony of Innishowen, then called O'Dogherty's country,\* and rated worth upwards of £1000 per annum. The following year he was granted the castle of Dungannon, with 1320 acres of land adjoining; and in November, 1621, he had a general confirmation of all his

<sup>1</sup> Anthologia Hibernica.

<sup>2</sup> Moryson's History of Ireland. Lodge's Peerage.

\* From Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, son of Sir John O'Dogherty. In 1779, we find the lineal descendant of Sir Cahir, a schoolmaster, presenting a petition to the Earl of Donegall, to be admitted teacher of Maudlin school, Innishowen.—*London Gentryman's Magazine*, 1797.

former deeds and patents, in which was included the castle, manor, and town of Belfast. His grants of lands in several other counties were also extensive. In 1612, he was created Lord Baron Belfast; and in 1622, was sent ambassador to the princes of the German Union.

He married Letitia, daughter of Sir John Perrot, by whom he had one son who lived only a few weeks. February, 1624, he died in London, and in the following year was interred at Carrickfergus, where his lady had been buried in 1620.

Having no surviving issue, his estates then valued worth £8000 per annum, devolved to his brother Sir Edward Chichester; but his title being limited to issue male, Charles I. conferred it anew on Sir Edward, and also created him viscount Carrickfergus, and appointed him governor of that town, admiral of Loughneagh, and governor of Culmore fort. He married Anne, daughter and heir of John Coplestone, of Eggesford, county of Devon, by whom he had Arthur, John, Edward, and Elizabeth. He died July 1648, and was buried at Eggesford church.<sup>1</sup>

"In the third year of Charles I. Arthur Chichester Esq. son and heir apparent to Edward Lord Viscount Chichester, obtained a grant in reversion of the government of Carrickfergus and all the forces within the precincts, with full power to kill, burn, and destroy, by martial law, or otherwise, all enemies to the state, whether foreign or domestic." This grant is made during his natural life. On the breaking out of the rebellion of 1641, he raised at his own charge a regiment of horse, and another of foot, for the service of the crown.<sup>2</sup> March, 1647, he was created Earl of Donegall, with limitation of that honour to the issue male of his father, whom he succeeded the following year. He died at Belfast, March 18th, 1674; he had three wives, but having no surviving male issue, his titles and estates devolved to his nephew Arthur, eldest son of his brother John.

Arthur, second Earl of Donegall, married Jane, daughter of John Itchingham, of Dunbroody, county of Wexford, by whom he had four sons and three daughters, viz. Arthur, John Itchingham, who in 1715, and 1721, was one of the representatives in parliament for Belfast; Edward, afterwards rector of Cloneagh, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Chichester; Charles, and three daughters. He died early in 1682.\*

Arthur, third Earl of Donegall, commanded a regiment of foot, in the reign of King William. In 1702, he went out with the army to Spain, and was made major-general of the Spanish forces. On the 10th April, 1706, he was killed near Barcelona. By his second wife, Catherine Forbes, only daughter of Arthur Earl of Granard, he had two sons and six daughters, viz. Arthur, his successor, John born 1700, who in the parliaments of 1725, and 1745, was one of the representatives for the borough of Belfast; and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Newdegate, had two sons, Arthur and John, the former of whom succeeded his uncle in his title and estates as Earl of Donegall. Catherine was married in 1713, to Clotworthy, Lord Viscount Massereene; Mary died unmarried. Jane, Frances, and Henrietta, were unfortunately burnt to death in the castle of Belfast, April 25th, 1708.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>2</sup> MS. *Anthologia Hibernica*.

\* At page 200 it is stated that he died in 1705; this is believed to be an error.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge's Peerage.—This awful accident was occasioned by the carelessness of a servant who left a fire of wood burning in a room which she was airing. At the same time there also perished a daughter of Mr. Berkley's, rector, and a servant named Catherine Douglass; Mary Taggart, servant, escaped through the flames.—MS.

Arthur, fourth Earl of Donegall, married in 1716, Lucy, eldest daughter and coheir to Robert Ridgway, Earl of Londonderry, but had no issue. He died September 1757, and was succeeded by his nephew, Arthur, who, November 12th, 1761, married Anne, daughter of James Duke of Hamilton, who died at Bath, November 11th, 1780. By her he had three sons and four daughters. October 25th, 1788, he married at Bath, Charlotte, relict of Thomas Moore, of Barn, daughter of Conway Spencer, Trumery, and sister of General Sir Brent Spencer. She died at Fisherwick, September 19th, 1789. October 12th, 1790, he married Barbara, daughter of Dr. William Godfrey; he had no issue by either of the last marriages. July, 1791, he was created Marquis of Donegall. He died at St. James's Square, London, January 5th, 1799, and was succeeded by his eldest son George Augustus, born August 13th, 1769, who August 8th, 1795, married Anna, daughter of Sir Edward May, Bart. by whom he had a numerous issue. December 8th, 1822, his eldest son, George Hamilton, Earl of Belfast, married Harriot, daughter of the late Earl of Glengall, and sister of the present earl.

It is not a little remarkable that Sir Humphrey May, ancestor to the present Marchioness of Donegall and minister to James I. for the affairs of Ireland, was the person who procured from King James the patent of Lord Baron of Belfast, for Sir Arthur Chichester, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, the Marquis's distinguished ancestor.<sup>1</sup>

#### *Additional Notices of the Chichester Family.*

Arthur, who succeeded in 1757, and became fifth Earl of Donegall, and who was created a British peer by the title of Baron Fisherwick of Fisherwick, Staffordshire, in 1790, and advanced in the Irish peerage to the dignity of Earl of Belfast and Marquis of Donegall in 1791. His eldest son, George Augustus, inherited the marquisate in 1799, and in 1844 he was succeeded by his son, George Hamilton, the third marquis, who had represented Carrickfergus, Belfast, and County Antrim in Parliament. This peer was created Baron Innishowen and Carrickfergus, in the peerage of the United Kingdom in August, 1841. When he died, in 1883, his British barony became extinct, but his other honours devolved upon his brother Edward, Dean of Raphoe, who became the fourth marquis, and who married Amelia, daughter of Henry Deane O'Grady, Esq., of The Lodge, County Limerick, and Stillorgan Castle, County Dublin. Their son, George Augustus Hamilton Chichester, born June, 1822, succeeded to the marquisate in 1889, and also to the dignities of Hereditary Lord High Admiral of Lough Neagh and Governor of Carrickfergus Castle. Married, in 1853, Lucy Elizabeth Virginia, daughter of Henry Holt Oliver, Esq., of Weston Priory, Somerset, but this marriage was annulled four years later. In 1863 he married Mary Ann Williams, daughter of Edward Cobb, Esq., of Wright's Lane, Kensington, and Arnold, Kent. This lady died in 1901, and in December, 1902, he married Violet Gertrude, only daughter of the late Henry St. George Twining, Esq., of Halifax, Nova Scotia. He died May 19th, 1904, aged 81 years, and was succeeded in the title by his son, Edward Arthur Donald St. George Hamilton, Earl of Belfast, born 7th October, 1903, and at the time of his father's death seven months' old. The family property in Belfast and Carrickfergus passed to the late Countess of Shaftesbury, daughter of the third marquis, and through her descended to the present Earl of Shaftesbury, her son.

#### *Some account of the Davys family.*

The first persons of this family, who settled at Carrickfergus, arrived from North Wales, early in the 16th century. Soon after we find the names of Joseph and Ezekiel Davy amongst those who obtained

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Peerage. Anthologia Hibernica, V. 4, p. 93.

grants of lands from the body corporate, and at the same time they were admitted burgesses of the borough.<sup>1</sup> In 1630, John Davys, son and heir of Ezekiel, appears on the roll of aldermen of Carrickfergus, and in 1639, he was chosen a Burgess to represent that town in parliament. Early in 1656, he purchased from Sir John Clotworthy his large castellated mansion in Carrickfergus, which from that period was called Davys's Castle. In April the following year, we find Col. Thomas Cooper, governor, recommending to Henry Cromwell, that as John Davys was a person disaffected to the government, he should not be permitted to live in that town, and in a mansion overlooking its guards. August, 1656, he was elected to represent the town of Carrickfergus in Cromwell's parliament about to be held at Westminster; but from his being deemed so very discontented with the ruling powers, he was not permitted to take his seat.<sup>2</sup> In 1659, he served the office of mayor for the said town, and in May the following year he proceeded to Holland, and waited on Charles II. at Breda;<sup>3</sup> perhaps, for the purpose of informing him of the state of the public mind in the north of Ireland. In 1661, he was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Antrim.<sup>4</sup> He died in 1667, leaving issue Hercules, Henry, and John, all of whom held commissions in the army. In the manuscripts of Henry Gill, under date 1660, we find the following notice of the above John Davys: "This John Davys was he who raised himself and family by £1300 Hundred pounds, sterling, being part of the Corporation money, for which the Customs were sold, and never paid one penny for it to the Towne, nor his successors, though he left a good estate that he acquired by this money he unjustly got, and purchases he made from John Savage's heirs, for which he never paid them one penny."

About 1658, the names of Edmond, Ezekiel, John, and Henry Davys are frequently noticed in the records of Carrickfergus, as members of the Assembly. They are believed to have been sons of Joseph already mentioned; it is at least certain that the two former were brothers. In 1684, Henry was high sheriff of the county Antrim; and in 1701, John Davys served the same office.—Edmond died 1695-6, leaving his property to his sons, Samuel and John Davys; the latter was a captain in the army, and in 1705, served the office of high sheriff of the county Antrim. He died in 1711. Samuel died in 1719, leaving his estates to Ezekiel Davys Wilson.

About this time it becomes impossible to give a regular narrative of the different members of this family; several persons of the name of Ezekiel and Hercules Davys are mentioned as members of the corporation of Carrickfergus; and in the records of that town of 1712, three individuals called John Davys are on the rolls of its aldermen and burgesses. In 1714, we find John Davys, jun. mayor; in Sept. 1723, John Davys, sen. an alderman, died in London; 1741, John Davys, Burgess, son of John, died at Carrickfergus.<sup>5</sup>

We now return to Captain Hercules Davys, son and heir of the first noticed John. In 1661 and 1695, he was one of the burgesses in Parliament for Carrickfergus, and in the former year he married Lettice, youngest daughter of Charles, Viscount Moore, by whom he had two sons, John and Hercules.—He was a very loyal man, and in 1689, he and his son John were attainted by King James's parliament; he died March 1711. Henry was one of the representatives in parliament for Carrickfergus, in the years 1692, 1703, and 1709, in which last year he died.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Thurloe's State Papers.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. <sup>4</sup> Commons' Journals.

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. MS.

<sup>6</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Lodge's Peerage.

Hercules, son of Hercules, was father of Arthur, who, in 1709, was sheriff of the county Antrim; in 1713 he sat in parliament for the corporation of Carrickfergus, as did his uncle John Davys in the same year. Tradition says, that they were among the most violent Tories of that day. Arthur married Catherine, youngest daughter of William, first viscount Mountjoy, and had issue William-Henry, Hercules, Mary, and Anne; he died 1736.<sup>1</sup>

John, son of captain Hercules, married in 1699, Anne, eldest daughter of Wm. second viscount Charlemont, by whom he had seven sons, and the same number of daughters. He died intestate, in Dublin, March 12th, 1743, leaving two sons and four daughters alive, viz. Charles, James, Sarah, Judith, Alice, and Jane.<sup>2</sup> Charles was for several years an officer in the army; James was comptroller of the ordnance, and in 1749, married Mary, daughter of Wm. Pole, Ballyfin. He died at Glasnevin in 1761, without issue. In 1740, Sarah was married to Thomas O'Callaghan; she died in 1745, leaving two sons and two daughters. Judith was married to John Tuckey, surgeon; Alice to Michael Howard, merchant, Dublin; Jane died unmarried.<sup>3</sup>

The property of John Davys was valued at £38,080,6,2, but his widow relinquished her right to administer in favour of her son Charles, with whom she went to reside at Hampstead, near Dublin. In June 1755, she died intestate, on which her daughter Alice obtained letters of administration, and on the 1st January, 1757, she and her husband filed a bill against her brother Charles, to cause him to account for the assets of her father, with interest, and also for the jointure of her mother, to whom it was alledged he was indebted £1885. After several answers and rejoinders had passed, in one of which Charles charged £300 per annum, for the maintenance of his mother, the suit being likely to be decided against him, in December, 1761, he suddenly moved the bill to the English House of Peers, which suspended all proceedings in the Irish Court of Chancery. In April 1762, the bill, without anything decisive being affected, was returned, and again lodged in Chancery, and a Pursuivant was ordered to take Charles Davys into custody, for his neglect in not answering certain interrogatories before said court.

From 1762 to 1768, the proceedings in Chancery were continued through all the protracted forms of that court, and in the latter year Michael and Alice Howard dying, their executors, Sir Annesley Stewart and Edward Lucas, filed their bill of revivor, but Charles Davys dying on the 9th July, 1769, the case was for some time abated.

Charles by his will disinherited his sisters and all their offspring. His personal property was admitted to be worth £12,185 13s. 8½d. and the yearly value of his estate £1221 12s. 3½d. He devised his estates in the counties of Kildare, Antrim, Dublin, and Carrickfergus, to Cadwallader, Lord Blaney, for life, with remainder to his first and other sons; and in failure of such issue, his estates in the counties of Antrim and Carrickfergus, to John Caulfield, and his Dublin and Kildare estates to the Hon. Francis Caulfield for ever. To Mary Davys, alias, Kelly, his wife, he left an annuity of £300, with £200 each, to Faithful Fortescue and Adam Noble his executors.<sup>4</sup>

June, 1770, Sir Annesley Stewart, and Charles Lucas, filed a bill in Chancery against the trustees of the estate of the said Charles, but his widow (who had married Emanuel Tomasynne), dying in 1774, the case was again abated. In the following year Edward Lucas, the Hon. Francis Caulfield, and Lord Blaney died.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Peerage. MS.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>3</sup> Case in Chancery.

<sup>4</sup> Case in Chancery.



In 1776, Sir Annesley Stewart again revived the suit against James E. Caulfield, Cadwallader Davys, Lord Blaney, and Faithful Fortescue, and on the 1st August, 1777, the Chancellor referred the case to Charles Walker, master in Chancery: July 1784, the master made his report, to which five objections were taken by Adam Noble, surviving executor of Charles Davys, and Andrew Thomas, Lord Blaney, by his guardians the Rev. Robert Montgomery, and John Montgomery. In 1786, the case was again heard by the Chancellor, who declared, that he did not think the master warranted to report, specially, as he had done, and he was ordered to report again upon it.<sup>1</sup>

March 1790, the case was heard at the bar of the Irish House of Lords, after which the lands of the late Charles Davys were confirmed to Andrew Thomas, Lord Blaney. A great part of these lands within the counties of Antrim and Carrickfergus, have been sold off within these few years.

### *Some account of the Dalway family.*

John Dalway landed at Carrickfergus from Liverpool, August 20th, 1578, a cornet in the army of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex.<sup>2</sup> A few years after he married Jane O'Byrne, or O'Bryne, grand-daughter of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, and related by the mother to Shane M'Bryan O'Neill, of the lower Clondebuy. From Shane M'Bryan he obtained a grant of the greater part of the Tough of Braden Island, alias, Brinny-island (Braidisland), and the lands of Kilroot, for which he was to pay a few cows yearly, during O'Neill's life; and with to his tenure afterwards there was introduced the following clause: "And after my decease my heirs shal pay to Shane M'Bryan O'Neill, or his heirs, portionally, according as the rest of the freeholders of the said Shanes Contry shal pay by the acre or estimation. In Witness wherof I have hereunto put my hande, 17th Feby. 1591. John Dallwaye." Leave was also given to cut timber in the woods of Shane M'Bryan.<sup>3</sup>

In 1595, Shane M'Bryan O'Neil joining in Tyrone's rebellion he was taken prisoner and confined in the castle of Carrickfergus, where he died.<sup>4</sup> Another account says that he was surprised and slain near Ballyhill, by John Dalway's men.<sup>5</sup>

On the death of Shane M'Bryan his estate became forfeited to the crown, but on the 10th of April, 1606, John Dalway obtained from King James a grant of such lands as he held in right of his contract with O'Neill. About the same time he purchased from James Hamilton, afterwards Lord Clondebuy, the Cynament of Ballynure, and on the 8th July, 1608, they were with his other possessions, erected by letters-patent into the manor of Dalway. Liberty was also granted to hold a Friday's market, and a fair in each year, at Thomastown (*Straid*), within the Cynament of Ballynure.<sup>6</sup>

May 28th, 1609, John Dalway made a fee farm lease for ever, of the lands of Braden Island, containing 2870 acres, to William Edmonston, laird of Duntreath, at the yearly rent of £160 9s. 4d. being one mark Scotch per acre. In this deed Edmonston was bound to furnish five able horsemen, properly equipped, to attend every year, for forty days, the *general hostings* of the lord deputy. He was also bound to furnish five days' labour of his tenants and horses, to draw timber and slates.

<sup>1</sup> Case in Chancery.

<sup>2</sup> MS.

<sup>3</sup> MS.

<sup>4</sup> MS.

<sup>5</sup> Tradition.

<sup>6</sup> MS. Lodge's Collections.

for a castle about to be built by John Dalway, near Ballynure; and within five years to build a mansion of "Lyme and stone, covered with slate, which shall cost in the building £300, Sterl"<sup>1</sup> In the same deed twelve acres of land "of good arable, pasture, and meadow," are also granted, for ever, to be annexed "as glebable land to and for the Parish Church of Templecoran."

By his marriage with Jane O'Byrne he had only one child, Margaret, married about 1603, to John Dobbs; to whom he made a freehold lease of the lands now called Castle-Dobbs. In 1613, John Dalway was one of the representatives in the Irish parliament for the borough of Bangor.<sup>2</sup>

On the death of his first wife he married Jane Ewer, widow of Captain Norton, but had no issue by her. "Jane, second wife of Mr. Dallway, proving unfaithful to his bed, Margaret Dobbs informed her father of the intrigues of her step-mother," which caused such a breach between them, that Margaret removed to Dublin, where her husband held a situation in the Treasury.<sup>3</sup>—Her step-mother, fired with an implacable desire for revenge, prevailed on John Dalway to acknowledge one Giles Dalway for his brother; and also to make a will in favour of Giles's two sons, both of whom were named John, for the purpose of obtaining the favour of the old gentleman; distinguishing them by the names of John the elder, and younger. This Giles came to Ballyhill, about 1599, and said, that he was brother to Captain John Dalway; but John having no brother when he left home refused to acknowledge him as a relation, but "gave him a small farm on the mountain above Ballyhill."<sup>4</sup>

In 1618, John Dalway being dangerously ill, expressed a desire to see and be reconciled to his daughter, but her step-mother prevented her getting the account till it was too late, as he was speechless when she arrived. On his decease the widow and John Dalway, the elder, kept possession of the mansion house and the estate; and a suit being about to commence for their recovery by John and Margaret Dobbs, William Edmonston offered to join them in the prosecution of their design, provided they would confirm to him his bargain of Braden-isdand. They however considered his deed imperfect, and declared themselves certain of gaining the suit; Margaret said: "*she would lose the Horse or win the saddle,*" upon which Edmonston attached himself to John Dalway, the elder, supplied him with money, and, upon his coming of age a few years after, gave him his daughter Helen in marriage.

A suit at law in the King's Bench immediately commenced between the parties; John and Margaret Dobbs claiming the estate by virtue of a will made by the late John Dalway, March 20th, 1610, in favour of their son Foulk; and John Dalway, the elder, by a will made the 31st March, the following year. In this suit Edmonston appeared as a material witness on behalf of John Dalway, the elder, and the case being tried by a jury, a verdict was obtained for the reserved rents of the estate; and William Edmonston was committed till he should pay his portion of the rent. Application was afterwards made to the lord deputy and council to put the plaintiffs into possession, who referred the matter to William Jones, chief justice, Sir Francis Aungier, master of the Rolls, and Sir Christopher Sibthorp, one of the judges of assize, who made their award in favour of John and Margaret Dobbs; they paying yearly, certain sums therein specified to the children of the said Giles.

<sup>1</sup> MS.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Commons' Journals.

<sup>3</sup> MS.

<sup>4</sup> MS.

On obtaining an order for possession John Dobbs came from Dublin to carry it into effect, but the defendants declaring "that they had not submitted to that reference nor award," he was obliged to return to Dublin without effecting his purpose. Soon after John Dobbs, and his son Foulk, set out for London, where they obtained the King's letter, for a new grant of the lands of the late John Dalway, but they were both lost in 1622, on their return off the bar of Chester. Marmaduke Dobbs, nephew to the late John, was now appointed guardian to Hercules Dobbs, son of John, then only eight years old; and in 1623-4 filed a bill in Chancery against John Dalway, the elder, and William Edmonston, praying that the trial might take place in an indifferent county, as the defendants had "great influence upon the freeholders in the County of Antrim." This suit not likely to be soon decided, was by the advice of the lord chancellor again left to reference. The referees were Lord Viscount Clancubus, and Henry Lord Dockwra, baron of Kilmore, who were empowered to bind the parties to stand to their decision. March 9th, 1625, 6, those persons made the following award:—The house and demesne of Ballyhill, and the fee farm rent of Braidisland, with lands in the liberties of Carrickfergus, were allotted to John Dalway, the elder.<sup>1</sup> To Hercules Dobbs, the Cynament of Ballynure, and the lands of Castle-Dobbs, with the reversion of a tenement in Carrickfergus. This award was agreed to, confirmed, and made a decree by the lord chancellor, Adam Loftus, December 4, 1626.<sup>2</sup>

John Dalway, the elder, died 1665, leaving issue Alexander, Archibald, Henry, and Helen, the last of whom was married to Andrew Clements, merchant, Carrickfergus. His widow was married to Col. James Wallace, who commanded the Covenanters at the battle of the Pentland Hills, in 1666, for which he was attainted. John Dalway, the younger, entered into the army, and was afterwards distinguished by the name of Captain John Dalway. In 1636, he was high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He was married and left several children.<sup>3</sup>

Alexander married Ann, daughter of John Parks, Carrickfergus; and in 1662, served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim. By his wife he had two sons, John and Robert, and three daughters, viz. Eleanor, married to Edward Clements, Straid, Mary to Anthony Kerr, and Jane to James Shaw, Dunathie. Robert married Letitia, daughter of Captain John Dalway. John died Feb. 1687, leaving his estate to his cousin, \*Col. Robert Dalway; and at the decease of said Robert, to his eldest son Alexander, and in default of issue to Henry, second son of Robert. Colonel Dalway married first, Mary, daughter of Sir John Williams, county Kent, widow of Charles, first Lord Shelburne, and widow of Lieut.-General Henry Conyngham, of Slane. She died in 1710, and was interred in St. Mary's, Dublin. He had a second wife who survived him named Lettice. Of his children, Alexander, Henry, Ann, and Eleanor are mentioned; the latter was married to Andrew Stewart, of the Castlestuart family.—Henry is said to have married Ann, daughter of Henry Magee, Carrickfergus, who died 1746. In 1695, Robert was one of the representatives in parliament for the borough of Antrim, and in 1721, one of the burgesses in parliament for the borough of Newry. His son Alexander married Ann Helena, daughter of Archibald Edmonston, Redhall, and had issue Robert, Archibald, Elizabeth, Anne, Helena Emily, and Lettice, the last of whom was married to John Hamilton, Ballyboyh county Cavan. In 1721, Anne was married to the Rev. Samuel Haliday, Belfast; and in

<sup>1</sup> MS.

<sup>2</sup> MS.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. Bentham's Baronatage.

\* Another account says his uncle.—MS.

1723. Elizabeth was married to John Macartney, merchant, of the same town. On the death of his first wife in 1694, he married ———; and in Feb. 1711, he was again married to Helen, youngest daughter of Sir John Shaw, Greenock. It does not appear that he had offspring by those marriages. He died in 1718, at which time he was one of the representatives in parliament for Carrickfergus.<sup>1</sup>

His eldest son Robert succeeded to the family patrimony. In January 1718, he married Mary, daughter of Joseph Marriot, brewer, Francis-street, Dublin, by which marriage he got some property in the county and city of Dublin. In 1740, he served the office of high sheriff for that county. By the above marriage he had offspring, Marriot, Ann, Eleanor, and Mata-Hittabella. Eleanor died unmarried June 1791; Mata-Hittabella was married to Noah Webb, on whose death she married — Wilson. Robert, on the decease of his first wife, in June 1753, married Jane, widow of Gawin Steel, of Craig's castle, near Ballymena, with whom he got a large fortune; he had no children by her. His will is dated June 1st 1761. An Alexander Dalway, who is also believed to have been son of Robert, was an officer in the army, and was killed in Scotland, in the rebellion of 1745.<sup>2</sup>

In 1761, Marriot was one of the burgesses in parliament for Carrickfergus.—He was a man of truly liberal and independent principles, and was much respected by every person who knew him. In 1784, he was one of the representatives for the county of Antrim to the NATIONAL CONVENTION which met in Dublin. He died March 7, 1795, in his 71st year.<sup>3</sup> He was never married, and bequeathed his property to his nephew Noah Webb, an officer in the Royal Navy, on condition of his taking the surname of Dalway. May 22, 1795, Noah Dalway was married to Eleanor, daughter of the Rev. Conway Benning.—February 1799, he was chosen one of the representatives in parliament for Carrickfergus, and most strenuously opposed the *legislative Union* with Great Britain. In 1801, he was the first member from that town to the Imperial Parliament. He died July 17th, 1820, aged 76 years, leaving five sons and six daughters.

*Additional notices of the Dalway family.*

The children of Noah Dalway, who was married to Miss Benning:—Marriot, married Euphemia, dau. of Thomas Henry, Esq., Castledawson, and had issue Marriot, Robert, and Euphemia (married to Rev. Dr. A. L. Lee, Rector of Ahoghill). Noah, Lieut. R.N., born 30 Ap., 1799, married, in 18'8, Emily Gibbon (and had issue two sons and four daughters). John Benning, born 3rd Dec., 1802. Capt. 2nd Queen's. Henry, born 14th Dec., 1803. George Montague, born 1810. Anne married 1st Gilbert M'Ilween, Esq., and 2nd George W. Braddell, Esq., Mary Margaret married Joseph Barnes, Esq., Captain R.A. Ellen married Peter Kirk, Esq., D.L., M.P., J.P.; she died November, 1853. Millicent Jane married 1st Thomas Millar, Esq., of Carrickfergus, and second Philip Fletcher, Esq., Capt. H.E.I.C.S. Jane, who married William Duncan Davys Wilson, Esq., died at Eastbourne Ap., 1892; he died November, 1841. Lucy married Henry Baldurn, Esq.; died 1822. Mahatabella died 22nd April, 1815. Marriot Robert Dalway, born November 17th, 1832, was educated at Talvin Hall, Chester, and married, in 1859, to Elizabeth, only child of Colonel Andrew Armstrong Barnes, 6th Royals, by whom he had issue three sons and one daughter. Mrs. Dalway died February 7th, 1899, at Eagle Hill, Lorne, Australia. Mr. Dalway married secondly Fanny Anna Langdon, daughter of the late Captain Langdon, of Muckleford, Dorsetshire. By his first wife he had issue—Marriott William, J.P., late Lieutenant Antrim Militia, born 12th July, 1861, died 18—.

<sup>1</sup> Family Papers. Lodge's Peerage. Exshaw's Magazine. Common's Journals.

<sup>2</sup> Family Papers. Tradition.

<sup>3</sup> *Belfast News-Letter*.

Robert, born 26th November, 1862; John, born 22 August, 1865; Andrew Armstrong, born January 13th, 1873; and Elizabeth, who was married Dec. 1st, 1881, at Templecorran Parish Church, to Commander Horace Rochfort, R.N., son of Horace Noel Rochfort, Esq., D.L., Clogrenane, Co. Carlow. Marriott Robert Dalway, Esq., of Bellahill, and Lorne, Victoria, Australia, was M.P. for Carrickfergus, 1868 till 1880, J.P. for Carrickfergus, and J.P. and D.L. for Co. Antrim, High Sheriff for Carrickfergus, 1859; Chairman of the Municipal Commissioners, 1861-4; re-elected December, 1873; an Independent Liberal-Conservative; first elected for Carrickfergus November, 1868; is a J.P. for South Bailiwick, of Victoria, Australia.

### *Some account of the Ellis family.*

Robert Elice, or Ellis, was a captain in the army, and came to Ireland with Sir Hugh Clotworthy.<sup>1</sup> He married a lady of the Norton family, five of whose brothers had commissions in Queen Elizabeth's forces in Ireland.<sup>2</sup>

Additional notes copied from Wm. Smith Ellis's "Notices of the Ellises of England, Scotland, and Ireland." There can be little doubt that this Robert Ellis was of the Stoneacre family. The Kentish families of Moore (afterwards Earls of Drogheda), Beresford (Earls of Tyrone), St. Leger, Norton, and Whyte all went over to Ireland in the reign of Elizabeth, Thomas Ellis, of Stoneacre, who died 1583, mentions in his will his brother-in-law, Mr. John Whyte, and Robert Ellis might have been his nephew.

In 1601, he resided in Carrickfergus, and in 1606-7, he obtained grants, for ever, of two half shares of the Corporation lands, situated in the Middle Division. He had three sons, John, Edmund, and Henry; the two last are mentioned as being officers in the army. Of Henry no farther particulars have been obtained, except that he was married and left several children.<sup>3</sup>

John married Mary, daughter of Arnold Mitchel, and his father Robert, in 1634, having settled on him his property in Carrickfergus, he removed from that town soon after, leaving his lands and tenements in charge of Richard Kane and John Willoughby, attornies. These worthy guardians immediately transferred his property to one Eccles, who in 1661, sold the same to captain Solomon Faith, who obtained a new deed from the Corporation in his own name. In 1664, we find Andrew Willoughby claiming said lands and tenements in behalf of the children of John Ellis. He was informed by the Assembly that the leases had expired, and that the lands had been granted to others.<sup>4</sup>

1614, Edmond Ellis, son of Robert, was provost-marshal of the forces under Sir Henry Dockwra, at Loughfoyle:<sup>5</sup> a few years after we find a lieutenant Ellis granted 400 acres of land near Killmacrenan, county of Donegall, who is alleged to be the same person. In an inquisition regarding Lord Chichester's property, taken 1621, "Edmund Ellis, *de la Cane*, Gent." appears as one of the jurors. Edmond married Jane Stewart, and had issue Foulk, Edmond, Francis, Anthony, and Henry, all of whom embraced a military life.<sup>6</sup>

Foulk married Margaret Kennedy, but left no issue. On the persecution of the Presbyterians of Ulster, by Earl Strafford, in 1638-9, he sought refuge in Scotland, where he raised a company of upwards of 100 men, who had also been banished from Ireland. They are

<sup>1</sup> MS. of the Rev. Andrew Stuart.

<sup>2</sup> MS.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. MS.

<sup>4</sup> Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>5</sup> Moryson's History of Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> Pynner's Survey. MS.

described as "both resolute and religious." In 1640, we find a captain Ellis, probably, the same person, commanding a company of Irish soldiers at Newburn, and assisting the Scottish Covenanters in their invasion of England; and at the same time receiving £15 which had been collected for his support at Stranrawer.<sup>1</sup> About October, 1641, he was nominated captain in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment of foot, and soon after was appointed serjeant-major of the same corps. September 16th, 1642, he made his will at Desertmartin, county of Derry, just before going into battle, in which he is believed to have fallen. Amongst his property bequeathed to his wife, and his brothers Edmond and Francis, were the lands of Clough Castle.<sup>2</sup>

Edmond was also a captain in the regiment of Sir John Clotworthy, of which he became major. In November, 1646, he was chosen an elder of the Presbyterian congregation of Templepatrick;<sup>3</sup> and early in 1649, was one of a council of officers assembled at Lisburn, under the orders of General Monk. In April, this year, he marched from Lisburn with Glencairn's regiment, to attack General Sir George Munroe, who had landed from Scotland, and was ravaging the northern part of the county of Antrim. On arriving near Clough he sent a message to Munroe to learn the intention of his coming to Ireland with an armed force. Munroe replied, that he merely desired the restoration of lawful authority, and that he would oppose all sectaries. From the smallness of his number, and the irresolution displayed by them, Major Ellis was obliged to appear satisfied with this vague answer, and returned to his former quarters.<sup>4</sup> In June, we find him governor of Carrickfergus, which he was obliged to surrender, as already noticed, page 56, in this work.

Francis was likewise a captain in the same corps, and in June 1649, commanded the garrison of Antrim, which town he surrendered on honorable terms, on the 30th of the same month, to the Lord of Ards.<sup>5</sup> Vestiges of entrenchments cast up by him at this time remained on the north side of the town of Antrim till of late years. He married Ann, sister of Sir Hercules Langford, then an officer in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment, by whom he had four daughters, viz. Mary, Ann, Frances, and Susanna. Mary, the eldest was married to Theophilus Burleigh, and their daughter Mary to Mr. Thacker. Susanna was married to Hercules Clements. On the death of Francis his widow was married to William Burleigh, son of Colonel William Burleigh, of the same corps, ancestor to William Dobbs Burleigh, Carrickfergus. She afterwards petitioned the government commissioners for the arrears of pay due to her late husband. Sir John Clotworthy certified that he had laid down his arms at a certain time, and kept out of the way, lest he should be imprisoned by the opposite party. The commissioners, therefore, did not then comply with her request, there being allegations against him of a different nature.<sup>6</sup>

Of Anthony\* no account whatever has reached us. Henry is

<sup>1</sup> Adair's MS. Life of the Rev. John Levingston.

<sup>2</sup> MS.

<sup>3</sup> MS. An Account of the Parish of Templepatrick, by S. M. Stevenson, M.D.

<sup>4</sup> Adair's MS.

<sup>5</sup> Montgomery's MS.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. of the Langford Family.

[\* Anthony Ellis, with Francis, Edward, and Hercules Ellis, signed the address from the officers and inhabitants of the garrison of Enniskillen to William and Mary, 1698. A Hercules Ellis, in his will, made 1745 (the year of his death), describes himself as "late Captain of Dragoons in the 'Regiment of Lord Rothes.'" He lived for several years after he left the army at Ballyheady, as a member of the family of "his cousin, Arthur Ellis," to whom he

alleged to have passed over to Scotland in a military capacity. In 1644, we find an Irish captain named Ellis, serving with Montrose, who on the 16th November, was taken prisoner, and carried to Aberdeen. He was soon after liberated<sup>1</sup> while several officers taken about the same period were put to death.<sup>2</sup> He was afterwards a major in the service of the Commonwealth, and on his retiring from service, got a debenture for lands in Leinster, which were since sold.<sup>3</sup> About 1696, an Edmond Ellis (nephew of Foulk), resided at Brookhill, near Lisburn. In 1697, we find him one of the executors to the will of the Countess of Longford, and in the following year high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He is reputed to have removed to London about 1702. From him descended Lady Molesworth, unfortunately burnt to death in London, May 6th, 1763.<sup>4</sup>

Henry, son of the first noticed Edmond, had issue Henry, Francis, Hercules, and Edward, all of whom were officers in the army or navy. He had also a daughter Jane, married in 1699, to Richard Joy, Belfast. In 1689, we find the names of Edward, Francis, Hercules, and Anthony Ellis, to an address from the officers and inhabitants of the garrison of Enniskillen to King William and Queen Mary. From their names and stations in life, they are alleged to have been of that family of which we are treating.

Henry, son of Henry, on retiring from a military life married, July 7th, 1711, Sarah, daughter of Edward Clements, Straid, and resided many years in Belfast, of which town he was made a burgess in 1707 and in 1717. 1720, and 1722, served the office of sovereign. In the last of those years he died in office,<sup>5</sup> leaving four sons and two daughters.

Francis was an officer of Dragoons, and being severely wounded, obtained leave to sell his commission. He settled at Prospect, near Carrickfergus, and married Anne, daughter of the above Edward Clements, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Hercules. On the

left landed property of considerable value. Hercules, son of Arthur below, was born during this period, and was godson of his relative of the same name. Hercules, in his will, mentions his sisters, Elinor *ux* Edw. *Armstrong*, and Sidney *ux* — *Davies*.

Edward Ellis (traditional son of Anthony), of Ballyheady, Co. Cavan, by his wife, Jane (whose will is dated 1740), had issue Margery, wife of — *Johnston*, and Arthur Ellis, of Ballyneady, who married Margaret *Lauder*, of Clonahill (one of the most beautiful women of Ireland, celebrated by the bard, Carolan, in his music as “Maggie Lauder;” and in honour of whom her descendent's bore and bear the crest of the family—a *griffin segreant*), by whom he had issue Jane Ellis, of Dunbar, Fermanagh, who, in her will, proved 1792, mentions her brothers, Edward, Hercules, and Gore. Of these Gore Ellis married Mary, sister of Henry *Coddington*, Esq., of Oldbridge, County Meath, M.A., and Hercules Ellis, who was an officer in the British army at the conquest of Canada, and married her sister, Frances *Coddington*, daughter of Nicholas C. and Anne Tension, by whom he had issue—(1) Rev. Arthur Ellis, rector of Avdeea, Co. Louth (who had a son, Arthur, married to Eliza *Lord*); (3) Hercules Ellis, Capt. 49th Regt. lost at sea; (4) Dixie Ellis, Capt. 49th Regt., dead; (5) Henry James Ellis, Capt. 62nd Regt., dead; and (2) Nicholas Ellis, of Lisnaroe, Co. Monaghan, living January, 1866, who has issue, *inter alia*, Hercules Ellis, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, of Dublin.]

<sup>1</sup> Spalding.

<sup>2</sup> Monteith.

<sup>3</sup> MS.

<sup>4</sup> MS. The writer could not trace the descent of Lady Molesworth from the above person; he is certain she was not his daughter—perhaps, his grand-daughter.

<sup>5</sup> MS. Records of Belfast.

death of his first-wife he married Elizabeth ———, who died October, 1732; he died February 5th, 1740-1.<sup>1</sup>

Hercules entered into the Royal Navy, in which service he obtained a considerable fortune; and on withdrawing from service retired to Innisrush, county of Derry. February 12th, 1712, he married Mary Dobbin, Carrickfergus, niece to Captain William Dobbin, of Moneyglass, and had issue by her Henry and Hercules. In 1754, Henry was admitted an alderman of Carrickfergus, and in May, 1758, he married Elizabeth, only daughter of Dr. John Coleman, Carrickfergus, and widow of Dr. Dobbin, Belfast. She died at Innisrush, July 10th, 1794. Having no offspring at his decease, the family property devolved to his brother Hercules, of Duneane, who, May 20th, 1768, was married in Crumlin church, county of Derry to Ann Murray, of Ling, in the same county, grandchild of the gallant Adam Murray, who so bravely defended the city of Derry in its ever memorable siege.<sup>2</sup> By her he had issue Henry, James, Hercules, and Mary. He died at Duneane, April 5th, 1782; she died in the city of Derry, December 20th, 1822, aged 70 years. Henry was an officer of a corps of yeomen, and bravely defended the village of Randalstown when attacked by the rebels on the 7th June, 1798. He was afterwards a captain in the Londonderry militia. April 19th, 1829, he died at Innisrush, in his 58th year; he was married and left several children. In May, 1789, Mary was married to James Wilson, Belfast.

Edward,<sup>3</sup> on quitting the army, settled near Clones, county of Cavan, where some of his descendants still reside. He is supposed to have married Mary, daughter of Thomas Whyte, of Redhills, in the same county.

We now return to Henry and Hercules, sons of Francis, by Miss Clements. The latter was a captain in the army, and being accidentally in Carrickfergus when that town was attacked by the French, in 1760, gallantly assisted in its defence. On the reduction of the army in 1763, he returned to his native place, and married Catherine, widow of the Rev. — Barry, and daughter of Captain Adair, son of Sir Robert Adair, Ballymena, but had no children. He was twice Mayor of Carrickfergus, and paid great attention to the duties of his office. He died at Prospect, January 15th, 1792. Henry, the elder brother, who died April 1798, was also several times Mayor of said town; he married Eleanor, daughter of Waterhouse Crymble, of Clements-hill, by whom he had offspring Henry, Millicent, Nancy, and Mary, who died unmarried. Millicent<sup>3</sup> was married in December,

<sup>1</sup> M.S. Gill's MS.

<sup>2</sup> M.S. Belfast News Letter.

[<sup>3</sup>Edward Ellis acquired a valuable property about four miles from Clones, where he built a very handsome house called Farmhill, and where his family resided for some generations. The family became extinct in the male line with the death of Captain Thomas Ellis, 18—. (Ex inf. Hercules Ellis, Esq.)

It appears that this Edward Ellis was *not the* Edward Ellis who *was married to Mary*, daughter of Thomas Whyte, of Redhills, County Cavan, but another "Edward Ellis, of Dublin, who died 1773," a son of a Thomas Ellis, of Monaghan (whose will was proved 1714), by Elizabeth, widow of — Whyte."]

<sup>3</sup>The late Mrs. Hunt, of Loughanmore, *nee* Eleanor Margaret Adair, relict of the Rev. James Hunt, Incumbent of Ahascragh, County Galway, who died 13th April, 1909, *sine prole*, was the last of the descendants of Charles Adair, of Loughanmore, who was married to Millicent Ellis in 1775.

Mrs. Hunt continued to reside at Loughanmore after her marriage, her husband having taken up his residence there, and left his benefice at Ahascragh in charge of a curate.



1775, to Charles Adair, Loughanmore, and Nancy was married to the Rev. Dr. C. Benning.

Henry married Jane, daughter of William Burleigh, Dublin, and by her, who died in 1795, he had no surviving issue. He married secondly, Jane, daughter of James Craig, Carrickfergus, by whom he had one daughter, Jane.\*

### *Some account of the Lyndon family.*

Robert, the first of this family who settled at Carrickfergus, arrived from England with Sir Arthur Chichester, probably, in a military capacity. A few years after, the names of Roger, Walter, Hugh, and John Lyndon, appear in the records of Carrickfergus, all of whom are believed to have been sons of Robert.<sup>1</sup>

Roger succeeded to the family estate in Carrickfergus; he was a captain in the army, and recorder of that town. Hugh was collector of the port of Bangor, county of Down; John was a lawyer, and having obtained a seat on the bench, was knighted. In 1665, he was one of the members in parliament for the borough of Killybegs. Roger was a very loyal man, and in the rebellion of 1641-2, exerted himself against the rebels, who in revenge burnt the family mansion, and every house upon his estate.<sup>2</sup> In 1644, he was mayor of Carrickfergus, and neglected to burn the *Covenant*, as ordered by the government, was afterwards brought to the bar of the House of Lords upon his knees, and obliged to give security that he would see the *Covenant burnt*. He died in 1669.<sup>3</sup> His eldest son was intended for the bar; he married early in life the daughter of a Dr. Messcarry, and getting involved in debt, was many years in the king's bench prison.<sup>4</sup>

In 1657, Sir John was chosen recorder of Carrickfergus, which office he resigned in 1698, and his son Edward was elected in his room. Edward was long one of the burgesses in parliament for Carrickfergus. He died in 1727, leaving an only son named John. George, son of Sir John, married Jane, daughter of Adam Molyneux. Sir John had also a son of the same name, who being a captain in the army, and an active and loyal man, was attainted by King James's parliament, in May, 1689.<sup>5</sup> A daughter of Sir John's is said to have been married to ——— Hall, Mount-hall, county of Down. Some descendants of the Lyndons, and of that name, reside near Rathfriland.

John, son of Edward, in 1727, was one of the members in parliament for Carrickfergus; he resided at Glasnevin near Dublin, where he died, August 23d, 1741-2, and having no issue he bequeathed his estates to his relation William Lyndon, great-grandson of Captain Roger Lyndon.<sup>6</sup>

Some persons of this family, perhaps sons of George, settled in the counties of Waterford, Wexford, and Dublin. In October, 1762,

---

On the death of Mrs. Hunt the Loughanmore estate devolved upon Major-General Sir William Thompson Adair, K.C.B.

[\* Jane Ellis, daughter of Henry (Clements) Ellis by Jane Craig, was married firstly to Duncan Wilson, and secondly to Christian William Nicolay. She died 187—.]

<sup>1</sup> Gill's MSS. Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>2</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Commons' Journals. Belfast News Letter.

<sup>3</sup> Lords' Journals. MS.

<sup>4</sup> Gill's MSS.

<sup>5</sup> Records of Carrickfergus. Lodge's Peerage. State of the Protestants.

<sup>6</sup> Gill's MSS. Tradition.

there died in Dublin, John Lyndon, an officer of the customs. In January, 1765, we find John Lyndon, county Waterford, married to Miss Clifford, daughter of William Clifford, same county; and in 1806, John Lyndon, a descendant from Roger Lyndon, and heir at law to the Lyndon estates, resided at Tomduff, county of Wexford.<sup>1</sup>

William Lyndon died in London, June, 1803, leaving his estates in the county and city of Dublin, and in the county of the town of Carrickfergus, to the entire disposal of his daughters Anna and Helena, both unmarried, with reversion to his relation George Lyndon, attorney. Soon after the Misses Lyndon gave George Lyndon a letter of sale, who in 1807, sold the estate in Carrickfergus to the Marquis of Downshire, for £17,500. May, 1819, George Lyndon again advertised these lands for sale, entire or in lots, but no bidders attended. From this estate Helena Lyndon receives nearly £1000 per annum.

George Lyndon died in Dublin, September, 1775.

Tablet in the north gallery of Bromley Church, Kent:—"To the memory of Mary Lyndon, youngest daughter of Richard Ashe, Esq., late of Ashfield, in the County of Meath, in Ireland. Died 27th June, 1780. Interred in the churchyard. Erected by her husband, William Lyndon."

Tablet in the north aisle, directly under the altar:—"The remains of William Lyndon, Esq., by whom the memory of his deceased wife was commemorated in the above inscription, now lie interred in the same spot. He was born in Ireland in the year 1710, and died at Chelsea, Middlesex, 10th June, 1803, aged 93 years. Erected by his daughters, Anna and Helen Lynden. Anna Lynden, died 16th January, 1816, aged 71 years. Helen Lynden, died in Hollis Street, Cavendish Square, London, December, 1829, aged 84 years. Interred at Bromley."

#### *Some account of the Clotworthy family.*

Sir Hugh Clotworthy was, probably, one of those military adventurers who arrived from England early in the reign of James I. from whom he received the honor of kighthood. He had the charge of armed boats stationed at Massereene, to act upon Loughneagh against the rebels. For this service he was allowed five shillings per day for himself, and ten pence per day, each, for eighteen men to be employed in said boats.<sup>2</sup> In 1618, for his good and faithful services he had a pension of 6s 8d. per day; and in 1613, 1618, and 1622, he was high sheriff of the county of Antrim.<sup>3</sup> By his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Roger Langford, Muckamore, (who died at an advanced age in 1661), he had two sons, John and James; the latter settled at Money-more, county of Derry. Sir Hugh died February 12th, 1630.<sup>4</sup>

Sir John Clotworthy succeeded his father as captain of the squadron of boats stationed on Loughneagh, and was granted fifteen shillings per day for his own services, and had under his command 46 men. He was a zealous Presbyterian, and one of the most active and loyal men of the age in which he lived. In 1634, he presented a petition to the Irish House of Commons, praying for the abolishing of episcopacy; and under his patronage the Rev. John Ridge, the Rev. Henry Calvart, and the Rev. Andrew Ferguson, nonconformists, were settled at Antrim.<sup>5</sup> He married Margaret, daughter of Roger first Viscount Ranelagh, by whom he had one child Mary, married to Sir

<sup>1</sup> Exshaw's Magazine. Belfast News Letter.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>3</sup> MS.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>5</sup> Rawdon Papers. MS. Jet-Black, &c. Lodge's Peerage.

John Skeffington, Bart. who succeeded to his estates and titles.<sup>1</sup> In 1640, Sir John Clotworthy was chosen one of the members in parliament for the borough of Malden, in Essex, and was afterwards one of the chief persons in bringing the Earl of Strafford to the scaffold, who had previously treated his family with great indignity. January, 1638, Strafford, writing to his patron Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, says, "I have given direction that the Lady Clotworthy shall be convened before the Court of High Commission, and ere it be long."<sup>2</sup> In 1640, he was one of the commissioners sent by the English parliament to Ireland, to receive the sword of state, and garrison of Dublin, from the Duke of Ormond; and the following year he was, with ten other members of the House of Commons, accused by the army of high treason. On this accusation he went to Holland, and on his return was permitted to take his seat in parliament, and was one of those who acknowledged that the concessions made by his Majesty in the Isle of Wight, were ample and satisfactory; on which he was expelled the House by Cromwell, and imprisoned nearly three years.<sup>3</sup>

October, 1649, Sir George Munroe burned his town of Antrim, on pretence "that he had been fired at from a mount." Antrim is then described as a place "famous for godliness," which was countenanced by landlord and people.

During those times of confusion the annual stipend received by the Presbyterian ministers from the state had been unpaid for five years. On the liberation of Sir John, in 1654, he laid their case before General Fleetwood and the council in Ireland, and so effectually pleaded their cause that they were not only ordered their former maintenance, but also restored the tithes of their parishes, along with their other revenues.<sup>4</sup> On the Restoration, which he had been active in forwarding, he was admitted a member of his Majesty's privy-council, and on the 12th November, 1660, was created Baron of Loughneagh, and Viscount Massereene, entailing the honors, in failure of his issue male, on his son in law Sir John Skeffington, and his male issue, by the said Mary. By his interest in 1661, the Rev. James Cunningham was permitted to preach at Antrim, when all Presbyterian ministers were banished the country, by order of the bishop. June 28th, 1665, the town of Antrim was by his interest incorporated a free borough, with liberty to send two members to parliament; and he was granted leave to enclose 1000 acres of land into a park for deer. He died September, 1665, and was succeeded in his titles and estates by Sir John Skeffington.<sup>5</sup>

#### *Some account of the Dobbs family.*

John Dobbs, the first of this family who came to Ireland, arrived about 1596, with Sir Henry Dockwra, to whom he was afterwards deputy, as treasurer for Ulster. He married Margaret, only child of John Dalway, of Ballyhill, by whom he had two sons, Foulk and Hercules. The latter succeeded to the family property, the elder Foulk, being lost along with his father on their coming from England.<sup>6</sup>—See notice of the Dalway family.

Hercules married Magdalene West, of Ballydougan, county of Down; by her he had an only son named Richard, who, on the decease-

<sup>1</sup>Lodge's Peerage.

<sup>2</sup>Carte. Strafford's Letters.

<sup>3</sup>Cox. Ludlow's Memoirs.

<sup>4</sup>Adair's MS.

<sup>5</sup>Lodge's Peerage. Adair's MS.

<sup>6</sup>MS.

of his father, which happened in 1634, was not three months old. Richard in 1655, married in London Dorothy, daughter of ——— Williams, a gentleman of Yorkshire, by whom he had two sons, John, Richard, and a daughter married to ——— Jackson. In 1664, he served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim.<sup>1</sup>

John was designed by his father for the church; but being about 1683, taken by his mother to a Quaker meeting held in Carrickfergus, he joined that sect, which so provoked his father, that at his death, in 1701, he left him only £10 per annum, bequeathing his estate, then valued at £360 yearly, to his second son Richard. Some time before this event, John went to England and studied physic, and returning to Ireland, settled as a physician at Youghall, but afterwards removed to Mallow, where he died in 1739, aged 80 years.<sup>2</sup> He married Phoebe Savary, and had offspring Arthur, who died aged 21; Elizabeth, married to Jacob Atkins; Mary, married to Thomas Taverner; Patience, married to Joshua Humphreys; Martha, married to Richard Mountjoy, and Phoebe, who died unmarried.<sup>3</sup>

Richard, born 1660, married Mary, daughter of Archibald Stewart, of Ballintoy; by her he had issue Arthur, Richard, Marmaduke, Jane, and Elizabeth. Jane was married to Edward Brice, Kilroot, Elizabeth died unmarried. He resided at Castletown, parish of Ballynure. In 1688, he was one of those who signed the Antrim Association, for which he was attainted by King James's parliament the following year. In 1694, he was high sheriff of the county Antrim.<sup>4</sup> On the death of his first wife, he married Margaret, daughter of ——— Clugston, Belfast, and had issue Margaret, married July 7th, 1729, to George Spaight; Mary, married to Andrew Boyd, Ballymoney; and Ann-Helena, married to William Ker, Ballymena. He was married a third time; and died in 1711. He was author of a small tract entitled—"A Brief Description of the County of Antrim."<sup>5</sup> \*

Arthur, who succeeded to the family estate, was born at Girvan, in Scotland, April 2d, 1689, his mother in consequence of the wars in Ireland being there a refugee. In 1720 he served the office of high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He married Anne, daughter of Captain Osburne, Drogheda, and relict of Captain Norbury, by whom he got an estate at Timahoe, and had offspring by her, Conway-Richard, Edward-Brice, and Francis, and a daughter who died in Belfast, December 27th, 1757. He was for many years one of the representatives in parliament for Carrickfergus, and was remarkable for probity in all his dealings, and for his general information.<sup>6</sup> About 1730, he was recommended by Primate Boulter to Sir Robert Walpole, and soon after was appointed engineer and surveyor-general of Ireland; and on his finishing the new house of parliament in 1741, he was presented with £250, for his great care and attention displayed in that service.<sup>7</sup> About the same period he was also agent to Lord Conway, and made an ingenious attempt to drain Loughbeg, by means of a wind-mill, to which buckets were attached, but the water soon after returned by a subterraneous channel.<sup>8</sup> He was author of several works, amongst which were, An Essay on the Trade of Ireland; On the Probability of a North-West Passage to India; and an Account

<sup>1</sup> MS.

<sup>2</sup> Ruty's History of the Quakers.

<sup>3</sup> MS.

<sup>4</sup> MS. State of the Protestants.

<sup>5</sup> MS.

\* First published in Hill's "M'Donnells' of Antrim."

<sup>6</sup> MS. Records of Carrickfergus.

<sup>7</sup> Boulter's Letters. - Commons' Journals.

<sup>8</sup> An Account of Glenavy, in 1815.

of Captain Middleton's Voyage to Hudson's Bay. By his advice in May, 1741, two vessels sailed on discovery, to endeavour to explore a north-west passage to India, and during their voyage named a high point of land on the north-west of Hudson's Bay, Cape Dobbs.

In January, 1753, he was appointed governor of North Carolina, and on the meeting of the Assembly of that state in 1754, he made an animated speech to rouse them to a proper sense of their danger, from the encroachments made by the French.<sup>1</sup> He married a second time in North Carolina, but had no offspring by this marriage; and died in his government, at Castle-Dobbs, Cape Fear, near Brunswick, sincerely regretted throughout the state. His lands in that province amounted to near 30,000 acres, which, with his share in the Ohio company, were lost to his family.<sup>2</sup>

Richard was several years an officer in the naval service, on quitting which he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and in about three years obtained a fellowship. He is said to have afterwards settled at Lisburn as a physician. The writer has some doubts as to the accuracy for this part of his information, having reason to suppose that Richard\* was rector of said parish. He has seen a sermon published in 1762, by Richard Dobbs, D.D., Lisburn, entitled—"A Remarkable Account of a Noted Scripture Prophecy;" text, Revelation vi. 2. He married \_\_\_\_\_, daughter of William Young, and widow of Cornet M'Manus. From him descended the late Richard Dobbs, Dean of Connor, and Francis, barrister at law, who, July 17th, 1773 was married to Jane Stewart, Ballintoy. Francis was author of several works, and was a distinguished and eloquent member in the Irish parliament for the borough of Charlemont.

Conway-Richard was many years one of the representative burgesses in parliament for Carrickfergus, and was remarkable for his strict attention to the wishes of his constituents. In 1752, he was high sheriff of the county of Antrim. He married first Anne, daughter of Alexander Stewart, Ballintoy, and by her, who died February 19th, 1765, he had issue Richard Arthur, Alexander, Randal-Conway, Mary, married to Dean Ryder, and Frances. His second wife was Charity, daughter of Robert Burrows, county Kildare, and widow of Stephen Rice, of Mount-Rice, same county, by whom he had Edward-Brice, Robert, and Frances. She died at Castle-Dobbs, November, 1788. Edward-Brice was a captain in the army, and was twice mayor of Carrickfergus; he died at Castle-Dobbs, February 25th, 1803. Robert entered into holy orders, and in 1798, was married to Miss W. Bristow, daughter of the Rev. William Bristow, vicar of Belfast; he died December 9th, 1809, aged 38 years. Conway-Richard died in Belfast, April 11th, 1811, and was interred in Ballynure.

<sup>1</sup> Belfast News-Letter, No. 1287.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Belfast News-Letter, No. 2914.

[\* Richard Dobbs, D.D., was rector of Lisburn, where he died, May 3rd, 1775, in his 80th year. Mary, relict of the said Richard, died April, 1796, aged 82 years. Maria, their daughter, was married to Samuel de la Cherois, Crommelin; she died December 12th, 1815, aged 57 years. Lieutenant Dobbs, their son, was second in command of the "Drake," and was wounded in action against Paul Jones. (See page 93.) Mr. Dobbs was known in his day as "Millennium Dobbs," and was one of those who strongly opposed the Union with Great Britain, basing his arguments on Holy Writ. He laid down three main propositions—first, the speedy advent of the Messiah; second, the signs of His coming and the manner of it; and third, that Ireland is to have the glorious pre-eminence of being the first kingdom to receive Him. His arguments fell on deaf ears—Benn's *History of Belfast*, Vol. ii., p. 19.]

The following are some additional notices :—

Conway Richard (died 1811) was succeeded by his son, Richard Dobbs, Esq., of Castle Dobbs; married Nichola, daughter of Richard Obins, Esq., of Portadown, and had issue Conway Richard and Archibald Edward (married in India to Miss Chapman).

Conway Richard Dobbs, Esq., J.P., D.L., High Sheriff, 1841, and M.P. for Carrickfergus, 1832, married, first, Charlotte Mary Sinclair, co-heiress of William Sinclair, of Fortwilliam, and had issue one son (M. W. E. Dobbs) and seven daughters. Olivia Nichola married Sir James M'Cauley Higginson, and Harriet Sydney married George Duke of Manchester. Conway Richard Dobbs married secondly (1875) Winifred Susanna Morris, and died March, 1886. His son, Montague William Edward, born 1844, J.P., D.L., High Sheriff County Antrim, died April, 1906, and was succeeded by his cousin, Archibald Edward Dobbs, M.A., J.P. Born at Calcutta; married Edith Mary, second daughter of the late Sir James T. Chance, Bart., and has issue three sons.

Olivia Nichola, Lady Higginson, died October, 1906, leaving the residue of her estate to her son, Captain Conway Richard Dobbs Higginson, late of Dunloskin.

Harriet Sydney, late Dowager-Duchess of Manchester, died June, 1907, having had children by both husbands. Her only daughter is Lady Kintore.

---

## DETACHED PAPERS.

### No. I.

1688-89.—“*Tyrconnel* having given out commissions for above 40,000 men, Cormick O'Neale, of the County Antrim, who, at that time, had professed himself a *Church* Papist, was engaged by the Government, to raise a regiment on the confines of Down and Antrim,—but the Protestant gentlemen dissuading him from it, he, seemingly, submitted; but, as soon as his Lieutenant-Colonel, Felix O'Neale, came into the country, they privately raised their regiment on both sides the *Ban*, and immediately marched that part of them, which quartered on this side the river, to garrison CARRICKFERGUS; but such as lay on the other side could not so easily be brought over, for fear of the Protestants in Antrim; and Cormac O'Neale, for this purpose (about the beginning of February), attempted, by a stratagem, to make himself master of *Tuam* pass (Toome ferry), but his regiment was pursued by a small detachment of dragoons, and, being totally defeated, the Protestants built a small fort at the pass, and garrisoned it with 60 men; thereby intercepting all correspondence with the Papists beyond the *Ban*.”

*Of Carrickfergus*.—“The garrison, now, by the accession of Cormac O'Neale's new raised men, consisted of 19 companies, besides the country that daily flocked to the town, as being the only Popish asylum in those parts. The Protestants began to grow jealous of the great numbers crowded in that garrison. Colonel Edmonston (by command of the council of the Protestants) seized a boat, laden with provisions, at Broadisland, which was intended for my Lord Antrim's private family, and sent it across the bay, to Bangor. The Earl threatened to burn the Colonel's house, but he had secured it with a garrison of 100 men; and Bangor being also threatened, Colonel Hamilton made the same provision against it. The Earl of Antrim, and his officers, having proposed a parley, which was agreed to by the General and his council, met at *Belfast*, when the Irish, remonstrating on the unreasonableness of interrupting their provision, and finding the great concourse of people to be the only reasons offered by the

Protestants, in excuse for their usage, offered to divide their numbers, and that some of their soldiers might garrison *Belfast*, or any other indifferent place; but this proposal was rejected, unless the Earl would suffer them to be disarmed, which he obstinately refused."

The General Council thinking this compliance of Antrim to have proceeded from a distrust of his strength, resolved on a bold attempt to make themselves masters of the garrison. This design was chiefly promoted by Hamilton, of Tullymore, and countenanced by the General. Mr. Hamilton, of Bangor, was particularly concerned to forward it; and Sir William Franklyn engaged in it—but it was opposed by Sir R. Colvill, Mr. Upton, and most of the country, thinking it would expose their weakness, and hasten Tyrconnel's forces down on them. Having resolved to attack *Carrickfergus*, they resorted to a stratagem. Mr. Davis, an inhabitant of the town, whose hospitality and good humour had rendered him much esteemed by the Popish officers, was to make them drunk, and make them incapable of their duty. Circular letters were now despatched from Belfast, to summon the country regiments to meet next morning, near Carrickfergus; who, notwithstanding the short warning, great distance, and winter season, appeared at the place, to the number of 3,000, having undergone the fatigue of a rainy night's march, in very bad way. The men would now have fallen on the town; and, from the effect of H. Davis's liquor, on the commanders, it is generally believed it might have been taken, by killing only the sentinels; but our General and Council began fresh consultations, and gave the enemy time to sleep themselves sober, and to call a council of war, who resolved on a parley with the besiegers. Accordingly, Colonel Talbot was sent from the town, to manage the conference; but it plainly appeared their object was only to discover our strength, and to gain time to prepare for defence; for, having manned the walls, and lined some hedges without the town, they took no further notice of the parley, but sallied on the suburbs, killing, plundering, and firing all that lay before them. Upon this violation of the truce, it was purposed that Colonel Talbot should be secured—but he was dismissed with a safe convoy into the town. Our General and Council now resolved on a general attack; though, they had neither cannon to batter, nor ladders to scale, nor any other provision, for such an attempt. Accordingly, the army divided into several battalions, for a general assault; who, upon the first word of command, in defiance of the enemy's cannon, marched up to the very walls of the town, which they could have undoubtedly taken, if pikes and scythes could have prevailed; but, having spent their ammunition, and experienced the impossibility of the attempt, they were, at last, obliged to retreat, which they performed with no great loss; but their preservation was rather due to Providence, and the indiscretion of their enemies, than to the care or conduct of their General or Council, who, after they had given orders for the attack, left their soldiers exposed to the cannon, and retired under the shelter of a barley-field and pigeon-house, hoping, thereby, to secure themselves from the noise and danger of the enemy's shot. The news of this retreat having caused a fear at headquarters, the General and his Council concluded upon a parley; and, being resolved it should end in peace, the soldiers were commanded to their former quarters. In this conjuncture, it was thought the town might have proposed their own terms; but Colonel Talbot, being willing to return the civilities lately received, only insisted upon the same proposals that had been formerly made by the Earl of Antrim, and desired that a cessation might be punctually observed, on both sides, till such time as fresh supplies should be sent from Dublin. The General and his Council facing their ill success with their pretended advantages, they boasted to have gained upon the parley, returned, as it were in triumph, to *Hillsborough*. The evil consequence that followed this defeat, at *Carrickfergus*, so far encouraged

the Irish, that they immediately ventured upon public acts of hostility—plundering the Protestant houses at *noon-day*, and massacring such as they thought would have opposed their villanies; and the Protestant soldiers, so far discouraged by their ill success, for ever after entertained so mean an opinion of their General and Council, that, for the future, they never yielded an exact obedience to their commander.”—This General was Hugh, second Earl of Mount-Alexander.—*A Faithful History of the Northern Affairs.*

Upon this defeat, at Carrickfergus, there arrived a packet of declarations, directed to the General and Council, at Hillsborough, requiring all the Irish to lay down their arms, by the 10th of April; and, at the same time, King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed. Tyrconnel now began to prepare for an expedition to the North,—sent part of the provisions, for his army, to Carrickfergus by sea. One of his ships, laden with biscuit, was driven into Dundrum, and seized by the Protestant garrison.—*Ibid.* In a tract, entitled, “*Some Reflections on the Faithful History.*” the articles of cessation are given at large, signed, Henry Davis, Richard Johnson, Clotworthy Upton:—Antrim, Cormac O’Neale, Marke Talbot: the last was a natural son of the Duke of Tyrconnel. When the town was besieged, by Duke Schomberg’s army, the garrison consisted of the regiment of Mac Carty More, and 9 companies of Colonel Cormac O’Neale’s regiment.—This Tract was printed by Alderman James Malone; Dublin, 1689.

A correct list of the Candidates, and number of votes for each, at the following contested Elections, for Burgesses to serve in Parliament:—

1761, Arthur Upton,	441	1797, Lord Spencer S. Chi-	
Mariott Dalway,	341	chester,	611
Hon. Arthur Barry,*	192	Ezekiel D. Wilson,	523
1768, Hon. John Chichester,	392	James Craig,	363
Conway R. Dobbs,	371	1802, Lord Spencer S. Chi-	
Mariott Dalway,	333	chester,	381
Edward Smyth,	71	Ezekiel D. Wilson,	270
1776, Conway R. Dobbs,	551	1807, James Craig,	359
Barry Yelverton,	468	Edward May, jun.	318
Mariott Dalway,	329	1807, James Craig,	363
1784, Waddel Cunningham,	464	Edward May, jun.	321
Hon. Joseph Hewit,	279	1812, Arthur Chichester,§	460
1785, Ezekiel D. Wilson,†	401	Ezekiel D. Wilson,	406
Waddel Cunningham,	365	1830, Lord George A. Hill,	311
1790, Ezekiel D. Wilson,	830	Lord Marcus Hill,	241
Alexander Hamilton,	617	Charles Adair,	198
Edward Brice,‡	368	Sir Arthur Chichester,	46
Francis Dobbs,	55	1832, Conway R. Dobbs,¶	495
		Sir Arthur Chichester,	447
		James Wills,	6

\* At this period, it was usual for the Candidates to issue tickets for certain sums, to be paid on demand, to the freemen. Those issued on this occasion, by the Hon. Arthur, were for one guinea; those of Mr. Upton, for 5s.; and those of Mr. Dalway, for 5s.

† At this election, an objection was taken against the votes of Henry Joy and George Black, Burgesses; because they had been admitted Burgesses in the Market-house, and not in the open Court, “*as had been the ancient usage.*” At the same election, an objection was taken against the vote of James Gordon, a freeman, because that he was married “*to a Papist.*”

‡ Of 54 freemen who presented a memorial to Mr. Brice, to stand forward as a candidate, and that they would support him with their votes and interest, 10 polled against him!



1833, June 4th, Mr. O'Connell brought in a Bill for the disfranchisement of the Borough, which was then read, and ordered to be read a second time on the 3d of July.

On the 17th of June, a meeting of the electors of the Borough was held in the Market-House, for the purpose of preparing a Petition to the House of Commons, against its disfranchisement. A petition was here read which had been forwarded from London, by John Wallace, solicitor, in order to be signed, and which had been already signed by sixteen electors. After some confusion, this Petition was rejected and torn, because it acknowledged the corruption of the Freemen, and prayed that the rights of all other classes of Electors should be preserved. It was afterwards purposed, that a Petition in

§ This election was remarkable for corruption; during which, three persons died from an immoderate use of ardent spirits.

|| On the evening of the first day of this election, Sir Arthur declined the contest, and his friends set up Mr. Adair; and, on the following day, Lord Marcus Hill was put forward as a candidate, by the friends of Lord George Hill. On the latter being returned, a petition was preferred against him, on the grounds of bribery and corruption, and also, that he was "*not a Burgess of this Corporation.*" From an informality in the preamble to this petition, it was thrown out by the Committee appointed to try its merits.

¶ On the fifth day of this election, Sir Arthur Chichester did not appear in Court, and very few of his friends polled; it was, however, known on the previous day, that, in the course of this evening, a new candidate would appear, on the same interest as Sir Arthur. A little before the hour of finally closing the Court, and after proclamation had been made to that effect, Sir Stephen May proposed himself as a Candidate, on which James Wills, Esq., was proposed and seconded by the opposite party, and six persons polled for him, on which the usual hour having elapsed for closing the Court, it was finally closed. A petition was presented against the return of Mr. Dobbs. This petition was signed by Edward Chichester, Samuel Arrot, Robert Gamble, Charles Seeds, and William Walker; the four first belonging to Belfast, the latter to Carrickfergus. After an investigation of several days, before a Committee, of which Daniel O'Connell, was Chairman, Mr. Dobbs resigned, and the election was declared *null and void*. Fifty-three persons were summoned to London upon this occasion, most of whom were *volunteers*. It is believed, that the total expense of this suit, and the previous election, could not have cost the parties less than £10,000.

From the testimony of several witnesses examined, it appeared that an almost general system of bribery had been practised during the late election, and that the prices given for votes varied from five to twenty pounds; and that all the public houses in the place were kept open for the friends of either one candidate or another. One witness acknowledged his having received between 13 and £1400, for electioneering purposes, £500 of which was furnished by a Club in Dublin, called the Conservative Society. An agent for Sir Arthur Chichester stated, that he "*had bribed several hundreds,*" and that he had, formerly, offered £700 for a batch of about 40 votes, which sum was however refused.

The Committee of the House, in their Report, recommended, that no writ for a new election should be issued by the Speaker for one month; and that, in the mean time, measures might be taken either to alter the constituency of the Borough, or towards its total disfranchisement.

At present, May, 1833, the number of electors stand as follows:—Freemen, 918; freeholders, 23; leaseholders, 5; house and landholders, 106; rent chargers, 1; Total, 1062.

support of the claims of all the Electors should be forwarded to Parliament, signed by those who had neither received, nor been promised money at the late election :—this being agreed to, the petition was numerously signed !

About the same time, a Petition from the Mayor, Sheriffs, Aldermen, and Burgesses, was presented to the House by Lord Belfast, praying that the Borough might not be disfranchised. In the mean time a select Committee of 15 members of the House was appointed to meet on the 3d of July, “to make further inquiry into the proceedings of the last and former Elections for the Borough of Carrickfergus, and into the state of the Population, and other circumstances of the said Borough ; with a view to the propriety of its being represented in Parliament.” One of this Committee was Daniel O’Connell, Esq., who had been Chairman of the former Committee, and was now put forward to reverse his former decision !

On this Committee being assembled, Mr. Lafroy, one of the members, purposed, that the Freemen should be disfranchised, and all the other classe of the Electors preserved. This proposal was objected to by Mr. O’Connell and the major part of the Committee, who proceeded to examine evidence. After fifteen witnesses had been examined, all of whom agreed that there was a constituency of about 500 Electors besides the Freemen, who had neither received nor been promised bribes :—yet the Committee decided, that the said county of the town of Carrickfergus, “should be added to the county of Antrim, so as to enable Freeholders and Leaseholders, with a beneficial interest of £10 a year, or upwards, to vote at the future elections of the members for the said county of Antrim.”—However, on the 17th of same month, Peter Kirk, Esq., in his Petition to the House, prayed to be heard by council at the bar against this decision, which was granted. The second reading of the bill for the disfranchisement, had been previously adjourned to the 23d, and afterwards to the 29th of July, when Mr. O’Connell moved, that the second reading should be postponed for three months, and the issuing of the writ of election suspended for fourteen days after the meeting of next session of Parliament, which was agreed to.

In the interim, on the 18th of January, an Assembly of the Corporation was held, who voted £400 to be paid out of the rents of the Corporation, to defend the Franchises of the Borough ;—and at their meeting of the 8th of February, they appointed Messrs. Joseph Macartney and David Legg, solicitors, their agents, to proceed to London on their behalf. On the 22d of same month, a meeting of the Freemen was held, in order to take into consideration some measures against their disfranchisement, when a petition that had been prepared to be forwarded to the House of Commons, was signed by about forty persons ; no greater number appearing to interest themselves in this affair.

On the meeting of Parliament, Mr. O’Connell gave notice, that he would bring in a bill for the proposed disfranchisement of the Borough ; and on the 11th February, 1834, leave was given by him to that effect ; which bill was read a first time, and ordered to be read a second time on the 5th of March. February 25th, James E. Tennant, Esq., presented to the House, a petition from Carrickfergus against the disfranchisement of the Borough, and praying to be heard by council at the bar of the House. He also gave notice, that on the 27th, he would move that the Corporation of Carrickfergus be heard as above ;—and that the Freemen be disqualified to vote at elections for members of Parliament. On the 22d of March, Mr. Tennant obtained leave for a Committee to meet on the 15th of April, for the examination of former evidence, and to call upon other evidence, if they should deem it necessary. The appointment of this Committee was afterwards adjourned to the 9th of May, and again until the 9th of June, on which day it was, on the motion of Mr. O’Connell, postponed to the 5th day of the meeting of the next session of Parliament ; and afterwards on the motion of Lord Althorp, put off to the 28th of February, 1835.

In the meantime, the ministry being suddenly dismissed, the Parliament was rather unexpectedly dissolved on the 29th of December ;—the new

Parliament to assemble on the 19th of February, 1835. On the 3d of January, the writ for holding an election for a Burgess to serve in Parliament, was received; and the 10th was appointed for the day of election, when Peter Kirk, Esq., was chosen without opposition.

[Carrickfergus was disfranchised January, 1884.]

---

## ALDERMEN AND BURGESSES OF CARRICKFERGUS, IN 1748.

### ALDERMEN.

Earl of Donegall,	Willoughby Chaplin,
Francis Clements,	George Spaight,
Arthur Dobbs,	Valentine Jones,
Rigby Dobbin,	Henry, son of Francis Ellis,
Henry Gill,	Arthur Chichester,
Conway R. Dobbs,	Francis Price,
Francis Lord Conway,	Waterhouse Crymble,
Hon. Henry Conway,	Henry, son of Hercules Ellis.
Edward Brice,	

### BURGESSES.

Hercules Davys,	Nathaniel Byrt,
William Magee,	Edward Morrison,
Hill Wilson,	Hon. Arthur Hill,
Charles Macartney,	William Lyndon,
Margretson Saunders,	Richard Chaplin,
Arthur Byrt,	Hercules Clements,
George Portes,	Henry Burleigh,
Edward Jones,	Edward Dobbs,
Samuel Close,	Robert Maxwell,
William Brown,	William Macartney,
Davys Wilson,	Arthur Barry,
Ezekiel Wilson,	Lord Hillsborough.

---

## ALDERMEN AND BURGESSES, IN 1833.

### ALDERMEN.

Marquis of Donegall,	...Ormeau,	September 17, 1792.
*Sir Arthur Chichester,	...Belfast,	September 11, 1801.
Lord Blaney,	...Castleblaney,	August 30, 1802.
*Thomas B. Adair,	...Loughanmore,	August 30, 1802.
Thomas L. Stewart,	...Belfast,	February 1, 1811.
*George Bristow,	...Belfast,	April 22, 1811.
*Thomas Verner,	...	September 22, 1814.
*Rev. Samuel Smyth,	...Carrmoney,	January 4, 1820.
Lord Belfast,	...London,	January 4, 1820.
*Sir Stephen May,	...Belfast,	September 29, 1821.
*David Gordon, <i>elect</i> ,	...Florida,	September 26, 1822.
*Cortland M. Skinner,	...Belfast,	April 19, 1824.
*Rev. Lord Edward Chichester,	...Dublin,	April 19, 1824.
Rev. John Dobbs,	...Carrickfergus,	September 26, 1825.
*Joseph Macartney,	...Belfast,	September 26, 1825.
Peter Kirk,	...Carrickfergus,	August 27, 1831.
*Henry Adair,	...Loughanmore,	August 27, 1831.

## BURGESSES.

Rev. Snowden Cupples,	...Lisburn,	November 29,	1784.
James Craig,	...Carrickfergus,	September 27,	1802.
*Richard Dobbs,	...Castle-Dobbs,	November 29,	1804.
John Campbell,	...Willowfield,	August 27,	1808.
*Hugh Kennedy,	...Cultra,	February 24,	1812.
*Daniel Gunning,	...	September 16,	1816.
*James A. Farrel,	...	September 16,	1816.
*Rev. Arthur Macartney,	...Belfast,	December 10,	1816.
*James Owens,	...Holestone,	January 4,	1820.
*John M'Cance,	...Suffolk,	February 8,	1820.
*Rev. Edward Chichester,	...Culdaff,	February 8,	1820.
Mariott Dalway,	...Bellahill,	September 26,	1822.
*George Joy,	...Gilgorm,	April 19,	1824.
Stewart Dunn,	...Carrickfergus,	April 19,	1824.
William Stephenson,	...Carrickfergus,	August 27,	1831.
Daniel Blair,	...Carrickfergus,	August 27,	1831.
George Forsyth,	...Carrickfergus,	August 27,	1831.
Davys Bowman, <i>elect</i> ,	...Carrickfergus,	August 27,	1831.
John Legg,	...Carrickfergus,	August 27,	1831.
Conway E. Dobbs, <i>elect</i> ,	...Dublin,	August 27,	1831.
William Duncan, <i>elect</i> ,	...Belfast,	August 27,	1831.
*Charles E. Kirk, <i>elect</i> ,	...Belfast,	August 27,	1831.
Rev. Robt. Wilson, D.D., <i>elect</i> ,	Carrickfergus,	August 27,	1831.
*John M'Neill, <i>elect</i> ,	...Belfast,	August 27,	1831.

The persons marked thus (\*) have no property whatever in Carrickfergus.

In 1753, a Bill to enable his Majesty to dispose of the surplus revenue in the Irish Treasury, was rejected in the Irish Parliament; soon after, the following Address was presented to Arthur Upton, Esq., one of the Members for Carrickfergus, who had opposed that measure:—

“ To ARTHUR UPTON, Esq., M.P.

“ Sir,—We, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses, Grand Jury, and Commonalty of Carrickfergus, at Sessions assembled beg leave to return our thanks for your conduct in Parliament.

“ To be able to *penetrate* deep and mysterious schemes, to *unravel* dark and designing intrigues, is the work of Judgment only; but, avowedly to oppose the execution of *such*, though gilded with *specious* pretences, is the business of the *honest* and *undesigning* Patriot;—the man that loves and esteems his country, and his still *dearer* liberty; such a Senator adds lustre to his station in the Legislature, and commands respect to that august body; and such a *one*, we justly boast in Mr. UPTON.

“ Sir, your invaluable attachment to his Majesty's Sacred Person and Government, and unwearied application to the business and interest of our ever-dear country, as well as your distinguished regard and indefatigable industry in promoting the interest, and supporting the rights of this Corporation, which you now represent (*though not beyond our expectation*), yet still demand our universal esteem and gratitude, which we thus take liberty publicly to acknowledge, and intreat you will as kindly accept.

“ Go on, Sir; pursue those honest, disinterested motives, which have, hitherto, directed all your actions; and, be assured of the perpetual good wishes of your Constituents, and sincere friends and electors.

## "WILLOUGHBY CHAPLAIN, MAYOR.

		SHERIFFS.	
RICHARD CHAPLIN,			EZEKIEL WILSON.
GRAND JURORS.			
Henry Burleigh,	William M'Ilnea,	Andrew Reynolds,	
David Legg,	Edward Dawson,	William Jones,	
Randal Wilson,	Francis Blakney,	Alexander M'Dowell,	
William Wilkison,	John Morrison,	James Magill,	
James Hamill,	John Blair,	Hugh Lappin.	
James Cobham,	James Taylor,		
" January 21st, 1754."			

At a General Assembly of the several Incorporated Societies of the Town of Carrickfergus, held in the Tholsel of the said Town, on Monday, the 21st January, 1754, it was unanimously agreed, that an address of thanks be drawn up, and sent to ARTHUR UPTON, Esq., one of the Representatives in Parliament, for said Town, and the same was drawn and agreed to, as follows:—

"To ARTHUR UPTON, Esq., M.P.

"SIR,—We, the Masters and Wardens, of the Incorporated Societies of the ancient and loyal Corporation of Carrickfergus, in Common Hall assembled, beg leave to express our grateful acknowledgments, and the high sense we have, of your behaviour in parliament.

"To find a Representative ever watchful over, and studiously careful of the liberties and privileges of the People, whom no undue influence can move, no menace awe, nor ambitious views seduce, must always give the highest satisfaction and certain security, to his constituents in particular, as well as to the Kingdom in general: and, we congratulate ourselves upon our judicious choice of you, Sir, endowed with all the qualifications necessary to form and complete the honest *Patriot*, and unbiassed *Irishman*.

"While his Majesty's mild Government (which God long preserve) lasts, we always shall esteem ourselves secure; and your known attachments to his sacred person, and the best of Constitutions, render us easy and happy, and only leave us, thus, to express our obligations to you, Sir, and our ardent prayers that you may long live an honour to your country, and the pride and safety of your constituents; for whom we subscribe ourselves, Sir, your assured friends and humble servants.

## "CORPORATION OF WEAVERS.

James M'Ilwean, Master—Hugh Murphy and James Catters, Wardens.

## CORPORATION OF TAYLORS.

John Hood, Master—John Ravenhill and John Price, Wardens.

## CORPORATION OF BUTCHERS.

Francis Bleackley, Master—Alexander Veacock and John Miller, Wardens.

## CORPORATION OF CORDWAINERS.

Edward Dawson, Master—John Davison and Andrew M'Dowell, Wardens.

## CORPORATION OF HAMMERMEN.

William Douglass, Master—William Thompson and William Pickin, Wardens.

"Ordered,—That Mr. James M'Ilwean do transmit this Address to Mr. UPTON. By Order, .

"CHARLES MAKEPEACE, *Clerk*."

COURT-HOUSE, CARRICKFERGUS, NOV. 4, 1779.

“ At an Assembly of the Mayor, Recorder, Sheriffs, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Freemen of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, the following Address and Instructions were unanimously agreed on:—

“ To CONWAY RICHD. DOBBS AND BARRY YELVERTON,  
ESQRS.

“ Representatives in Parliament for the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

“ GENTLEMEN,—Perfectly convinced of your integrity, and entirely approving of your conduct, we have hitherto found it unnecessary to advise or instruct you; but, when the time is come, which, from its importance, calls into action the mind of every member of the community, we should be much wanting to ourselves, and without excuse to posterity, did we not record in our annals, and, as such, publicly declare to you the sentiments of free minds, loaded with unmerited and unremitting oppressions.

“ The restraints, long since, unconstitutionally imposed upon our national industry and commerce, by a sister nation, and still continued, contrary to the general interest of the empire at large, after having, in their consequences, enabled France to rival Great Britain in the Woollen Trade, have their final effect in reducing this country to that deplorable state of poverty, which has been lately acknowledged by the Crown, in the person of our present worthy Chief Governor, unanimously proclaimed to the Throne by both Houses of Parliament, severely felt in the person of every individual, and as severely in the person of an all-gracious King, by the mortifying, but unavoidable necessity he was lately under, of resorting to the coffers of another state for that very money which his Irish Parliament assured him of finding in the Irish Revenue.

“ We are, therefore, confident, that if a FREE TRADE, the only expedient left to avert the impending ruin of the country, depended upon the goodness and wisdom of the King, and Parliament of Ireland, that event would immediately take place. But, however unconstitutionally the present restraints upon our trade were originally imposed, and however well-inclined his Majesty is to abolish them, as repugnant to justice and good policy, we fear he cannot effect these wise purposes without the consent of the British Parliament, a body, to whose powers we are no strangers, but with whose justice we are totally unacquainted; and we likewise fear, that the consent of the British Parliament depends upon the humour of the British Minister, a character yet unknown in the confidence or gratitude of this country.

“ These circumstances, Gentlemen, are, in our opinion, productive of mischiefs, which can only be guarded against and prevented by the suspicion and firmness of Parliament. The sense of the British Senate upon the present important object, cannot be known until after the usual time of granting the supplies in this Kingdom shall have elapsed; and the supplies once granted, an untimely prorogation, or the offer of an admissible system of redress may for ever defeat the present most gracious purpose of his Majesty towards this Kingdom.

“ In order, therefore, that an end may not be put to the present Session of Parliament, until the fate of this unhappy country be finally decided upon, we expect, and do, for the first time *insist*, that you will not suffer any new tax, whatsoever, to take place, *even for an hour*, nor consent to the continuation of the present taxes, for any time longer than *six months*; to the end, that if, by the expiration of that period, the present restraints on our trade be not removed, you will then, as of necessity you must, regulate the expense of this forlorn state, through no other medium than the ability of the People; in order, if for no other purpose than the honour of the nation,

the only thing she has left to boast of, may not be a second time degraded, and the King a second time insulted; by grants from his Irish Commons, of money, which, when wanted, he may find himself obliged to raise upon his own private credit with the British Treasury. In testimony whereof, we have hereunto affixed our Seal of office of Mayoralty, the day and year above written. Signed by Order,

“ DANIEL KIRK, *Town Clerk.*”

---

“ TO THE  
MAYOR, SHERIFFS, ALDERMEN, BURGESSES, AND FREEMEN,

“Of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

“ WE return you our warmest thanks for the approbation you are pleased to express of our past conduct in Parliament; and, as your sentiments so perfectly coincide with our own, we trust that the spirit of just indignation with which your ancient and loyal Corporation is animated, will not be dishonoured by our future exertions.

“ We are deeply sensible of the impoverished state to which this Kingdom is reduced, by restraints upon its commerce, with as little regard to the Constitution of Ireland, as to the general interests of the empire.

“ We feel, as Irishmen, the mortifying necessity which his Majesty was under, of resorting to his private credit with the Treasury of another State, for that support which he would have found in Irish Revenue, had the justice of Great Britain been equal to the generosity of this country; and, you may believe, we shall be anxious to prevent a repetition of the insult.

“ We are convinced that we have no other pledge remaining, wherewith we can negotiate for the restitution of our natural, as well as constitutional rights, except the money of the people, of which the Representatives are only the trustees.

“ You may, therefore, rest assured, that we shall pay the strictest attention to the measures which you so properly recommend to us, to the end, that when the time of six months shall be expired, we may either add to the grants, if our abilities shall be enlarged, or if that illiberal policy to which the prosperity of millions of the faithful subjects of this country have been hitherto sacrificed, shall be any longer continued, we may retrench establishments too burthensome to be endured, and, in every department of the State, reduce our expenses to the measure of our means.

“ We have the honour to be, Gentlemen,

“ Your most faithful and obedient servants,

“ CONWAY RICHARD DOBBS,

“ BARRY YELVERTON.”

---

1779.—This day, November 5th, Barry Yelverton, Esq., Recorder of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, waited upon Walter Burgh, Esq., with the freedom of that Corporation in a gold box; and, at the same time, presented him the following Address:—

“ TO THE RIGHT HON. WALTER BURGII, ESQ.,

“ His Majesty's *late* Prime Sergeant at Law, and one of the Representatives in Parliament for the University of Dublin.

“ SIR,—Considering ourselves, from the idea of aggregate representation, in the number of your constituents, and living in an age when the ruling passion of almost every gentleman is either avarice or ambition, we cannot too much admire, or too highly applaud, the manly sacrifice you have made of rank and emoluments, to the service of your country.

“ This singular instance of exalted patriotism, while it gains you the heart of every constituent, is rendered still more meritorious, by the example

which it holds out to every Representative, that there are times and occasions when private considerations, however plausible or alluring, should yield to public duty; and, by the proof which it affords, that corruption alone first introduced, and still continues the distinction between the truly faithful servant of the Crown, and the inflexibly honest representation of the People.

"We have taken, Sir, the earliest opportunity of giving to your merit the highest testimony of our gratitude and approbation, by placing you with our own worthy and upright Representation, among the free electors of one of the most ancient, loyal, and Independent Corporations in the kingdom of Ireland."

TO THIS ADDRESS MR. BURGH RETURNED THE FOLLOWING ANSWER.

"GENTLEMEN,—I am happy, beyond expression, to find my public conduct so warmly approved of by a society of men, that has, at every important period of our history, been so eminently distinguished for the soundest principles, and noblest efforts of loyalty and patriotism.

"I receive with pride and gratitude, the honour that you are pleased to confer upon me, by placing me with your own representatives (worthy and upright ones indeed) among the free electors of your most ancient, loyal, and Independent Corporation."

"COUNTY OF THE TOWN OF CARRICKFERGUS.

"In consequence of a requisition to us, signed by the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and a number of respectable Freeholders and Freemen of this County, for calling a meeting of the same, to take into consideration the propriety of acceding to the Resolutions entered into at Dungannon, on the 8th day of September last, relative to a more equal representation of the People in Parliament; and, also, of sending instructions to our Representatives on the same subject, a meeting of the County was, this day, held at the Courthouse, when the following resolutions were entered into:—

"1. Resolved unanimously,—That we most heartily approve of, and accede to, the Resolutions entered into at Dungannon, on the 8th day of September last, and adopt them as our own; and solemnly pledge ourselves to each other and our country, to give every constitutional aid and support in our power, to have the same carried into speedy effect.

"2. Resolved unanimously,—That as the first necessary step towards the same, we do, by the hands of our Sheriffs, send the following instructions to our Representatives in Parliament:—

"TO THE  
RIGHT HON. BARRY YELVERTON AND CONWAY RICHARD  
DOBBS, ESQS.

"Representatives in Parliament for the County of the Town of  
Carrickfergus.

"WE, your Constituents, in consequence of our having, this day, acceded to, and adopted as our own, the Resolutions entered into at Dungannon, on the 8th day of September last, with full confidence in your tried integrity, do hereby instruct and request you, to give every aid and support in your power, in Parliament, to have the same carried into speedy effect, agreeable to the welfare of the People.

"3. Resolved unanimously,—That the above be published in the *Dublin Evening Post*, and the Belfast Newspapers; and, also, the answers of our Representatives when received.

"THOMAS KIRK, }  
"ROBERT CLEMENTS, } Sheriffs.

"4. Resolved unanimously,—That the thanks of this meeting be given to our Sheriffs, for their readiness and punctuality in complying with our requisition, and their very proper conduct in the chair, to-day.

"JOHN MOORE.

"Carrickfergus, Nov. 3, 1783."



"TO THE  
MAYOR, ALDERMEN, BURGESSES, FREEMEN, AND FREE-  
HOLDERS

"Of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

"GENTLEMEN,—I have received your instructions, and assure you it will give me a particular pleasure, if, upon the discussion of the important question which you recommend to my attention, I shall be able to reconcile your wishes to the general interests of the kingdom.

"I have the honour, to be, Gentlemen,

"Your most faithful and obedient humble servant,

"BARRY YELVERTON.

"Nov. 8, 1783."

"TO THE  
MAYOR, ALDERMEN, BURGESSES, FREEMEN, AND FREE-  
HOLDERS

"Of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

"GENTLEMEN,—I have received your instructions, and shall always be happy to communicate with you on any subject of importance which may occur in the discharge of my duty in Parliament.

"I beg leave to assure you, that I shall most willingly support any plan of Parliamentary Reform, submitted to the House of Commons, which may appear to be such as will answer the great object you have in view,—the preservation of our excellent Constitution in its native vigour and purity.

"I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,

"Your most obedient and faithful humble servant,

"CONWAY RICHARD DOBBS.

"Dublin, Nov. 8, 1783."

"WE, the Grand Jury of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, convened at Summer Assizes, 1784, have agreed to the following Resolutions:—

"Resolved,—That when questions of such political magnitude and importance as a Reform of Parliamentary Representation, and the right of suffrage, are publicly agitated, it becomes the duty of good subjects, after due deliberation, to make their sentiments publicly known.

"Resolved,—That the inequality of the present state of Representation in Ireland, makes a Reform thereof necessary and desirable.

"Resolved,—That the remedy of an evil which time and habit have in some measure made congenial to the Constitution, should be digested with wisdom, conducted with prudence, and adopted with caution and temper.

"Resolved,—That a permanent, safe, and effectual remedy can only be obtained through the channel pointed out by the Constitution for redress of grievances; and, that we have entire confidence in the wisdom of our most gracious Sovereign, and of our Parliament, to form an adequate provision for effecting this salutary measure. [*This resolution agreed to: six dissentients to the latter part of it.*]

"Resolved,—That we consider all attempts to accomplish this object by means of congresses or assemblies, not recognized by the laws, as unconstitutional and dangerous, and as having a necessary tendency to retard and defeat the purposes for which they are designed. [*This resolution agreed to: seven dissentients.*]

"Resolved,—That as every constitutional means should be used to promote a measure of such public utility, so we must disapprove of the tumults and outrages which have lately prevailed in the capital, as tending to obstruct and frustrate a measure, practicable only by peaceableness and moderation.

"Resolved,—That while we feel the warmest sentiments of regard and cordiality for our fellow-subjects of the *Roman Catholic persuasion*, and heartily approve of their dutiful and peaceable demeanour, we must, at the

same time, declare our decided opinion, that the extension of the right of suffrage to them, at present would be attended with many evil consequences, and, in the end, be subversive of that liberty which it proposes to diffuse. [*This resolution agreed to: only one dissentient.*]

“Resolved,—That our thanks be returned to the Sheriffs, Robert Clements and Thomas Kirk, Esqrs., for the propriety of their conduct, in the answer they gave to the aggregate meeting at Dublin.

“Resolved—That these resolutions be printed in *The Belfast News-Letter* and *The Dublin Evening Post*.

“CONWAY RICHARD DOBBS, Foreman;

“ John Moore,	Charles Crymble,	John Frazer,
John Kirk,	Thomas Legg,	Robert M’Gown,
William Kirk,	Henry Bryan,	Daniel M’Kay,
Stephen Rice,	Robert Morrison,	Robert Catherwood,
Francis Shaw,	David Kirk,	John Bowman.”
Edward Craig,	William Clements,	

---

On His Majesty’s visit to Ireland, in August, 1821, the following Address from Carrickfergus was presented to His Majesty:—

“TO THE KING’S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY (GEORGE IV.)

“WE, your Majesty’s most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Recorder, Aldermen, Burgesses, Freemen, and other Inhabitants of the Town and Corporation of Carrickfergus, and its vicinity, humbly approach the throne, to offer our sincere expressions of joy and gratitude on your Majesty’s gracious visit to this part of your Majesty’s dominions.

“At a time when all ranks of your Majesty’s Irish subjects emulate each other, in showing their unshaken loyalty, we humbly entreat your Majesty to believe, that we give place to none, in our devotion and unalterable attachment to your Royal person.

“Highly sensible of the many invaluable blessings we enjoy under your Majesty’s mild and equitable government, and grateful for former Royal favours, it is our fervent wish and prayer, that your Majesty may long continue to reign upon the throne of this kingdom, and in the hearts of a loyal, faithful, and united People.”

## APPENDIX, 1909.

## AN APPRECIATION.

TO THE MEMORY OF SAMUEL M'SKIMIN, AUTHOR OF  
THE HISTORY OF CARRICKFERGUS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "RATHLIN."

(Copied from the *Belfast News-Letter*, August 15, 1843.)

To ask a tribute of a passing sigh,  
And tell the reader he was born to die,  
His worth to publish, and his name to save,  
No column rises at his humble grave ;  
Yet truth avers it (and affection can),  
He was an honest, and an upright man ;  
And hath a monument—but not of stone,  
A living monument—the work his own.  
In spite of party and of partial men,  
Truth lent her guidance to his lips and pen ;  
The pride of principle was all his pride  
To stand unblemished, and be true when tried,  
A patriot warm, without the patriot's boast,  
And those who knew him longest, loved him most ;  
No canting hypocrite, with secret crimes,  
And durst be honest, in the worst of times.  
No false pretensions and no idle praise,  
Allured the worthless to his will and ways ;  
Consistent action and a noble aim,  
Gave reputation, that he well might claim.  
Poor had he been—and wished the poor to live,  
Gave all his station could afford to give ;  
Nor oft inquired, if to saint, or sot,  
To make them happy, was the mite they got ;  
With mean apology, or scruple nice,  
Chilled not the needy on the plea of vice,  
Nor let the drinking of a dram be made  
A mar when misery implored his aid ;  
Yet he was temperate, and wise as those  
Who spurn the wretched and deride their woes.  
Stern might he seem—yet ne'er to merit cold,  
No fee he courted, and no friendship sold.  
I knew his friendship (and my heart it cheered),  
His virtues valued, and his thoughts revered,  
Whose mind was manly, and expression just,  
Who never listened to betray a trust ;  
A fair example, as through life he pas-ed.  
And with integrity he lived his last ;  
What more has man in this cold world to try  
But live like him, and learn like him to die.

## HIGH SHERIFFS OF CARRICKFERGUS AND THEIR DEPUTIES FROM 1839 TILL 1899.

### SHERIFFS.

- 1839—George Forsythe.  
 1840—John Legg.  
 1841—John Legg.  
 1842—William Duncan.
- 1843—Edward Bruce.  
 1844—William Burleigh, J.P.  
 1845—Stewart Dunn.  
 1846—V. W. Magill.  
 1847—William Moore.  
 1848—Charles M'Garell.  
 1849—Stephen Richard Rice.  
 1850—Peter Kirk.  
 1851—H. T. Higginson.  
 1852—William Kirk.  
 1853—James Barnett.  
 1854—William Kirk.  
 1855—James Barnett.  
 1856—Thomas Mercer Birnie.  
 1857—John Legg.  
 1858—W. J. C. Allen.  
 1859—Marriott Robert Dalway.  
 1860—Thomas Battersby.  
 1861—James Alexander.  
 1862—Andrew Forsythe.  
 1863—John Borthwick.  
 1864—William M'Gee, M.D.  
 1865—Snowden Corken.  
 1866—Samuel Greame Fenton.  
 1867—W. D. Duncan Wilson.  
 1868—William Rowan Legg.  
 1869—James Mehan.  
 1870—Alexander Johns.  
 1871—Thomas Greer.  
 1872—Austin Cornwall.  
 1873—Alexander Taylor.  
 1875—Frances Elcocke Massey.  
 1876—George M'Auliffe, J.P.  
 1877—Robert Alexander, J.P.  
 1878—John Campbell.  
 1879—William John Nicholl, J.P.  
 1880—Wm. Allan Woodside, J.P.  
 1881—Charles A. W. Stewart.  
 1882—James Taylor Reid, J.P.  
 1883—George Edmonstone Kirk.  
 1884—William Bell, J.P.  
 1885—Pardo A. Kirk.  
 1886—John Shaw Exham, J.P.  
 1887—Robert MacMurray, J.P.  
 1888—A. J. A. Lepper, J.P.  
 1889—James Napier Hamilton.  
 1890—John M'Ferran.  
 1891—William Porter, J.P.  
 1892—Edward W. Keegan.  
 1893—Colonel James Craig, J.P.

### DEPUTIES.

- John Legg.  
 } George Forsythe.  
 Davys Wilson; he died in  
 November, when Edward  
 Bruce was appointed.
- } John Legg.  
 } William Burleigh.  
 } Henrick Jones Hill.  
 } Glendinning Martin.  
 Robert Forbes.  
 John Smyth.  
 } Robert Forbes.  
 Samuel Campbell.  
 } Robert Forbes.  
 } William M'Dowell.  
 Joshua Chase.  
 } Henry H. Bottomley.  
 Samuel Larmour.  
 Robert Kelly, Jun.  
 Henry H. Bottomley.  
 } Robert Kelly, Jun.

## SHERIFFS.

1894—John Barbour Pirrie.  
 1895—David Woodside.  
 1896—John Wilson.  
 1897—John Wilson, J.P.  
 1898—Robert Kelly, J.P.  
 1899—Charles James Johnstone.

## DEPUTIES.

} Robert Kelly, Jun.

In 1899, under the Irish Local Government Bill, Carrickfergus was merged for Assizes purposes in County Antrim and the office of High Sheriff abolished.

## Biographical Sketches.

### SHERIFFS.

1822. ADAIR.—Early in the seventeenth century Captain James Adair (whose will, dated 9th March, 1685, was proved 20th July, 1686) settled at Loughanmore. He had by his wife, Annabel Blair, a son Benjamin, born 1655, who was married to Ann, daughter of Waterhouse Crymble, of Ballygallogh, by whom he had, with other issue, a son Thomas Benjamin, born 1705, who was married about 1736 to Margaret, daughter of Charles Crymble the elder, of Ballygallogh. They had, with other issue, three sons: Charles, born 1737; Benjamin, born 1738; and William Robert, born 17—, who were all married; Charles, in 1775, to Millicent, daughter of Henry Ellis, of Prospect; Benjamin, Lieut.-Col. of the Royal Marines to Susannah, a sister of Rere-Admiral Wm. Prowse, C.B.; and Wm. Robert to Rose Ann, daughter of ——— Thompson, of Muckamore Abbey, and all had issue. Charles Adair had two sons, Thomas Benjamin, born 1776, who was Mayor of Carrickfergus in 1832, was married and had issue (as stated below), and Henry, born 1781, who was Sheriff of Carrickfergus in 1822, and Town Clerk for many years, and died unmarried. The last named, Thomas Benjamin Adair (he inherited, in 1797, the estate of his grandfather, Charles Crymble, which he afterwards sold, see page 290), was married, in 1806, to Amelia Sophia Leonore, daughter of the above-named Col. Benjamin Adair, and by her had five sons, who all died unmarried, namely: Charles, who was proposed as M.P. for Carrickfergus in 1830, being then a Captain in the 33rd Regiment of Foot; Henry, High Sheriff of Co. Antrim in 1871; Benjamin Clements, a Major in the Royal Antrim Artillery; Rev. Thos. B., Vicar of Templepatrick; and Wm. Robert, a Lieutenant in the 67th Regiment of Foot; and four daughters, of whom only the youngest, Eleanor Margaret, was married, viz., to a grandson of the first above-named Wm. Robert Adair, the Rev. James Hunt, Incumbent of Ahascragh, Co. Galway (who predeceased her). Mrs. Hunt died 13th April, 1909, without having had issue, whereupon the Loughanmore estate (including some property near Ahoghill) devolved upon Major-General Sir Wm. Thompson Adair, K.C.B., of the Royal Marines, a great grandson of the above-named Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Adair.

1829. M'CANCE.—John M'Cance, Esq., M.P. for Belfast, claimed descent from the Clan Macdonald, through that sept the M'ians of Glencoe, who after the Massacre of Glencoe, on 13th February, 1692, were scattered over the adjacent parts of Scotland. Three brothers landed near Donaghadee, in Co. Down, in which county there are still descendants of two brothers. The first of the name we find in Co. Antrim are David and William, of Mulliganstown (the two children of the eldest of the three brothers); William (1693-1753) died unmarried, David (1684-1747) married Isabella, and

had one son, John (1711-1786), of Dunmurry, who married Rachel Stoupe, and had issue, David (1736-1773), of Upper Falls, from whom in direct descent is his great grandson, Colonel John M'Cance, of Knocknagoney, Co. Down, and John (1744-1811), of Farmhill, Dunmurry, who married Jane Charley, and had issue, John (1772-1835), of "Suffolk," Dunmurry, M.P. for Belfast, from whom, by his first wife, Maria Finlay, is descended his great grandson, John Stoupe Finlay M'Cance, of "Suffolk," and by his third wife, Sarah Law, are descended his great grandsons, John Law M'Cance, now of Wimbledon, London, and Joseph Bell M'Cance, of Mauricewood, Midlothian.

1840-1. LEGG.—John Legg, Esq., was a descendant of the family of Legge or Longg, who were granted two quarter shares of the lands of the corporation in 1606. He was a currier and tanner in the Scotch Quarter and resided at Glynn Park. At his death he left his property to his nephew, William Rowan, who afterwards took the name of Legg. William Rowan Legg was a Trinity College man with honours, and was High Sheriff in 1868. He died, leaving the property to his brother Edward L. Rowan Legg, now in Canada.

1842. WILSON.—William Duncan Davys Wilson, Esq., who died November, 1842, was a nephew of C. A. W. Stewart, and was married to Jane Dalway, who died at Eastbourne, April, 1892. His only son, Dr. William Duncan Wilson (High Sheriff, 1867), died at Summer Place, South Kensington, London, March 30th, 1897; his widow married Charles Hayward, August 29th, 1900. Mrs. Hayward died, 190—.

1843. BRUCE.—In 1831 the King (William IV.) was pleased to give and grant to Edward Brice, of Kilroot, His Majesty's royal license and authority that he, and the issue of his father, may take and use the surname of Bruce, instead of that of Brice; and also may use and bear the armorial designs of Bruce, instead of those of Brice, to commemorate his descent from the noble and ancient family of Bruce, of Airth, in the County of Stirling, in Scotland. In 1851, March, at the sale of encumbered estates, the lands of Edward Bruce, in the townland of Kilroot, were purchased by Mr. Henry Russell in trust for the late C. R. Dobbs, Esq., for £10,000. Reid states (Vol. I., p. 203. New Edition): "James Brice, grandson of Edward, had a son John, who removed from Kilroot to the neighbourhood of Cavehill, early in last century. Edward, son of John, lived at Cloughcastle or Greencastle, and was a farmer, his eldest daughter, Blanche Brice, was married to James Killen, grandfather of the late Professor W. D. Killen.

1844. BURLEIGH.—William Burleigh, Esq., J.P., was a descendant of William Burleigh, a Captain in Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment of Horse, who was wounded at the defence of Lisburn, against O'Neill, in 1641. Born in 1797, he married in 1828, Lucretia, daughter of James Wills, Esq., of Plas Bellin, Co. Flint, by Lucretia Anne Kingsley, his wife, and had issue six sons and six daughters. Of these Miss Rebecca Mary Burleigh and Mrs. S. P. Close, of Carrickfergus, are the only living representatives.

1848. M'GARELL.—Charles M'Garell, Esq., Magheramorne, was the son of Charles M'Garell, who was a successful shoe and brogue maker, and afterwards kept an inn in Larne. The elder son died unmarried, and the younger, Charles, bestowed to Larne the M'Garell Town Hall and the M'Garell Cemetery, and, dying childless, he bequeathed the estate at Glynn, which he had purchased from John Irving, Esq., to his wife's brother, the late Sir James Hogg, afterwards Sir James M'Garell Hogg, brother to Quintin Hogg, founder of the Polytechnic. Sir James M'Garell Hogg was married to a sister of the present Earl of Shaftesbury.

1850. KIRK.—Peter Kirk, M.P., D.L., J.P., Thornfield, was the second son of Sir William Kirk, for many years Mayor of Carrickfergus, who died June 17, 1819, aged 77 years. Peter Kirk married Ellen, third daughter of the late Noah Dalway, Esq., Bellahill, and had issue, William (High Sheriff, 1852, 1854), Charles Edmonstone, Ellen, Anne, and Marie. Peter Kirk died November 1st, 1856, aged 56 years; William Kirk died May 13th, 1855; Charles Edmonstone Kirk died 29th July, 1857, aged 26 years. He was a Captain in the 1st Royal Regiment, and served through Alma, Inkerman, and the Siege of Sevastopol. Ellen Kirk died August 15th, 1875. Maria Kirk died April 1st, 1881. In 1857 Anne, second daughter, married the Very Rev. George Bull, D.D. (who came to Carrickfergus in 1855, succeeding Dean Chaine in the Deanery of Conner), by whom he had two sons, who took the surname of Kirk, and under the wills of their aunts, the late Misses Ellen and Mary Kirk, became entitled to the Kirk property and estates. George Edmonstone Kirk, J.P., D.L., was born at Redhall, September 25th, 1858, married, first, 24th July, 1887, Isabel Margaret, daughter of Mr. Seawright, 80 Lancaster Gate, London, W.; second, Agnes Beatrix Armstrong, only daughter of Sir George Armstrong, proprietor of the *Globe* newspaper, London, and has issue one daughter, Eileen Beatrice. George E. Kirk (High Sheriff, 1883) died March 23rd, 1909, on voyage from China, and was buried at sea. Pardo A. Kirk (High Sheriff, 1885), of St. Catherine's, Carrickfergus, and Ballywillwill, Co. Down, married in February, 1803, Ethel Frances, only daughter of Mr. Bailie Gage, Tiraskea, Co. Tyrone, Solicitor to the General Post Office, Dublin, and had issue one son. Pardo A. Kirk was a retired Lieutenant in the Royal Antrim Garrison Artillery, and died in April, 1900.

1858. ALLEN.—W. J. C. Allen, Esq., J.P., lived at Faunoran; he was Chairman of the Ulster Bank, Belfast, and father of Andrew J. C. Allen, Senior Wrangler at Cambridge.

1866. FENTON.—Samuel Greame Fenton, Esq., was one of the special respondents in the chancery suit of John Rea *v.* the Corporation of Belfast.

1871. GREER.—Thomas Greer, J.P., of Sea Park, was married to Miss Owden, daughter of the late Mr. John Owden, a member of the well-known and eminent Belfast firm of Richardson, Sons & Owden. In 1880 Mr. Greer stood as Conservative candidate for Carrickfergus in opposition to Mr. M. R. Dalway. Mr. Greer continued to represent Carrickfergus until it was merged in the East Division of County Antrim, when he retired from parliamentary life. In addition, Mr. Greer was for many years a member of the Grand Jury, a Justice of the Peace for the County Antrim, first President of the Carrickfergus Young Men's Christian Association, and a Patron of the Carrickfergus Literary and Scientific Society. Died September, 1905, leaving a widow, a son (Thomas Macgregor Greer, Esq., J.P.), and three daughters.

1881. STEWART.—Charles Arthur Willoughby Stewart, B.L., was the only son of Colonel Stewart, of Carrickfergus, and was born January, 1815. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took his M.A. degree, and afterwards studied for and was called to the Irish Bar in Hillary Sittings, 1839. He was in the enjoyment of a lucrative chamber practice, which he relinquished on the death of his aunt, the late Miss Duncan, of Carrickfergus, to whose property he succeeded. He was agent for the Castle Dobbs and Ballynure estate for upwards of 35 years, and was also agent for the estate of the late

Mr. W. D. D. Wilson; was unmarried, and died at his residence, Scotch Quarter, May 5th, 1899, aged 83 years.

1882. REID.—James Taylor Reid was the son of the late John Reid, a merchant of Glasgow. He succeeded to the Barn Mills on the death of his uncle, the late Alexander Taylor, Esq., J.P., in June, 1878. Mr. Reid died in 1883, and, as the survivors were ladies, the firm was formed into a limited liability company, Mr. John Barbour, Chairman, and Mr. John M'Ferran, Managing director.

1884. BELL.—William Bell, Esq., J.P., Silverstream House, Greenisland, was a native of Hillsborough, Co. Down, and was an extensive grain merchant in Belfast. He married Jemima, daughter of Thomas Mitchell, shipowner, Glasgow, and had issue, two sons and three daughters. Their eldest daughter married Thomas Gallaher, J.P., Ballygoland, Greencastle, Chairman of Gallaher, Ltd., tobacco manufacturers, Belfast, and his two sons, William James Bell and Thomas Mitchell Bell, are both directors of Gallaher, Ltd. Mr. Bell died 22nd November, 1905.

1887. MacMURRAY.—Robert MacMurray, J.P. for County Antrim, was born at Glaskermore, near Loughbrickland, and is a descendant of a very old and influential family. Some centuries ago an account was given of the Meade family: it was recorded that the 3rd Baronet was father-in-law to the 3rd Earl of Mayo, and father of the 1st Viscount Clanwilliam in 1766. It was the 1st Earl who, by his marriage with Miss Magill, the heiress, acquired the estates of Gill Hall, by Dromore, Co. Down, which his descendants enjoy. John Hawkins, whose daughter married Sir John Magill, Bart., the ancestor of the present Richard James Meade, Earl of Clanwilliam, who entered the navy when a boy of 13, and who was promoted to Admiral of the Fleet in 1895. A daughter of Sir John Magill, Bart., married Robert Montgomery, Esq., heir to the several towns and lands of Glaskermore, Glaskerbeg, and Endal, who died, leaving his estates to his son, Robert Montgomery, on his attaining the age of 23 years. He married Helena Bullock, and had issue, three daughters, who were left by his will equal shares. Helena, third daughter, married George MacMurray, Esq. He died, leaving two daughters and one son, Robert, who was heir-at-law, and on the death of his mother entered into possession of the third part of the lands of Glaskermore and Glaskerbeg. Robert MacMurray, Esq., married Diana Bennet, and had issue, George, Susanna, and Robert MacMurray. Susanna died young; George MacMurray died 4th May, 1903; Robert MacMurray, the present representative of the family, married Miss Eagleson, and had born to him, at Glynn Park, three daughters. Mr. MacMurray was one of the old Municipal and Harbour Commissioners, and acted as Chairman of both boards for many years.

1888. LEPPER.—Alfred J. A. Lepper, J.P., Rhanbuoy, was a descendant of one of the oldest families in the North of Ireland, settled in Donegall, early in the seventeenth century. He was second son of Robert Stewart Lepper, of Trainfield, Belfast, and of Jane, daughter of John Heron, of Maryfield, Co. Down, who was one of the founders of the Ulster Bank. Robert Stewart Lepper (died 1866) was one of the special respondents in the famous chancery suit brought by John Rea against the Corporation of Belfast. He was the eldest son of Francis Lepper, who, with his brother Charles, founded the Lodge Mill in 1808. (This mill continued to be known by the name of Lepper's even after it had passed out of the hands of the family. It was burnt down in 1875.) Francis Lepper married Jane Bryson, half sister to Samuel Nelson's wife. Jane Bryson's mother was sister



to John Brown, Sovereign of Belfast in the years 1797, 1799, 1800, 1801; one of the "four Johns" (John Ewing, John Holmes, and John Hamilton being the other three) who founded the second Bank of Belfast in 1787. Its location was at Cooney's Court in Ann Street. Francis Lepper was second son of John Lepper and Sophia Millicent Maxwell, his wife, who had a large family of children. John Lepper lived in the eighteenth century, at Joybank, Whiteabbey, Co. Antrim, on the site where the present Convent School stands. He was son of Dalway Lepper, who died in 1753. All the above-mentioned members of the family are buried in the old Churchyard, Carnmoney. The late Francis R. Lepper, Senior Director of the Ulster Bank, was a brother to the late A. J. A. Lepper. Mr. A. J. A. Lepper married, in 1874, Margaret, daughter of John Herdman, of Lodge House, Belfast. His only surviving son, John Heron Lepper, B.A., T.C.D., B.L., is the present owner of the "Rhanbuoy."

1890. M'FERRAN.—John M'Ferran, Esq., was the eldest son of the late Wm. M'Ferran, Esq., of Fisherwick Lodge, Doagh, County Antrim. He was educated at the private school of Dr. Maloney, Carrickfergus, an institution which in its day occupied a very high position among the educational establishments of Ulster. He married Miss Ellen Love, daughter of the late James Love, Esq., Ballymena, whose wife was a sister of the late James Taylor, Esq., the founder of the firm of Messrs James Taylor & Sons, Ltd., Barn Mills. Mr. M'Ferran died August, 1904, leaving four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Mr. H. A. M'Ferran, holds a Government office; the second, Mr. James L. M'Ferran, of the firm of Messrs. James Taylor & Sons; Mr. J. C. G. M'Ferran is engaged in the electrical profession, and Captain E. M. M'Ferran is in the army.

1891. PORTER.—Captain William Porter, J.P., Greenisland, was one of the oldest shipowners out of the port of Belfast. His father and grandfather were also shipowners. He was a member of the Local Marine Board, Belfast, the Shipowners' Protection Association of London, and sat on the Board of the Belfast Corporation for many years. Mr. Porter died at Bayview, Greenisland, August, 1906, aged 86 years. His family numbered ten, of whom all are married, seven being sons and three daughters. Mr. Porter was a liberal of the old school, and when Mr. Dalway represented the division of Carrickfergus in Parliament he was an enthusiastic supporter of that gentleman.

1891. KELLY.—Robert Kelly, Esq., J.P., Greenisland, was born in 1823. After receiving his education, he studied for the legal profession, and was admitted solicitor in 1855. He immediately opened an office, and thus founded the business in Donegall Street, Belfast. Mr. Kelly was brought into prominence in the rather stirring period of 1868, acting as agent for the late Mr. Wm. Johnston, M.P., of Ballykilbeg, who had been incarcerated for three months in Downpatrick Jail, for having defied the New Party Processions Act by heading the Orangemen in their demonstrations at Bangor on the 12th July. On that occasion the other elected Member of Parliament was Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas M'Clure, the defeated candidates being Sir Charles Lanyon and Mr. John Mulholland. The same year Mr. Kelly was elected to the Corporation of Belfast as one of the Councillors for Dock Ward, retiring eventually in 1892. Mr. Kelly died October 31st, 1907, aged 87 years. His son, Mr. Robert Kelly, succeeded him in the business. The other sons are Mr. H. C. Kelly, Sub-Sheriff for Co. Down, and Mr. Stewart C. Kelly, proprietor of Messrs. John Oulton & Co., flax merchants.

1893. **CRAIG.**—Colonel James Craig, J.P., 2nd Brigade, N.I. Division, Royal Artillery, is a descendant of the first James Craig we find living in the Scotch Quarter, who was born in 1691, died in 1767, and left his property to his son James, who married Jane, daughter of Andrew Boyd, Esq., Prospect, and had issue, one son, James Craig, of Scoutbush, M.P. for Carrickfergus in 1807, and three daughters—Sarah, married to Admiral Rapier, R.N.; Jane, married to Captain Ellis, as his second wife; and Mary, who married the Rev. Richard Dobbs, son of the Dean of Connor. The following members of the family served as Deputy Recorder and Sheriff:—James Craig, Esq., appointed Deputy Recorder by Barry Yelverton, first Lord Avonmore, January, 1778; William Craig served as Sheriff from 1769 till 1773. James Craig, M.P., 1807, was twice married and had issue, four sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Robert, was drowned in the Gulf of St. Lawrence; Thomas became the father of the present Colonel James Craig, J.P., now of Carlton Hall, who married, in 1885, the Hon. Margaret Clementina Skeffington. *nee* Dennistoun of Dennistoun, widow of the Hon. Sydney Wm. Skeffington, and had issue, one son, Cecil De Vere Craig, who died in infancy.

1894. **PIRRIE.**—John Barbour Pirrie, Esq., is the present Managing Director of the Barn Mills, and resides at the "Barn." He is a cousin of Lord Pirrie, of Belfast.

1896-7. **WILSON.**—John Wilson, Esq., Faunoran, is a native of Ballymena and an extensive linen merchant. He is the proprietor of the Harryville Factory and Victoria Laundry, Ballymena, and the Whitewell Laundry and Dye Works, Belfast. In 1897, November 12th, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Fleetwood Edwards, at the command of Queen Victoria, forwarded to Mr. Wilson, High Sheriff, a handsome silver medal to be worn in commemoration of the 60th year of Her Majesty's reign.

1899. **JOHNSTONE.**—Charles James Johnstone, Esq., New Bath, Greenisland, the last High Sheriff, was the youngest son of the late Mr. Thomas Johnstone, Whinfield, Greenisland. He was married to a sister of Thomas Houston, Esq., J.P., Carnmoney, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. Mr. Johnstone was in the stock-broking business. He died at New Bath, January, 1901. His sons were associated with him in business. Mr. Johnstone was for many years a member of the Grand Jury, and as last High Sheriff of the County of the Town, prior to its inclusion under the Local Government Act for Assizes purposes in County Antrim, acquitted himself with marked ability. (See page 130.)

Page 130. **THE OFFICE OF HIGH SHERIFF ABOLISHED.**—The case of the Queen, by the Right Hon. the Attorney-General, against Captain Conway Higginson, of Dunloskin, Carrickfergus, for his refusal to accept the office of High Sheriff for the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, to which he was nominated and appointed in 1896, came on for hearing on Tuesday, May 4th, 1897, in the *Nisi Prius* Court, Dublin, before the Lord Chief Justice and a Special Jury.

The prosecution, which was brought by writ of criminal information, raised a very important as well as novel point as to the legal obligations involved in the selection of sheriffs, and naturally created very great and general interest.

The arguments of the learned counsel engaged for the Crown and

the defendant were followed with close attention by a considerable audience, amongst whom were a number of ladies and a large representation of the Bar.

The real issue was whether or not the Lord Lieutenant has uncontrolled power in Ireland, of himself or the Lord Justices acting on his behalf, to appoint sheriffs in opposition to their protest to fill that office, and thereby make them responsible for damages in the event of their refusal to act in that capacity.

The defendant entered a general plea of not guilty to the allegations contained in the writ.

Mr. George Wright, Q.C., in stating the case for the Crown, said—"This was a somewhat peculiar inquiry. The defendant was being prosecuted here by the Attorney-General by a form of procedure that was not very usual in this country, viz., what was called a criminal information. It was alleged against Captain Higginson that when called upon by law, and duly nominated by law, to serve as High Sheriff for the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, being called to that office by Her Majesty's representatives in Ireland, he declined to act. It was called a criminal prosecution, but it was essentially a case brought for the purpose of vindicating the law by seeing that it must not be called into contempt or brought into confusion in Carrickfergus or in any other place. A verdict of guilty would not involve the defendant in five minutes imprisonment."

Counsel then proceeded to explain the procedure which regulated authority to make the appointment rested with Her Majesty, or her representative, or those acting on his behalf. Three names were selected, and unless there was good cause for acting otherwise the first name was generally chosen.

Captain Higginson refused to act, and in a letter to the Under-Secretary he explained "that he had absolutely no connection with Carrickfergus; he had not a foot of land in the town, and that he only rented a house which he would give up in April." He further stated "that he did not think it was ever contemplated that he was to spend his small retiring allowance in that way."

The High Sheriff had to pay the Sub-Sheriff fifty guineas during the year, and he had to provide a carriage for the judge. He had also to pay Crier's Fees, court fees, and supply liveries. The carriage cost £50, the liveries £40, and the halbertmen had to be paid, in addition to printing and advertising. The decrees to be executed in one year would amount to about twenty.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy addressed the jury for the defence, alleging that "because Captain Higginson wanted to live within his means the Crown wanted to punish him. There was nothing more unjust or unfair, and he confidently left the case with the jury."

His Lordship, in charging the jury, said "he proposed to put to them three questions, but the third question would be the only one which they would have any difficulty in dealing with. The first question was—'Did he refuse to accept the office of sheriff?' To that they would of course answer yes. To the second, which was—'Did he refuse to take the oath of office?' they would also give an affirmative reply. The third question was—'Had he sufficient lands to answer the Queen and her people?'" His Lordship repeated the three questions already mentioned, adding a fourth, viz.—"Had the defendant sufficient means to answer the Queen and her people."

The jury, after a short deliberation, answered the first two questions in the affirmative and the other two in the negative.

His Lordship said he proposed to direct the jury what he thought ought to be the verdict on their findings, and reserve everything for both sides to have discussed in the Court above. He had decided to pass sentence himself. The jury, by direction, found a verdict of guilty.

His Lordship, addressing Captain Higginson, said—"Well, now, all the materials in this case are before me, and the law is quite unsettled about the matter, because on the last occasion the case was not fought out at all or argued. This I regard as a test case. I think it proper that the Judge who hears a case should pass sentence, and I now accordingly fine you £5."

The Attorney-General conducted the proceedings, and the result of this trial was to bring about the abolition of the holding of a separate Assize for Carrickfergus in 1899.

In 1898 it was stated that country gentlemen have frequently sought to evade the office of High Sheriff owing to the expense attached. This is somewhat lessened, as in August, 1898, a circular was issued by the Treasury stating that Sheriffs of counties would in future get certain allowances for expenses incurred at assizes or the trial of election petitions. These expenses cover the cost of a carriage and pair of horses for the reception of the judges, javelin men, and clerks, as well as a fee of five guineas for each day's attendance.

#### MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR CARRICKFERGUS. 1835 TILL 1885, WITH THE NAMES OF THE UNSUCCESSFUL CANDIDATES.

1835, Peter Kirk, C., 1837, Peter Kirk, C, 446; Matthew Rennie, L, 418. 1841, Peter Kirk, L.C. 1847, Hon. W. H. S. Cotton, C, 311. 1852, Hon. W. H. S. Cotton; Col. W. H. L. Frith, L, 295. 1857, W. Cary Dobbs, C, 560; Francis M'Donagh, L, 383. 1852, Robert Torrens, C, 668; W. Mechan, L C, 259. 1865, Robert Torrens, C, 498; Col. Hon. L. White, L, 285. 1868, Marriott Robert Dalway, L. 1874, Marriott Robert Dalway, L. 1880, Thomas Greer, C, 591; Marriott Robert Dalway, L, 554. 1885, Colonel James M. M'Calmont, 4634; Marriott Robert Dalway, 2,318 (Carrickfergus being merged in East Antrim since 1885).

#### NOTICES OF MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT.

1835.—Peter Kirk. (See account of the High Sheriff.)

1852.—Hon. Wellington Henry Stapleton Cotton was the eldest son of Lord Combermere. On the day appointed for the nomination of a candidate or candidates for the representation of the borough of Carrickfergus, the interest of the proceedings was enhanced by the fact of an unexpected opposition to the Conservative candidate, the Hon. Major Cotton, it having been organised by the Tenant-League party in the candidature of a certain Colonel W. H. L. Frith, of the Hon. East India Company's service, of whom nothing had been previously known to the electors or to any person except the parties who invited him to come forward.

1857.—William Cary Dobbs, Q.C., was the son of the Rev. Robert Dobbs, and subsequently one of the judges of the Landed Estates Court in Ireland, after which appointment he resigned his seat in Parliament. Councillor Close, the agent for the opposing candidate, Francis M'Donagh, boasted publicly that Mr. M'Donagh paid him five guineas a day for performing the duties of a character designated in Dublin by the name of a "Gutter Agent." This aroused the indignation of ancient Carrickfergus, that had been everything before but a "close borough."

"Old Carrick cries, while o'er his brow  
Rage deepens every furrow;  
M'Donagh's paying money now  
To make me a *Close* borough."

1857, Wednesday, April 1st.—Polling commenced at eight o'clock for Messrs. Dobbs and M'Donagh. The 8th Hussars, commanded by Captain Reilly and Lieutenant Mussenden, had arrived from Belfast for the election, and a number of these kept a passage clear in the market place by prancing up and down. A company of the 5th Regiment, under command of Captain

Maunsell, were drawn up with fixed bayonets outside the market, while a posse of constabulary kept the entrance, and prevented all whom they knew were not voters from entering. At an early hour, cars conveying voters, drove furiously through the streets, and to and from the polling booths drunken men, and as the day advanced immense numbers of women arrived from the country districts, who were not wanting in their endeavours to increase the excitement by cries and cheers.

1859.—Robert Torrens was a nephew of the late Judge Torrens, and brother-in-law to the Rev. C. O'Neill, Shane's Castle. He spent a great part of his life in India, where he held a high civil appointment.

1868.—Marriott Robert Dalway (see account of the Dalway family). Petition of Robert Torrens. See page 116.

Before leaving for Australia in December, 1886, Mr. Dalway was presented with an illuminated address in album form, and a purse of sovereigns from friends and admirers in Carrickfergus and County Antrim. The presentation took place at the Royal Hotel, Belfast, on Friday, 17th December, 1886.

1880.—Thomas Greer, J.P., Sea Park. Petition against. See page 121.

1885.—Colonel James Martin M'Calmont, M.P., J.P., Magheramorne, son of the late James M'Calmont, of Abbeylands, Whiteabbey, Co. Antrim, and Emily, daughter to James Martin, of Ross, Co. Galway. Was a captain 8th Hussars and Denbighshire Hussars, and Hon. Colonel Antrim Artillery. In 1880 was married to Mary Caroline, daughter to Colonel Romer, of Brynecemlin, Dolgelly, and has issue, Robert C. A., captain Irish Guards, and Margaret. Has been M.P. for East Antrim since 1885. In February, 1905, Colonel M'Calmont, in recognition of his services as member of the division from 1885, was presented with a magnificent service of plate and candelabra from the electors in East Antrim.

#### LINES.

The following lines were suggested by a visit to Carrickfergus in September, 1856, of Francis M'Donagh, Esq., Q.C., the Radical candidate for the representation of the town. Joymount Presbyterian Church was opened on that day by Dr. Cooke. At this time the vote of a "free elector" was worth anything from five shillings to ten pounds, with a cow thrown in :—

A barrister, thinking of things above,  
And not of earth or ermine,  
Travelled a hundred miles for love  
Of a Presbyterian sermon.

To a church newly built for Mr. Warwick,  
The counsellor took his journey,  
And on Sabbath morning arrived in Carrick  
Accompanied by his attorney.

The attorney behind him—his patron before—  
He walked down the meeting-house aisle ;  
The expressive smile which his features wore,  
Might the birds from the bushes beguile.

With eyes now raised, now fixed on his book,  
He sat for an hour-and-a-half,  
Artful—assuming an artless look—  
To catch the elders with chaff.

His attorney scoured the town next day  
For listeners on the morrow.  
Few came—but, for many that stayed away,  
Belfast men they managed to borrow.

“To open the church,” he said, “he came down,  
 But happening to be in the way,  
 As a nominee represented their town,  
 He might as well drive him away.”

But nothing he spoke of his native Connaught,  
 Of the faith he once held or forsook,  
 For his heart seemed set on an elder’s blue bonnet,  
 And his soul was with Dr. Cooke.

I wish him success, tho’ I know him no more  
 Than I know “the man in the moon;”  
 But it’s “mooushine” all till we’er paid the old score—  
 Till then he is coming too soon.

A FREE ELECTOR.

#### SHIP AND YACHT BUILDING. (Page 128.)

Wooden shipbuilding was at one time carried on to a great extent. The first vessel launched, of which we have any account, was the “David Legg,” named after the Town Clerk of that time, and built about 1845. Some time after a company was formed by Bowman, Logan & Co., and a ship named the “Carrickfergus” was the first to be built by them. In 1861, July 13th, a ship of 200 tons burden was launched from Robert Johnston’s shipyard, and named the “Dorothea Wright.” Paul Rogers (his son-in-law) became proprietor in 1870, and in July, 1874, he launched his first vessel of 160 tons burden, named “Accrington Lass.” Mr. Rogers gained fame by building and designing a large number of yachts. His first attempt in this direction was the “Dawn,” a 60-tonner, built to the order of Mr. M. R. Dalway, then M.P. for Carrickfergus. Then came the “Venture,” a 15-tonner, which carried off a large number of prizes. The most notable was the “Olga,” which, in her time, was invincible in her class. In 1883-4, he obtained a lease of the foreshore, and started iron shipbuilding. The first launched was in April, 1885, and named the “Emulator.” Robert Kent, from the Clyde, took over the business, but this firm not being successful, the interest was bought back by Mr. Rogers.

Robert Johnston died 11th September, 1891, at Upper Loch Lomond, parish of Simonds, aged 84, leaving four sons and two daughters. Paul Rogers, his son-in-law, was born at Slievetrue in 1834, and died, March 8th, 1901. By his first marriage he had one daughter, who married Henry Lynn.

1897, March.—Several members of the Bangor Corinthian Sailing Club gave the order to Mr. John Hilditch, the present owner of the yacht building yard, to build eight boats of a particular design. The names chosen were as follows:—The “Wimbrel,” Mr. H. Trevor Henderson; “Widgeon,” Mr. Wm. Vint; “Halcoyve,” Mr. G. H. Brown; “Feltie,” Mr. George S. Clarke; “Hoopoe,” Colonel Sharman Crawford; “Flamingo,” Mr. J. B. Pirrie; “Tein,” Messrs. King; “Merle,” Messrs. Smyth. With the exception of the “Wimbrel,” all the yachts have changed owners. Several of these gentlemen are officers in the Carrickfergus Sailing Club.

#### COUNTY ANTRIM JAIL. (Page 171.)

An extract from Grand Warrant, published September 5th, 1839:—

“It appearing to the Grand Jury that the time had arrived to take active and immediate steps to build a new Jail and Courthouse, or increase the accommodation in the present one, and the Irish Municipal Bill having passed the House of Commons, whereby the power is given to separate certain boroughs from counties in which they are situated, which, if carried into effect, as regards Belfast, would involve the propriety of a change of site for a Jail and Courthouse to some more central situation than Carrickfergus within the County Antrim. A committee was appointed to inquire into the matter and report at next Assizes.”

1840, June 16th.—At Road Sessions at Carrickfergus there were two presentments, one for building a new County Jail in Belfast and the other for the erection of a Courthouse same place. These were passed, after a spirited contest, by a majority of three.

1841, August 6th.—On the Crumlin Road, Belfast, 8 acres of ground were purchased, at a cost of £4,330, on which to build a new Courthouse and House of Correction, to contain 300 cells. (See page 109.)

1850, July 19th.—The Assizes for the County of Antrim was held for the first time in the County Courthouse, Belfast, this building being completed at a cost of £17,000. The Commission was opened in the Crown Court by the Right Hon. Justice Moore.

1851, November 5th.—The old County Antrim Courthouse and Jail was sold in Mr. Hyndman's Mart, Belfast, to Alexander Stewart, solicitor to the Board of Works, for the sum of £390. The buildings were purchased on behalf of the Government for the purpose of being converted into a convict depot. The lowness of the purchase was accounted for by the fact that, according to the lease, the Government title would be better than that of any individual as long as the buildings were intended for the purpose of a prison. It was expected that the services of the officers of the old County Antrim Jail would be retained in the convict establishment.

1852, May 5th.—Notwithstanding that the Government had bought the old Courthouse and Jail for the purpose of making a convict establishment, it was impracticable, and Philipstown was selected for the purpose. This sale was cancelled, and a yearly lease taken of the old Courthouse and Jail up to 1896, when it was again sold.

1850, September 1st.—Mr. Robert Forbes,\* Governor of the County Antrim Jail, removed under the new Act 84 prisoners from that establishment to the new Jail in Belfast, 35 of whom were convicts. They were escorted by a strong force of the Constabulary, under the command of Sub-Inspector Wray. The new Jail was built at a cost of £41,000, and to accommodate 350 prisoners.

1851, March 12th.—At Spring Assizes an application was granted to pay the Inspector and Governor of Carrickfergus Jail a pension, the former £25 per annum and the latter £20.

July 17th.—At the Assizes it was agreed that all the officers should be paid up to the time of their discharge—two months from last Assizes.

1856, September 12th.—Alterations and repairs were made in the County Antrim Courthouse and Jail to fit them for the accommodation of the staff of the Royal Antrim Artillery and Royal Antrim Rifles, Carrickfergus having been selected by the Grand Jury in preference to Antrim or Randalstown.

1894, June 15th.—For a considerable time past the military authorities had in contemplation the building of a barrack in Carrickfergus. As the time had expired for which the Government held the Courthouse, a site for a barrack was being looked for.

1896, March 20th.—The military authorities bought the old County Antrim Courthouse and Jail for £2,500, which was apportioned between Lady Snafesbury and the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

1897, February.—Mr. Alexander Rodgers obtained the contract to remove the old Jail, the ground on which it was built to be clear by the 1st of May.

The new Ordnance Stores, which have been built on the site of the old County Antrim Jail, were completed in 1900. They are used as a depôt for the supply of the Belfast Army District (including Belfast, Dundalk, Ballyshannon, Enniskillen, Londonderry, and Cavan) with stores and war material. The buildings are very extensive, and contain great storage accommodation.

One of the last governors of the old County Antrim Jail at Carrickfergus was Mr. James Erskine, who occupied that position for 28 years. During his

\*Mr. Robert Forbes, who was the first Governor of the Belfast Jail, retired in September, 1865, owing to ill-health.

term of office Mr. Erskine was exceedingly popular with every person he came in contact with, and was the recipient of a handsome service of plate, presented to him in the year 1834 by his numerous friends and admirers in the County of Antrim. He retired May, 1849, owing to ill-health, and was succeeded by his nephew, Mr. Robert Forbes, Deputy Governor. Mr. Erskine died in December, 1852, leaving a family of three sons, namely—James Erskine, solicitor; Pakenham Erskine, grain merchant in Belfast; John Erskine, Rector of Wycliffe, England; and three daughters, nearly all of whom have living representatives.

Page 397.—State of the County Antrim Jail from 1839 till September, 1850, when all prisoners were removed to Belfast.

1839, March 6th.—Total confined in Jail, 222. In February, 14 male convicts left Carrickfergus for Dublin, on their way to Van Diemen's Land. Number of prisoners in Jail at July Assizes, 162.

Spring Assizes, March 10th, 1840, number of prisoners in Jail, 997.

Spring Assizes, March 3rd, 1841, number of prisoners in Jail, 203.

Assizes, March 3rd, 1842:—Capital convicts, 14; for offences at Assizes, 4; for offences at Sessions, 36; for fines, 5; by magistrates, 2; for trial at Sessions, 112; for trial at Assizes, 28; debtors, 14; County of Carrickfergus prisoners, 5. Total, 220.

Spring Assizes, March, 1844.—Number of prisoners in Jail, 123.

January 24th, 1845, 25 convicts were sent to the Dépôt, Dublin, for transportation to Van Diemen's Land.

1846, March 20th.—Number of prisoners in Jail, 155.

Summer Assizes, July 17th.—Number of prisoners in Jail, 83.

1847, March 12th.—Number of prisoners for trial at Spring Assizes, 177.

1848, July 28th.—Number of prisoners in Jail, 155.

1849, March 20th.—Under rule of transportation in Jail, 63; for trial 11; debtors, 21; under rule of confinement 3; insane persons, 8. Total confined, 162.

1850, March.—Prisoners, 153.

1850, September 1st.—84 prisoners were removed to the new Jail at Belfast, 35 of whom were convicts.

As there is no description left of this Jail, which was taken down in 1896, the following may be of interest:—The entrance to the Jail was by a small postern gate, immediately to the north of the modern structure, and through long dark passages and staircases in which no daylight appeared; a corridor fifteen feet wide, arched overhead; on either side a dozen large iron doors, with massive iron crossbars, secured with padlocks half a foot in length. These were the doors to the cells, which were dark and gloomy. Light was admitted through three tiers of iron bars, embedded in the masonry of a wall five feet thick. The opening on the inside was a few feet square, but tapered away until it was about three-quarters of a foot square, and so it was cell after cell. In a dayroom, 20ft. x 13ft., a boiler was set for cooking—as prisoners cooked their own food—and each cell was provided with two beds. Two prisoners slept in each. (See page 395.) There was also the dark cell, the condemned cell, and the record cell. The dark cell was of a darkness that could have been felt. The condemned cell was very much like the others. The record cell, the walls of which were covered with names and initials, with the length of terms of imprisonment to which their owners had been subjected. After passing through a number of passages, there was an iron door leading into a courtyard, surrounded by high walls of massive masonry. In one corner stood a semi-circular stone staircase, flanked with a balustrade of iron railings. This staircase led up to the chapel, where the condemned man received the last rites of his church before execution. After ascending the stone steps, which were worn deeply away in the centre by the passage of many feet, and from the summit looked down on a courtyard, over which by a causeway the



condemned man was conducted to an apartment, and from whence through a window to the open street, where the scaffold was erected; the houses opposite bore the suggestive name of Drop View Terrace. Complete classification and inspection are indispensable in a good jail, and in this prison they were both wanting. There was communication among prisoners of different classes and sexes. Females were kept spinning linen yarn, but the males were doomed to idleness. A schoolmaster was provided, and his services were considered invaluable. A collection of the padlocks, fetters, manacles, &c., of this Jail were given by the late Dr. Moore to the Belfast Museum. (See *Annals of County Antrim Jail*, page 394.)

## HARBOUR.

Page 232.—The old harbour enclosed a water area of about an acre, with 600 feet of berthage; while the new harbour is 16 acres, and 1,000 feet additional quays, and a depth of water at high tide averaging from 9 to 17 feet. About the year 1867, the Harbour Commissioners added a red sandstone extension, having a quayside of 230 feet, at a cost of £5,200. (At this time there were thirteen shipowners, who had 433 registered vessels coming into the harbour.) This extension ran into the sea in a southerly direction. Subsequently a wooden jetty, 350 feet in length, was added to this, besides a turn in a westerly direction of 110 feet.

In 1881, the foundation-stone of a new harbour was laid, a loan of £12,000 having been obtained on the security of the Great Commons. This harbour is enclosed by two piers—the east, the “Albert Edward,” and the west, the “Alexandra Pier.” The west pier starts from the point known as Wilson’s Quay, at the old Vitrol and Salt Works, and runs in a southerly direction for 1,000 feet; it then turns to the east, and extends for a further distance of 190 feet, terminating in a pier head. The east pier is a continuation of the red sandstone one for a distance of 410 feet towards the south; turning to the west, it runs 148 feet, and terminates in a pier head similar to the west pier. The entrance to the harbour between the two pier heads is 80 feet. Each pier has a clear cartway for traffic of 24 feet, and both are fitted up with mooring and storm palls at regular intervals. The first vessel to enter the harbour after it had been opened in April, 1885, was the schooner *Susan*, belonging to an old and much-respected firm of merchants, Messrs. J. & R. Alexander. (See page 122.) In 1891 the harbour was dredged, at a cost of £1,000, and ten years later it was again dredged at a cost of £595.

A number of years ago the owners of a line of steamers running from Belfast to Bangor made application for permission to erect a jetty at the east pier, to enable their vessels to call at Carrickfergus at all states of the tide. The applicants’ only stipulation was that no opposition pleasure steamers were to be granted permission to use the jetty. The application was refused, and no such offer has been made since.

For a number of years the harbour did not pay, because Belfast and Larne had taken most of the trade from it, and the interest on loans and annual expense to keep it in order have taken more than the income. The chief benefit from the cost and care of the Harbour Commissioners seems to fall to the War Department, on whose behalf steamers bring at times large quantities of stores to the place for which no harbour dues are paid.

In order to utilise the harbour to the best advantage, it was thought necessary to connect it by a line of railway with the Northern Counties line (now Midland). A Bill giving the necessary powers was passed in Parliament, and what is known as the Harbour Junction Railway has been completed at a cost of £7,500. The line is seven furlongs in length, including the portion which traverses the pier. In 1831 the Scotch Quarter Quay was erected by the Fishery Board. This quay is now under the control of the County Council.

The amount due in July, 1908, on account of Harbour loans was £11,036, and up to the present £13,808 has been advanced by the Urban

District Council, making the total indebtedness £24,844. During the year 1908, 395 vessels entered the port. Exports—14,522 tons rock salt; 6,318 tons made salt; 1,988 tons brick. Imports—Coal, 35,488 tons. Grains, slates, and gunpowder are also imported. The harbour receipts for the year ending July, 1909, were £1,284 2s. 9d.; the balance of income over expenditure was, in July, £517 6s. 7d. The expenditure is exclusive of the annual interest and instalment of principal paid on foot of the Government loans to the Public Works Loan Board, London, and the Board of Public Works, Dublin. During the past year ending July, 1909, 429 vessels, of a total registered tonnage of 20,795 tons, entered the port. The exports were—Rock salt, 13,076 tons; manufactured salt, 8,616 tons; bricks, 1,826 tons. The imports were—Coal, 37,861 tons; powder, 1,553 packages; grains, 415 tons; alabaster, 4 tons; plates, 18 tons; slates, 93 tons; tiles, 136 tons.

The Carrickfergus Harbour Orders, 1862, 1865, and 1874.—On and after May, 1901—Vessels entering with cargo and discharging, and loading outward with more than half register tonnage, per register ton, 6d. Every vessel entering and discharging cargo, 5d. Every vessel entering light or in ballast and loading outward with more than half registered tonnage, 3½d. Every vessel entering the harbour in any other manner, 2½d. A rebate of 25 per cent. allowed to all sailing vessels. Tug boats, when not engaged in towing, entering the harbour, 5s. Lighters entering the harbour, 5s. All pleasure boats, open boats, and fishing boats excepted.

In July, 1907, a band stand was erected at Joymount. The opening ceremony was performed by Mrs. T. D. Johns, Joymount Court, Carrickfergus.

#### SALT MINES.

Page 311.—The salt trade of Carrickfergus began in 1852. In the month of August the then Marquis of Downshire, anxious to develop the mineral resources of the county, made trial borings in search of coal. At Duncrue, north-west of the town, rock salt (not coal) was struck at about 600 feet from the surface.

Mr. M. R. Dalway afterwards made several attempts to discover salt in the neighbourhood of Eden, but only succeeded in getting brine in small quantities. He afterwards sank a shaft at Maidenmount, and found it there; and this he followed up by another successful effort in M'Kay's land in the North-East Division. The interest in this mine was subsequently acquired by Messrs. J. and W. Logan, who effected many important improvements connected with it, including the erection of pans at Boneybefore for the melting of the rock, and the manufacture of salt. Afterwards Messrs. Logan parted with their interest, and the working of these two mines was carried on by M. R. Dalway & Co., Ltd.

In 1856, the Belfast Mining Company was formed, and a tramway from Duncrue to the Northern Counties Railway was made, and at Jennymount works were erected for the conversion of the rock salt into white salt until 1878, when abandoned, and the site taken over by the Northern Counties Railway Company (now Midland) for a goods yard. About 1868, Mr. D. O'Rorke sank a shaft and erected salt works at the old distillery.

In 1887 the interests of the Belfast Mining Company were bought by Mr. Alexander Miscampbell, who erected new works to dissolve the rock salt into brine, and piping the brine down to Clipperstown, where it was boiled, and the manufactured salt put into waggons at a railway siding adjoining the works for conveyance over the various Irish railways. Mr. Miscampbell continued to hold the works until 1888, when all the mines were purchased by the Salt Union, Ltd., now all managed by Mr. Miscampbell. These mines comprise Duncrue, Maidenmount, Burleigh Hill, and Eden Salt Mines, and Irish Quarter South and Clipperstown Salt Manufactories.

About 1890, the Chemical Salt Company opened the salt mine at Eden. This was the property of the late Sir Charles Tennant, Bart., of Peebleshire, who owned large chemical works in England and Scotland. In 1892 the Salt

Mines Syndicate was formed by Mr. Dundas Simpson, of Edinburgh, who purchased the rights from Messrs. Wm. Vint & Sons. Mr. Simpson erected four steam pans, which proved unsuccessful, and the Debenture Trust took over the business, and six furnace pans of the ordinary type were substituted. The whole business was worked at a loss until taken over by the late James Hodgkinson in March, 1903. He died, July, 1903, leaving the business to his four eldest sons, who are working the mines.

Arrangements have been made, and new works are being erected, to manufacture salt by the Tee process. Mr. H. Tee, of St. Helen's, is the patentee of this process. The works, when completed, are expected to be capable of turning out 50,000 tons per annum, and will be worked under the name of the International Salt Co., Ltd., the management being still in the Heddkinson family.

The Carrickfergus Salt Works Co., Ltd., have their manufactory at Minorca. The works cover  $2\frac{1}{4}$  acres. The thickness of the bed of rock salt at Eden is 96 feet. Of this about 50 feet is kept intact to form the roof of the mine, and the lower 46 feet is worked almost in one face in a series of great spacious chambers, 30 to 40 feet high.

It has been stated that the Carrickfergus salt deposit is the result of the evaporation of sea water or salt lakes among the deposit of the new red sandstone which form the slopes of the escapements along the north of the Lagan Valley, and, indeed, underlie almost the entire area of County Antrim.

When we consider what a small proportion of solid salt is contained in sea water, we may calculate what an enormous quantity of water must have been evaporated to produce a solid bed of salt 96 feet thick. The same strata of limestone, clay, gypsum, and rock salt in lagoons, exist from Lisburn to Belfast, and from that to Carrickfergus and Larne.

It is now fully 70 years since Sir Robert Kane wrote that the strata of the vicinity of Belfast and Cheshire were identical, and yet, remarked Sir Robert, there is no salt to be found in the vicinity of Belfast. If Fortescue Gregg, the celebrated salt manufacturer of Ballymacarrett, had known there was salt so near Belfast, he certainly would have left behind him a large amount of wealth accumulated by salt refining.

#### COPELAND ISLANDS.

Page 313.—Lighthouse Isle, on which is the stump of an old lighthouse, contains about 40 acres, and is now rented for shooting—snipe, seabirds, and rabbits being plentiful. This lighthouse was, in 1796, a beacon light, in which the illumination was by coal placed in an iron grating or chaffer, and replenished at intervals as the coal began to burn down during the night. Soon after it was lighted by oil.

Mew Island is one vast flat rock, some 26 acres in extent, and nowhere more than 40 feet above sea level. On it is the splendidly-equipped lighthouse (to replace the old one on Lighthouse Isle), completed in 1884, the tower of which is 120 feet high, and the lights flash over a radius of 18 miles. The illuminant is gas, manufactured on the spot. In thick or foggy weather huge sirens boom out their reverberating warning. About 1846 a Liverpool paddle steamer was wrecked on the Mew Isle, during a dense fog, when coming to Belfast on a Sunday morning in July.

Big or Great Island is separated from the mainland of Donaghadee by a deep sound a mile in breadth. Donaghadee Pier was built about 1827, after the introduction of steam vessels to carry the mails. The lighthouse at the entrance to the harbour was constructed only 50 feet in height, as it was principally intended to guide the navigators into the harbour after they had passed the Copeland lights.

A story is told in connection with this pier that may not be out of place here. On the occasion of Daniel O'Connell making his hurried exit from Belfast, in January, 1841, by way of Donaghadee for Portpatrick, after declining Dr. Cook's challenge to discuss the Repeal question, before starting.

from the pier O'Connell was standing on the deck of a steamer lying in the harbour, and there is a tradition that a Scotch piper who happened to be on the pier struck up on the bagpipes the tune, "He'll gang nae mair tae yon toon," to the great amusement of the bystanders, who had assembled to see Daniel O'Connell, whose identity had become known.

At the present time the Copeland Islands belong to Captain R. W. B. Ker, of Portavo, Donaghadee, and Montalto, Ballynahinch.

## INDUSTRIES.

Page 359.—In 1842 James and William Gamble carried on the business of flax-spinning at Upper Woodburn, Woods & Dobson at Woodlawn, and William Walker at Scotch Quarter. Cotton-Spinning—James Cowan at Duncrue, and John Vance at Lower Woodburn. In 1852 the same gentlemen carried on the business of flax-spinning, with the addition of James Taylor at the Barn, Samuel Woods at Sullatober, and William Cowan, Duncrue. There was also a muslin bleachgreen at Woodburn, J. & T. T. Kennedy, proprietors; bleachgreen at Kilroot, Michael Andrews, of the Ardoyne Damask and Diaper Manufactory, proprietor; and William Walker at Joymount, afterwards Robert MacMurray. In 1856 there were three sewed muslin manufacturers—viz., Turnbull & Co., Lancasterian Street; Sharp, Wallace & Co., West Street; and James Robinson & Sons, Castle Street. At Woodburn, Hill Woods manufactured wadding and cotton bands. In 1863 Mrs. Bragg was a sewed muslin manufacturer at Woodburn, and in 1884 Thomas Girdwood was the proprietor of a weaving factory same place. The works in Woodburn at the present time are a weaving factory and bleachworks—proprietors, County Down Weaving Company, Ltd.; and the Duncrue Hemstitching Factory—proprietors, G. & J. Templeton. These replace the cotton-spinning and muslin bleachgreens before mentioned, both industries, like handloom weaving, being now extinct.

The flax-spinning mills of Messrs. James Taylor & Sons are three-quarters of a mile from the Railway Station, and were founded in 1852. In 1858 Mr. Taylor's sons, James and Alexander, were taken into partnership. An old road leading past the mills from the Shore Road is kept up at the expense of the Company. Mr. James Taylor, jun., died in 1871, and Mr. Alexander Taylor seven years later. Mr. James Taylor Reid, nephew, then assumed control. He died in 1883. In 1881, the late Mr. Reid having lost the water supply for driving purposes by the Belfast Water Commissioners taking Lough Mourne, expended several thousand pounds in the erection of a new engine-house and engines of the latest and most improved description, so that the mills at the present time are the most complete of their kind in Ireland.

The Sullatober Bleaching and Print Works Company was registered under the Limited Liability Act in 1872. In the printing process hand and roller are combined, and bleaching is done according to the most improved methods. The printing of handkerchiefs, and bleaching of lawns, linens, and cottons are done for Belfast and Lurgan. These premises were built for flax-spinning many years ago, and were remodelled to suit the requirements of a corn mill. Afterwards they served the purpose of a spinning and weaving factory, and were ultimately converted to their present uses. The works were originally called Oakfield Factory, and were, I believe, in 1819, the property of the Rev. Richard Dobbs. Joymount Bleach and Dye Works occupy the site of an old spinning mill. They are a branch of Sullatober Printworks.

The tanning of leather, distilling of whiskey, and the making of soap and candles have given place to the manufacture of bread—there being three bakery establishments—and the manufacture of salt. The salt mines in the neighbourhood are the only ones in Ireland.

## NOTES.

Page 38. TREATY WITH THE SCOTS.—The statement on this page to the effect that on the 24th January, 1641, a treaty was entered into with the Scots' Commissioners in England for "1,500" auxiliary troops to garrison Carrickfergus is incorrect. The number given is evidently a misprint for 2,500, the number actually agreed upon; and the date was 1642 not 1641 according to our way of reckoning, as the year began on 25th of March until 1752 A.D. (See page 48.)

The second treaty alluded to on page 391 was not concluded till 6th August, 1642. None of the Scottish troops were sent over till April, 1642, and consequently they could not take part in the Island Magee massacre on the 8th of the previous January. In this treaty there is an allusion to the fact that £7,500 would (for the men then sent to Ireland) be the proportion of the £30,000 promised for the entire number. Now when the total number agreed upon was 10,000, this goes to prove that it was 2,500 who were sent first, as already stated.

Page 81. GENERAL STRODE'S REGIMENT.—The Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment. This regiment, the Wiltshire, was formerly the 62nd General Strode's Regiment, mostly recruits, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Jennings, and having only a small supply of ammunition, they fired the buttons of their tunics at the French troops. For this act the buttons of the regiment were marked with a "splash" of lead to represent a bullet. These buttons ceased to be worn in 1881, when the 62nd Regiment was linked to the 99th Regiment, now stationed at Devizes.

Colonel Hill Carter, C.B., late the Wiltshire Regiment, has written an account of the origin of the 62nd Wiltshire Regiment. The following is an extract—"On the 21st April, 1757, the 2nd King's Own was constituted the 62nd foot, under command of Col. Wm. Strode, an officer who had served under the Duke of Cumberland; Major Jennings, of the 30th foot, who later on distinguished himself when commanding the 62nd, by his gallant defence of Carrickfergus against Thurot, being appointed Lieutenant-Colonel."

In 1787 the 62nd was called the "Wiltshire." Tradition states that Colonel Jennings, in order to husband the ammunition, ordered only half the powder from each cartridge to be fired with the bullet, and the other half with one of the buttons of the men's tunics. "Such is the episode in the history of the 'Six and Twos,' which, now the button with its splash has disappeared from the corps, requires to be re-written for the benefit of the present generation of 'The Springers!'"

Page 83. THUROT'S LANDING.—The following estimate of the losses of the inhabitants of Carrickfergus by the French landing and plundering the town on the 21st of February last, taken and sworn to the 23rd March, 1760, is taken from Book No. 2 of Civil Affairs, "1759-61, Bradford," in Public Record Office, Dublin.

Patrick Allen, ...	£10	9	4½
Henry Clements ...	11	16	1
Dalway Clements ...	2	13	7
Robert Clements ...	12	9	1½
Charles Crymble ...	93	15	8
Samuel Blair ...	1	14	0

---

£132 17 10

Page 93. PAUL JONES.—1909, Thursday, June 11th, New York. An interesting announcement comes from Boston that the log-book of the "Ranger," which was commanded by Captain John Paul Jones,

has just been discovered in that city. The log-book is almost entirely in the handwriting of the famous privateer, and forms a most valuable addition to the few relics now existing of the man who wrought such damage to British commerce during the War of Independence.

The name of John Jack, great grandfather of Captain Thomas Jack, has been accidentally omitted from the list of fishers taken.

Page 112.—CRIMEAN WAR.—The only Crimean veteran that the town can boast of is an old man named John M'Dowell, who was born in Back Lane or Lancasterian Street, eighty-four years ago. He joined the 1st Battalion 1st Royal Foot, now known as the Royal Scots Infantry Regiment, seventy years ago at Edinburgh Castle, where his father, Robert M'Dowell, was then stationed. John M'Dowell landed at the Crimea on September 14th, and took part in the famous battle of Alma on September 20th, 1854, was in the thick of the fight at Inkerman on the 15th of November, same year. He was also through the siege of Sevastopol, which lasted ten months.

John M'Dowell served his Queen and Country twenty-five years, and was rewarded by the Government with a pension of one shilling a day. Four or five years ago he received out of a fund an additional sum of sixpence a day.

Page 116. MEDICAL DOCTORS.—Dr. George Forsythe was medical officer of the Carrickfergus Dispensary District to Her Majesty's Forces. His nephew, Dr. W. H. Patrick, succeeded him (I believe), and at his death Dr. Josias Patrick, who died January 2nd, 1891, and was succeeded by Dr. W. R. A. M'Alister (born at Annsboro' House, Lurgan), who died March 13th, 1896, aged 39 years. Dr. A. B. Frances was the next, and at present Dr. Samuel Killen.

Page 124. QUEEN VICTORIA'S JUBILEE.—In 1887, the year of the Jubilee of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, the High Sheriff, Robert MacMurray, Esq., J.P., received the following reply to the Address of the Grand Jury of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus :  
"SIR,

I have had the honour to lay before the Queen the loyal and dutiful address of the High Sheriff and Grand Jury of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, on the occasion of Her Majesty attaining the fiftieth year of her reign, and I have to inform you that Her Majesty was pleased to receive same very graciously.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

CRASS.

To the High Sheriff of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus, Ireland."

Page 127. HIGH CONSTABLE.—Owing to the Local Government Act the position of High Constable has been abolished. The collection of county cess and the rates now known as poor rates are paid together. The last High Constable of Carrickfergus was the late James Whiteford, Esq., of Prospect House. He died August 19th, 1904; was an engineer and surveyor for the estates of the Marquis of Downshire. His sons are David G. Whiteford, Esq., Prospect, and J. W. Whiteford, Esq.

Page 129. URBAN COUNCILLORS.—The present Urban Councillors, 1909, are—James Blackburne, William Byrnt, John Cameron, John Campbell, James Ferry, Alexander Hay, John Hilditch, William H. Howe, Thomas Jack, Daniel Lawlor, Charles M. Legg, Thomas Mitchell, Samuel M'Allister, Henry M'Cavana, James L. M'Ferran, John Patterson, Francis W. Wisnom; Chairman, Thomas Vint.

The above are also Harbour Commissioners. James Boyd, Clerk to Council and Commissioners.

Page 133. ROYAL IRISH CONSTABULARY.—Up till 1901 Carrickfergus was the headquarters of the Carrickfergus district of the

Royal Irish Constabulary. John Montgomery was District Inspector for a great number of years; he removed to Raphoe, May, 1859. Up to 1888 Mr. Scott was Inspector, when he was promoted to a County Inspectorship. In July, 1888, District-Inspector C. W. Leatham took over command of the Carrickfergus Constabulary District. The number of men at this time in Carrickfergus were one officer and ten men; at present, one officer and six men.

Page 134. EDWARD KEAN.—Edward Kean, the actor, paid a visit to Carrickfergus about the end of September, 1805.

The company was in Belfast, and it appears that Mr. Atkins (I suppose the manager of the Belfast Theatre) closed suddenly and left the company all in distress, when they went down to Carrickfergus. The assizes had commenced and they could hire no room, but the gaoler, pitying their forlorn case, got them the Court-House, after the court was over, and as there was a great number of convicts, he gave them leave to attend. The rapture and applause of the poor wretches mingled with the rattling of their manacles and fetters was not soon forgotten by the company.

Page 135. CEMETERIES.—The Victoria Cemetery, Victoria Road, was provided by the Urban District Council, acting as a Burial Board, at a cost of £2,500, and is in their custody. £1,000 of the cost of this cemetery was defrayed by Mr. Hugh G. Legg, of Carrickfergus and Capetown.

The other cemeteries in Carrickfergus are St. Nicholas' Churchyard and North Road Cemeteries, both of which are under the custody of St. Nicholas' Parish Church, and the Roman Catholic Cemeteries at Minorca and Prospect.

Page 160. CHALICE.—A number of years ago the Rev. W. Dempsey, P.P., of Carrickfergus, and now of Downpatrick, bought in Dublin a Chalice on which is the following inscription in Latin:—"Paulus O'Neill curavit pro Conventu Cragfergus fieri, 1631." Paul O'Neill was prior of the Franciscan Convent, and the date on the Chalice is 1631. This is the only link of connection between the parish now and then of Catholic times, and of the old Convent of the Franciscans, on the site of which was built the County Antrim Jail.

Page 167. ALBERT ROAD.—The Albert Road from St. Bride's Street, North Road, in the form of a half circle, to the end of West Street, was made about 1850-56. In a notice regarding the improvements made in the town it is stated—"that several houses are being built on the Albert Road (1865), in addition to those of Messrs. Wm. Gorman and John Kane, by Mr. David Pasley and Mr. Henry Laverty."—*Carrickfergus Freeman*.

The Horse Barrack in Irish Quarter was probably built in the summer of 1703, as on the 3rd of May, that year, Richard Kane made a deed of that plot of ground (132 feet in front to the road), to His Majesty, for 999 years. About 1749 the Barrack was destroyed by an accidental fire; and in 1754 a survey was made for the purpose of its being rebuilt; the estimate was £3,071 10s.

Page 205. ALMS PLATES.—About 1878 Mrs. Robert MacMurray, then residing at Glynpark, presented the Alms Plates to the Church of St. Nicholas. The Rev. George Bull, Dean.

Page 227. GARRISONS IN CASTLE.—Detachments of the different regiments have garrisoned the Castle in the annexed years:—1857, December.—The Forfar and Kincardine Artillery Militia.

1876.—A detachment of the 14th Regiment.

1877, May.—The 91st Argyleshire Highlanders, under command of Lieutenant Tottenham.

1879, February.—The 104th Bengal Fusiliers.

1881.—The Princess of Wales' Own Regiment.

- 1882.—The Welsh Regiment.  
 1883.—The Enniskilling Fusiliers.  
 1885.—2nd Brigade North-Irish Division Royal Artillery.  
 1888.—The Queen's Regiment.  
 1890.—The Black Watch.  
 1891.—Lancashire Fusiliers.  
 1900.—2nd Battalion Royal Irish Rifles.  
 1901.—Since this year the staff of the Antrim Royal Garrison Artillery Rifle Brigade.

In 1862 the fixtures of the old County Antrim Court-house were removed and the spacious halls fitted up with barrack furniture. This Court-house is now the headquarters of the above Rifle Brigade.

Page 303. COMMONS AND OTHER LANDS.—The present rent of the Commons is £325.

See pages 112-114, Sale of the Lands.

Lands taken by the Belfast and District Water Commissioners, page 316; valuation, page 321.

#### ESTATE OF THE MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE.

The Carrickfergus Estate of the Marquis of Downshire comprises a total area of 6,506 statute acres.

The North East Division contains 675 acres, the Middle Division 1,694 acres, the West Division 1,660, and the County Antrim or Straid Estates 1,250 acres.

All the agricultural holdings held under judicial tenancies have been sold to the tenants under the provisions of the Land Purchase Act at a reduction of 20 per cent on their second term rents, and a year's rent in each case was added to the purchase money.

The Commons, containing 319 acres, were also sold under the provisions of the Land Purchase Acts to David G. Whiteford, Esq., Prospect, Carrickfergus; the remaining portion having been acquired by the Belfast Water Commissioners for the purposes of their scheme.

The rent paid by Lord Downshire to the Carrickfergus Urban Council is £52 19s. 2d.

#### ESTATE OF THE EARL OF SHAFTESBURY.

The Carrickfergus Estate of the Earl of Shaftesbury comprised a total area of 2,977 acres, the greater part of which is now sold to the tenants, with the help and through the medium of the Irish Land Commission.

The number of acres in the West Division were 438 acres 2 roods 9 perches, Greenisland (part of which is now sold); Scoutbush, 273 acres 2 roods 7 perches; Knockagh, 334 acres 2 roods 34 perches (sold); Trooper's Lane, 299 acres 2 roods 17 perches; Lisnabroghan, 45 acres 1 rood 16 perches (sold); My Lord's Mountain, 284 acres 2 roods 28 perches (sold); Straidnahanna (No. 1), 428 acres 34 perches (sold); Straidnahanna (No. 2), 207 acres 3 roods 1 perch (sold). North East Division, 220 acres 1 rood 31 perches; Boneybefore, 216 acres 2 roods 27 perches (sold); Marshallstown, 227 acres, 2 roods 16 perches (sold). The Rea hill is also sold.

In April, 1909, Lord Shaftesbury paid a sum of £336 for the purchase of the head rent of £12 a year for all the lands of the Carrickfergus Estate.

#### NOTICES OF THE FIRST BOARD OF MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONERS.

ELECTED NOVEMBER, 1843.

Peter Kirk, M.P., D.L., J.P., Thornfield. (See notice of High Sheriff.)  
 John Legg, Glynpark, was High Sheriff.  
 James Barnett, distiller and grain merchant, where the salt pans at quay are, was High Sheriff in 1853.



Russel Ker Bowman was a grocer and spirit merchant in Market Place.

John Coats, J.P., born at Carrickfergus, 1805, was Secretary to the Grand Jury of County Antrim until he retired in 1880; died in 1896.

Paul Logan was a shipowner; he resided at the Knockagh.

John M'Gowan was a medical doctor in High Street.

Samuel Davis Stewart was a shipowner and a slate and timber merchant.

William Walker resided at the Knockagh; he was proprietor of a spinning mill, now known as Joymount Bleach Works.

Wm. Burleigh was a Justice of the Peace, and resided in the Scotch Quarter; was High Sheriff, 1844.

Daniel Blair was a grocer and woollen draper.

Richard Battersby resided at Oakfield; he was a member of the family of that name who were in the provision trade in Ann Street, Belfast. His brother was curate of the Parish Church, Carnmoney.

James Cowan was proprietor of the Barn Mills; he was the father of the famous novelist, Mrs. J. K. Riddel.

Alexander Johns was a storekeeper in the Castle, and was superannuated in 1834; he was the first manager of the Northern Bank, Carrickfergus.

William Kirk Martin was a medical doctor; he had a property near Woodburn Bridge.

Stephen Richard Rice, High Sheriff 1849, was a Captain in the Antrim Artillery and resided in the Scotch Quarter. It is probable he might have been a grandson of Stephen Rice, who was a Captain in the Carrickfergus Royalists in 1784.

Richard Thompson was a wine and spirit merchant, and resided at the Mount.

James Wilson was a flour and meal miller; he resided at Millmount. Chairman, William Burleigh.

Treasurer, Henry Adair; he was a grandson of Henry Ellis, of Prospect, and Thomas Benjamin Adair, of Loughanmore, Mayor of Carrickfergus, 1832.

Harbour Master, James Stannus, Jun.; he was a builder, and father of Anthony Carey Stannus, the well-known artist and portrait painter.

Ballast Master, Alexander Jones; he was a spirit merchant at Quay Gate.

Page 432. CRAIG.—The following are some extracts from BELFAST NEWS-LETTER, March 17th, 1807:—

“To the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, Freemen, and Freeholders of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

Lord Spencer Chichester having thought proper to vacate the trust which you lately reposed in him, I beg leave to offer you my services, and to assure you that it shall be my invariable object to merit your approbation, by a steady adherence to the welfare of my country, and by a particular attention to the interest and independence of our ancient Corporation.

I have the honour to be,  
Gentlemen,

Your faithful, humble servant,

JAMES CRAIG.”

Extract from the BELFAST NEWS-LETTER, Friday, April 10, 1807:—  
“CARRICKFERGUS ELECTION.

At the final close of the poll on Tuesday last the numbers were:—

For James Craig, Esq.	...	359
For Edward May, Esq.	...	318

Majority in favour of Mr. Craig 41

Mr. Craig was, therefore, declared duly elected, and was conducted from the hustings to an elegantly-decorated triumphal car, and drawn through the principal streets by a band of the electors, preceded by a band of music, composed of private gentlemen, accompanied by the most respectable inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, amidst the reiterated acclamations of surrounding multitudes."

Extract from BELFAST NEWS-LETTER, April 10, 1807 :—

"To the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, Freemen, and Freeholders of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus.

Gentlemen :—The high honour you have conferred upon me by choosing me your Representative in Parliament demands my warmest acknowledgements. To be placed in that important position by so respectable a body of men as the free and independent Electors of Carrickfergus is a distinction too gratifying to be ever erased from my memory. My gratitude shall be best evinced by an unremitting attention to your interests, and a faithful discharge of my duty.

To the Sheriffs I return my thanks for their impartial conduct during the poll.

I have the honour to remain,  
Gentlemen,

Your obliged and devoted servant,

JAMES CRAIG."

"Scoutbush House,  
8th April, 1807."

#### ANECDOTES OF OLD CARRICKFERGUS.

The following, taken from a little book, "Waifs of Conversation," published in 1876, may be of interest as a reminder of the "good old times :"—

**TALLY-HO AND THE DEAN.**—"Tally-ho!" This was a name given to one of the Sheriffs of Carrickfergus, which, in the good old times when it had the honour of being governed by a Mayor, had no less than two High Sheriffs. He was a remarkable man in several ways, but one thing in particular for which he was noted was his frequent repetition of the words, "Ho! ho! Tally-ho!" He was a jolly-looking man; his face, rather red and looking redder, perhaps in contrast with the flaxen wig worn in the fashion of his day. A great banquet was given in honour of a Lord Lieutenant who visited the ancient town. After dinner, toasts of course were given. The Sheriff was permitted to give one, and when glasses were charged, he rose and said, "Mr. Mayor, here's to the devil." Everybody of course was astonished, if not shocked. The president very properly asked why he should propose such a toast. There was a Dean at the table, and the Sheriff immediately replied "that he did it to please the Dean." The Dean, shocked as he must have been before, was now indignant, and asked how it was possible that the Sheriff could suppose it would be pleasing to him to hear such a toast. The Sheriff, no way abashed, jumped to his feet and said, "Ho! ho! Tally-ho! no devil, no dean! no devil, no dean!"

**MERMAID OR MAYOR MADE.**—About fifty years ago the authentic rumour went out that a mermaid was to be seen at Carrickfergus, and people in multitudes flocked to the strange exhibition. Amongst others a learned doctor, crazed about curiosities, went down, but with the public in general was doomed to disappointment. The excitement, however, induced the enterprising manager of the theatre in Belfast to produce it as a *piece de circonstance*. The notabilities of the town—"Cocky Bendy," "Herring Jamie," and the rest, and among them the doctor—were introduced; and so good was the make-up that his brother, who was present, jumped up, clapped his hands, and with an asservation more forcible than polite, exclaimed, "Well, if that's

not my brother, the doctor, on the stage." The whole affair was suggested by there having been a *Mayor made* in Carrick.

**THE MAYOR AND THE CANDLES.**—Some half century ago the arrival of the Judges in assize towns was a matter of considerable uncertainty. There were then no telegraph messages flashed along the wires with intelligence of the departure of their Lordships from one assize town, and signifying their arrival in the next. The civil and legal dignitaries of old Carrick were accordingly, at times, kept in much suspense. On one such occasion after waiting until twilight had set in, and expectation of the arrival of the Judges had been given up, the Mayor and Sheriffs were doffing their robes of office, and the halberdiers were laying aside their halberts, cocked hats, and long cloaks for the night, when a swift messenger arrived to announce the immediate approach of their Lordships. In due time, and with accustomed pomp, the Judge took his seat on the Bench; the Mayor, Sir William —, exercised his chartered privilege of sitting on his right; the Sheriffs took up their less dignified position in their box, and Johnny Mulholland, the chief halberdier, acting as crier, stood at his post on the witness table. The Court was hushed in respectful silence, and the decreasing remains of daylight added something almost of solemnity to the situation. The Courthouse was anything but bright, even at mid-day, but now in the dark shade of twilight it was found necessary to have artificial light to permit the King's Commission being read. There was in those times no gas, and it was now discovered that no light had been provided. The Mayor, reproaching himself for his want of forethought, sought to remedy it, and remembering the close proximity of Bob Willis's chandlery, broke the prevailing silence, saying, "Johnny, run over to Bob's for two penny candles for the Court," but Johnny replied, "Indeed, Sir William I needn't, for he says the last you got you never paid for."

**THE SHERIFF'S DILEMMA.**—In the last century the High Sheriff for the County of Antrim one year chanced to be a very simple-minded man full of the dignity of the office, and anxious to do everything correctly. Among the other arrangements he learned it was necessary to have a man to play the National Anthem when the Judge proceeded to the Courthouse, a trumpet being the proper instrument. A few days before the assizes he proceeded to make the proper arrangements for that part of the ceremonies, and found to his dismay that the only trumpeter in Carrickfergus had passed away, and no successor could be found. Ultimately, as the only substitute he could procure, he engaged a piper and fiddler to precede his Lordship playing, no doubt to the best of their ability, the National Anthem, but with such effect that when the Judge was seated on the Bench he called the Sheriff before him, and in place of eulogizing the music and returning thanks for his successful endeavours, he, in an indignant manner, said—"Mr. Sheriff, in consequence of the disrespect you have manifested towards the representative of His Majesty, and the slight thus exhibited in your substitute for the usual trumpeter, I will fine you £50." The poor fellow was unable to utter a word in either defence or excuse; but some friend, who knew the Judge and had learned the circumstances, explained the matter—probably at or after dinner—and caused a hearty laugh. The fine was remitted.

**JOHN WAS HUFFED.**—In the olden time a woman went to visit her husband, who was lying in Carrickfergus Jail, and had been condemned to be hanged upon the following day. The doomed man began to give his last instructions to his wife preparatory to bidding her farewell, when all at once she broke in upon the conversation, and exclaimed—"By the by, John, whaur will I plant the tatties this year?" The unfortunate man, as may be imagined, grew exceedingly indignant at the indifference of his wife, and exclaimed angrily—"What need I care whaur ye plant them? I'm no likely to need any o' them." "Ilech," replied the woman, turning to the warder with a wag of the head; "oor John's huffed because he's gaun to be hanged in the morn," and marched out of the cell.

[THE BELLRINGER.—Deafy M'Kee, the Carrickfergus bellringer, lived in Lancasterian Street. M'Kee was stone deaf, and on all occasions carried the bell by the tongue. This was accounted for by the fact that on one occasion a local wit had extracted the tongue of the bell, and M'Kee, after spending some hours in parading the streets and crying his notices, found that he had been spending his time and energy in ringing a tongueless bell.]

The old bell is still used by fishermen when a cargo of fish is in the harbour. A man is paid by the hour to go round all the streets of the town calling "herrin' in the harbour."

---

## BIOGRAPHY.

---

### EMINENT PERSONS.

M'SKIMIN.—Samuel M'Skimin, the Historian of Carrickfergus, was born in the year 1775, in the neighbourhood of Ballyclare, County Antrim. Early in life he settled in Carrickfergus, and carried on the business of a grocer in the Irish Quarter. In his youth he had a remarkable taste for reading; and what is not so usual in childhood, had a memory peculiarly retentive of whatever knowledge he derived, either from books or from conversation.

On one occasion, after having earned and saved the price of a pair of brogues, he renounced all thoughts of them, resolved to go barefoot through the winter, and devoted his hoarded treasure to the purchase of a book, on which he had set his heart.

There was, about the year 1792, in the neighbourhood of Ballyclare, a club of men who had joined together for the purpose of taking some reviews of the day. After their example, Samuel M'Skimin and a few other boys joined together for a similar purpose. They could not afford much, their contributions were 1½d. per month each; and to the last day of his life he preserved the numbers of "Eckshaw's Magazine," which fell to his lot at the annual distributions.

In 1797, after some attempts which he had reason to think were meditated upon his life, he suddenly left Ballyclare and came to Carrickfergus. The folly of such attempts was soon discovered; and in three months from the time of his leaving Ballyclare he was able to go in perfect safety among the very people who had meditated his death.

I may here take this opportunity of contradicting a statement in a letter of James Hope's to Dr. Madden, published in Madden's "United Irishmen," as to Samuel M'Skimin's hatred of the United Irishmen and his reason for leaving Ballyclare. In a sketch of a "Ramble to Antrim," taken by Samuel M'Skimin and a friend (*Belfast Magazine*, July, 1808), he says:—"We came in sight of Ballyclare; at sight of this small town,

'Remembrance wak'd with all her busy 'train.'

It was my native place, and upwards of eleven years had elapsed since slander had driven me hence. I could not pass the little bridge, as you enter the town from Belfast, without halting. I leaned against the range wall—the sight gave my mind a melancholy cast—to me every object was interesting—every look reminded me of some juvenile amusement—at my feet was the place where I had whipped the top—beneath was the little pool where I used to snare trout and eel—close by was the hawthorn hedge, where oft I had made my childish plays—and a few perches distant was my native cot (on this site, I believe, is built

the Ollardale Hotel); the scene affected me, and was productive of the following lines:—

Hail! little stream, still to me dear;  
 Here memory presents to view  
 Those happy scenes, which on thy banks  
 In youthful innocence I knew.  
 On yonder green, when school let loose  
 The village youth to sport and play,  
 The noisy groups oft, oft I join'd  
 In rural sport at close of day.  
 Beneath yon hedge I oft have sat,  
 With others, making noisy glee;  
 The trees, the slopes, that's hereabout,  
 As old acquaintance here I see.  
 I see the cot where first I drew  
 The vital air in of this day,  
 And may . . . . .  
 Whose slander forc'd me hence to stray.  
 Here years rolled by most unperceived,  
 Free from all care, in thoughtless ease;  
 My pastimes now, though more refined,  
 Have not the charm, alas! to please.  
 Corroding care now fills my breast;  
 Yet when sweet hope does lend a gleam,  
 And earthly joys present to view,  
 The scene is ever by thy stream.

My comrade, who sat patiently while I took down the above lines, now urged to renew our journey. I arose, not without emotion, and we resolved to take the upper road by Doagh to Antrim."

On his recovery from a severe illness he endeavoured to turn to good account the stores of learning that he had accumulated. His first publication was an essay on Carrickfergus, which appeared in 1808 in the *Belfast Monthly Magazine* and the *Cyclopædian Magazine*. The first edition of the "History of Carrickfergus" appeared in 1811 as a small 12mo. volume, printed by Hugh Kirk, Belfast. A second edition, much enlarged, was printed by Joseph Smith in 1823, and a third in 1829. Some Addenda were printed in 1833, and an Appendix in 1839.

He communicated articles to the *Gentleman's Magazine*: one on "Extinct Birds," another on the "Round Towers." In *Frazer's Magazine* appeared an article of his on "The Insurrection of 1803." He also contributed to the *Dublin Penny Journal*, the *Northern Whig*, the *Belfast Magazine*, and other papers; and interleaved a copy of Harris's "County of Down," thus adding a mass of most valuable materials, intended, no doubt, for a second edition of that rare and valuable work. The late Rev. — MacIlwaine, D.D., Incumbent of St. George's Church, Belfast, possessed this precious collection, besides which he collected a good deal of material relative to 1798, which has been republished in 1906.

Samuel M'Skimin was probably an only son, as there is no record\* of the death of any brother or sister. His father, Samuel M'Skimin, died in November, 1808, aged 54 years, and his mother, Nancy, in

\* All records of the Ballyclare Unitarian Church prior to 1839 have disappeared. The Secretary, Mr. Ledlie, brother to Mr. Ledlie of the Bank Buildings, Belfast, left about 1860, taking all congregational documents with him. His widow went to reside in Cork.

May, 1820, aged 80 years. At the age of 27 he married Nancy Goodacre (April 4th, 1802), by whom he had six children. James emigrated to Quebec, and Elizabeth was married in 1837 to Hugh Catherwood, Knockagh, and died August 16th, 1893, aged 73 years. Of the eleven children born of this marriage two sons and three daughters are alive, and numerous grandchildren.

Samuel M'Skimin died February 21st, 1843, and was interred in St. Nicholas's Churchyard. His collection of MSS. and books were sold, the most curious, an annotated copy of the Autobiography of Newell, the informer, came into Dr. R. R. Madden's possession, who published it in the second edition of his "United Irishmen."

KANE.—Colonel Richard Kane was the son of Richard Kane, Town Clerk of Carrickfergus. At an early age he embraced a military life, and distinguished himself at the memorable Siege of Derry. In 1720 he commanded at Gibraltar; and there sustained an eight months' siege by the Spaniards. He died in the Government of Minorca, December 10th, 1736, and was buried in the Castle of St. Philip. A monument is erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey, whereon are inscribed the most striking passages of his life. He was the author of a work entitled: "General Kane's Campaigns," giving an account of the wars in which he had served in Ireland and Flanders. In Hill's "MacDonnells of Antrim," Appendix, page 477, is a copy of the will of Colonel Kane, in which he leaves "Fifty Pounds Irish money to the Poore of Carrickfergus;" the will is dated May, 1733. In an appendix to the will Col. Kane mentions the estate at Carrickfergus, and the lands of Carnaglass, on the north side of the town, under a mortgage of £30, which he paid off. This money Col. Kane received as a fine from the Government of Ireland, in 1699, in consideration of the lease of 999 years for a plot of ground on which to build the Horse Barrack in the Irish Quarter. See also mention of Colonel Kane in "Calamy's Life and Times," Vol. 2, page 381, where he is described as a "True Blue Presbyterian from the North of Ireland."

ANDREW JACKSON, President of the United States.—The parents of Andrew Jackson lived at Boneybefore; the English settlers called this hamlet "Fairfront" and "Fairview." His father, Andrew, and his mother (whose maiden name was Elizabeth Hutchinson), lived in a house close to the passage to the shore known as Magill's Crossing. The main road from Carrick to Eden did not run as it does now. The walls of the old homestead were unfortunately levelled to the ground when the railway line from Carrickfergus to Larne was constructed. Andrew Jackson, his wife and three sons, Hugh, Robert, and a son named Andrew,\* left Carrickfergus in the year 1765 and settled in Warthaw, North Carolina, having landed at the city of Charlestown, South Carolina. Two years after Andrew Jackson the elder died, and young Andrew grew into early manhood in North Carolina, where he read law at Salisbury, and went soon after his majority to Tennessee, and in due time made his home at Nashville, where he was appointed public prosecutor. In 1797 he was appointed Senator for Tennessee, and some years after appointed Major-General of Militia. In 1815 General Jackson engaged in war against the British before New Orleans, and in 1829 was elected President of the United States. His journey from his home near Nashville, known as the "Hermitage," to the federal capital was a succession of triumphs. On March 4th, 1833, he entered on his second term as President. With the close of his second term his public career ended.

\* This Andrew is supposed to have died, as another son named Andrew was born 15th March, 1767, the United States claiming the honour of his birthplace.

He died in the year 1845. In religion he was a strict Presbyterian.—From Colonel Colyar's "Life and Times of Andrew Jackson."

**SAMUEL ALLEN** (page 397).—Samuel Allen, M.D., and J.P. for Co. Antrim, was son of (by his wife Frances, eldest daughter of James Higginson, of Lisburn) Samuel Allen, a Justice of the Peace and a "Deputy Governor" of the County of Antrim, of which County he served as High Sheriff in 1790, being then resident at Allensbrook, in the townland of Ballykeel, near Larne, a place now called Millbrook, where he had a bleach green and a beetling engine. He afterwards lived for a few years at Bellisle (leased to him), near Dervock, and finally at Lisconnan, on an estate purchased by him, where he died on the 4th May, 1820, aged 78 years, and was succeeded in the family property by his said son, Samuel Allen, M.D., who died at the same place on the 9th October, 1835, aged 57 years, the estate then devolving upon Henry Ellis Allen, his second son, by his wife Millicent Mary, second daughter of the Rev. Conway Benning, LL.D., Arch-deacon of Dromore, by Ann, otherwise Nancy, a daughter of Henry Ellis, of Prospect. Henry Ellis Allen (known among Latin scholars as *Henricus Alanus*), dying at Kingstown, Co. Dublin, on the 6th of November, 1874, aged 66 years, so much of the estate of the family property as remained unsold became vested in his second son (by his wife Jane, third daughter of John Rogan, of Kilkenny), viz., Samuel Allen, LL.D., now of Lisconnan, near Dervock, J.P. and D.L. of the County of Antrim, and its High Sheriff in 1886.

**ADRAIN**.—Robert Adrain, Mathematician, was born in Carrickfergus, 30th September, 1775. He took part in the Rebellion of 1798, being wounded, and fled to the United States. Here he took to teaching and eventually became Vice-Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He was founder of a couple of mathematical papers:—"The Analyst" and the "Mathematical Diary."

**REID**.—Dr. James Seaton Reid, Historian, page 256.—Rev. Edward Reid, brother of the Historian, was ordained minister of Ramelton on the 8th December, 1806, and died 10th February, 1838. One of his sons, Edward Reid, Esq., was Mayor of Londonderry in 1867, and another Professor of *Materia Medica* in Queen's College, Belfast (James Seaton Reid).

**RIDDELL**.—Mrs. J. H. Riddell, born at the Barn, in 1832, was a daughter of the late James Cowan, formerly High Sheriff, and was a well-known writer of fiction. The deceased author, Charlotte Elizabeth Lawson (Cowan), who wrote under the name of Trafford, married, in 1857, the late Mr. J. H. Riddell, grandson of Mr. Luke Riddell, of Winson Green House, Staffordshire. In the following year she published her first book, entitled: "The Ruling Passion," and other works followed quickly. The "Rich Man's Daughter," the last, was published in 1897. In 1867 Mrs. Riddell became co-proprietor and editor of "St. James's Magazine." For many years she lived at Maidenhead, but removed to Houndslow in June, 1906, where she died the following 24th of September, at the ripe age of 74 years.

**STANNUS**.—Anthony Carey Stannus, the Artist and painter of local pictures, was born at Carrickfergus, and was the third son of James Stannus, builder and harbour master. Married December, 1878, at St. Matthew's, Bayswater, London, Alice Trophy Keith, Kensington.

1878. **CAMPBELL**.—John Campbell, Esq., Greenisland, gave the sum of £1,200, in August, 1883, to found a Scholarship in the Royal Academical Institution for Model School boys of Carrickfergus and Belfast. This scholarship was to commemorate his year of Sheriffalty.

## List of Subscribers.

- Adair, Major-General Sir William Thompson, K.C.B., Loughanmore, Co. Antrim, and 35 Hereford Square, London, S.W.  
 Adair, Rear-Admiral R. N., 9 Blythewood Square, Glasgow.  
 Allen, Samuel, Esq., LL.D., J.P., D.L., Lisconnan, Dervock, Co. Antrim. (2).  
 Allen, Robert M., Esq., Joymount, Carrickfergus.  
 Anderson, Sir Robert, Knt., Parkmount, Belfast.  
 Archibold, Thomas A., Esq., J.P. Hillmount, Carnmoney.  
 Baird, R. T. Wilson, Esq., Ollardale, Ballyclare.  
 Barron, James, Esq., The Dairy, Mallusk.  
 Belfast Municipal Library (George Elliott, Chief Librarian).  
 Bell, James, Esq., High Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Blackburne, Henry, Esq., High Street, Carrickfergus. (2).  
 Blackwell, George G., Esq. (the late), Waterloo, Liverpool.  
 Black, Arthur, Esq., Bloomfield, Belfast.  
 Bourke, Robert, Esq., Belfast.  
 Boyd, James, Esq., Joymount, Carrickfergus. (3).  
 Boyde, James, Esq., Coolmain House, Monaghan.  
 Brennan, Captain W. A., Acreback, Ballycarry, Co. Antrim.  
 Brereton, Dr. R. W., St. Nicholas' Rectory, Carrickfergus.  
 Browne, J. C., Esq., Derryvolgie Avenue, Belfast.  
 Burney, Andrew, Esq., Mossgrove, Carnmoney.  
 Burney, A. G., Esq., Rockmount, Carnmoney.  
 Byrnt, William, Esq., North Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Campbell, A. Albert, Esq., 4 Waring Street, Belfast.  
 Campbell, Hugh, Esq., Cloughfern, Whiteabbey.  
 Campbell, John, Esq., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 Campbell, John, Esq., M.A., M.D., F.R.C.S. (England), Crescent House, Belfast.  
 Campbell, Robert, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
 Campbell, R. Garrett, Esq., Coolgreine, Fortwilliam Park, Belfast.  
 Cambridge, Robert, Esq., High Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Carey, J. W., Esq., Brugh, Knockdene Park, Knock.  
 Carrey, Wm. Thomas, Esq., Governor's Place, Carrickfergus.  
 Carson, James, Esq., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 Carruth, James, Esq., Ballypallady, Doagh.  
 Carruth, Walter, Esq., J.P., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 Caters, Ezekiel, Esq., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 Catherwood, W. B., Esq., Dalry House, Ayrshire.  
 Catherwood, Samuel, Esq., Joymount, Carrickfergus.  
 Catherwood, David, Esq., Chambers Street, Belfast.  
 Catherwood, Hugh, Esq., Galston Road, Hornsby, N.S.W., Australia.  
 Chisholm, John, Esq., 82 Royal Avenue, Belfast.  
 Clarke, J. A., Esq., M.D., High Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Close, Samuel P., Esq., C.E., A.R.H.A., Fodeen, Carrickfergus.  
 Cochrane, Robert, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., &c., 17 Highfield Road, Dublin.  
 Coates, Frederick, Esq., Glynpark, Carrickfergus.  
 Coates, Charles M., Esq., Brighton Road, Coulsdon, England.  
 Cunningham, H. H. B., Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S. (England), Firenzie, Malone Park, Belfast.  
 Cuthbert, Rev. Alexander, B.A., Rocklands Manse, Carrickfergus.  
 Craig, Colonel James, J.P., Carlton Hall, Carlton-on-Trent, Notts. (5).  
 Craig, Hon. Mrs. Skeffington, Carlton Hall, Notts. (5).  
 Craig, James, Esq., Silverton, Oregon, U.S.A.  
 Craig, James, Esq., Glenwood, Carrickfergus.



- Crystal, James, Esq., 43 Garthland Drive, Glasgow.  
 Crynible, Hugh, Esq., Ballee, Downpatrick.  
 Dalway, Marriott Robert, Esq., J.P., D.L., Bellahill, Co. Antrim, and Lorne, Victoria, Australia.  
 Davey, W. H., Esq., M.A., D.L., Greenholme, Carrickfergus.  
 Davey, Rev. Charles, B.A., Wellington Park, Belfast.  
 Davidson, W. M., Esq., Walmer, Andersonstown, Belfast.  
 Davidson, James, Esq., Dublin.  
 Deans, Alexander, Esq., Corcooghan House, Moira.  
 Dobbs, A. E., Esq., D.L., J.P., Castle Dobbs, Carrickfergus.  
 Douglas, Hugh, Esq., Eden, Carrickfergus.  
 Downshire, The Most Noble the Marquis of, Hillsborough Castle.  
 Dundee, Isaac C., Esq., M.D., Carnmoney.  
 Dundee, Samuel, Esq. (the late), Cedar Avenue, Belfast.  
 Dudgeon, A. H., Esq., 22 William Street South, Belfast.  
 Eames, W. G., Esq., York Road, Belfast.  
 Echlin, John Godfrey, Esq., Ardquin, Portaferry, Co. Down.  
 Elliot, Thomas, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
 Elliot, George, Esq., H.I.M.E., 131 Limestone Road, Belfast.  
 Elliot, John, Esq., Ravenhill Avenue, Belfast.  
 Ellis, William E., Esq., LL.D., Dublin. (6).  
 Ellis, Alexander, Esq., Bank House, Ballycarry.  
 Erskine, Pakenham, Esq., Fernville, Jordanstown.  
 Erskine, John, Esq. (the late), Hatfield, Carnmoney.  
 Fennell, W. J., Esq., Deramore Drive, Belfast.  
 Feeny, Thomas G., Esq., Castle Place, Carrickfergus.  
 Fletcher, Charles A., Esq., Annalore, Whiterock Road, Belfast.  
 Forrester, M., Esq., Helen's Bay, Belfast.  
 Forsythe, Alexander, R.S.M. (W.O.), Antrim Artillery, Carrickfergus  
 Fulton, J. C., Esq., Inver, Salisbury Avenue, Belfast.  
 Galway, Miss, Garfield Chambers, Belfast.  
 Gibson, Andrew, Esq., Queen's Square, Belfast.  
 Gibson, Samuel, Esq., J.P., Summer Hill, Dunmurry.  
 Gibson, Rev. J. W., M.A., The Manse, Andersonstown, Belfast.  
 Giffin, David, Esq., St. Bride's, Carrickfergus.  
 Gorman, William, Esq., J.P., Market Place, Carrickfergus. (2).  
 Gorman, Richard, Esq., High Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Gourley, David, Esq., Hydepark.  
 Graham, James, Esq., Market Place, Carrickfergus.  
 Graham, Isaac, Esq., Northern Bank House, Carrickfergus.  
 Grant, Frederick, Esq., Water Office, Belfast.  
 Green, William, Esq., Collinward House, Whitewell.  
 Greeves, Mrs. E. M., Altona, Strandtown.  
 Greer, Thomas, Esq., Seapark, Carrickfergus.  
 Hadden, J., Esq., Ballyclare.  
 Haggan, William, Esq., Belfast.  
 Hanna, Charles, Esq., Custom House, New York.  
 Hanna, James A., Esq., C.E., Holywood.  
 Hawthorn, Mrs. S., Green Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Hayes, George, Esq., North Street, Carrickfergus.  
 Hayes, John, Esq., Belfast.  
 Heatherington, Andrew, Esq., Albert Road, Carrickfergus.  
 Henry, Rev. F. C., P.P., Carrickfergus.  
 Henry, Professor R. H., Queen's University, Belfast.  
 Henderson, Sir James, Knt., D.L., J.P., Oakley House, Belfast.  
 Henderson, H. Trevor, Esq., Norwood Towers, Belfast.  
 Herdman, William, Esq., Knockagh, Greenisland.  
 Higgin, Miss, Rosganna, Kilroot.  
 Hilditch, John, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
 Hodkinson, William, Esq., Eden Vale, Carrickfergus. (2).

- Hodges, Figgis & Co., Ltd., Messrs., Dublin. (4).  
Houston, Thomas, Esq., J.P., Ashley House, Carnmoney.  
Holmes, L. Jackson, Esq., Antrim.  
Howe, W. H., Esq., M.P.S.I., West Street, Carrickfergus.  
Hogg, Alexander, Esq., 13 Trinity Street, Belfast.  
Hubert, Very Rev. Father, C.P., Holy Cross Monastery, Belfast.  
Hutchinson, Joseph T., Esq., Franklin, Mass., U.S.A.  
Jack, John, Esq., Joymount, Carrickfergus.  
Jack, Captain Thomas, Joymount, Carrickfergus.  
Jamison, W. B., Esq., Technical School, West Street, Carrickfergus.  
Johnston, Charles, Esq., Scotch Quarter, Carrickfergus.  
Kane, David, Esq., 169 Agnes Street, Belfast.  
Kane, James, Esq., Dundonald.  
Kelly, Stewart C., Esq., 37 Donegall Street, Belfast.  
Kelly, Robert, Esq., Seaview, Greenisland.  
Kelly, William E., Esq., J.P., D.L., St. Helen's, Westport, Co. Mayo.  
Kennedy, Andrew, Esq., Whiteabbey.  
Kennedy, David, Esq., Glencovit, Dundonald.  
Killen, Dr. S., High Street, Carrickfergus.  
Kirk, John, Esq., J.P., Antrim. (2).  
Kirker, S. R., Esq., Bencoolen, Maryville Park, Belfast.  
King's Inn Library, Henrietta Street, Dublin.  
Knabenshue, Hon. S. S., Esq., Schomberg, Belmont Road, Belfast.  
Laverty, James, Esq., 12, 14 Cambridge Street, Belfast.  
Laverty, John, Esq., 12, 14 Cambridge Street, Belfast.  
Laverty, William, Esq., Hopefield Avenue, Belfast. (2).  
Larkin, F. C., Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S. (England), 54 Rodney Street,  
Liverpool.  
Law, David, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
Latimer, Rev. W. T., M.A., English Manse, Dungannon.  
Latimer, Rev. W. J., The Manse, Carnone.  
Leckey, Miss, Beardville, Coleraine.  
Legg, C. M., Esq., Carrickfergus.  
Lepper, J. H., Esq., B.A., T.C.D., B.L., Rhanbuoy, Carrickfergus.  
Lepper, R. S., Esq., Elsinore, Crawfordsburn.  
Letts, Rev. Canon, M.A., M.R.I.A., Aghaderg Glebe, Loughbrickland,  
Co. Down.  
Leeburn, John, Esq., Sandymount, Carnmoney.  
Loughridge, J. C., Esq., M.D., Tober, Whitewell.  
Logan, Robert, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
Little, S. S., Esq., Castle Lugg, Greenisland.  
Linen Hall Library, Belfast, F. J. P. Burgoyne, Chief Librarian.  
Lynn, Henry, Esq., Albany Cottage, Carrickfergus.  
Lyon, Rev. James, North Road, Carrickfergus.  
Mann, William, Esq. (the late), High Street, Carrickfergus.  
Manchester Free Library.  
Mayers, David, Esq., Belfast.  
Milligan, S. F., Esq., J.P., M.R.I.A., Bank Buildings, Belfast.  
Milliken, Robert, Esq., 26 Woronzow Road, London, N.W.  
Millar, James, Esq., J.P., Glenshesk, Limestone Road, Belfast.  
Minford, Rev. J. Y., B.A., Joymount, Carrickfergus.  
Mitchell, Captain Samuel, junr., Albert Road, Carrickfergus.  
Miskimmin, James, Esq., Glenburn Park, Belfast.  
Miscampbell, Alexander, Esq., Governor's Place, Carrickfergus.  
Montgomery, John, Esq., Arlington, Cranmore Avenue, Belfast.  
Motherwell, David, Esq., Belfast.  
Motherwell, William, Esq., Shaftesbury Avenue, Belfast.  
Morrow, James, Esq., 19 Rosemount Gardens, Belfast.  
Morrison, W. J., Esq., High Street, Carrickfergus.  
Moore, Lindsay D., Esq., 551 S. Temple, Salt Lake City., U.S.A.

- Murphy, Samuel, Esq. (the late), Mossley, Belfast.  
 Murphy, Samuel, Esq., Lille.  
 Murphy, John A., Esq., Chester Road, Halifax, England.  
 Murphy, Hugh C., Esq., Castleton Avenue, Belfast.  
 Musgrave, Mrs., Trinity Street, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Alister, Edward, Esq., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Alister, Samuel, Esq., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Bride, H. J., Esq., J.P., Hyde Park, Belfast.  
 M'Bretney, W. A. J., Esq., Haypark Avenue, Belfast.  
 M'Cartney, Thomas, Esq., West Street, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Cance, Captain Henry M., Mauricewood, Milton Bridge, Midlothian.  
 M'Cance, Stoupe, Esq., 6 Markham Square, Chelsea, London, S.W.  
 M'Cance, Colonel John, Knocknagoney, Co. Down.  
 M'Caughen, Joseph, Esq., J.P., Windmill Hill, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Calla, Wm., Esq., Victoria Street, Belfast.  
 M'Calmont, Colonel J. M., M.P., Magheramorne.  
 M'Cammond, Lieutenant-Colonel W. E. C., J.P., Innisfayle, Donegall Park, Belfast.  
 M'Cammond, Robert, Esq., Knockagh House.  
 M'Clean, C. E., Esq., Doon, Co. Galway.  
 M'Clelland, Thomas, Esq., 161 Randolph street, Chicago.  
 M'Cormack, Robert J., Esq., Holmsted, Marlborough Park North, Belfast.  
 M'Combe, W. J., Esq., 85 Royal Avenue, Belfast.  
 M'Crum, John, Esq., Millbank, Templepatrick.  
 M'Crum, Joseph, Esq., Ballyvesey, Carnmoney.  
 M'Cracken, Wm. M'A., Esq., 2 Idrona Terrace, Blackrock, Dublin.  
 M'Cullough, James, Esq., Scotch Quarter, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Donald, Allan, Esq., LL.D., Glenarm, Co. Antrim.  
 M'Dowell, W. J., Esq., Brookfield, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Dowell, Thomas, Esq., Glenorcky, Knock, Belfast.  
 M'Ferran, Captain E. M. G., Williamstown House, Carbury, Kildare.  
 M'Ferran, J. L., Esq., Oakfield, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Giffin, Richard, Esq., The Cabin, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Giffin, William, Esq., Greenholme, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Iloy, Archibald, Esq., J.P., 1 Wellington Place.  
 M'Ilwaine, Joseph, Esq., 51 Royal Avenue.  
 M'Keown, Robert, Esq., Minorca Place, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Kelvey, David, Esq., J.P., 85 Royal Avenue, Belfast.  
 M'Kinney, W. F., Esq., Sentry Hill, Carnmoney.  
 M'Laughlin, W. H., Esq., J.P., Macedon, Belfast.  
 MacMurray, Robert, Esq., J.P., Lisburn Road, Belfast.  
 M'Mannus, William, Esq., Davis Street, Carrickfergus.  
 M'Meehin, George, Esq., Roughfort, Mallusk.  
 M'Neill, James, Esq., M.A., (the late), Campbell College, Belfast.  
 M'Nulty, R., Esq., Lifford, Co. Donegal.  
 M'Veigh, Thomas, Esq., Dover Street, Belfast.  
 M'Quitty, Robert, Esq., Kennet Place, Clifton Park, Belfast.  
 Naismith, Miss, Joymount, Carrickfergus.  
 Neill, Thomas, Esq., Euston Square, London.  
 Orr, James, Esq., Summerville, Landscape Terrace, Belfast.  
 O'Donaghue, Joseph Albert, Esq., Route No. 1, Box 116, Portland, Oregon.  
 O'Neill, C., Esq., Cave Hill, Belfast.  
 Parrington, G., Esq., 52 Shaftesbury Avenue, Belfast.  
 Pasley, W. J., Esq., 82 Royal Avenue, Belfast.  
 Patterson, Robert, Esq., F.L.S., M.R.I.A., Glenbank, Holywood.  
 Patterson, W. H., Esq., M.R.I.A., Granard, Strandtown.  
 Patton, W. J., Esq., 39 Fitzroy Avenue, Belfast.

- Peden, Andrew, Esq., Rickamore, Templepatrick.  
 Peden, John, Esq., Franklin, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Percy, James G., Esq., Seaforth, Carrickfergus.  
 Pinkerton, J. C., Esq., Belfast.  
 Pirrie, J. B., Esq., The Barn, Carrickfergus.  
 Polley, William T., Esq., 131 University Street, Belfast.  
 Porter, R. J., Esq., Silverdale, Greenisland.  
 Porter, J. A., Esq., Killeen, Fortwilliam Park, Belfast.  
 Porritt, W. J., Esq., Redhall, Ballycarry.  
 Presbyterian Historical Society of Ireland.  
 Reilly, George E., Esq., Woodburn Glen, Carrickfergus. (2).  
 Robinson, John, Esq., The Flow, Cattogs, Comber.  
 Ross, Alexander, Esq., Fairview, Ballyclare.  
 Rowan, Miss, Scotch Quarter, Carrickfergus.  
 Rice, Thomas, Esq., 6 Townhall Street, Belfast.  
 Seeds, Robert, Esq., Glentilt, Cavehill Road, Belfast.  
 Shaftesbury, Right Hon. the Earl of, K.C.V.O., Belfast Castle. (2).  
 Shaftesbury, the Countess of, Belfast Castle.  
 Shanks, James, Esq., Ballyflounder, Portaferry.  
 Shaw, Captain Robert, Albert Road, Carrickfergus.  
 Sloan, A. G., Esq., Ballyworken House, Portadown.  
 Sloan, Rev. Isaac, Dungannon.  
 Sterling, Thomas, Esq., J.P., Loughside, Greenisland.  
 Stewart, Rev. David, B.A., Cregagh, Belfast.  
 Stewart, Rev. John, B.A., Rathgar, Dublin.  
 Stewart, Samuel, Esq., Balfour Avenue, Belfast.  
 Stevenson, J. M'N., Esq., Castle Place, Carrickfergus.  
 Swanston, Wm., Esq., Erindale, Cliftonville Avenue, Belfast.  
 Taggart, Wm. D. R., Esq., C.E., Carrickfergus.  
 Taggart, Wm. H., Esq., Battenberg Street, Belfast.  
 Torrens, T. H., Esq., D.L., J.P., Edenmore, Whiteabbey.  
 Tomlinson, W. J. C., Esq., 17 Glandore Gardens, Belfast.  
 Turner, John, Esq., Clifton Street, Belfast.  
 Turner, William, Esq., Irish Quarter West, Carrickfergus.  
 Tuke, John, Esq., 26 Brogden Grove, Brooklands  
 Tyrrell, John, Esq., J.P., Antrim Road, Belfast.  
 Tyrell, Thos., Esq., Glengormley.  
 Verner, Henry, Esq., Bloomfield, Belfast.  
 Vint, Robert, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
 Vint, Thomas, Esq., Carrickfergus  
 Vint, William, Esq., Ballyduff, Carnmoney.  
 Ward, Isaac, Esq., 24 Camden Street, Belfast.  
 Wallingham, Miss L. A., Edenvale, Strandtown.  
 Waterworth, Rev. Hugh, M.A., Carnmoney.  
 Weatherup, Thomas D., Esq., Carrickfergus.  
 Weatherup, John, Esq., Carrickfergus.  
 Weatherup, James, Esq., Bayview, Carrickfergus. (2).  
 White, James, Esq., Albert Road, Carrickfergus.  
 Whiteford, David G., Esq., Prospect House, Carrickfergus.  
 Willis, Miss Elizabeth, Engracia, Malone Park, Belfast.  
 Wilson, John G. Hill, Esq., 143 Royal Avenue, Belfast.  
 Wilson, James, Esq., 21 Carlisle Street, Belfast.  
 Wilson, Rev. James, 60 Cliftonpark Avenue, Belfast.  
 Woods, H. S., Esq. (the late), Bank Buildings, Belfast.  
 Woodside, W. A., Esq., J.P., Castle Rocklands, Carrickfergus.  
 Wright, Edward Perceval, Esq., M.D., Trinity College, Dublin.  
 Young, John, Esq., Canning Street, Belfast.  
 Young, Right Hon. Robert M., P.C., J.P., Rathvarna, Chichester  
 Park, Belfast.  
 Young, Stewart, Esq., Carrickfergus.

## INDEX.

- Abbeys, 154, 160, 162, 164.  
 Adair, Rev. William, 256.  
 ——— Sir Robert, 40, 56, 256.  
 ——— Rev. Patrick, 75, 76, 172, 235, 251, 256.  
 ——— William, 235.  
 ——— family of, Appendix.  
 ——— T. B., 290.  
 Agriculture, 322, 326.  
 Aldermen, 405.  
 Alabaster, 308.  
 Allen, Samuel, M.D., 397, Appendix.  
 Antiquities, 372.  
 Antiquarians, Royal Society of, visits, 127, 136.  
 Antrim, Earl of, 37, 49, 51.  
 ——— Court-house, 171.  
 ——— Jail, 158, 170, 171.  
 Area, 171.  
 Argyle, Marquis of, 54.  
 Arms, Coats of, 181.  
 Ards, Lord of, 57.  
 Assembly, 264.  
 Assizes, attempts to remove, 172.  
 ——— final Commission, 241.  
 Bank, 106, 359.  
 Barracks, 167, 225.  
 Basalt, 306.  
 Bauxite, 306.  
 Bells, 132, 350.  
 Belfast Strikes, 138.  
 ——— New Jail at, 109.  
 Big Wind, 107.  
 Birds, 441, 448.  
 Blackwell, 360.  
 Boats, 360.  
 Boundaries, 435, 437.  
 Bows, Aereal, 102, 104, 105.  
 Brice, Edward, 424.  
 Brickworks, 135.  
 Bull Baiting, 267.  
 Burleigh, 429.  
 Burgesses, 405.  
 Bullworthy, family of, 415.  
 Bruce, King Robert, 11, 13.  
 ——— Edward, 13; crowned, 14;  
 death, 14.  
 Brechon Laws, 29, 287.  
 Carrickfergus, town of, founded, 8;  
 burnt by Scots, 17, 19, 23; walled,  
 143; incorporated, 242.  
 Cairns, 22, 368, 369.  
 Castles, Fergus, 214; Worraigh, 147,  
 171; Lugg's, 371; Sendall's, 6;  
 O'Neill's, 151; Savage's, 6; Birket's,  
 295.  
 Castle made headquarters of Militia,  
 111.  
 ——— Constables of, 221, 223.  
 ——— Governors, 223, 224.  
 Catherwood, 186.  
 Caves, 369.  
 Census, 168, 169, 171, 331, 332.  
 Chaine, Dean, 274.  
 Chamberlain, Rev. George, 247.  
 Chapels, 22, 214, 258.  
 Charters, 234, 238.  
 Churches, ancient, Franciscans, 18;  
 Killyann, 165; Carnrassy, 165.  
 ——— modern, St. Nicholas, 174;  
 North Street, 211; Joymount, 212;  
 Unitarian, 212; Independent, 213;  
 Roman Catholic, 258; Methodist,  
 210; Baptist, 212.  
 Chichester, Sir John, 31.  
 ——— Sir Arthur, 32.  
 ——— family of, Appendix.  
 Clements, Henry, 418.  
 Clergymen, Episcopal, 245-247; Presby-  
 terian, 212, 248-257; Covenanters,  
 257; Independents, 213; Roman  
 Catholic, 258-260; Baptist, 213;  
 Unitarian, 212; Methodist, 210.  
 Close, Rev. William, 257.  
 Clock, 205.  
 Clotworthy, family of, Appendix.  
 Coins, 372, 375; Coining, 372.  
 Coaches, 360.  
 Coastguards, 231.  
 Coal, 111, 307.  
 Convent, 162.  
 Constabulary, 104.  
 Cooke, Dr., 108, 112.  
 County, length and breadth, 242.  
 Copeland Islands, 312, 313.  
 Commons, 112, 114, 118, 203.  
 Court-house, 173.  
 Coroners, 237.  
 Coronation Celebrations, 134.  
 Covenants, 56, 61.  
 Craig, 81, 122, 132, 138, 206, 210, 238,  
 339, 341, 342, 368.  
 ——— family of, Appendix.  
 Crannoges, 314.

- Crossmary, 291.  
 Crymble, 420.  
 Curfew, 132.  
 Cuthbert, Rev. Alexander, 257.  
 Customs, let of, 153, 159; amount, 160; sale of, 159.  
 Custom-house, 152, 230; Seal of the Customs, 230; Custom Surveyors, 230.  
 Customs, old, 347, 356.  
 Dalraida, 2.  
 Dalway, family of, Appendix.  
 Davys, family of, Appendix.  
 De Courcy, 6.  
 De Burgo, 15.  
 De Lacys, 6, 7, 8.  
 Distilleries, 359.  
 Disestablishment Bill,  
 Dobbs, family of, Appendix.  
 Dobbin, 422.  
 Downshire, Marquis of, address to, 126.  
 Down Survey, 295.  
 Donegall, funeral of first Earl of, 201.  
 ——— Marquis of, 224.  
 Duncru, 365, 373.  
 Eagle-wing, 34.  
 Ellis, family, of, Appendix.  
 Emancipation Bill, 105.  
 Eminent Persons, 338, Appendix.  
 Essex, Earl of, arrives, 23.  
 Fergus, King, tradition concerning, 3.  
 Fenianism, 114.  
 Fire Engine, 134.  
 Fish, 317, 360.  
 Forts, 311.  
 Frosts, 79, 101, 102.  
 Franchise, riding the, 292, 437.  
 French take Carrickfergus, 81.  
 Freeman, 276-283.  
 Freemasonry, 127.  
 Fullers Earth, 306.  
 Gas, town first lighted by, 112.  
 Gaelic League, 137.  
 Gaol, 151, 170, 171, 190, Appendix.  
 Gallows, Green, 310, 319.  
 Gallows sold, 104.  
 Gill, Henry, 234, 235.  
 Governors, 224.  
 Guilds, 263.  
 Hospitals, 103, 164, 165.  
 Harbour Junction Railway, 122.  
 Harbour, 123.  
 Harbour Masters, 273.  
 Hearts of Steel, 90.  
 Hill, Sir Moses, 411.  
 Houston, Thomas, 130.  
 Horseman, Anthony, 417.  
 Industries, Appendix.  
 Island-Magee, Massacre, 41-47.  
 Iron Seats, 134.  
 John, King, 6.  
 Jones, Paul, 91, 94.  
 Johnston, of Ballykilbeg, 115, 117.  
 Joymount, 154.  
 ——— Manor of, 155, 158.  
 ——— Presbyterian Church, 112.  
 "Kennedy's Works," 133.  
 King-Kerr, Dr., 132.  
 Kirk, Sir William, 95, 295.  
 ——— family of, Appendix.  
 Knockagh, 166, 304, 307.  
 Larne and Stranraer Route, 114.  
 Langford, Hercules, 413.  
 Lands, Shaftesbury's, Downshire's, Appendix.  
 ——— Division of, 296-309; Commons, 302, 303.  
 Lepper, 206.  
 ——— family of, Appendix.  
 Lifeboat, 129.  
 Lignaca, 315.  
 Limestone, 308.  
 Lisglass, 289.  
 Literary and Scientific Society, 137.  
 Loughmourne, 314.  
 Lyon, Rev. James, 213.  
 Mayors, 409-430.  
 ——— Feast, 266.  
 ——— Salary, 267.  
 Market House, 173.  
 ——— 106.  
 Masonic Hall, 127.  
 Members of Parliament, 432-435.  
 Militia, 80, 84.  
 Mint, 372.  
 Minford, Rev. J. Y., 212.  
 Monuments, 184, 196.  
 Mounts, 365.  
 Money Penny, 129.  
 Monkstown Chapel, 4.  
 Monasteries, 147, 160.  
 Mutiny of Garrison, 61.  
 Municipal Act, 107.  
 ——— Commissioners, 108.  
 Munroe, Robert, 48; surprises Belfast, 53; taken prisoner, 57.  
 M'Calmont, 132.  
 M'Cance, family of, Appendix.  
 M'Comb, William, 108.  
 M'Donnell, 30, 37, 42, 46.

- M<sup>c</sup>Ferran, Capt. Robert, 110.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Gilmore, 18.  
 Names of Early Settlers, 154, 158.  
 Norton, Humphrey, 413.  
 Nursing Association, 129.  
 Officers of Corporation, fees of, 240,  
 241.  
 Old Inhabitants, 335-337.  
 Orr, Execution of William, 96.  
 Orlands, 230.  
 Ormond, Duke of, 73.  
 Orangemen, 104.  
 Orange Processions, 180.  
 ——— Council of the World, 124.  
 ——— Tricentenary of the defeat of  
 the Spanish Armada, 124.  
 ——— Bicentenary of the landing of  
 the Prince of Orange at Torbay, 124.  
 ——— Hall, Lancasterian Street, 133;  
 Eden, 127; Knockagh, 127; Wood-  
 burn, 118.  
 Oysters, 361.  
 O'Haughan's Cave, 369.  
 O'Neill, Shane, 22.  
 ——— Brian Ballagh, 25.  
 ——— Brian M<sup>c</sup>Phellimy, 25.  
 ——— Hugh, 25.  
 ——— Con's escape, 34, 226.  
 ——— Art Oge, 39.  
 ——— Turlough Lynogh, 27.  
 Palace, 161.  
 Papers (News), *Freeman*, 121; *Adver-  
 tiser*, 121.  
 Patriot Club, 80.  
 Paul, Rev. John, 257.  
 Peat, 308.  
 Picts, 4, 370.  
 Pillory, 374.  
 Pipe Clay, 305.  
 Population, 171, 334.  
 Port-surveyors, 231.  
 Post Office, 359.  
 Police, 146.  
 Potato Famine, 109.  
 Printfields, 358.  
 Priests, list of, 258, 259, 260.  
 Priory of Woodburn, 163.  
 Presbyterian ministers imprisoned, 60.  
 ——— Bicentenary Year, 109.  
 Presbytery, First in Ireland, 49.  
 Quakers, 61.  
 Quay, 158, 232, Appendix.  
 Quarters, 167.  
 Querns, 376.  
 Queen Anne, death of, 77.  
 ——— Victoria, death of, 132.  
 Railway, 109, 110, 360.  
 Rebellions, 97.  
 Rent, 295.  
 Red-hall, 31.  
 Recorders, 268.  
 Recreation Grounds, 127.  
 Rectory, 245.  
 Rectors, 245.  
 Religious Denominations, 334.  
 Revival, 113.  
 Reid, Rev. James Seaton, D.D., 256,  
 257.  
 Rechabites, 128.  
 Rivers, 317.  
 Roads, 320.  
 Roman Catholic troops, 37.  
 Rowing Club, 164.  
 Russell, 133.  
 Saltmines, Appendix.  
 Salt, 111.  
 Sailing Club, 114.  
 Sandbank, 312.  
 Schools, 232, 233, 330, 334.  
 School Attendance Committee, 232.  
 Scoutbush, 371.  
 Scots plunder the town, 19.  
 Schomberg, Duke of, of, 65.  
 Seaver, Dean, 125.  
 Seals, 35, 219, 230, 231.  
 Seats of Principal Inhabitants, 318,  
 319.  
 Settlers, 2.  
 Sergeants at Mace, 273.  
 Shields, Charles, 238.  
 Sieges, 12, 68.  
 Shaw, Rev. S. M., 258.  
 Shaftesbury, Earl of, 131.  
 Sheriffs, 409-430, Appendix.  
 Silver Oar, 261.  
 Societies, 233, 322, 330.  
 Soil, 305.  
 Springs, 310, 311.  
 Stones, 305.  
 Stewart, Rev. John, 251.  
 ——— Rev. S. E., 212.  
 ——— Councillor, 376.  
 Straidland, 290.  
 Swift, Dean, 267.  
 Sword and Mace, 265.  
 Sword-bearers, 273.  
 Tanyards, 360.  
 Taxes, 321.  
 Tablets in Church, 179-199.  
 Technical School, 137.  
 Tenants, 438.  
 Tennison, Bishop, 336.  
 Thourot, 81-86.  
 Tokens, 375.

- Town Court, 136.  
 — Clerks, 272.  
 — Chest, 284.  
 — and Quarters Numbered, 104.  
 Trades, 333, 359.  
 Treasurers, 274.  
 Trooper's land, 304.  
 Tythes, 291.
- Underground Passage, 174, 227.  
 Urban District Council, first, 129.  
 Urns, 365.  
 Ulster, Earl of, murdered, 15.  
 Union Hall and Museum, 137.
- Valuation of Lands, 321.  
 Vaults, 175, 191.  
 Victoria, Queen, addresses to, 106,  
 124; arrives in the Lough, 110.  
 Victoria Cemetery Consecrated, 135.  
 Visits of King John, 7.  
 — King William, 72.  
 — Prince and Princess of Wales  
 (now King and Queen) and Prince  
 Albert Victor, 122.  
 — Lord Wolseley, 125.  
 — Field-Marshal Earl Roberts,  
 127.  
 — Marquis of Dufferin, 128.  
 — General Sir George White,  
 V.C., 131.  
 — Earl and Countess of Shaftes-  
 bury, 132.  
 — His Royal Highness the Duke  
 of Connaught, 133.
- General Lord Grenfell, 136.  
 — Marquis of Salisbury, 126.  
 Volunteers, Carnmoney, 84.  
 — Belfast, 80.  
 — Carrickfergus, 339.
- Walls, 145.  
 Wages, 327.  
 Water Sold, 115.  
 — Act, 316.  
 — Bailiffs, 273.  
 Wells, 219.  
 Weavers, 359.  
 Weather, prognostics of, 356, 358.  
 Wesley's Visits, 82.  
 White, Rev. James, 257.  
 Whales, 78.  
 William, King, 72.  
 Wilson, Ezekiel Davys, 376, 429.  
 Windmills, 143.  
 Witches, Carnmoney, 101.  
 — Islandmagee, 73.  
 William III. lands, 72.  
 Women's Suffrage, 122.  
 Working Men's Institute, 126.  
 Woodburn Priory, 162.  
 — Glens, 316.  
 — Stones of, 164.  
 Wood's Halfpence, 78.
- Young Men's Christian Association,  
 138.
- Zadia Lifeboat, 128.





# ANNALS OF ULSTER

By SAMUEL M'SKIMIN.

New Edition, with Notes by E. J. M'CRUM.

---

A few Copies left. Price, **2/3** post free.

---

BELFAST:

WILLIAM MULLAN & SON, DONEGALL PLACE.

JAMES CLEELAND, ARTHUR STREET.